☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆
18SLV

.

.

.

***INTRODUCTION ***

me: yebo Srudla i understand

Dad : you know what will happen if you disobey me right

Me: you'll disown me... i know baba

Dad: good now behave and take care of yourself and stay away from boys remember you're someone's fiance

Me: i don't have time for boys baba I'm concentrating on my job and studies

Dad: good

then he ended the call and i sighed deeply and i thought of my miserable life and how i wish my mother was still alive....mxm anyway Nomhlekhabo Pearl Mahlangu is my name ,im a daughter to Butholezwe Tumpana and Hilda Nyeleti Mahlangu my father is ndebele and my mother is tsonga...i was born and bread in a place called kwaMhlanga in mpumalanga,i have three half brothers and yes I'm the only girl in the family...well my father was married before marrying my mother and they had a son named Mehluli but unfortunately the wife was hit by a car and she died so dad married my mom and they had me then mom died when i was 8 and he married my step mother and they had khanya and Thabani who are also boys

***going back to my mother , my aunt Tenyeko from my mother's side who is her younger sister told me a painful story of how and why my mother died when i was 21 after i found out

from my father that I'm betrothed to his friend's son senzo.... apparently mom was raped by some thugs on her way to the bus stop to catch a bus to work one fateful morning, she said they dragged her to the bush and forced themselves on her then after they were satisfied they left and she managed to walk back home and told dad what had happened and my father warned her not to tell anyone about that and also prevented her from going to the clinic or hospital to be checked saying it will tarnish the family name since everyone knows his family....after some time she started getting sick and months later she died of full blown aids ,aunty said she told her all that on her death bed....well it started to make sense to why aunty Tenyeko hated my father soo much and and still does .... i must say i despise him also anyway after mom died he remarried again my current step mother and i must say shes been good to me shes not like all the step

monsters out there shes actually the sweetest of them all and she always tries by all means to have my back but with my heartless father as her husband shes limited cause shes also scared of him ....i may despise or even hate my father especially for what he did to my mother but the truth is I'm terrified of him and my elder brother mehluli,he installed fear in me for him and my brother mehluli by the way he raised me and treated me ....yes whenever i messed up which hardly happened he would beat me up and lock me in the storeroom without food for the whole day and i have scars on my lower back to prove that ,ma would beg him to let me out and he would warn her to not get involved in how he disciplines me and focus on being a good wife....i don't know if he lays his hands on her cause I've never seen any bruises on her but hey you never know with him....anyway about the "betrothed " issue the thing is i don't like senzo infact i dont see myself as his wife cause

he's arrogant and rude and a womanizer ....he has two children from different mothers and he's a coin lover,but eish i don't have a choice cause my father made it clear that if i disobey him he'll not think twice to disown me and make sure that no one in the family speaks to me....i mean who in their right mind would say that to their child.....i don't know how its like to be loved by my father or how his hugs feels like or him saying he's proud of me,maybe he treats me like this because im darker in complexion i mean the rest of my siblings are yellowbones while im darker.... yes i inherited my mothers skin colour but sometimes i wish i was lighter in skin and just maybe my father would have treated me better....as if all of that is not enough, he takes me for virginity testing every three months to some old woman's house in our neighbourhood and Jesus Christ its painful as hell....i wouldn't be surprised if one day I'm told that I'm not biologically his daughter and i

can also tell that there's a lot that's going on behind my back but what i know is nothing stays hidden for long under the sun....aaarg im brought back from my zoned out moment which regularly happen by my phone ringing its a friend of mine called nono ***

Me: hello

Nono: hey girl you ok ?

Me: yeah what's up

Nono: im just reminding you about tomorrow

Me: i think i won't be able to make it nono

Nono: please don't start with me ok ....you need to get out more nomhle and tomorrow you gonna do that

Me: mara

Nono: no mara.....tomorrow we are going out to a club and you gonna have fun

***i just sighed deeply ***

Nono: nomhle you are young and beautiful you need to stop hiding yourself in that apartment and go out and live a little

Me: ok ok I'll see you tomorrow

Nono: good now sleep tight lovie tomorrow it is

Me: sleep tight too

i put my phone under the pillow and try to sleep until it rang again it was senzo's father

Me: baba

S.father: ntombenhle how are you

***mxm he calls me that i just don't get why he call me almost everyday and he used to send me money when i arrived here until i stopped him and also him and my father persuaded me

to stay at one of his apartments while his son never calls not even once since i found out im betrothed to him ***

Me: im ok baba and you

S.father: im good now that im talking to you

yho ok

S.father: look i was just checking up on you and to say good night

Me: ummm ok

***he cleared his throat ***

S.father: ok good night ntombenhle

Me: good night baba

***then i ended the call and sighed deeply...yah neh LIFE.....mxm only God knows why all this is happening to me and why my father treats me like a possession and not like his daughter

anyway walk this rough path with me as i take you through my not so nice life***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:37] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....01

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

its friday afternoon and im sitting in the lounge after a long day from work... thank god im not working tomorrow then my phone rang it was jay...well jay is is a brother to doctor Ntuli whom i work with or work for since he owns some shares in the hospital anyway back to jay well he's a persuasive guy and i must say we click and we have this unexplainable chemistry happening between us but hey for me it ends there cause im engaged to be married...thats why i friendzoned him so yah we've been friends since i met him almost three years ago,we're not that close or anything since i try by all means to keep away from him since i have this strong and unexplainable feelings towards him and plus my father and brother would kill me if they find out im seen around with another man

Me: hey

Jay: my black pearl

***i smile like a retard when he calls me that and his reason for calling me "his black pearl" is that black pearls are rare jewels unlike white pearls aaarg so yah ***

Jay: how was work today

he spoke with his deep and hoarse voice

Me:it was just ok and wena how's your business trip going

Jay: it went well

Me: went well?

Jay: yeah im on my way home i landed 15 minutes ago

Me: ooh ok ,you must be tired neh

Jay:you have no idea....ummm so can i see you tomorrow since its late now and dead tired

***i keep quiet cause i don't think its a good idea to be spending time with him since I'll soon

be someone else's wife***

Me:jay i....

***he interrupted me ***

Jay: nomhle please....i haven't seen you in almost a month... the first week you went home nge weekend and I've been away for almost three weeks now so please

Me: but jay its ok for friends to not see each other for weeks

Jay:says who and i warned you about you friendzoning me

Me: but jay we keep going around in circles ...you know im someone's fiance...

he interrupted me

Jay: I'll come pick you up around 11 in the morning and i better find you ready

***then he dropped the call and i just sighed...jay is making things difficult for me i

cant disobey my father and be with him,he'll disown me and i can't have that.....and its like he doesn't even care mxm then my phone rang it was my friend nono ***

Me: chomi

Nono: lovey im reminding you about tonight be ready by 9 ok

Me:nono i don't feel like going

Nono: nomhle we are not going to argue about this... we are going out tonight

Me: mxm shap I'll see you later

Nono: and wear something sexy please remember you have a beautiful skin and body so flaunt them

Me: but i don't have anything sexy to wear nono

Nono: don't lie ok wear that sexy number i bought as your birthday gift last year

Me: haaah nono that dress is too short i mean it

practically shows my butt cheeks

Nono: you're exaggerating now nomhle... look be ready by 9 ok mwaaah love you

then she dropped the call....God why did i agree to this mara eish.... anyway i stood up and went to the bedroom to take a nap since i won't sleep tonight

***JAY'S POV ***

***the name is Jayden Nkosenye Khumalo and im a son to Tyrell and the late Charlene khumalo and my grandparents from my father's side are still alive while from my mother's side they are late both of them.... i have a twin brother named Jason who's married and two more bothers(adopted) named Muzikayise and Nhlakanipho who are also married.... well the four of us have an unbreakable bond that even

witchcraft cant break, let me just say im very lucky to have the three of them in my life... well i also have a younger sister named after my late mother shes 17 years of age and she doing grade 12 and a lil bro named Brandon but we don't share the same mother, he's 9 years of age and he's a handful that one and well his mother died last year after pops had her burned alive after she and the man she was cheating on pops with exposed some drugs to Brandon,apparently they left a plastic with cocaine in it and Brandon being a child he ate it thinking it was something sweet since he saw his mom rubbing it on her teeth i guess he didn't see the sniffing part....fuck he almost died but luckily he made it then pops did what he does best, he burned both Brandon's mother and that son of a bitch she was fucking alive so now Brandon lives with our grandparents .... anyway im the only single one amongst the four of us but well not for long cause i met

isiphalaphala se ntombi (a beautiful girl)named nomhle.... she a fine dark beauty who drives me absolutely crazy. A minute can't pass without me thinking of her and now that its been almost a month without seeing her my mind is not functioning well.... I don't even give a fuck that shes engaged and i can also see that shes trying to pull away from me because of that but i won't let her,see I've never fallen in love before until i met her yes i had casual sex with different women from different races and shapes but not even once have i fallen in love with either of them including Nolwazi who's my current no strings attached fuck buddy for almost a year now.....well im still fucking her cause im a man and i need to release every now and then and since nomhle is still playing the "im engaged" card on me so I've just been keeping myself busy with Nolwazi but all this will come to a stop soon cause im tired of playing cat and mouse with her so tomorrow we

gonna have some serious talk.....what i know is that nomhle is gonna be mine and mine alone come rain or sunshine, even that old man Gerald shes engaged to unknowingly won't stop me from making her mine i don't mind spoiling blood for her.... that's how much i love her***

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

we are now at the club and we are sitting at the VIP section with nono's "blesser" and his two friends i dont remember their names and nono's trashy friend i don't get along with named Precious....and this other guy has been eyeing me since we got here and its making me uncomfortable

Nono: will you just relax and stop pulling your dress up every now and then just relax please

Me: nono i shouldn't have agreed to come here or wore this tight dress ...this is not me nono

Nono: nomhle you promised to atleast try mara

Me: eish fine I'll try

the guy who's been eyeing me came and sat next to me

Guy: are you ok beautiful

Me: yeah

Nono: I'll leave you two alone

i gave her a death stare but she smiled and stood up and went to sit next to her "blesser"

Guy: you're really beautiful princess

mxm

Me: thanks

Guy: so nono tells me you're a nurse... well I've never seen a nurse as sexy as you

Lord have mercy on me

Me: and im engaged

Guy: well i don't see a ring

Me:i don't need a ring to be engaged

Guy:anyway forget about all that today i want you to have fun i wanna spoil you baby girl

geez this guy

Me:no thank you i can buy my own drink

Guy:come on baby girl i don't mind infact i insist

Me: ok but if you want something in return don't even bother buying me a drink

he just chuckled shaking his head....well he brought me a bottle of champagne while he continued to drink his brandy or scotch or whiskey....after some time i started feeling tipsy and bored as hell as for nono she didn't even come to check on me she was busy exchanging spit with her "blesser "then i felt his hand on my bare thigh and it was going up so i quickly stood up

Me: what do you think you're doing

Guy: we are having fun relax will you

Me: is it because you bought me that champagne you think you have a right to touch me

Guy: VOETSEK sfebe(bitch) ... do you think that same champagne is bought with rocks? look I've been patient with you since we got here and now im getting pissed by your fucken attitude

***i got scared and i stood there looking at him shaking...God what have i gotten myself into ***

Guy: i paid a lot of money to your friend there to enjoy tonight with you now sit your fine ass down and drop that fucken attitude

***i looked at nono and she looked away quickly then i sat down shaking....how can nono do this to me i mean i thought we were friends and she knows im a virgin and engaged and now i find

out she pimped me to her blesser's friend..... as for nono she kept on stealing glances at me nx bitch .....i took out my phone with my shaking hand with tears coming out and send jay an SOS message telling him i need his help and the name of the club and prayed that he got my message cause it was around past 1 at night....then my phone rang it was him***

Me: ja...jay

***i said it in a low voice ***

Jay: im on my way my love stay put I'll find you

***he was breathing hard and heavily and his voice was deeper than usual then he dropped the call and i sat there watching them dancing and enjoying themselves after dropping that bomb on me....khante why do people i love and hold dear keep hurting me....im just thankful this guy didnt spike my drink ***

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:37] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆

18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....02

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

i was sitting there busy wiping my tears off and as for this guy he was busy brushing my thigh telling me to relax and i kept on pushing his hand off me,the other guy kept on saying they should move the party to his house...gosh im scared and i feel violated,as for nono the hate i have for her right now is out of this world i can't believe i was friends with her.... i don't understand whether she was really my friend or she was just using me nje then all of a sudden he walked in looking scary as hell....he scanned the room and our eyes met and lord Jesus his face changed instantly when he saw the guy's hand on my bare knee ....i stood up luckily this bastard didnt stop me.....i walked to him with tears gushing out

Jay: did he hurt you

***i shook my head looking down then i felt a hand on my waist it was that guy...i tried to

move but he tightened the grip ***

Guy: shes here with me now fuck off man

***gosh i don't know what happened but i just saw jay move then i felt strong wind passing infront of my face then i heard something heavy fall to the floor gosh everything happened soo fast .....i turned and that guy was on the floor with blood coming out of his nose...the next thing jay went to him and started throwing punches on his face,i saw one of the guy's attempting to stand up and help this idiot but nono's blesser stopped him looking scared as if he's seeing a ghost then he whispered something to him and i saw him freeze i mean even the bouncers weren't stopping him as for me i didn't know what to do... then he stopped and pulled him up with his hand on the guy's neck and he pinned him on the wall ***

Jay:YOU HAD THE FUCKEN NERVE TO TOUCH HER YOU SON OF BITCH

***he punched the guy again God the guy was crying and begging for forgiveness then he took out his gun and placed the tip of it inside the guy's mouth....geez i swear i froze instantly ***

ME: ja... Jay please don't

***he turned and looked at me our eyes locked and i guess he saw how scared i was cause i was even shaking...then he put the gun away and then he whispered something to the guy and he punched him one more time on his stomach and let him go and the guy fell to the floor then he walked to me and grabbed my hand roughly and as we were about to pass the bouncers he stopped and whispered something to one of them and continued to pull me out of the club to his car.... gosh he didn't even open a door for me like he usually does, after we got in he drove out in speed ...in the car nobody said anything he was concentrating on the road while i was sobbing silently. We finally arrived at his huge mansion and he packed the car and

got out and walked inside the house yho as for me i didn't move i was scared to go inside cause yho he looked mad angry .... yho he walked out and came to my side and opened the door ***

Jay: get the fuck out of the car before i drag you out now

Jesus i got out quickly and walked behind him. When i got to the lounge he was standing there with his hands in his pockets looking sexy but scary as hell

Jay: you wear trashy dresses and go to clubs with strangers now nomhle

i kept quiet looking down

Jay: I HATE REPEATING MYSELF

***he roared ***

me:no

Jay: SINCE WHEN DO YOU GO CLUBBING NOMHLE

me: i didn't want to but my now ex friend insisted

Jay:DID SHE PUT A GUN ON YOUR HEAD AND FORCED YOU TO GO

i shook my head no

Jay: WHAT IF HE FORCED HIMSELF ON YOU THEN FUCKEN KILLED YOU AND DUMPED YOUR BODY IN THE BUSH HUH

me: im sorry

i said that crying

Jay: LISTEN HERE AND LISTEN GOOD NOMHLE ...IF YOU EVER DO SOMETHING THIS SHITTY AND STUPID AGAIN I SWEAR ON MY LATE MOTHER'S GRAVE I'LL FORGET HOW MUCH I LOVE YOU AND I'LL FUCKEN LOOSE MY COOL WITH YOU JY VERSTAAN

***i nodded quickly and he stood there staring at me with a scary look then he walked to me and pulled me in for a hug and held me tight

and i just cried... i don't know if im crying because of what happened only or also because he just scolded me***

Jay: don't ever do that to me again nomhle do you know how scared i was...i thought something really bad happened to you i was losing my mind

Me:im sorry jay

***i was calmer now ***

Jay: go upstairs and shower and let me go park the car in the garage

Me:ok

***he kissed my forehead and i walked upstairs...you see this is what im talking about when i said i had to friendzone jay cause he's too loving and caring and over protective....i don't wanna get used to all this forehead kisses and tight hugs and so forth where else I'll end up with a dickhead as a husband named

senzo***

***JAY'S POV ***

***i swear to the man upstairs some people just look for my trouble nje...and as for nomhle i don't even wanna go there,why she even went to that club in the first place baffles me cause i know shes more of an indoor person i mean she hardly goes out... now for her to wear that dress and go out with strange men just doesn't sit well with me. When i saw that guy's hand on her bare skin i lost it and when she started crying i swear i wanted to kill that bastard right there and then....that bastard messed with the wrong woman nx anyway i lied to nomhle saying im going to park the car in the garage, now im on my way to the club (well i own half of that club but my co-owner is the one who runs it)....its not far from my house so i need to be

quick before nomhle suspects that i left... i told the bouncers to put that fool in the basement for me..... so i arrived and parked my car and i took out my machete knife and i went inside straight to the basement and i found him tied up...i slapped him and he quickly opened one eye cause the other one was swollen and closed and i could see fear on his face***

Guy: man im sorry ok look her friend said she won't mind, that she needs to let loose and that i should make it worth her while

Me:and you kindly took the challenge right

Guy: im sorry man

Me: well forgiveness is between you and God mfowethu my job is to just arrange the meeting and like i told you earlier....you put your filthy hands on the wrong woman

***then i took my knife and i stabbed him on top of his head then i pulled it out and lots of blood gushed out and i slid his throat then i

cleaned my knife and i walked out telling the bouncers to clean up ....i got into my car and drove back home and i parked my car in the garage and i went inside locking all the doors and i went upstairs and i found nomhle sleeping, then i went to take a quick shower and i got in bed and i pulled her closer to me and i held her tight from behind***

Nomhle: jay your thing is poking my butt

it was already in the morning....the sun was even out

Me: mmmmh morning to you too my black pearl

Nomhle: you still mad at me?

Me: maybe

Nomhle:ohh

Me: why nomhle

Nomhle: she convinced me to go...she kept on saying i should let loose and live a little....it was my first time going to a club

Me: and its your last unless you with me

then her phone rang and i loosened my grip around her waist and she took her phone and quickly sat up and did a breath in and out then she answered

Nomhle: baba

***she listened ***

Nomhle: im ok baba and you

***she listened ***

Nomhle:ok baba

***she listened ***

Nomhle: ok I'll call her baba

****then she put her phone down and exhaled loudly with her eyes closed***

Me: what's wrong sthandwa sam

Nomhle: don't call me that you know all this is wrong

i could see whatever that was said to her on that phone call disturbed her

Me: so you keep saying

Nomhle: im serious jay

Me:i love you too

Nomhle:mxm

she tried getting out of bed but i pulled her closer to me and i held her tight and i inhaled her scent which made my dick get more harder...fuck the day im gonna make love to nomhle i swear il rip her pussy apart if i loose control the way im yearning for her shit

Me: what did your father want

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: for me to come home in two weeks time

Me:for what

***she shrug her shoulders..i kissed her neck and she giggled ***

Nomhle: maybe its time

Me: time for what

Nomhle: to move back home and be senzo's wife

she said it in a low voice and i felt my intestines turn...that will never happen

Me: and you gonna go ahead with that nonsense

Nomhle: i dont have a choice jay ok

Me: you always have a choice nomhle

***she kept quiet a bit ***

Nomhle: he threatened to disown me if i disobey him jay and also make sure no one in the family speaks to me and i cant have that ok

what kind of a father is this

Me: i get you themba lami but what i know is you'll be mine and mine alone....im tired of playing cat and mouse with you ok.....its almost 3years now hlehle and you need to make up your mind and accept that i ain't going anywhere and im never letting you go ever.... and just so you know il never let that fucken bogus marriage happen and if you value that motherfucker's life you'll end that fucken engagement

***i got out of the bed and went to the bathroom and did my business and i brushed my teeth and i took a towel and another shower gel and i went to the guest bathroom and i showered there since she'll use the one in the main bedroom...after i was done i wrapped a towel on my lower body and i went back to the main bedroom and i opened the door and she was naked with her back facing the door....she was lotioning her upper body but as hard as my dick was and how mesmerized i was about her

perfect and sexy dark chocolate body something caught my attention.....her lower body had scars they looked bad and deep and suddenly i felt like someone just punched me on my gut.....i felt my whole body shake with rage cause it looks like she was whipped with something ***

Me:what happened to your lower back nomhlekhabo

she turned quickly and hid her breasts and pussy with her hands and quickly took a towel that was on a chair and wrapped it around her body

Me:i asked you a question nomhle...what the fuck happened to your back....who did that to you

she looked down*

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:37] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆

18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....03

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

jay:i asked you a question nomhle who did that to you

***i sighed and sat down on the chair looking down while playing with my fingers ***

Me: my father

he walked out and came back with a chair and sat infront of me

Jay: why

Me: the...the first time i was 8 it was the year my mother died i did poorly at school so my results were bad but atleast i passed but that didn't stop him from wiping me with a belt even though he knew me and mom were close

gosh he started twisting his knuckles while staring at me with a hard face

Me: then he would beat me up here and there whenever i became naughty but when i was 16 he did the unthinkable that left me with this

scars...i fought with some girl at school when she called me a bastard saying my mother was a hoe that she made my father raise another man's child being me since im darker than my siblings and that the....

i had a lump on my throat...tears just gushed out thinking about that day and my mother

Me:....the aids she died from was good enough reason that she was a whore....i lost it jay and we started fighting,i got home and i told ma everything that happened and she hugged me and told me to not listen to her cause im my father's child but later on the girl came with her parents at home and she sugarcoated everything... but when i told my father my side of the story he didn't believe me instead he apologized to her parents and also offered to pay for her medical bill

***then a sob escaped my mouth then followed by loud ones... gosh i couldn't hold it in

anymore i just cried thinking about that awful day...jay pulled me to sit on his lap and held me tight and i just cried until i calmed down,i could feel jay's body shake a bit and his muscles getting tighter anyway i wiped my tears with the back of my hand***

Me: after they left he dragged me to the storeroom and the next thing he...he punched me on my face...he punched his own daughter on the face jay

gosh he pushed me off him and stood up quickly with his hands on his waist with a look on his face i couldn't explain in words

Jay: he...he did what

*** my tears were gushing out... i kept on wiping them but they kept on coming out***

Me:after i fell to the floor with blood coming out of my mouth he walked out and cameback with a sjambok and started whipping me with it on my back until i couldn't move...he kept on

saying im useless to him like my dead mother maybe if im paralyzed il be useful by bringing in a government grant in the house until it was lights out for me

i couldn't look at jay all i could hear besides my cries was jay's heavy breathing...the tension in this bedroom was so thick you could cut it with a scissor

Me: then ma nursed me back to health cause he refused for me to go to the hospital or even to the clinic,i thought i was going to die jay.... one day ma snuck me out to see a doctor in town cause my jaw hurt and it was swollen and i couldn't move it

i kept quiet a bit

Me: i hate him jay my aunt said my mother is dead because of him....i hate him and my brother for every bad thing they did to me but that's all i can do just to hate him cause the truth of the matter is he's my father and mehluli

is my brother and there's nothing i can do to changed that and plus im terrified of them

he went to the closet and came out wearing only a pair of shorts...jesus he was breathing hard and his face was red along with his eyes and vains were popping out all over his body ....he looked scary that i started shaking just by looking at him. He didn't say anything he just took his phone and took the key that was on the door and got out and closed the door then i heard the key turning.... ohh my God did this nikka just lock me in here

JAY'S POV

***i felt the beast creeping in trying to take over so i had to get out of that bedroom ASAP and lock nomhle in there so that she doesn't follow me before she sees things shes not supposed to see....well as for nomhle's father he's a

walking corpse that's all i can say about him. Now im in the in-house gym trying to punch out all this rage that im feeling so that the beast can go to sleep but is like it doesn't work cause i can still feel him trying to take over so i take out my phone from my pocket and call jase***

Jase:bafo

Jay: MY HOUSE NOW

***then i dropped the call and started growling then i picked up the lifts from the table and i threw them to the wall one by one and i flipped the table but this beast is still trying to take over i can tell its baying for blood...i went back to the punching bag and i started hitting it with everything i got but still nothing then i decide to start punching the wall....after some time i started feeling pain on my knuckles, right then i knew the beast was going back to sleep so i stopped while breathing heavily....i sat down on the floor with my hands shaking and my

knuckles bruised and bleeding and painful as hell. Then jase walked in beathing heavily as if he was running and he rushed to me and crouched infront of me***

Jase:what happened jay....whats wrong

Me: he hurt her bafo.... he hurt her

Jase:who hurt who

Me:nomhle....her back bafo...that son of a bitch called her father wanted to kill her...HE PUNCHED HER KRAY....HE FUCKEN PUNCHED HER ON THE FACE

jase sighed and sat next to me

Jase:explain spilo

***i told him everything she told me and he stood up with a hard face on and he walked out then he came back with my first aid kit and a bottle of my fine scotch. I gulped it down then jase took it from me and poured it on my bruised knuckles(fuck the pain i felt yeses)after

that he smeared some antiseptic lotion and bandaged me and we left the gym going to the lounge***

Jase: you know we cant take him out now infact at all right ....as much as nomhle hates him as she claims he's still her father and if she ever finds out you took him out she might leave you bafo and we cant take that chance.....this shit is way different to kedi's shit cause we're not talking about her uncles and aunts here we are actually talking about her father, the only parent she has left and plus we still need that bastard for lobola negotiations

well jase was right but i just wanted him dead and thrown in that bone and flesh eating acid....i swear one way or the other he's gonna pay for what he did to nomhle I'll make sure of it

Me:i know bafo but he's abusive towards her jase her back has scars and....

***i sighed feeling my rage starting to build up again ***

Me:im just glad i fought against my beast from taking over

Jase:but your in-house gym fell victim

Me:eish yah but it needed some renovations after all so i did it a favour by trashing it

***we both chuckled ***

Jase: how is she

Me: probably sleeping eish her sobs and cries are still ringing in my head

Jase: im still confused as to why shes still not yours bafo its like you enjoy this cat and mouse game shes playing with you

Me: well its about to come to a stop cause im making things official before night falls

Jase:good cause i was starting to get worried now and remember you're not getting any

younger jay ..... well once you've come up with a plan on how to teach that old fool a valuable lesson without taking him out let us know

Me:sure ummm i want you to do something for me.....nomhle's friend nono i want you to teach her a lesson she'll never forget for pimping nomhle up to her now dead friend

Jase:she did what

***he looked shocked ***

Me:yeah that's why my friends are my brothers....big joe the bouncer at club Quirox told me last night when i entered the club after nomhle send me an sms asking for help that he overheard that dead bastard shouting that he paid that bitch nono for nomhle

Jase: nx stupid bitch don't worry I'll take care of it....she wont know what hit her nx and since when does nomhle go clubbing

Me:you can ask that question again bafo

***then his phone rang and he answered ***

Jase:my heart

***he listened ***

Jase: nah he's ok now

***he listened ***

Jase: its ok my heart im on my way

***he listened ***

Jase:i love you too

****then he ended the call***

Me:is she ok

Jase: yeah she was asking if you're ok and that i should bring her some hot wings and that shes horny

***i smiled shaking my head ***

Me: atleast this time around her pregnancy hormones are nicer

we laughed

Jase:yeah i have a feeling shes carrying a girl cause shes not violent meaning there's no beast in there

Me:don't be too sure its still early bafo wena just make sure you hide your guns,knifes,golf sticks and baseball bats for just in case

*** we laughed again then he became serious ***

Jase: you'll be fine?

Me:yeah

Jase: don't worry bafo he'll pay for what he did to her we'll all make sure of it....wena just claim your territory with her and stop playing around

*** i looked down and he stood up ***

Jase: I'll have a chat with muzi and mamba wena pull yourself together and take care of my kotiza

*** i chuckled while he smiled and we arm bumped and he walked out ..... i went upstairs

and i unlocked the door and my black pearl was sleeping i got into bed and i held her tight from behind and she moved a bit***

Nomhle:jay

she said with a low voice

Me: sthandwa sam

Nomhle: do you still feel the same about me now that you've seen my ugly scars

Me:my love for you just escalated to another level hlehle

Nomhle: why do you keep loving me even though i keep pushing you away

Me:and that pushing me away game you like playing with me stops now....you are mine from now onwards nomhle and mine alone and you'll call your father and tell him that....that bogus engagement is over and you'll move into one of my apartments cause i know the one you live in belongs to senzo's father

***she didn't say anything ***

Me:i hope i made myself clear nomhle

she nodded then i heard her sniff

Nomhle:he'll disown me jay and make sure ma never speaks to me

Me: fuck him nomhle i know hes your father and im supposed to respect him but il never respect anyone who hurts you do you hear me..... he's lucky hes your father or else i would squeeze his life out of him with my bare hands for what he did to you

i felt myself getting angry again then i sighed

Me: as for your mother I'll make sure you keep in contact with her no matter what happens

Nomhle: how jay

Jay:i have my ways hlehle don't worry

***i turned her to face me and shit her eyes

were swollen and red***

Me:always remember nomhle that blood only makes you related but loyalty makes you family.....your father and brother are not loyal to you but your step mother is loyal to you as if she gave birth to you.....i love you ngelosi lami (my angel) please just trust me and say yes to being mine and I'll do the rest

***then i kissed both of her swollen eyes and i smashed my lips on hers ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:38] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆

18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....04

.

.

.

JAY'S POV

i deepened the kiss and thank god she didn't stop me....you can tell by the kiss that she's not experienced but i didn't give a damn...i was more than willing to teach her things....my hand went under her shirt or my shirt carefully then i felt her body tense up and i stopped kissing her and kissed her forehead

Me: relax themba lam we won't make love i just wanna worship your beautiful and glowing skin

and your sexy as fuck body please

***she nodded and i started kissing her again.... after some time i left her lips and i started kissing her neck.. shit i started sucking on it and a moan escaped her lips fuck that made my blood boil and my heart dance with excitement instantly...my hands went inside my shirt that she's wearing and she wasn't wearing any bra shit i felt my body vibrate...my hands reached her breasts and i squeezed them gently still tracing my tongue up and down her neck then sucking it gently...fuck her moans and her calling my name drove me crazy, i pulled her upper body up while i was still between her legs and i pulled her/my shirt up and her nipples were erect yeses i felt my body shake and i started kissing her hard while playing with her erect nipples then my lips left her lips and they went back to her neck licking it and sucking it ...i placed her down and i went to her breasts and i circled my tongue on her hard nipples then

i started sucking on them while she moaned loud.... after some time i started kissing and biting her body from her neck going down, when i was done with her upper body i pulled both her legs up and i took off my boxers she was wearing and she immediately put her hand on her pussy shutting her legs but i opened them and i got her hands off her punani .....damn my favourite new dish was staring at me , shit it looked beautiful as fuck and dripping wet yeses my body shook again and as for my dick it was hard and painful as hell...eish i went up to her face and she had her hands on her face hiding it and i pulled them off with a smile on my face and she looked away***

Me:look at me themba lam

my voice was deeper than usual then she looked at me

Me: please don't ever hide yourself from me ok ....look i need you to trust me hlehle cause ill

never hurt you intentionally and still even if it happens unintentionally believe me I'll punish myself for that...i love you nomhle and trust me when i say i won't break your virginity unless im 100% sure that you're ready but now sthandwa sam i just wanna explore and worship your beautiful body ok please let me

***she nodded and i started kissing her while squeezing her breasts then i went to kissing her neck and nibbling her ear with my tongue then my one hand traveled down to her nana and i rubbed her clit, fuck her moans were driving me absolutely crazy .... some few seconds later she cried out my name and her body shook uncontrollably ...the fuck....did she just come....anyway i smiled then i looked at her....her eyes were shut and she was bitting her lower lip and breathing heavily.....i went back to licking and sucking her neck cause i haven't even started with her yet....i kissed her body all the way to her nana and i licked it

causing her to call out my name then i started muffing her... i ate her pussy up hard....i licked,sucked and nibbled her clit like nobody's business...she cried out with her lower body going up and down i used my hands to hold her still and i continued eating her pussy up until she screamed out loud my name and her body shook uncontrollably again while she released on my face.... i licked her clean then i went up to her face and i started kissing her hard making her taste herself then i pulled out of the kiss and i kissed her nose then her forehead and i bit gently her chin***

Me:you ok sthandwa sam

***i asked her with a huge grin on my face...fuck im glad this day finally came ***

Nomhle:what did you do to me jay

Me: i made you cum and damn my beautiful black pearl it felt good

***i said that smiling and she blushed ***

Me:you taste soo good my beautiful angel and i just tasted you only with my mouth i can already imagine how great you'll taste when i taste you with my dick

Nomhle:stop it jay man

she blushed some more and i just chuckled

Me: i love you nomhle so now please give me my answer

she looked away

Me:dont do that nomhle please

Nomhle:im scared jay

Me: im here for you hlehle and im not going anywhere

Nomhle:you promise

Me:yes i promise with my life to never let you go or leave you nomhle and to love you unconditionally forever and I'll always keep that

promise

she took a deep breath and nodded

Nomhle:ok

Me: ok what

Nomhle:to what you asked me earlier on...yes I'll be yours

Me:and?

Nomhle: and yours alone

***i smiled like a retard and i kissed her lips and her forehead ***

Me:thank you themba lam

she smiled

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

***i swear before my father disowns me him and my brother will kill me first but what can i

say or do cause my heart wants what it wants and it wants jay and there's nothing i can do ....yes he's older than me by 11 years but gosh it feels so good being with him and i can tell he loves me dearly i mean he waited almost 3 years for me while i kept on telling him im engaged and scared to disobey my father but now everything is out of my control and hands cause this stupid heart made its choice and jay has it safely under his care and guard ...so atleast I'll die with a happy heart that it found love and its owner before baba kills me.... anyway as for what jay did to me Jesus it was like i was in another world where nothing and nobody mattered yho i won't lie and say otherwise cause that felt like i was on heaven... even though i felt uncomfortable at first but after what he said to me i just decided to take a leap of blind faith and just trust him with my body. Heeh i used to hear my female colleagues at work talk about their boyfriends

eating their punani's and it felt good but yho i didn't know it was this good anyway now jay went to the bathroom and lord have mercy yho his dick looked bad inside those shorts hes wearing and i saw that they were also soaking wet where the tip of it was....i think i dozed off while waiting for him cause im waking up to him sucking my breasts and a moan escapes my mouth then he stops and comes up to my face and we kiss, after some time we pull out of the kiss and he stares at me with a serious face... and now?***

Jay: i love you nomhle too much and im scared of what I'll do if you decide to change your mind when mounting pressure comes from both your father and brother

Me: you said i should trust you and that's what im doing....im trusting you with my heart jay so please keep it safe and please don't break it

***i sighed ***

Me:yes im shit scared and also scared that there's a high possibility that by agreeing to be yours i will loose my family but this feels right jay and atleast if he kills me this time around for disobeying him I'll die knowing that i tasted love before i died and...

he interrupted me

Jay: stop ok please stop nothing will happen to you infact i make it my life's purpose and mission to always protect you hlehle

Me: you dont know him jay

Jay: and he doesnt know what im capable of

***he said that while having a scary frown on his face and i just i gave him the "wtf" look but he just kissed me instead with his soft,juicy and thick lips then he pulled out of the kiss and got off the bed and he went back to the bathroom and came back and scooped me up bridal style and we went to the bathroom..... Jesus Christ of Nazareth when he took off his

shorts so he can join me in the shower, i saw his huge dick and i swallowed hard but only to choke on my spit geez it was huge and long.... he brushed my back gently while i coughed my lungs out when that spit went through the wrong pipe mxm he was laughing i think at my reaction when i saw his huge hard shaft....anyway i stopped coughing and we had a naughty shower without sex involved of course yho i dont think my tiny pussy can handle that anaconda ***

***I've been sitting in the lounge watching tv after eating my scrumptious brunch but i think this tv is watching me cause my mind is all over the place busy thinking about what jay did to me earlier on...it was soo good that i get a tingling feeling down there thinking about it anyway im waiting for jay to comeback, he went to get me some clothes at my place and also pass by his brother's place (nhlakanipho)he

said he urgently needs to discuss something with him...hes been gone for two hours now and gosh he call me every 15 minutes just to check up on me and i must say im falling for him every passing minute cause I've never been anyone's first priority before and with jay he makes me feel like im his first priority infact he always made me feel like im his first priority ever since we started hanging out even though i always pushed him away....my phone rings disturbing me from my thoughts it was senzo's father ***

Me:baba

Gerald: where are you

Me: ummmmh at my friends place

Gerald: if you're at your friend's place then who's moving things out where you live

Jesus jay mara mxm

Me:ummm im moving out baba

***im gonna kill jay for this mxm for putting me

on the spot like this ***

Gerald:askies what

***i took a deep breath...its now or never ***

Me:i.... i .....i can't....im sorry i cant marry your son

he kept quiet for a bit

Gerald:what did you just say

Me: i dont wanna marry senzo i dont love him and i will never love him baba

Gerald:WHO IS HE

***he shouted...gosh ***

Gerald:WHO'S THAT SON OF A BITCH BUSY FILLING YOUR HEAD WITH NONSENSE

Me: please don't call him that baba

Gerald:YOU HAVE THE NERVE TO DEFEND HIM TO ME NOMHLEKHABO

***he roared... God ***

Me:please underst....

he clicked his tongue and dropped the call and i sighed with my heart beating fast after 5 minutes or less my phone rang again Jesus it was baba im sure senzo's father called him....eish nkosi yam

Me:ba....baba

Baba: PACK YOUR DAMN CLOTHES NOW AND CATCH THE NEXT AVAILABLE BUS HOME OR I'LL COME THERE MYSELF AND DRAG YOU BACK HERE AND YOU KNOW WHAT WILL HAPPEN....I WILL NOT HAVE A WHORE AS A DAUGHTER DO YOU HEAR ME... MSUNU KA NYOKO NX

***then he dropped the call and i just cried with my body shaking....God he's gonna lend me in ICU or better yet in a mortuary this time .... did i make a good choice by choosing jay or was it the biggest mistake I'll live to regret even in death cause i know jay won't let me go and that

will make baba kill me for sure then my phone rang it was jay ***

.

.

.

☆☆☆ A LEAP OF BLIND FAITH ☆☆☆

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:38] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆

18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT...05

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

i called her again and she still didn't pick up i was getting worried or pissed off eish i dont know cause i just spoke to her 15 minutes ago ok ok could she be sleeping?yah maybe she is so i call her one more time and she answers

Nomhle:hi

ok something is wrong here

Me:themba Iam what's wrong

***she sniffed and i knew she was crying ***

Me:Nomhle what's wrong

Nomhle:why jay...why couldn't you wait for my

go ahead

ok im confused now

Me:what are you talking about themba lam

Nomhle:he called me shouting why i was moving out jay i wasn't ready to tell him the real reason why im moving out but wena you put me on the spot now baba says i should come home today or he'll come here himself

ok shes speaking in parables now cause i can't exactly understand what shes talking about

Me:sthandwa sam i dont understand what you are talking about

Nomhle:im leaving today....im going back home in mpumalanga and its because of you

***i sighed out of frustration ***

Me: im on my way ok we will talk when i get there cause i don't understand what you are saying

Nomhle:I TOLD SENZO'S FATHER THAT I CAN'T MARRY HIS SON CAUSE HE CALLED ME ASKING ME WHY PEOPLE ARE MOVING MY STAFF OUT OF THE APARTMENT THEN HE CALLED MY FATHER AND HE SAID IM MOVING BACK HOME AND ITS ALL YOUR FAULT JAY....WHY COULDN'T YOU WAIT FOR MY GO AHEAD JAY HUH WHY AND NOW ... NOW .... YOU KNOW WHAT ITS OVER....

then she hanged up on me and i scratched my head in frustration...well im not fazed by her saying its over cause it will never be over between us but im pissed as hell at her for raising her voice at me and dropping the call on me nx anyway as i walked out to my car carrying her packed bag i saw a security guard walking to one of the guys that were carrying her things into the moving truck and i saw that guy pointing at me then he walked to me and gave me his phone without saying anything and i put it on my ear

Me: what

Voice:i see you not afraid to die neh boy

***ok is this fool calling a boy nx ***

Me:im an angel of death man so why should i be scared of death while im death its self

Voice:you're playing with fire boy and you'll get burned trust me

***i guess it's either this is nomhle's father,brother or Gerald ***

Me: mmnmh so is this nomhle's useless father or that old dickhead named Gerald

Voice: WHO ARE YOU CALLING A DICKHEAD YOU BASTARD....LISTEN HERE STAY THE HELL AWAY FROM NOMHLEKHABO DO YOU HEAR ME I WILL NOT REPEAT MYSELF AGAIN YOU SON OF A BITCH

Me: i guess this is gerald then ohh and just so we're clear your mother is the one who's a bitch infact an ugly bitch

Gerald: VOETSEK....THE FACT THAT YOU KNOW MY NAME SHOULD BE A CLEAR INDICATION THAT YOU DONT WANNA MESS WITH ME

***he continued to shout ***

Me:Gerald mfowethu you don't scare me ok infact im not fazed by your sudden bitch rantings but i want to ask you something....does that shapeless ugly bitch called your wife know that you're a pervet who preys on young girls

Gerald: DONT INSULT MY WIFE BOY AND WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT

me: maybe i should give that ugly bitch called your wife a call and tell her the real truth as to who's really engaged to nomhle

Gerald: IM WARNING YOU FOR THE LAST TIME YOU BASTARD STAY AWAY FROM NOMHLEKHABO

Me:AND IM WARNING YOU FOR THE FIRST AND LAST TIME YOU DICKHEAD .... CONCENTRATE ON THAT SHAPELESS AND UGLY BITCH OF YOURS AND STAY THE FUCK AWAY FROM NOMHLE YOU PIECE OF SHIT ....YOU THINK I DON'T KNOW YOU'RE USING THAT AIDS RIDDEN AND USELESS SON OF YOURS AS A COVER WHERE ELSE ITS YOU WHO'S LUSTING OVER A GIRL OLD ENOUGH TO BE YOUR DAUGHTER

Gerald: how....what are you talking about

Me: shes mine Gerald and mine alone and i don't like sharing old man so go prey on another girl and leave mine alone....i hope we never gonna have this conversation again nx

***then i ended the call and i gave the security guard his phone back and i put nomhle's bag at the backseat and got inside my car and drove off passing by Debonairs to buy pizza and headed home....i got home and packed my car

and i took out her bag and the pizza and went inside to the lounge and i found her sleeping on the couch...i put the box on top of the table and i took her bag upstairs ***

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

i woke up to find a box of pizza on top of the table and i knew jay was back.... i was still mad at him for moving my things out of senzo's father' s apartment without my permission....i got off the couch and i went upstairs and he was sitting on the couch that was in here and busy on his laptop,i passed him and i went to the bathroom and did my business and i rinsed my mouth and went back to the bedroom and now i found him sitting on top of a chair infront of the couch

Jay:come and sit we need to talk

***he said it coldly so i went to sit down on the couch ***

jay: so every time shit happens in our relationship you'll use the" its over" card on me nomhlekhabo

i kept quiet looking down cause the truth is i didn't mean it i was just angry and hurt

Me:im sorry jay

Jay: is this what will happen between us nomhle huh every time shit hits the fan you'll tell me its over

i shook my head feeling bad for saying that to him

Jay: i dont have time to play around nomhle i did that for three years with you and im fucken tired of that shit infact im too old for that shit ..... nomhle im not looking for a child to always discipline and scold ok im looking for a woman that will talk to me if something happens or

when something is bothering her or when i mess up jy verstaan

Me:im sorry jay

Jay:i don't want your fucken sorries on this matter nomhle man i want your assurance that you will never pull that "its over" bullshit on me ever again every time something happens

damn this nikka has not raised his voice not even once since we sat here but im scared and ready to pee on his boxers im wearing or maybe its that scary look on his face that's scaring me

Me: i assure you it will never happen again jay

Jay: and one more thing if you ever raise your voice at me again or drop a call on me again i swear nomhle I'll loose my cool with you and you won't like it trust me

i nodded quickly then he took a deep breath and looked at me

Jay: now tell me what happened

***i sighed ***

Me:senzo's father called me asking me where i was and why people where moving things out of his apartment then i told him im moving out and then i told him the engagement is over then he insulted you.... well the guy he said is filling my head with nonsense and when i defended you he shouted at me then dropped the call and i think he called my father cause he called me and insulted and threatened me.... he said i should catch the next available bus back home or he'll come here himself

Jay: you're not going anywhere nomhle

tears came out and wiped them with the back of my hand

Me: he called me a whore jay....he called his own daughter a whore and he said msunu kanyoko to me

God his eyes became darker instantly

Jay:he said what....heeh uzonya lobaba

***it came out as a whisper....no man guys jay is scary when he's angry yho i continued to wipe my tears that were falling uncontrollably... what my father said to me hurt ***

Me: why does he hate me this much jay

Jay: come here

i stood up and he pulled me to sit on top of him facing him then he wiped my tears and perked my lips

Jay: like i said before nomhle fuck him and you're not going anywhere and if he knows whats good for him he better stay where he is and not come here

***i just rested my head on his shoulder and he wrapped his arms around me tight ....gosh i feel safe in his arms, when im wrapped around them i feel like no pain,hurt or sadness can

reach me....i guess this is my safe heaven ***

Me: thank you for not giving up on me jay and for loving me

Jay: you ain't seen nothing yet my beautiful black pearl im gonna rock your world

i just smiled

***JAY'S POV ***

after our "talk" we made out but without sex involved of course and now we are sitting in the lounge watching tv while eating pizza

Me: can you drive themba lam

Nomhle: well i have a license

***i chuckled ***

Me: so you bought your license

Nomhle: no i didn't geez

Me: so can you drive yes or no

Nomhle: yes but ive never driven on a public road since i did at the driving school

Me:mmmh well i don't want you using a taxi anymore so i want you to use one of my cars as your transport to wherever you want to go

he eyes popped out while she was looking at me and i leaned over and perked her lips then my phone rang it was snakes

Me: bafo

Snakes: can you talk

Me: hold on

***i could tell something was up he sounded serious ***

Me: themba lam i need to take this I'll be back ok

she nodded and i perked her lips and i stood up and i went out the sliding door

Me: bafo what's up

Snakes: bafo you know once i start with investigating someone i can't stop until im satisfied right

Me:yeah i know bafo

Snakes: so I've been keeping taps on Gerald from a distance and after talking to Jase about what you told him about nomhle and the abuse she endured from her father i told some of my boys to keep tabs on him too and i also told them to plant a bug in his office but eish the one thats in Gerald's office provided some damming information from nomhle's father and gerald

Me:what information mamba

Snakes: i want you to hear the recording yourself while sitting down ....i already called muzi and jase we are on our way to your house

Me:ok

***then he ended the call and i wondered what Snakes found...after some time they arrived and we went to my study and we sat down without saying anything and snakes played the recording ***

Gerald: YOU NEED TO DISCIPLINE YOUR DAUGHTER BUTHOLEZWE I CAN'T HAVE A HOE AS A SECOND WIFE CAN YOU BELIEVE SHE TOLD ME THE ENGAGEMENT IS OFF AND I KNOW IT'S BECAUSE OF ANOTHER MAN

i know its Gerald because i can recognize his voice

Voice: what are you talking about Mkhwebane

Gerald: SHES MOVING OUT OF THE APARTMENT

Voice: what?.....look il take care of it ok dont worry

Gerald: YOU BETTER CAUSE IF YOU DONT

EVERYONE WILL KNOW THAT YOU ARE PART OF A CULT AND THAT YOU USED AND STILL USE YOUR UNBORN FEMALE CHILDREN AS SACRIFICES FOR YOU BUSINESS AND THAT NOMHLE IS ALIVE CAUSE YOU FAILED TO MAKE YOUR LATE WIFE MISCARRY AND NOW YOU HATE YOUR DAUGHTER WITH PASSION BECAUSE HER BEING BORN ALIVE IS THE REASON WHY YOURE NOT A MILLIONAIRE AND ALSO WHY THE CULT LEADER IS PUNISHING YOU BY MAKING YOU SLEEP WITH A MAD WOMAN AND THAT ALL THAT WILL STOP WHEN "THE SACRIFICE GIRL" BEING NOMHLE REACHES THE AGE OF 25 AS A VIRGIN AND ONE OF THE CULT MEMBERS BREAKS HER VIRGINITY....

nomhle's father interrupted him

Butho: DID YOU HAVE TO SAY ALL THAT GERALD ESPECIALLY OVER THE PHONE.... I KNOW THE CONSEQUENCES OF YOU NOT MARRYING NOMHLE OK I KNOW AND I SAID

I'LL FIX IT NOW STOP THREATENING ME MAN

Gerald: im just switching on the reminder button on that thick head of yours about whats at stake here cause it seems like its off

Gerald: and you better fix it or you're a dead man cause ill convince the leader to give you that harder punishment you were supposed to get until i helped you by stepping in and convincing the leader otherwise

Butho: i know ok she's my daughter man I'd rather have her killed or sold to human traffickers than to have her humiliate me or me be given that harsher punishment ok

Gerald: hey watch how you speak about my soon to be wife you know i love her man and you better make sure shes still a virgin

***then the recording stopped and i stood up with my body shaking with rage while breathing

heavily***

Jase: bafo don't let the beast take over....fight the edge bafo

he said that standing up too

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:40] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT....06

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

***jay and his brothers have been in the study for like forever and now its getting late well atleast i cooked for them and they ate even though they all ate in that study of his anyway now i just showered and im in my pjs and ready for bed cause tomorrow is Monday (back to work)...as im about to close my eyes the bedroom door opens and i sit up ,gosh his face is red so is his eyes i haven't seen him since they went to his study even after i send him an sms that food is ready his two brothers are the ones that came to take the plates and now he's here looking like this ai...

Jay:you ready for bed already

he said that avoiding eye contact

Me: yeah....are you ok

Jay: I'll be ok once i hold you in my arms

ummm ok khante what's going on...he walked to the bathroom and i heard the shower running ai i just slept. Then i woke up to him getting between my legs and i felt his lips on my neck and he continued to suck on it gently while his one hand is inside my pyjama top on my breast while other one was squeezing my thigh

Me: jaay

Jay: mmmmh

he continued to suck and lick my neck then he stopped and stared at me...no man something is not ok with jay

Jay: i want you nomhle

Me:huh

Jay: please

***he didn't wait for my answer he just smashed his lips on mine and kissed me deeply

that i started getting wet down there by the time i came back to my senses it was when i felt his tongue on my cookie, i dont even know when he took off my pyjamas but gosh he ate it hard....he was doing things to me that i didn't know was possible to do to a womans pussy with his tongue then all of a sudden that feeling i felt that time washed over me so hard that i screamed out his name and my body shook uncontrollably....then he came back up and started kissing me hard making me taste myself then he stopped and stared into my eyes***

Jay: i want you nomhle

Me: are you ok jay

Jay:yes im just hungry for you

***ok something is definitely wrong with jay cause he promised he'll wait until im ready ***

Me:jay i can see something is wrong talk to me please

Jay: is it wrong for me to wanna make love to my woman

***he looked annoyed ***

Me:no but im not ready jay and we talked about this

he just stared at me for some time then he got off me without saying anything gosh he was naked and his huge shaft was pointing north hard as hell with veins popping then he walked to the bathroom after sometime he walked out and went to the closet and after sometime he came out dressed in sweatpants and a vest and sneakers and he took his phone and walked towards the door

Me:jay

i swear i wanted to cry,he turned and looked at me gosh he looked pissed or irritated.... God what's wrong with jay

Me:where are you going

Jay:out i need some air

then he walked out and my tears just ran down my cheeks why is jay being like this....he said he'll wait until im 100% ready and now this, anyway i wore my pyjamas and tried to sleep but i just couldn't i kept tossing and turning until i decided to call him but he didn't answer....i called him again but still nothing then i decided to call him one last time and he answered

Jay:hlehle

Me:where are you jay

he kept quiet for a bit

Jay: I'll be home just now

Me: i asked you where you are

Jay: and i said I'll be home

tears just ran down my cheeks and i sniffed then i heard a woman's voice in the background

Woman: baby come back to bed im not done with you and your delicious dick

i swear i felt like someone just stabbed me with a sharp knife on my heart i just dropped the call and just busted out in a loud cry....how could jay do this to me heh after i disobeyed my father so that i can be with him and he just do this to me i mean we just made things official yesterday and the following day he cheats.... mxm now he keeps calling me nx so i decide to switch off my phone and i went to the door and i locked it and searched for my prescribed Ambien sleeping pills and panado for this headache that just started in my hand bag and i took two sleeping pills and two panados and i went to the bathroom to drink water on the tap and i went back to bed and i tried to sleep.... ill deal with jay in the morning for now i need to rest cause this headache is killing me ....after some time i started feeling drowsy then it was lights off

***JAY'S POV ***

***i swear my heart nearly stopped when nolwazi said that nonsense while i was talking to hlehle on the phone....well after listening to that recording my beast almost took over but i fought hard and it finally went to sleep with jase's help.... i couldn't believe nomhle's father would do that to her own daughter i swear in my life I've never lost control like this before im always in control of my emotions and i always put spilo on a tight leash unless im underground so me being this out of character like this is just stressing the shit out off me amongst other things that are stressing me out..... anyway after we tried to come up with ways to deal with this shit the was only one thing that we agreed that it should be the first step to defeating those two bastard and their

stupid cult, being breaking nomhle's virginity....one thing i know is that its too early i mean we just got official yesterday and im just expected to just break my promise to her and fuck her where else i know shes not ready.....so my mind was just all over the place so when we got intimate she reminded me that shes not ready and i just got frustrated and i felt spilo trying to take control so i knew i had to go outside for some air and gather my thoughts and put my A game on cause nomhle's life is in danger cause me breaking my promise to her is nothing compared to what those two old bastards have in-store for her.....then i received a call from nolwazi she sounded scared she said she thinks someone is trying to break in so i went to take my car key in the house and i rushed to her house only to arrive at her house to be welcomed by a naked nolwazi standing at the door ....i tried to fight the urge to fuck her brains out since i havent had some in three

weeks but then she grabbed my already hard dick and i just found myself exchanging spit with her while rubbing her freshly shaved pussy but when she pulled down my sweatpants along with my boxers shit i came back to my right senses cause nomhle's face flashed on my mind and i swear my dick went back to sleep instantly.....i pulled my pants up quickly feeling like shit...that shouldn't have happened infact i shouldn't have come here i should have told her to call the cops instead but no jay wanted to play hero and now I'll be in deep shit with nomhle if she ever finds out....baba always taught us to always learn from each others mistake(me and my brothers) but atleast i didn't sleep with her .....so now im here looking at this bitch while shes on the floor after my hand landed on her face after that stunt she pulled while i was on the phone with nomhle . I slapped her so hard she fell on her butt on the floor, i should also just put a bullet on her

fucken head for lying to me over the phone nx ***

Me: YOU'RE LUCKY YOU'RE STILL BREATHING FOR THAT FUCKEN STUNT YOU JUST PULLED YOU STUPID BITCH

*** i roared ***

Nolwazi:im sorry jay i was just playing around

she was crying holding her cheek

Me: you know what were done dont ever call me or even think about me do you hear me

Nolwazi: im sorry jay please dont leave me

Me: im gonna overlook that fucken lie you just said to me of someone forcing entry in here because i can see you're just a stupid bitch with no brains now stay the fuck away from me....call me again and you'll see what im capable of nx

***i walked out trying to call hlehle but she didn't pick up....the third time i tried he phone

was off fuck i drove straight home like a maniac....i arrived and i packed my car and i rushed inside straight to our bedroom and i tried to open the door but it was locked so knocked and knocked but she didn't answer i even called out her name but she still didn't answer eish i started having a bad feeling so i picked the lock and i got in and i could see she was sleeping then i went to her side and tried to wake her up just so i can clear things***

Me:hlehle

she didn't say anything or even move

Me: nomhle

*** still nothing....i shook her roughly this time but she still didn't open her eyes i swear i felt my heart stop for a second....i quickly checked her pulse it was there but a bit weak***

Me:NOMHLE WHAT HAVE YOU DONE....WHAT DID YOU DO .... BABY WAKE UP PLEASE IM SORRY OK PLEASE WAKE UP

i shouted then i pulled the covers off her and i picked her up and i rushed out of the house to my car and i put her in the back seat and i got in and drove out in speed busy dialing muzi's numbers

Muzi:foza

Me: im on my way to the hospital i dont know what nomhle took cause shes not waking up

Muzi: did you check her pulse

Me: yeah it was there but it was a bit weak

Muzi:ok we will meet there concentrate on the road il call jase and snakes

Me:ok

***then i dropped the call and increased the speed with my heart beating out of my my chest. .. i arrived and i got out and got her out of the car and i rushed inside with her on my arms and put her on top of the stretcher with the nurses asking what's wrong with her, with

me busy telling them i dont know they rushed away with her....i know i fucked up but couldn't she wait for me to comeback home and atleast try to explain things..... anyway i saw jase and snakes rushing towards me and i knew I'll probably get a punch from jase and a lecture from snakes about nolwazi once i tell them what happened eish ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:40] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆

18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....07

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

***i opened my eyes and heard beeping sounds and i scanned the room and i could see i was in hospital...i looked at my left side and i saw jay standing by the window looking outside with his hands in his pockets....it was like he was in deep thoughts geez did i overdose on those pills i took but it wasn't my intentions to do that gosh I'm sure now everyone thinks i tried to commit suicide eish even that phone call and

that woman's voice came back to me and i felt tears threatening my eyes... i tried to fight them back but they finally came out ....i sniffed and he turned and looked at me then his face got hard...ooh lord have mercy on me***

Jay:why

i kept quiet looking away

Jay:I SAID WHY DAMN IT

***i flinched and tears gushed out....i still kept quiet ***

Jay: WHY WOULD YOU WANT TO HURT ME LIKE THIS NOMHLEKHABO HUH YOU COULDN'T EVEN WAIT FOR ME TO COMEBACK HOME AND EXPLAIN WHAT REALLY HAPPENED INSTEAD YOU TRIED TAKING YOUR LIFE

Me: i didn't

Jay: DONT PISS ME OFF NOMHLE BY LYING TO ME OK THEY FOUND SLEEPING PILLS AND

ANOTHER PILL IN YOUR SYSTEM

***a nurse walked in ***

Nurse: is everything ok in here

Jay:GET OUT

he roared

nurse: sir you can't shout in here ok please the are....

jay interrupted her

Jay:IS THIS YOUR FATHER'S HOSPITAL.... NOW GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE BEFORE I DRAG YOU OUT

*** yho he looked mad angry even the nurse got scared and rushed out then he looked back at me ***

Jay: if you ever nomhle do this shit again you better make sure you succeed in killing yourself cause if you dont I'll fucken kill you myself JY VERSTAAN (you understand?)

i didn't say anything i just continued to cry silently then he walked out

i woke up to someone shaking me gently ...it was some white woman

Woman:hi dear im doctor Silverstone and im gonna be your psychologist

Me:i dont need a psychologist

Doctor:we all think we dont need one until we actually speak to one so just give it a try and if you still feel the same way you can just walk away i mean you have nothing to loose

***well i guess shes right i have nothing to loose so i took a deep breath...i didn't even wait for her to say we can begin ***

Me: i didn't try to kill myself but i guess no one will believe me so im not even gonna touch on that topic

Doctor: why is that

Me: cause i wouldn't believe me too if i was you or anyone else i mean im a nurse so i should know the dangers of overdosing on pills

she nodded and wrote something down.....anyway we continued with the session until it was over and she left, i sat here thinking about everything that happened since my mother died until now.....yes i feel lighter after talking to doctor Silverstone but that talk also opened up old wounds that i think should have been left untouched anyway i cried myself back to sleep.....i woke up when i felt someone's presence in the room only to find jay sitting on a chair staring at me

Jay:did the session with the psychologist go well

***i shrug my shoulders and looked away and i heard him sigh loudly ***

Jay:im sorry for shouting at you and for threatening you themba lam i love you soo

much and you scared the hell out of me when you were laying there motionless

i continued to keep quiet while looking away

Jay:nothing happened with that woman on the phone i know i shouldn't have gone to her house when she called me saying she thinks someone is trying to force entry into her house only to get there and to find out she's lying i ....

i interrupted him

Me:im going back to mpumalanga when im discharged maybe what happened is a clear indication that we are not meant to be maybe me marrying senzo is my destiny so....

he interrupted me

Jay: Nomhle i thought i made myself clear that i won't be held responsible for my actions if you even think of leaving me

Me: do your worst jay but know that im leaving

im done....you left me in your house to go fuck someone else a day after we made things official between us

Jay: first of all i didn't fuck anyone and secondly you are not going anywhere.... be mad at me all you want and throw tantrums left right and center all you want nomhle but know this you are not leaving me period

then he stood up and walked to me and kissed my forehead and whispered in my ear

Jay: i love you and no other woman in this world would be worth me losing you themba lam... now move i want to hold you

***i just looked at him feeling defeated ....God what have i gotten myself into with this man ...i thought to myself....he got into bed and he put my head on his chest and he held me tight ***

Jay:no matter what your intentions were hlehle please dont ever do that again ok

***i nodded ***

Jay:and i promise to never do what i did again

***i nodded again then he kept quiet a bit ***

Jay:do you remember the first time we met

***i nodded ***

Jay: do you remember what i said to you over the phone the first i called you before i ended the call

Me: that one day I'll be yours and that my surname will be khumalo

Jay: and what did you say to me

Me: that....that will happen only in your dreams

Jay: and

i smiled

Me: and that whatever nyaope you're smoking you should stop it cause its making you delusional

then i laughed God i couldn't hold it in and he also joined me

Jay: you insulted me you know that and im still gonna punish you for that...but then i guess you where the one that smoked that nyaope cause here you are as my woman and soon to be Mrs Jayden nkosenye khumalo

i sighed thinking about how my father and brother would rather kill me than to see that happen

Jay:it will happen hlehle wena just sit back and watch

then he kissed my forehead and tightened the grip...even though im still mad at him but the truth is i still feel safe in his arms and i still love him

***JAY'S POV ***

after she fell asleep in my arms i got off the bed without waking her and i left the room cause i wanted to make a call... right then her phone rang in my pocket and the caller Id wrote" senzo's father" nx so i answered

Me:Gerald

***he kept quiet ***

Gerald:give nomhle the phone

Me: no hello no nothing khehla (old man)

Gerald: Nx what are you doing with her phone

Me:thats a dump question to ask khehla (old man)

Gerald:you think you have won you bastard but infact you just lost big time cause you dont know who you're dealing with

Me: ooh if you're talking about that stupid cult you joined... well still not fazed at all old man

***i could hear i caught him offguard cause he

gasped ***

Gerald: what....what are you talking about

Me: mxm i would like to continue playing hide and seek with you but my beautiful dark chocolate black pearl is waiting for me old man

then i dropped the call and scratched my head in frustration cause this people are starting to piss me off manje....then i called muzi since i didn't see him when i got here

Muzi:foza

Me:bafo are you in today

Muzi:yeah but im about to go into surgery in 10 minutes time

Me:ok nomhle?

Muzi: like i told you shes fine and she'll be discharged tomorrow and as for that micro chip its already in so snakes will hook you up with the gps

Me: you sound cranky whats wrong

***he sighed ***

Muzi: it's noma's parents they are stressing her out bafo last night she lost it and said some hurtful shit to her mother bafo she even called her a gold digger eish

Me: well the truth is that old woman is a coin lover bafo but you know what stop stressing and concentrate on that surgery and we will discuss and find a way with this issue after you're done

Muzi: ok ummm did you fix things with nomhle

Me:you know me bafo

***he laughed well atleast i made him laugh ***

Muzi:yeah i know you probably threatened the poor girl

Me:tsek

he laughed again

Muzi:take it easy with her and you better eat that cookie asap before shit hits the fan cause i can sense it will be sooner than we think

Me: i know bafo ok i know

Muzi: good now let me go and save a life I'll let you know when im done

Me: sure

then we ended the call and right then nomhle's phone rang again and it was her father

Me: Mr mahlangu

Mahlangu: you have the nerve to answer my daughters phone you bastard

Me:and you have a nerve to call her your daughter old man

Mahlangu: nx listen hear you son of a bitch im gonna say this once cause i hate repeating myself

Me: well you and me both old man

i could hear him breathing hard...well good shot that means im getting under his skin

Mahlangu: STAY THE HELL AWAY FROM MY DAUGHTER SHE HAS A MAN SHES GONNA GET MARRIED TO AND IF YOU KNOW WHATS GOOD FOR YOU YOU'LL RUN AND NEVER LOOK BACK

i just laughed my ass off....me run mxm

Me:well thanks for making me laugh old man i was having a shitty day until now anyway concerning your daughter well only i will marry her and like i told your partner in crime Gerald that even that cult you two are part of doesn't shake me...now stop calling this phone unless you wanna give us your blessings

***then i dropped the call and as i was going to the kiosk to buy nomhle something to eat when she wakes up i know hospital food taste like shit then my phone rang it was snakes ***

Me: bafo

Snakes: bafo someone out there is asking questions about you

Me: wow really

Snakes:yeah and we both know who it is

Me: yeah i got a call from both of them today

Snakes: just eat that cookie asap bafo no more playing around cause these people are getting comfortable and too big for their own boots

Me: yeah i hear you bafo

Snakes:now should i give those old fools a small taste of spilotro the butcher

***i laughed ***

Me: and what will that taste consist of

Snakes: killer the dragon slayer

we both laughed

Me:show off

we laughed again

Snakes:i haven't even started showing off bafo

***i chuckled **

Me: anyway fist bump with the lil champ for me and tell him I'll see him Wednesday and I'll bring him his present

Snakes: what present now

Me: just nje

Snakes: ai now i see why this women complaint that we spoil these kids rotten

Me: as if you dont just buy either nqobile,mnqobi or gugulethu even lwandle gifts nje just because you can

***he chuckled ***

Snakes: Mxm let me get back to work and shake those old fools a bit plus its been a while since i had this kind of fun

Me: have fun

Snakes:Ooh trust me i will

i laughed then we ended the call....fuck im blessed to have brothers like this who always have my back

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenone

[02/23, 20:41] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT....08

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

***its been three days since nomhle was discharged and i must say its been hell for me...well the day she was discharged she asked me what really happened between nolwaza and i that night and i told her that we kissed but it didn't mean anything, the thing is i wanted to tell her the truth i didn't wanna lie to her and only to have that coming back to haunt me in the future when we are happy but eish my hlehle got mad and now shes punishing me...its been three days and shes been giving me the cold shoulder she won't even let me kiss her or even touch her and its driving me absolutely crazy i mean how am i supposed to break her virginity if she won't even let me touch her eish ....she even went to my apartment the one

she'll be using from now on and because im scared of her being abducted by those old fools i moved in there for the time being since she refused to stay in my house...well i know she said no cause shes just angry at me ***

Me:hlehle its been three days sthandwa sam I've suffered enough dont you think

Nomhle: please leave me alone jay ok forgiveness is not by force the same way i didn't force you to go play hero to that woman and exchanging spit with her so please let me be

***i sighed and looked at her as shes busy chopping vegetables we were in the kitchen it was around 5 in the afternoon and she was preparing dinner ...now i understand what jase meant when he said he cant function well without his heart's attention and that he cant also sleep without his heart in his arms....ive been having insomnia for the past three days i

even assigned a security team to watch her from a distance cause besides being abducted im also scared she might leave me ***

Me:hlehle im sorry ok you've made your point themba lam please im not functioning well without your attention and touch please

Nomhle:leave me alone jay please

i huffed and i went to her and i held her from behind

Nomhle:jay man

Me: if you're like this because i kissed another woman i wonder what you'd do if i do worse than that

Nomhle: go and sleep with another woman and you'll find out

***ok im seeing another side of nomhle i never knew existed damn shes feisty and a bit scary like kedi when she angry ***

Me: I've learned my lesson hlehle please

***she kept quiet ***

Me: i love you nomhle only you i know i hurt you with my poor decision making but sthandwa sam I've learned my lesson please I'll never again

***i turned her to face me usually she just turns back and focus on what she was doing or she would just walk out on me but now shes looking at me with tears running down her cheeks... eish that broke my heart ***

Me:im sorry themba lam please dont cry

Nomhle: jay i love you with everything in me...i chose to give you my heart something that I've never done before....with my father and brother they can hurt me all they want but they've never shown me any love so i expect them to hurt me but with you i dont expect you to do that cause you're supposed to be my safe heaven jay not my everyday pain

Me:im sorry babe

Nomhle:im not done...i chose to disobey my father so i can be with you something I've never even dreamed of doing before, isn't that reason enough that i love you and i want to be with you

Me: i know sthandwa sam

Nomhle: then why did you see it ok to leave me in your bed and go find comfort in another woman's arms or lips huh

Me:ngiyaxolisa srudla (im sorry srudla)

ok she seems unfazed by me calling her by her clan name... eish ok now i can really see i fucked up big time by going to nolwazi's house and kissing her

Me:nomhle i know your worth sthandwa sam and im sorry for hurting you

***i sighed ***

Me: i acted childish when i walked out on you...you did nothing wrong so instead of me talking to you about what was bothering me i

walked out which would never happen again hlehle ngiyaxolisa for making you cry please i cant take this punishment any longer themba lam i miss you

***i wiped her tears and i kissed her lips she didn't kiss me back at first but she eventually did then i immediately deepened the kiss pulling her closer to me, and as soon as she moaned i grabbed her ass with both hands and i picked her up and she wrapped her legs around my waist and her arms around my neck ....fuck i missed her... i walked to the bedroom with her in my arms then i put her gently on top of the bed and i got between her legs and started kissing her passionately and deeply in my mind Maxwell's a woman's worth was playing cause this kiss right here was slow, with soo much passion in it and deep....our souls were moving as one by now.... i could feel our heartbeats beating as one even our tongues were dancing as one i guess nomhle is a fast learner cause

damn the kiss was just amazing...i would leave her mouth every now and then going to her neck sucking,licking and biting on it gently ....shit i was feeling things i never felt before even my heart was beating faster***

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

***God he kept on squeezing my breast then my thigh then he would go to my ass squeezing tight.... Jesus jay was doing things to me even when he muffed me i didn't feel...my body didn't belong to me this instance it belonged to him ....he was sliding his hand all over my body squeezing with him groaning every now and then and breathing heavily gosh i was already soaking wet down there... he then stopped and pulled my upper body up then he took off my shirt and also my bra then he came back to my mouth and we continued to kiss passionately

then he started kissing my neck while he put me down and he started kissing and biting going down to my breasts....then he started playing with my nipple a bit with his tongue then all of a sudden he started sucking on it while his hand went inside my sweatpants and underwear to my cookie then he stopped sucking my breast and he looked at me with a naughty grin on his face***

Jay: i see you're ready for me

***i just smiled....gosh his voice was deeper and more husky with his now bedroom red eyes gosh he looked sexy as fuck i felt myself getting more wetter mara why is jay doing this to me.... all of a sudden he pulled my legs up and pulled off my sweatpants and underwear at the same time then he came back up and started kissing me hard making me moan louder cause his fingers were rubbing my clit gently after some time he stopped and got off the bed and took off his shirt and his pants and

gosh his dick was pointing north inside his boxers yho geez my heart started raising cause now i could see where this was going....God am i ready or not .... Jehovah he then took off his boxers and it sprung out free pointing north huge as hell with veins popping it was dripping wet...i swallowed hard looking scared he kept on jerking it up and down gently while biting his lower lip then he started smearing that colorless cum all over the tip of his dick while he was holding it then he got on top of the bed between my legs and he looked at me in the eyes and i looked away then i felt him rubbing the tip of his dick up and down on my pussy gently Jehovah of Nazareth it was like i was losing my mind....it felt soo damn good guys then he would rub it in circular way on my pussy entrance gosh why is jay doing this to me....i was busy biting my lower lip with my eyes closed all this time gosh it felt soo good
***

Jay: look at me mami

*** yho ok I'm mami now....i turned my head and i looked at him and he bend down and kissed my lips and spoke between the kiss with our lips still locked ***

Jay: i want your approval nomhle i won't do anything without your consent

i didn't say anything cause i didn't know what to say to him yes my body yearned for him but fear of the unknown was creeping in....he kept on kissing my lips with his dick still rubbing my wet nana

Jay:i love you nomhle and i wont do this without your go-ahead

i kept on moaning gosh that felt good then he stopped

Jay:im waiting themba lam

Me:im scared jay

***well i was being truthful ***

Jay:trust me hlehle....thats all you need to do and I'll do the rest

he kissed me again then he raised his eyebrows looking at me and i decided to take that leap of blind faith again with him and i nodded not caring at all about what my father would do to me when he finds out....well atleast I'll die having given my pride to the one that holds the key to my heart

Jay: i want you to say it themba lam

Me: yes im ready jay

Jay:you sure

Me:yes

***then he smiled showing his dimples and perfect white teeth then he started kissing me then he would leave my mouth and start sucking on my neck and also nibble my ear while whispering things i dont understand....then he came back to my lips and

started kissing me again right then i felt him trying to push his dick inside of my nana without his lips leaving mine....gosh i felt my heart raising***

Jay: fuck you're tight hlehle

he spoke between the kiss then he tried again for a couple of times then finally i felt some pain and i screamed and he stopped

Jay:look at me mami

and i did cause my eyes were shut and he perked my lips

Jay:its gonna hurt themba lam i love you and always remember that ok

***i nodded and he kissed me one more time and he pushed a couple of times until he pushed in hard and i felt something tear inside of me then i felt the most excruciating pain taking over inside of me and i screamed out loud with tears coming out then he stopped

and i felt his lips on mine and his thumbs wiping my tears off***

Jay:look at me nomhle

i didn't tears just kept coming out

Jay:hey look at me

***i did and he kissed my forehead ***

Jay: do you want me to stop themba lam

***i shook my head no then he kissed me ***

Jay:i love you ok

Me:i love you too

Jay: the worst is over shandwa sam now relax your body so it doesn't hurt much

***i nodded then he started moving slow while he was looking into my eyes but i then closed them and clenched my jaws cause this shit was painful as hell....then he started increasing his pace while groaning in my ear and saying things i don't understand...he went in and out of

me while his other arm was under my neck and his other arm was under my waist, gosh he was going in and out of me fast while saying shit i dont understand as for me i just closed my eyes with my jaws clenched tight with only moans of being in pain coming from me ***

Jay: fuck hle...hle you're tight....shit i babe....ahhh fuck warm ....yes babe....ahhh fuck

***that was what he was saying all along...then his arm left my waist and he pulled my right leg up and he went in and out of me faster while groaning loud and calling my name gosh i felt like his huge dick was poking my womb....he kept on going until i felt him poking a sensitive part inside of me and i screamed out his name then i felt him going faster than before while groaning out loud then i felt his body tensing up and his grip on my pulled up leg tightening....then he went so fast that i couldn't keep up with his fast rhythm then he slammed inside me hard while calling out my name loud

then it looked like he held his breath for a bit then he let out the scariest growl ever...yho i even got startled a bit it was as if a lion or a wolf or even a bear was in the room anyway then he collapsed on top of me breathing hard***

***NARRATED ***

***nomhle's father was sitting in his study anxious about tomorrow he was going to fetch nomhle by fire or by force...he wondered if he'll be able to control his anger towards nomhle when he sees her for disobeying him....thats why hes going to Pretoria with his son mehluli so that he could stop him from snapping her neck when he lays his eyes on her cause shes valuable to him alive and not dead....he hoped to find her still sealed cause he couldn't handle the consequences that will follow if shes

deflowered but just because the cult leader hasn't said anything about that, that means shes still sealed ...right then his phone rang and it was the cult leader then his heart started raising..."shit "he said to himself ***

Butho: my great one

Voice:YOU'VE FAILED OUR FAMILY MAHLANGU...YOU'VE FAILED IN KEEPING THE CHOSEN ONE PURE FOR THE SACRIFICE NOW YOU HAVE TWO DAYS TO BRING ME YOUR LAST BORN MALE CHILD'S HEAD AND TESTICLES TO BABA OR CONSIDER YOURSELF DEAD....BABA IS THIRSTY FOR BLOOD AND HE CAN ONLY BE PLEASED BY YOUR LAST BORN MALE CHILD'S HEAD AND TESTICLES AND REMEMBER YOU MUST BE THE ONE WHO KILLS HIM AND REMOVES WHAT IS NEEDED

he then ended the call and Butholezwe sat there with tears gushing out

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#mychozenone

[02/23, 20:41] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT....09

.

.

.

NOMHLE'S POV

***after some time he looked at me and he had the biggest grin ever mxm then he perked my

lips and my sweaty forehead then stared into my eyes without saying anything for sometime then he spoke***

Jay:thank you nomhle for this...and for trusting me enough to break your virginity

ooh God im no longer a virgin

Jay:i love you hlehle and i promise nothing will change between us ok instead they will get better and better

***i nodded then he kissed me again as he pulled out ***

Jay:don't move an inch I'll be back ok

i nodded and he got off bed and he walked to the bathroom then i heard water running then he came out holding a towel and he got into bed and he wiped me it was warm and came back up and kissed me again

Jay:dont freak out ok

Me:why

Jay:you bled

***i sighed and i looked away embarrassed then he turned my head gently to look at him ***

Jay: i love you ok

Me:ok

Jay:ok what

Me:i love you too

Jay:that's more like it

mxm jay mara

Me: I'll wash the duvet im sorry for...

he interrupted me

Jay: hey its ok sthandwa sam there's nothing to be embarrassed about now I'll be back ok dont move

***i nodded and he went to the bathroom still butt naked with his dick still a bit hard...as for my poor pussy im sure its swollen cause its burning gosh how the hell am i gonna go to

work tomorrow im sure I'll be walking with my legs opened...he finally comes out of the bathroom and he walks to me and picks me up bridal style and he walked with me in his strong muscular arms to the bathroom and i could see he was fixing me a bath then he put me inside and as soon as the warm water touched my nana i felt a soothing sensation gosh that felt good...then he went out still butt naked and i just sank in the water letting my body relax,after sometime he came back and got in behind me and i laid my back on his muscled chest and he wrapped his arms around me tight and kissed my cheek***

Jay:are you ok

Me:its painful jay

he kissed mu cheek again

Jay:it will get better sthandwa sam ok

Me:ok

Jay: so you're moving in with me right

***i sighed ***

Me:jay i cant do vat n sat with you

Jay:fine then can you be my housemate

i laughed mxm mara jay

Me:jay im serious

Jay :so am i...look hlehle i want you next to me always ... i wanna wake up next to you every morning and sleep with you in my arms every night

Me: i would love that too jay but im kind of an old fashioned girl so cohabiting is not for me

Jay:well miss old fashioned girl just know you'll move in with me cause even if i decide to send my uncles to your father's house he'll chase them away so sthandwa sam you're moving in with me

***i didn't say anything cause i know it might

take forever for my father to bless our relationship or he might never do so...so i don't care anymore im just gonna follow my heart***

Jay:i love you nomhle

Me:i love you too khumalo

***he kissed my cheek again ***

Jay:i love that

Me:what

Jay:you calling me khumalo

***i just smiled...then we decided to get out of the bath since the water was getting cold and we took an innocent quick shower then jay dried me and also lotioned me...well he insisted ***

Jay:damn your skin is beautiful my black pearl...its smooth and glowing

***i just smiled while blushing then i wore my night dress with no underwear cause i don't

think i can handle it with the way my pussy is swollen anyway he dried himself and lotioned and wore his briefs and he picked me up bridal style and he put me on the bed ok i see he changed the duvet anyway he took his phone and ordered pizza then he also got into bed and held me tight from behind***

Jay: remind me to buy you morning after pills in the morning

shit we didn't use protection but im sure he's clean i mean he wouldn't put my life and health at risk right

Me:ok

Jay:even though i would give anything for you to carry my seed i think its too early

Me:yeah its too early

Jay:i can already imagine you with a big bump

Me:with swollen feet and a big nose and also looking and feeling like a whale ...im not looking

forward to that

***he chuckled ***

Jay:a sexy whale you mean

Me:mxm

i just smiled and he kissed my cheek and tightened the grip around my waist and he pulled me closer to him making sure the isn't space between us then i felt his dick poking my ass... gosh

Jay:do you regret giving me your virginity themba lam

Me:no i dont

Jay:you sure

***i nodded and he kissed my cheek again ***

Jay:i love you themba lam

Me: i love you too khumalo

Jay: you know im already picturing how our first born will look like

Me: he will look like me

Jay:you mean she will look like me

Me: i thought men want their first child to be a boy

Jay: not this man....but if it gets to be a boy I'll still be as happy as i would if it was a girl

Me:why a girl

Jay: i dont know just nje...i just want a princess I'll spoil rotten

Me:ok antlek why are we talking about babies jay

***he chuckled ***

Jay: because soon we will try one that's if you not already pregnant

Me:im not pregnant tuu

***he laughed then he turned me to face him and we started kissing slow and passionately then he got on top of me between my legs and

he deepened the kiss gosh our tongues were dancing as one it felt soo good....after some time i felt the tip of his cock on my pussy entrance gosh my poor pussy is still swollen and painful and when did he take off his briefs***

Me:Jay

Jay: mmmmh

*** he tried pushing his dick in but it wouldn't go in gosh he tried a couple of times until it finally slid in and i just closed my eyes shut while clenching my jaw cause it was painful,as for him he groaned out loud... then he took off my night dress and put his forehead on mine and started moving slowly***

Jay: fuck i love you hlehle

***i didn't say anything i just concentrated on the pain then i felt his lips on my lips ***

Jay:look at me

i opened my eyes and we stared into each others eyes while he was still moving slowly inside me gosh

Jay:relax your body sthandwa sam so it doesn't hurt much

***i nodded and he perked my lips and started increasing his pace gosh he groaned out loud while i also moaned cause i was now starting to feel a mixture of pain and pleasure....after some time he pulled out and put both my legs on his shoulders and slid back in and started moving with a fast pace gosh i didn't know what to do with myself cause i was feeling things i never felt before .....he pounded me so hard i was screaming out loud his name then out of the blue a wave of a sensational feeling washed over me from my head to my toes like a tornado and my whole body shook uncontrollably while my toes curled but yho this guy didn't stop he hit it hard throughout my orgasm that i felt my body coming back to life

instantly....yeses he went in and out of me fast, too fast that his sweat was dripping on top of me,he kept on moaning and groaning and also mumbling things i didn't understand.....he then stopped and pulled out and turned me around,it was a chest down and ass up style ....he lid inside me from the back and he groaned out loud while i moaned and he started moving slowly while he kept groaning and moaning gosh it felt good....after a minute or soo his grip got tight on my waist and he increased his pace gosh his pace kept on increasing to a point that i got hit by another intense orgasm and again this nikka didn't stop he kept on fucking me hard with his grip on my waist getting tighter ....the sound of our body slapping and his groans and my moans filled the bedroom.....he went on and on until i felt his body tense up as for me my third orgasm wasn't that far as soon as he went deeper,harder and faster it hit me so hard that

my body trembled hard from head to toe and i immediately felt numb, i guess he also wasn't that far cause he slammed into me hard and he cursed and called out my name and groaned out louder and he gasped for air then he pulled out fast and collapsed next to me breathing heavily...after some time he got out of bed and went to the bathroom and came out with a towel and he cleaned me up and layed on the bed and pulled me to sleep on top of him while he held me tight... his heart was beating fast***

Jay:you ok themba lam

Me:yeah im just numb nje

Jay: eish i lost myself in you im sorry if i hurt you

Me: you should apologize to my poor pussy not me

***he laughed ***

Jay:ok i will....speaking about your pussy eish i

think im already addicted to it...its tight as fuck,warm and delicious themba lam eish even mntungwa just got hard when i think about how sweet your pussy is then the door bell rang ***

Me: thank God i just got saved by the door bell

***he laughed getting out of bed gosh indeed his dick was hard and pointing north.....i just feel sorry for my poor pussy ***

***JAY'S POV ***

***its been five days since i broke nomhle's virginity and damn i cant get enough of her now its safe to say ive reached my obsession stage with her.... i don't function well without her next to me i dont even know how many times i call her during the day when we are both at work even the guys are busy saying im worse than the three of them combined with being

obsessed to our women,they say its way too early for me to be obsessed... mxm fools .... anyway three days ago nomhle got a call from her step mother saying that her younger brother Thabani is missing that he went to school and never came back.... well his friends said a black car stopped infront of them and it looked like Thabani knew the driver cause he quickly jumped in smiling and the car drove off so its clear that Thabani knew whomever drove that car.... eish that night nomhle cried herself to sleep i tried to assure her that I'll help look for him but she was just too emotional and hurt .... I'd usually find her sitting alone crying and eish seeing her cry felt like someone was stabbing my heart continuously so i called one of my contacts in her hometown to help in searching for the boy, even snakes asked his contacts to help out so hopefully we will find him ....anyway she also move in with me after a lot of convincing and fucking so i can safely say

im a happy and satisfied man and i wouldn't trade her for anything infact im willing to kill for her that's how much and more i feel about her.... now im the office i just got off the phone with snakes he was informing me that people who saw that car said it didn't have number plates and its windows were tinted so eish trouble but we are not giving up.... My phone rang it was my black pearl***

Me: my Angel

***she sniffed ***

Me:nomhle are you ok

Nomhle:he's here jay please come im scared

Me:who's there nomhle

Nomhle: my father jay im scared he looks angry he's with some scary men

***fuck my heart started beating fast and i stood up and i put my laptop in my laptop bag and i grabbed my car keys and jacket and i

rushed out while still talking to her ***

Me: where are you now

Nomhle: im hiding in the woman's toilet

Me: ok dont move im on my way there sthandwa sam I'll also let muzi know ok im on my way hlehle

Nomhle:please dont let him take me jay he'll kill me

***then a loud sob escaped her mouth fuck i felt my anger built up immediately i swear I'll kill that evil bastard if he lays his hands on her nx ***

Me:im coming sthandwa sam ok im on my way I'll call you when i get there ok be strong for me im on my way

Nomhle : ok

Me: dont leave that restroom im on my way

Nomhle:ok

Me: i love you

Nomhle:i love you too

*** then i ended the call and the lift stopped and opened and i immediately got out and i ran to my car and threw everything at the back and i got in and i drove out in total speed busy dialing muzi***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:41] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT....10

.

.

.

NOMHLE'S POV

***when my colleague called me saying the was a man looking for me i didn't expect to find my father standing there with a scary look on his face, he was with two other men who also looked scary...i knew that look on his face the last time i saw it was that time he almost killed me and left me with this ugly scars on my lower back....as soon as he opened his mouth saying i should go take what belongs to me cause we are leaving i dont remember what really happened next cause i found myself running back inside with my body shaking with fear and now im in here waiting for jay cause doctor ntuli

is in surgery i forgot to tell jay that when he called....tears have been gushing out and i keep on wiping them off but they just won't stop im even shaking...i would hear people getting in and leaving hoping its not them.... i just pray he doesn't find me cause i know what will happen if he does ,after what felt like decades i heard someone calling my name well more like shouting God its jay's voice i opened the door slowly and the main door of the bathroom swung open and he got in breathing hard and his eyes where blood shot red....he stood there looking at me then he opened his arms and i rushed to him and he held me tight while i just cried, after some time we pulled out of the hug and he cupped my face and smashed his lips on mine and we kissed deeply .... after some time we pulled out of the kiss and he wiped my tears off ***

Jay:did he touch you

***i shook my head no ***

Jay:ok lets go home

i shook my head no

Me:he's out there jay I'm scared

***my body was even shaking then jay put both his hands on both my upper arms and squeezed them a bit ***

Jay:nothing will happen to you nomhle... how many times must i always remind you to trust me huh now lets go

***ok something was different with jay he looked scary i mean he had a scary frown on his face and his voice was deeper and more husky than normal... he grabbed my hand and he pulled me out of the ladies bathroom ***

Jay: lets go take your hand bag

***we walked to where my hand bag was and i took it and we walked towards the exit door and i saw jase and nhlakanipho (jay's brothers)standing up from where they were

sitting and walking to us.... nhlakanipho and jase looked at me gosh i was even shaking ***

Jase:did he hurt you

i shook my head no and he looked back at jay

Jase:he's outside im sure waiting for her

Nhlaka:how do you want to do this

Jay:right now i need to get her home safely then we will discuss how we deal with this

they both nodded and he pulled me towards the exit door God i felt my knees shaking, i think jay could feel my hand shaking aswell cause he tightened the grip and we kept on walking until i saw him with those guys and the guys blocked our way....ooh God

Jay:move

***the guys didn't move i heard nhlakanipho chuckling and i hid myself behind jay then he spoke ***

Baba:NOMHLEKHABO GET IN THE FUCKEN CAR NOW

***i didn't move but tears just gushed out with my body shaking ***

Baba: I HATE REPEATING MYSELF NOMHLE

***i still didn't move ***

Jay:now that she just confirmed to you to fuck off now fuck off

***yho ***

Baba:THIS IS MY DAUGHTER YOU BASTARD AND SHE'LL DO WHAT I TELL HER TO DO

Jay: DO I LOOK LIKE I FUCKEN CARE LISTEN HERE YOU PIECE OF SHIT STAY THE FUCK AWAY FROM HER OR YOU'LL MEET YOUR ANCESTORS JY VERSTAAN

Baba: NOMHLEKHABO YOU WILLING TO LOOSE YOUR FAMILY OVER THIS SON OF A BITCH

i kept quiet

Baba:ANSWER MY DAMN QUESTION MSUNU WAKHO ....KHULUMA SFEBE

gosh i dont know what happened but i felt jay's hand letting go of my hand and by the time i looked up everyone had their guns out pointing at one another except for jay he wasn't holding a gun God i just froze...he was just staring at my father while breathing hard

Jay: what did you just say to her

***he said it so softly that it scared the shit out of me ***

Baba:SO HIS DICK IS SOO GOOD THAT YOU EVEN DISOBEYED ME NOMHLEKHABO I SEE YOU'VE GROWN WINGS NOW HEH

Jay:i said what did you say to her

Baba:SHUT UP IM TALKING TO MY DAUGHTER

***yho nkosi yami....jay punched one of the guys on his face and he fell on the ground and i

think he knocked him out cause he wasn't moving and he charged to my so called father while jase and nhlakanipho pointed their guns at the other guy and he grabbed my father by his neck and pushed him hard to the car with my father's back hitting it hard and he stared at him with his jaws tightly clenched looking scary as hell....lord i think i almost peed on my self.... then jase threw his car keys at me shouting that i shout go to the car now gosh i walked there as quickly as i could i pressed the unlock button on the key until a Bmw X6 flashed its lights and i went to it and i got in locking the doors and i cried my lungs out.....God why does my father hate me this much ***

***NARRATED ***

***butholezwe could see that jay wasn't scared of him he saw real darkness when he looked

into jay's eyes infact he saw death its self when he looked into his eyes***

Jay:i said what did you say to her... repeat what you said to her to my face you piece of shit

Butho:you gonna regret getting your filthy hands on me

***then jay let him go and swung a punch and it landed on his face and he fell on the floor and jay pulled him up roughly and he pinned him again on the car ***

Jay: YOU'RE STILL BREATHING NOW BECAUSE OF THE FACT THAT YOU MIGHT BE NOMHLE'S REAL FATHER WHICH I HIGHLY DOUBT CAUSE NO FATHER WOULD SELL HIS ONLY DAUGHTER TO A CULT FOR MONEY

butholezwe's eyes popped out

Jay: TELL THAT LEADER OF YOURS THAT IF HE STILL WANTS TO LIVE LONG HE BETTER STAY AWAY FROM NOMHLE

butho: you gonna pay for this boy

***jay punched him on his stomach while still holding him by his neck and butholezwe started coughing ***

Jay:you're the one who's gonna pay for what you did to nomhle old man... you're death is near and I'll make sure i cut you piece by piece while you're still breathing and rip your insides out with my bare hands and feed them to my dogs you rotten piece of shit .... you'll pay for each and every unborn child you sacrificed to that useless cult you joined and every abuse you hindered on my nomhle

jay was breathing fire and the truth is butholezwe was scared as hell cause he underestimated jay but he tried soo hard not to show it *

Jay:keep coming after nomhle butholezwe and uzovuna lokho okutshalayo khehla (you'll reap what you sow old man)which will be a painful

death that will even make Lucifer himself to refuse you to enter his hell when he looks at you

***then he punched him on his face hard and butholezwe fell to the floor and jay took out his car keys and threw them at jase and walked to jase's car leaving butholezwe knocked out on the ground.... while snakes hit the other guy with the back of his gun and the guy fell to the ground and they also went to their cars.... as soon as nomhle saw jay approaching she unlocked the doors and jay got into the car and took the keys from nomhle and started the engine and drove out while holding nomhle's hand which was still shaking ....no one said anything to each other until they reached home....he parked the car and got out going to nomhle's side and opened the door for her and she got out and jay scooped her up bridal style and he went inside with her to their bedroom and he put her gently on the bed and took off

her shoes while he also took off his and he also got into bed and pulled nomhle closer to him and she layed her head on his chest while he held her tight***

Jay:are you ok themba lam

***Nomhle nodded ***

Jay:dont lie to me hlehle

***she sighed ***

Nomhle:why does he hate me this much jay or maybe the rumours were true that he's not my real father

Jay:hey dont say that sthandwa sam please

Nomhle: then why does he hate me this much

Jay: let karma deal with him wena just dont stress too much about this hlehle yes he may be your father but hes not worth you crying and stressing yourself...one day he'll comeback to his senses and i just hope it wont be too late for him to try and mend you're already

shuttered relationship

***jay said all this to make her feel better cause she doesn't know the real reason behind the hatred and he wanted it to remain that way cause he was scared of how she will take it and he wasn't willing to take that chance of finding out but one thing he knew was he was gonna rip butholezwe's heart out with his bare hands for every little shit he did to nomhle ***

Nomhle:thank you for being my hero again

***jay took a deep breath and exhaled loudly while tightening his grip around her and he kissed her forehead ***

Jay:I'll always be your hero hlehle...i won't let anything or anyone hurt you

Nomhle:thank you

he pulled her face up and they kissed after some time they pulled out of the kiss and nomhle rested her head again on his chest

Jay:rest my angel you're safe now

nomhle closed her eyes and listened to jay's heartbeat until she dozed off....jay then left her in bed and went downstairs and his brothers weren't there then he went to his study and found snakes busy on his laptop and jase busy on his phone then he went to pour himself some whiskey and he gulped it down at once and he poured another one and he also gulped it down once then he poured the third one and went to stand behind snakes

Snakes: i tempered with that security footage at that hospital and i wiped off that scene that happened

Jay: good foza

Jase:i found the hotel he stays at and also had our boys tail him

Snakes:how is she

Jay:she'll be fine shes resting now

Jase: you know I've been thinking about this whole thing

***jay sat down ***

Jase: since you broke nomhle's virginity i kept on wondering   what is that harsher punishment her father was supposed to experience

Snakes:bafo dont go there

Jay:go where

Jase: look bafo right after nomhle loses her virginity her younger brother is abducted and he disappears without a trace and his friends say it looked like he knew the driver of the car that picked him up

Jay:you think he sacrificed his son in replacement of nomhle

Jase:yeah

Snakes: i also think so bafo....we all know how this fucken cults work you fuck up and they hit

you where it hurts most

Jay:your children

Jase:or parents

Jay: but my question is why he was and still is soo adamant in using nomhle as a sacrifice entlek isn't nomhle his daughter i mean the way he treat her is as if shes not blood related to him

Snakes: well i wouldn't be surprised if he's not

Jay:you know i have a bad feeling that this shit is way deeper than we think

Jase: our main priority should be to keep nomhle safe and the rest will follow

Snakes: yeah i second that..... so jay what's your plan

Jay: i want that stupid cult burned to the ground and all its members dead including the leader except for butholezwe cause i have something special planned for him and his son if his son

doesn't repent fast

jase and snakes nodded

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:42] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT....11

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

***its been a week since that whole scene happened with nomhle's father and i must say it left nomhle traumatized shes been quiet more than usually this past week and its stressing me out, yes she talks here and there but i can see right through her....anyway as for snakes hes been keeping Gerald and butholezwe on their toes busy sending them threatening messages and gift boxes with dead rats inside and snakes with written threatening messages and also sending them videos of people getting killed with the message saying "YOU'RE NEXT SPILOTRO THE BUTCHER IS COMING FOR YOU " so yah he's been having fun like he said he would ....as for me im falling deeper and deeper

in love with nomhle to a point that its driving me insanely crazy i even have people keeping an eye on her from a distance....now im in office trying to do some work but i can't cause all i do is think of nomhle i swear this girl is gonna be the death of me seriously, heh heh heh i guess muzi was right when he said im pussy whipped mxm anyway my phone rang bringing me back from my thoughts i didn't recognize the number anyway i answered ***

Me:yah

Caller:hey jay its me Sonia

and now...what the fuck is she calling me...shes one of my ex fuckbuddies the last time i saw her was a year ago

Me:what can i do for you

Sonia: ummm i know you must be surprised to hear from me but ummm can we meet up please its important

Me:not happening

Sonia:please jay its important

Me:are you deaf woman.... look say what you want to say to me or drop the call cause i have better things to do

she sighed

Sonia:i have something to show you please

Me:nx

i dropped the call nx then my phone rang again it was my beautiful black pearl and i smiled like a retard

Me:the one who owns my heart

***she giggled and fuck i felt my dick getting hard instantly ***

Nomhle: my one and only

***i chuckled ***

Me:fuck i miss you hlehle

Nomhle:i miss you too...guess what

Me:what

Nomhle:im naked on top of the bed with my legs wide opened and im massaging my clit gently and gosh it feels soo good jay

fuck i felt my body vibrate and my dick getting harder and harder....shit why is nomhle doing this to me

Me: im on my way

i said that standing up

Nomhle:hurry im already wet khumalo

Me:fuck hlehle

***i ended the call and took my laptop,car keys and my phone and i left telling my pa that I'll be back and i rushed to my car and drove out in speed.....i finally got home and i rushed inside taking off my tie and shirt while climbing the stairs i got to the bedroom and she was laying there looking breathtakingly beautiful like a

naked goddess she was laying on her side, fuck i felt my dick throb instantly ....her skin was glowing and smooth i quickly took off my clothes without saying a word and i got into bed between her legs with my body shaking, fuck i was hungry for her....we started kissing hard while i squeezed her breasts gently then her hand went to my dick and she put it on her pussy entrance ok i guess she doesn't want any foreplay shit i slid my dick in her wet pussy and i felt her pussy wall hug my throbbing dick fuck i groaned out loud while she moaned ***

***i started to move at a fast pace instantly hitting all the right spots fuck it felt soo good.... i went on and on until i heard her calling out my name and her body shake and i pulled out and i got off the bed and i pulled her by her leg to the edge of the bed and i got between her legs opening them wide and i held her waist and i entered her slowly and i pulled out then entered her slowly again and i pulled out again

fuck it felt soo good that i felt my blood boil i was groaning and calling her name all along with my eyes shut ...i did this a couple of times until i smashed into her hard and she screamed out loud and i started fucking her hard, i pounded her pussy so hard that i felt myself losing control of my sanity...i was feeling things i cant explain in simple words she was screaming like a mad woman while pounded her hard.... i felt her body shake again but i didn't stop cause i wasn't even close to the finishing line i went on and on increasing my pace until i stopped with my sweat dripping down and i pulled out and i turned her around and i hit it from behind fuck i hit it hard that she came again....i went deeper and faster and faster until i felt my build up with my hands on her waist tightening as i fucked her hard .... after a few pounding i slammed into her hard pushing in deeper and deeper until i shot all the sperms that were stored on my balls inside her

and i let out a loud growl and i stood there breathing heavily after some time i pulled out slowly and i walked to the bathroom with my whole body feeling numb....fuck that was amazing....i came came back with a warm towel and i cleaned her up and i kissed her pussy and i got into bed pulling her up the bed and i made her lay on top of me and i held her tight...God i love this this woman i swear i do with everything in me ***

Me: im sorry i was rough sthandwa sam

fuck even my heart was beating fast

Nomhle: yho shem you dealt with me jay you had me mumbling things i myself didn't understand i even think my poor pussy is swollen

Me:hai suka you're exaggerating now

Nomhle: im serious jay you know how huge mntungwa is

***we laughed ***

Me:he's not that big your pussy is just too tight

Nomhle: he's huge and you know it

i kissed her sweaty forehead and i tightened the grip around her body.....God im sinking in deeper and deeper in love with nomhle and im afraid what im feeling for her is dangerous cause i dont know what I'll do if she even attempt to leave me

Me:i love you hlehle more than anything i cant even explain how much in simple plain words

Nomhle:i know khumalo and i love you too

Me: are you back to me now

Nomhle: what do you mean

Me:you've been distant emotionally since that whole scene with your father

***she sighed ***

Nomhle:yeah im back im sorry i was distant

i kissed her forehead again

Me:its ok everything will be fine my hlehle just trust our love and nothing in this world will come between us even though I'll never let anyone or anything to come between us

Nomhle:ok...are you going back to work

Me:yeah i just came to have my delicious lunch now that im full i can go hustle and make more money

she laughed out loud and i just smiled cause her sweet laugh was music to my ears

Me: i still need to finish up with some documents and I'll come back home ok

Nomhle:ok

Me:i don't even know how I'll be able to concentrate with that amazing love making i just had running on my mind

***she giggled and i flipped us over i was now on top of her and we kissed deeply after some

time we pulled out of that kiss and i kissed her chin,perked her lips,the tip of her nose and i kissed her forehead ***

Me:let me go take a quick shower wena just rest remember this is your day off ok

Nomhle:il just go finish up my assignments after i take my short nap yho my body is numb

***i chuckled and i perked her lips ***

Me:that's what you get for calling you man saying naughty things on the phone knowing very well he's addicted to your nana

***she giggled and i left her in bed and i went to take a quick shower and i dried and lotioned and i wore my clothes and i kissed her one more time and i covered her with a throw and i left going back to work and i got there and i went to my office and i sat down thinking about that intense love making i just had with my black pearl after some time i got back to my senses and i did some work until my PA called

on the office landline***

Me: Kate

Pa:sir there's a woman with a child here to see you

Me:is it one of my brothers wives

Pa:no sir

Me:ok let them in

***then the door opened and Sonia walked in holding a baby girl...ohhh no no no this is not happening this cant be what i think it is...especially not now ***

NOMHLE'S POV

***after some time i woke up and went to take a bath and i lotioned and i wore jay's shirt and underwear only and i went to my study...yes my study well jay turned one of the bedrooms into

my study room while his is downstairs so i went there to finish up with my assignments after i was done i went to start with cooking supper for my man....eish im in love guys i mean he treats me like a queen,like an egg and our sex life yho out of this world this nikka does things to me that i never thought it was possible for people to feel.... he just goes an extra mile for me and im grateful to God for making him love me with all my baggages. Speaking of baggages that encounter with my dad scared the shit out of me and im grateful and thankful to jay and his brothers for coming to my rescue i mean i cant even imagine what he would have done to me if he forced me to leave with him for disobeying him so yha im grateful to them ....anyway I've been a bit distant cause i was stressed as hell about this whole thing...about my non existent relationship with my father....how all this will affect my relationship with my step mother whom I love dearly....about

Thabani' s disappearance and many other things i stress about.... right now i would give anything to have my sleeping pill and painkillers cause my migraines come and go and i hardly sleep at night and this usually happens when im stressed out and even if i attempt to buy them and jay finds out im afraid of what he'll do cause he warned me well more like threatened to fuck me up if i ever take them again.... anyway last week we went to nhlakanipho's house for lunch on Saturday and it was fun and the brothers wives are crazy shem,fun,nice and more crazy i had fun with them i won't lie and kedi's baby bump is showing now and shes glowing anyway i finish up with supper and make myself some rooibos tea and i went to relax and watch tv in the lounge....after some time i look at the time and its around 9pm and jay is not back i try his phone and its off and i just sigh and i continue watching tv hoping he's ok wherever he is.....i think i fell asleep cause i

woke up when i feel someone's arms around me i could tell its jay cause his hypnotic scent gave him away and i could tell i was in our bedroom ,i tried to move but he tightened the grip around my body pulling me closer to his body***

Me:what time is it

Jay:shhhh sleep sthandwa sam

***i sighed and i drifted off to sleep since i was still sleepy....

*** im woken up by my alarm and i got off jay's grip and i went to shower, i was still mad at jay for leaving me hanging last night and that his phone was off...and i dried myself and i lotioned and i wore my nursing uniform and i fixed my braids and applied only an eyeliner and i put lip gloss on my lips and i woke jay up ....ok jay by this time he's always awake***

Me:Jay wake up you gonna be late for work

Jay: mmmmh im not going to work

Me:are you sick

he shook his head no ok something is wrong with him....i sighed and walked to the door but he called my name and i turned and looked at him he was now laying on his back

Jay:im sorry about last night

Me: where were you

Jay:at jase's house i lost track of time while hanging out with my kids

well he calls all his three brothers kids his kids

Me:with your phone off jay infact since when dont you let me know you gonna go past any of your brother's place and since when do small kids stay up until late jay do i look like a fool to you

***i was getting pissed by now cause i see this nikka thinks im a fool nx ***

Jay:nomhle please what's with all this third degree questions this fucken early in the morning as if you're my wife i said im sorry isn't that good enough

i just stared at him with tears threatening my eyes and i just walked out with him calling my name and i just walked out of the house and i found my driver waiting for me and i greeted him and i got inside the car and he drove out i saw jay standing by the main door in his boxers with his hands on his waist mxm.... i got to work and i did what im paid to do and all along my phone has been ringing none stop with jay's calls and I've been ignoring him cause he's also not my husband nx... anyway it was lunch time and i went to the kiosk to buy myself something to eat yho i was dead hungry since i didn't eat last night and this morning and as i turned i bumped into someone aaarg it was jay he was holding a medium box of pizza and two bottles of sparkling water

Jay: i brought you lunch

Me:im good thanks

***he sighed ***

Jay:im sorry themba lam

***i just kept quiet ***

Jay: im sorry about what i said in the morning hlehle ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sam(im sorry my love)

Me:whats going on with you jay....your phone was off and you came home later than usual then you lashed out at me

Jay: its work themba lam

Me: so we lie to each other now

Jay:hlehle please i brought a piece offering can we just kiss and make up

Me: keep your food khumalo i see you're not ready to talk so I'll see you at home

bye

Jay: NOMHLE

he shouted but i didn't turn i kept on walking...one thing i learned about jay is he's controlling as hell and he wants things to be done his or they won't be done at all but if im gonna have a say in this relationship i need to stand my ground sometimes and now is that time i mean jay has never no even once since we made things official switched his phone off and not find other alternatives to let me know he's gonna be home late

***aaarg anyway knock off time came and i went home and i got there and i found him talking on the phone he was standing on the window looking outside ok i guess he didn't hear me come in or the car drive in cause he didn't turn to look at me ***

Jay:i know bafo i should practice what i once preached to you but im afraid of her reaction bafo

***then he listened ***

Jay: i know i have to tell her but what if she leaves me bafo i cant loose her jase you know that

Me:tell me what

***he turned quickly and his eyes popped out looking at me ***

Me:what are you hiding from me jay what would make me leave you

***he just looked at me with a worried face ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:42] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....12

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

Jay: please sit so we can talk

i slowly sat down and he did too then he looked down and took a deep breath and he held my hands.... ok i have a bad feeling about this

Jay:yesterday after i left here i found out i have a one year old daughter with one of my ex fuckbuddies Sonia

wait maybe im hearing things he has a what?

Me:what...what do you mean you have a one year old daughter jay

***gosh my heart was beating fast and my voice was shaky ***

Jay: she looks like me hlehle and jase and mnqobi and nqobile and also my lil sister

he sighed

Jay:I've already took her hair sample for DNA testing but it just a formality cause you can see me in her

***gosh tears just gushed out what is jay saying to me mara..... i yanked my hands off his grip and i stood up with my bottom lip trembling ***

Jay:sthandwa sam please i didn't know ok i only found out yesterday

***i didn't say anything i just stared at him....he

tried to touch me but i move away from him ***

Jay:nomhle please im begging you dont do this

***my mind all over the place i didn't know what to do i was even breathing heavily ***

Jay: baby please calm down please

*** he tried touching me again and i move away again from him.....i just looked at him with tears gushing out then i took a deep breath***

Me:congratulations you got what you wanted right a baby girl.... im happy for you

Jay: hlehle please

Me: excuse me

he grabbed my arm as i was about to turn and away

Jay:themba lam please lets talk about this please

Me: whats there to talk about huh or you want to tell me how your daughter was conceived

Jay:nomhle that's not fair ok not fair at all i just found out yesterday that i have a child its not like i cheated that child is even older than our relationship so please stop making me feel like shit

wow

Me:ok jay congrats on being a father im sure you'll make a great father and you right i dont have a right to be angry or mad is not like I'm your wife anyways so you don't owe me any explanation

***i said that wiping my tears he just looked at me with a pained look then i walked away going upstairs i got inside the bedroom and i locked the door and i slid down the door and i just let it all out....i cried like i never cried before gosh my heart was aching .....after some time i calmed down and i just sat there thinking about my broken heart...about how things will change from now on.... about whether I'll be able to

cope with baby mama drama.... or if i want to be someone's step mother....or whether i still want to be in this relationship i mean i chose jay over my family not for this im not ready for all this.... after sometime i stood up and went to take a shower and i wore my pyjamas and i got into bed and i just cried myself to sleep. I woke up and i felt arms holding me from behind and i tried to wiggle out of his grip but he tightened the grip i just sighed and went back to sleep, i woke up again when i felt a hand brushing my cheek gently mxm it was jay ***

Jay:sit up and eat themba lam

Me: im not hungry

Jay:please eat nomhle

Me:i said i dont want food jay please leave me alone

***he sighed then i sat up and tears just ran down my cheeks ***

Me:you promised me jay....you made me want things i never thought i would ever want..... you made me believe in love....you made me want to be mother only for you to tell me you already have a child out there

Jay:baby i didn't know ok

Me:haven't you heard of condoms jay huh couldn't you use one

Jay:nomhle stop it ok do you think this is fun for me.... i just found out i have a one year old child with a woman i don't love or even care about

Me:and whose fault is it jay huh whose fault is it

Jay: STOP IT NOMHLEKHABO WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU WANT FROM ME HUH I DIDN'T CHEAT ON YOU THAT CHILD IS OLDER THAN OUR RELATIONSHIP DOESN'T THAT COUNT FOR SOMETHING.... I DIDN'T ASK FOR THIS OK BUT IT HAPPENED AND THERE'S NOTHING I CAN DO ABOUT IT CAN'T WE ATLEAST MAKE THE BEST OUT OF THIS SITUATION AND NOT

FIGHT PLEASE .... I NEED YOUR SUPPORT NOMHLE NOT THIS PLEASE

he lashed out and i just kept quiet looking at him with tears running down my cheeks....i was hurt i dont wanna lie....i layed down facing away from him

Jay:hlehle please understand im begging you

Me:i didn't disobey and loose my family for this jay....i cant do this im sorry im not for baby mama drama

Jay:what are you trying to say

Me:exactly that

Jay:nomhle

it came out as a whisper and i just closed my eyes and tried to sleep then i felt his lips on my cheek and he whispered in my ear

Jay:im not losing you over this nomhle I'll find a way to fix this....i love you with everything in me and like i told you no one or anything will come

between us

he kissed my cheek one more time and i heard his foot steps fading away and the door opening and closing then more tears just gushed out*

JAY'S POV

i walked out of the bedroom with tears threatening my eyes I've never in my life been this scared to loose someone like im shit scared right now of losing nomhle i walked down the passage feeling my chest closing up on me....i held on to the wall as i tried to breath but it was like my lungs were failing me,i took out my phone and and as i was about to call jase his call came in

Jase:jay are you ok I've been having a bad feeling

Me:my house hurry

i said that and i dropped the call and i walked slowly down the stairs with my body shaking and as soon as i reached the final step i coughed out blood*

Me:fuck noooo this ain't happening....no i cant let my beast take control not with nomhle in the house

***i said to myself as i walked down to the basement going to the white room while coughing out blood with my body still shaking.....i punched in the code and the door opened and i slowly went in still coughing out blood, by now i could feel blood all over my chin dripping down to my chest and to the floor,i could also feel my body tensing no no no i cant go to that dark room i cant .....i went to the medicine cabinet and i took out a sedative and i injected myself with it before my eyes turned white and black veins pooping like it

happened with jase that time kedi miscarried.....i felt dizzy immediately and it was lights out***

i woke up to a beeping sound and i opened my eyes to find my brothers sitting there looking like shit they were looking down with jase busy scratching his head roughly .....i scanned the room and i could see i was still in the white room but yeses my chest and head hurt like hell then i cleared my sore throat and i immediately regretted doing so cause it was painful and they immediately looked up and they rushed to me

Muzi:dont fucken scare us like that jay

Me: ncoh i feel loved you know

Snakes: voetsek jay man you scared us and you busy making jokes

Jase:nx i could punch you right now....what happened cause i got here and i saw blood next to the stairs i followed the trail of blood and it

led me here you were passed out on the floor with an injection next to you

Muzi:please don't tell me you're an addict now bafo

Me:voetsek muzi

they all laughed

Snakes:seriously jay what happened

***i sighed ***

Me:the beast happened

Muzi:i take it your talk with nomhle didn't go well

***i sighed deeply ***

Me: she said she cant deal with baby mama drama....shes hurt bafo....she said she didn't disobey her father and loose her family for this

Jase: you think she might contact her father and beg him to accept her back

Snakes: shit let me tell my boys to monitor her

calls we cant have her do that

he walked out dialing his phone....fuck i felt my heart race

Muzi:calm down jay your blood pressure is rising

Me:where is she

Jase:work shes about to knock off in three hours time

***fuck I've been out since last night ***

Me:i cant loose her i just cant

Jase:let her calm down first jay then talk to her again and assure her that having a child with Sonia doesn't change anything

Me: you dont know how she gets when shes hurt bafo she shuts down and pulls away..... why would sonia do this to me cause i know for a fact that she got pregnant on purpose cause the only time the condom broke i gave her the morning after pills to drink even though she

said shes on a pill im sure she faked taking them nx

Muzi: bafo what has happened has happened and there's nothing anyone can do now and baby Tiara is already here so what we need to do now is to find a way forward and for nomhle to look past all this and for y'all to find a common ground

Jase: and make sure that bitch Sonia stays in her lane and that she never crosses it or else il let ntombi,kedi and noma deal with her the hood way

i just kept quiet thinking about my black pearl

***i was now laying in bed looking up thinking of ways to convince hlehle that nothing has to change between us and that we can actually be happy just the three of us....the guys left 30 minutes ago to go check up on their families since they spend the night here watching over

me....fuck im grateful to have them in my life and im also grateful that my body and soul fought against the beast from taking over completely ....then nomhle walked in looking different you could see the hurt written all over her face and my heart broke....she didn't even greet me she just went to the bathroom and i heard the water running and i just sighed.....after some time she came out of the bathroom wrapped in a towel and she dropped it and started lotioning her body after she was done she wore her pyjamas ***

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

Jay: so you gonna give me the silent treatment now

i just sighed and looked at him

Me:i have nothing to say

***he looked at me with a straight face ok something was offish with him..... something was a bit diffent with his voice i started feeling uncomfortable and i looked away ***

Jay: you promised me loyalty Nomhle now where is it

***i kept quiet....i could also see something was wrong with him.....he kept on talking whilst holding his chest every now and then ***

Jay: i stood with you firm without letting anything or anyone shake me or make me doubt the love you have for me with that whole shit concerning your father

he took a deep breath

Jay: you think you the only one that made sacrifices in this relationship huh you forget so easily that i made an enemy out of your father and senzo's father because i love you and i want to protect you....that i gave up my simple care free life for you cause you stole my

heart.....im here carrying all your burdens on my shoulders so you can breath for once in your life and im not complaining nomhle cause you are my whole world but wena you cant do two things for me as to support me and to accept my child nomhle a child that was conceived and born a year before we made things official between us,a child i knew nothing about until two days ago heh

i didnt know what to say to him i just cried silently cause he was speaking the truth but my heart hurt that he fathered a child with another woman.....i dont have anything against his child i just cant deal with baby mama drama i mean i have enough things im dealing with now like my missing brother,my father and not being able to go home and be there for my mom on this tough times... God everything is just too much and im not coping at all

Jay: I love you hlehle more than i love myself and you know how much i love myself so you

can imagine how much i love you

i looked at him and i could tell he meant every word he said.....yes i love him the question is am i ready for baby mama drama amongst other things that im going through now

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:42] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....13

.

.

.

JAY'S POV

after that talk she got into bed and slept and i went downstairs to make her something to eat after i was done i went back to the bedroom carrying her food and i put the tray down and i kissed her cheek and i shook her gently

Nomhle: mmmh

Me:wake up

she opened her eyes and we stared into each others eyes a lot was said without anyone actually saying anything to one another i guess she couldn't handle the staring contest cause she looked away

Me:sit up and eat

Nomhle: im not hungry

Me: you didn't eat last night hlehle and you can't sleep hungry again tonight please eat

she sat up and took the tray and started eating while i was looking at her.....i must say my black pearl is beautiful people her skin is smooth and glowing...her eyes just does things to me and her lips yeses i dont wanna go there shes just my perfect dark beauty that i would kill for.... even now i still picture how our kids will look like with my skin colour combined with hers fuck they gonna be just pure perfection

Nomhle:staring is rude jay

***i chuckled ***

Me: you way too beautiful i cant help it

she sighed and just continued to eat

Me:hlehle

she looked at me

Me: i love you

***she didn't say anything she just continued to eat and i sighed ***

Me:will we be ok sthandwa sam

***she shrug her shoulders and i sighed again.... i won't let her shut down and pull away from me i cant have that i just cant so i took the tray from her and i put it on the side drawer and i went inside the covers and i got on top of her praying that she does push me off her and i got between her legs and i rested my body on top of hers making sure i dont squash her and i stared into her beautiful eyes shit i swear i just saw the rest of my life in them ***

Me: please dont pull away from me hlehle....i didn't plan for any of this, it just happened sthandwa sam can we please make the best out of this bad situation...i know this is too much for you to handle but I'll be here with you hlehle wam all i need is your support

a tear escaped her eye and i wiped it off

nomhle: im scared of fear of the unknown jay and hurt that all my dreams i had for us are shattered just like that

Me: nomhle nothing is shattered we can still live up to those dreams

Nomhle:how jay huh i can never carry your first child like we used to talk

i sighed looking down

Me:nomhle

Nomhle:its ok jay look i dont have anything against your child im just disappointed that once again pain,sadness and disappointment visited me and they hit me really hard and unexpected this time.... just give me time to let this whole thing sink in cause you were right you've been there for me so its time i returned the favour

***i felt my heart ache her words hit home ***

Me: nomhle i dont want you returning any favours cause i wasn't doing you any favours when i was there for you i did all that cause i love you

***i sighed ***

Me: nomhle you are my world cant you see that huh

she tried to say something but i smashed my lips on hers instead and after sometime she responded and i was happy i won't lie...i deepened the kiss and i started caressing her body fuck i felt my body coming back to life but eish i couldn't allow myself to make love to her because of all that beast shit that happened im not 100% certain that it's back to its cage so im not taking any chances with my hlehle so i pulled out of the kiss and i perked her lips

Me:I'll be back ok let me take this dishes back to the kitchen

***she nodded and i got off the bed and i took

the tray to the kitchen and i put the dirty dishes in the dishwasher and i checked if all the doors are closed and i switched off the lights and i went upstairs to our bedroom and i took off my clothes and got into bed and i held her from behind cause i know she likes it when i do that she said she sleeps like a baby when i do that..... after some time i could tell she was asleep and i kissed her neck and i also closed my eyes.....atleast we took the first step i just hope Sonia will stay in her lane cause i also cant deal with baby mama drama i dont have time for that shit ***

***

right now im in the kitchen making breakfast while my queen is getting ready for work....my phone rang on top of the counter mxm it was Sonia

Me:yah

Sonia:hey daddy i was just checking up on you

cause you didn't come yesterday to see your daughter

i felt my blood boil nx this bitch

Me:you listen and listen good Sonia we are not friends you just some woman who carried my child for nine months that's it now if you ever call me daddy or call me for stupid nonsense again uzonya im telling you nx

***i dropped the call and held on to the counter with both my hands ***

Me: THIS IS THE SHIT THAT WILL CAUSE TROUBLE BETWEEN ME AND HLEHLE NX OF ALL THE WOMEN I FUCKED SHE HAD TO BE THE ONE THAT GOT PREGNANT EISH NX

***i said that to myself pissed as hell ***

Me:nx daddy ya masimba

*** i finished up with breakfast and my one walked in with her beautiful self and i smiled while she also smiled faintly and i pulled her

towards me and i smashed my lips on hers and we kissed deeply fuck even mntungwa got hard and i grabbed her butt tight and she moaned softly then i pulled out of the kiss with a smiled on my face while looking at her***

Me:i love how your body responds to my touch even when you mad at me

she smiled and looked away blushing and i just smiled like a retard

Me: i haven't made love to you in two days sthandwa sam fuck the things im gonna do to you tonight....mmmmh you gonna sing hallelujah in high notes im telling you

***fuck she tried holding it in but i guess she couldn't cause she laughed out loud and i joined her.....her laughing was music to my ears and i kissed her forehead ***

Me:lets eat before get late for work

***we sat down and ate....i looked at her and

she was concentrating on her food, i looked at her like really looked at her and i swear i saw my future ...one thing i know for sure is that im never ever letting her go***

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

***after that scrumptious breakfast i left for work and i got there and i did what im paid to do soon after it was lunch time and i was sitting with a colleague of mine called Reneilwe we not friends or anything we just get along nje we were having our lunch in the cafeteria ***

Rene: yho nomhle did you see the new doctor

Me: no but i heard that girl you dont like talking about a new handsome doctor

Rene:handsome is an understatement girl he's yummy nomhle you know im not into yellowbones neh but that one i dont mind

having him just for one night nje just one night

i laughed looking at her geez this girl is crazy then all of a sudden she kicked my leg under the table with her eyes popped out looking at some handsome gentleman standing at the counter

Me:ouch man Rene

Rene:that's him nomhle

Me:ok now why did you kick me

Rene:askies man but he looks yummy neh

Me:mmmmh yena he's good looking shem

but not even close to my jay....i thought to myself

Rene: ohhh my God he's coming over here....i dont have anything on my face right

she said fixing herself and i just laughed gosh this girl

Me:will just breath nkosi yam or else you'll faint

***she breathed in and out and she smiled then a not too deep voice spoke ***

Voice: hi ladies

Us:hi

i didn't even look at him...i concentrated on my drink

Voice: can i sit with y'all if the sit is not occupied

Rene: yes of course its not occupied

Voice: thanks

he sat down and he put his sandwich and drink on the table and he cleared his throat

Guy:ummmh im doctor banele Steinman

he said that stretching his hand for a handshake at Rene and Rene shook his hand

Rene:im reneilwe but my friends call me Rene

Banele:nice meeting you Rene

***he turned and looked at me more like he stared at me.... and i shook his hand ***

Me: im nomhle

Banele: nice meeting you nomhle

he held my hand a bit longer whilst still staring at me and i cleared my throat while i pulled my hand off his grip and he let me go and i looked at Rene with a frown on my face and she just gave me a mischievous smile

Banele:sorry about that

Me:its ok

***well its not cause jay will cut off his hand if he saw that....then his page beeped and he stood up ***

Banele: its back to work for me ladies it was really nice meeting you

***he said that looking at me ummm ok then he turned to look at Rene ***

Banele: Rene

Rene: bye

then he rushed away and Rene gave me that mischievous smile again and i just shook my head

Me:not interested i have a man who satisfies all my needs and hes more handsome than your doctor Steinman

Rene: fun nomhle just a little harmless fun nje

Me:no thank you im good and the last time some one said i should have some little fun i was pimped to some blesser with a beer belly

Rene: what

Me:mmmmh anyway have you heard from nono lately i haven't seen her in a while

Rene: you dont know

Me:know what

Rene:they found her and her married blesser

boyfriend dead weeks back in a hotel room apparently they overdosed on drugs

Me: yho

***i was shocked i dont wanna lie ***

Rene:i thought y'all were friends how come you dont know

Me: when i found out shes into blessers i distanced myself from her

Rene:you did good who knows what would have happened to you if you were still friends

Me:yah neh this life yho

anyway after some time we went back to work as i was busy with what im being paid to do my phone rang it was jay

Me:hey

Jay: sthandwa sam you good

Me:yeah you

he sighed

jay:the results came back and shes my daughter

Me:ok like you said it was just for mere formality right

i took a deep breath

Jay: you ok

Me:yeah

Jay:i was thinking of going to fetch her so you can meet her

Me: jay

Jay: look i know its too early hlehle but the two of you are here to stay so the sooner the two of you get along the better please themba lam

i sighed

Me: ok

Jay: thank you for this hlehle i know its too much for you so thank you for trying

Me: its ok jay let me get back to work il see you

at home

Jay:ok i love you ok

Me: i love you too

***then we ended the call and i went back to work after a few hours it was knock off time and i took my things and i walked out until someone called my name mxm it was doctor Steinman ***

Banele: going home already

Me: yeah

Banele: ok ummm i guess we will talk later then

i gave him a confused look

Banele: I'll call you later

Me: you don't have my numbers doctor and why would you call me

Banele: i do have them and you'll find out when i call you

Me: please don't my man won't like that he's

very much over protective of his territory

***he chuckled ***

Banele:ok il see you tomorrow then and just so you know i cant wait

then he walked away and i just sighed and i walked to the parking lot and i got in the car and the driver drove me home....i got there and i took a deep breath and i opened the door and went inside to the lounge cause i heard voices in there and i found jay with a baby girl on his lap and a woman sitting next to him i guessed shes the baby mama she was a really beautiful yellowbone.....jay turned his head and he saw me and stood up and walked towards me still holding the baby and he kissed my lips and forehead...i didn't know how to feel about his baby mama being here

Jay: let me explain sthandwa sam

i didn't say anything i just looked at him

Jay: she refused to let me take her unless she comes too

Me:so is this how things will be jay

Jay: no sthandwa sam it will never happen again i promise is just i was desperate for you to meet Tiara thats why i let her tag along

***i just kept quiet and Tiara stretched her small arms to me indicating that i should take her....ok.... jay gave her to me and i held her in my arms,i must say shes beautiful shem she indeed looks like her father....she then rested he head on my shoulder and i brushed her back gently while closing my eyes and taking a deep breath then i heard a click of a camera taking a picture and i opened my eyes quickly only to find jay taking pictures of Tiara and i with a smile on his face.....then i saw the baby mama rushing to us and she took Tiara off me roughly and she clicked her tongue ***

Babymama: IS THIS WHY YOU BROUGHT MY

DAUGHTER HERE FOR THIS NONSENSE JAY HEH LISTEN HERE I WONT LET YOU INTRODUCE MY CHILD TO YOUR STUPID WHORE YOU HEAR ME

***God why me heh like really God do you feed off my fears or something cause this is what i feared and now its happening "baby mama drama ".....yho jay grabbed her by her upper arm and i could see his grip was tight ***

Jay:what did you just call her

Babymama: jay you hurting me

Jay: YOU THINK SHE'S A WHORE LIKE YOU A USELESS ONE AT THAT....CALL HER THAT AGAIN AND IL FORGET THAT YOU'RE TIARA'S MOTHER AND I'LL PUNCH YOU'RE UGLY TEETH OUT JY VERSTAAN

me: jay stop please dont do this infront of Tiara please

***he let go of her arm and took tiara from her

and hushed her cause she was crying ....the baby mama gave me a deadly stare and i just sighed and i shook my head frustrated as hell***

Me:im going to shower excuse me

i turned and i walked out not waiting for jays response and i heard a tongue click mxm im sure its the baby mama

JAY'S POV

after hlehle left i gave Tiara to Sonia....i was pissed as hell cause the same shit hlehle feared might happen was happening nx

Me:lets go

***i picked Tiara's bag and i walked out to the car and i put it at the backseat and i got in the driver seat and she also got in holding Tiara and i drove out.....we arrived at her apartment and

she went to put my princess down since she was sleeping,the moment she came back in the lounge i rushed to her and grabbed her by her neck and i squeezed my hand tight ..... she tried to remove my hand but i squeezed tighter***

Me: if you ever insult my woman again or even give her nasty looks Sonia I'll fucken kill you you stupid bitch.... try that shit again and you'll see what im capable off Sonia you don't wanna mess with her trust me or you'll experience my wrath do i make myself clear

she nodded quickly and i let go of her and i walked out leaving her busy coughing nx

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:42] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....14

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

***after i left Sonia' s place i drove straight home and i found my heart cooking in the kitchen i apologised for what sonia did and she said its ok but i didn't buy that i knew she was hurt but hiding that fact from me but then i assured her that it will never happen again and

also apologised for bringing sonia here....you know ever since we started dating I've been apologising left right and center and that is something i never do ever so i must say hlehle is lucky to have me apologise like this cause I've never apologised to a woman before other than ma and my late mother so that shows how much she means to me....eish im also happy at the fact that my two girl bonded when introduced them and when Tiara rested her head on hlehle's shoulder fuck that was a cherry on top well that is until Sonia ruined a perfect moment nx.....i know and can already see that she brought nothing but trouble and that she has a hidden agenda and that she thought she'd trap me with a baby and I'll fall over hills for her nx stupid bitch,now i see and really understand why mkhulu went and sacrificed himself for this beast thing and for it to choose the right woman for us just imagine nje ending up with a bitch like Sonia i mean shes not even

remorseful for keeping my daughter hidden from me for over a year or even scared of what i might do to her instead shes just causing trouble nje.....anyway after we ate we washed the dishes and went to bed, fuck the things i did to nomhle last night yeses every thrust and pounding i did to her was just intense i swear i lost myself in her,i gave her four consecutive rounds nonstop i swear it was like i drank Viagra or something wher else i didn't. I would cum inside of her and still my dick would remain hard and throbbing i guess i did good to her cause this morning she woke up in a good mood and fuck that made me happy i dont wanna lie she was even humming some song while she was taking a shower...eish anyway now im on my way to snakes office he called all of us for an important meeting,i wonder what's going on.... i arrived and parked my car and got out then i locked the car and i went inside to his office and i could see few ladies her where

staring at me,i got in and they were all here***

Me:bafowethu

Them:sure

Me:why the long faces...who died

Snakes:nomhle's brother

i looked down and took a deep sigh....i knew deep down we wouldn't find him alive but i just wanted to be proven wrong just once eish...this is gonna hit my hlehle hard

Me:what happened to him and where did they find him

Snakes: they cut off that boy's head and his testicles were removed too bafo

i sat down and took a deep breath....i felt like my chest was closing in on me

Jase:jay calm

Me:was... was that what they were gonna to nomhle mamba

***they kept quiet i was even breathing heavily ***

Me:where did they find him

Snakes: he was found in the bush by hunters wrapped in a black sheet

Me:shit

Muzi: this is gonna kill nomhle jay

Jase:eish

***i just stood up and went to the window and i stood there with my hands in my pocket thinking of ways i will torture nomhle's father without killing him first ***

Muzi:that's not all bafo i think we have another problem

Me: what could be worse than this

Muzi:there's a new doctor in the hospital Dr Steinman and i had a bad feeling about him cause there was something about him but i

couldn't put my finger on it so i asked snakes to do a background check on him

Snakes:and you won't believe who that bastard is related to

Jase:Gerald?

Snakes:the one and only he's Gerald' s nephew

Muzi:his mother and Gerald are siblings

Me:this bastard doesn't listen neh nx no no no its high time this bitches learn who we really are cause now ek is gatvol with them...ive been playing nice with them... after the funeral im taking out my big guns and people are gonna die

Jase: when do you want it done

Me: in three weeks time...cause on friday we are going home for Tiara's welcoming ceremony and im also gonna introduce nomhle and the following weekend im sure that's when the funeral will take place

Muzi:did you tell her about this weekend

***i sighed ***

Me: not yet I'll tell her tonight

Muzi:ok

***i rubbed my hair roughly ***

Me: this whole shit is fucked up I'm telling you i mean what kind of a father would sacrifice his own son for ritual money

Snakes:i guess he doesn't value his children's lives

Jase: i guess this is that harsh punishment they were talking about

Me: i don't even want to imagine what they would have done to nomhle

i said that with a heavy heart

Muzi:you have to be strong emotionally for nomhle bafo you know how fragile she is.....shes gonna need you now more than ever

Me:yeah

i took out my phone and i called Gerald and he answered

Gerald: hello

Me:Gerald Gerald

Gerald: what the fuck do you want

Me: for you to come and take your fucken puppy off my territory before i send you his body parts one by one

Gerald:what are you talking about boy

Me: voetsek msunu who the fuck are you calling a boy....you have until tomorrow to call back that fucken cheeseboy you call your nephew or I'll send you his body parts bit by bit nx

*** and i dropped the call and immediately my phone rang it was hlehle fuck i hope they haven't told her***

Me:themba Iam

Voice:its Rene her colleague

ok why is she using hlehle's phone

Me:where's nomhle

Rene: she...she

Me"WHERE THE FUCK IS NOMHLE

i shouted while standing up

Rene:she got a call from her younger brother that her missing brother was found dead and that her mother suffered a heart attack instantly and died after hearing those news and she started bleeding then she collapsed

*** my breathing escalated and i dropped the call and looked at my brothers ***

Me:nomhle

Jase: jay what's wrong with her

Me:her mother is also dead and nomhle collapsed

***that's all i could say then i saw muzi running out of the office , i also wanted to run out but my feet wouldn't move it was like they were glued to the floor ....fuck what if she also suffered a heart attack or stroke and died... . Too many things were running on my mind, jase pulled me out of the office and i finally could move and we rushed out and we drove out in jase's car....we arrived at the hospital and we ran inside asking where she is and they said they are still busy with her God i felt like my heart was about to stop any minute now....i kept on hitting my chest cause my heart was beating too fast that i thought it was going to stop beating ***

Jase:JAY CALM THE FUCK DOWN BEFORE YOU ALSO SUFFER A HEART ATTACK... NOMHLE DOESN'T NEED YOU DEAD BUT ALIVE

***he shouted and i sat down looking down while i was busy twisting my knuckles then jase came and sat next to me and squeezed my

shoulder tight and we sat in silence.....after two hours muzi walked to us looking like shit and i stood up quickly meeting him half way***

Me: tell me shes alive and that she's gonna be ok bafo please

Muzi:shes alive and she'll be fine physically

***he sighed looking down ***

Snakes: what's wrong muzi

Muzi: im sorry bafo but she miscarried

Jase: mis....what?

Me:whhhat

***i felt a lump form on my throat ***

Muzi: she suffered a miscarriage she didn't even know that she was pregnant im sorry bafo

i went to sit down and looked down and i just let them flow

***NARRATED ***

after some time jay stood up wiping his tears off

Jay:take me to her bafo

***muzi stood up and jay followed him....they got inside her single ward and they stood at the door looking at nomhle ***

Muzi:shes gonna need you now more than ever bafo

then muzi patted his shoulder and walked out...and jay went to sit next to the bed and held nomhle's hand and watched her sleep

***after some time nomhle opened her eyes and she scanned the room and her eyes met with jay's red eyes and tears immediately came out when she recalled all that happened earlier on and jay stood up and bend down and kissed her trembling lips and forehead and he wiped

her tears***

Jay:its ok themba lam its ok

Nomhle:i failed you jay im sorry please forgive me im...

jay cut her off

Jay:you didn't fail me hlehle you didn't ok please stop saying that

she continued to cry and jay took off his shoes and also got inside her covers and held her tight from behind while she sobbed loudly

Nomhle: im cursed jay

Jay:nomhle stop please

Nomhle:its the truth jay i should have died with my mother or baba should've killed that day he beat me up

jay interrupted her

Jay: nomhle stop please

Nomhle: im cursed jay even my own father hates me and now my mother and my unborn child died on the same day they found my younger brother dead and his head cut off....i dont deserve to live jay i deserve death atleast I'll be with both my mothers

jay turned her to face him

Jay:i wont allow you to do that nomhle....i wont sit back and watch you sink into that dark place.... you'll be fine hlehle we will fight this ok and you're not cursed

Nomhle: im cursed jay....i should have died with my mother

***she said that over and over while sobbing ***

Jay:nomhle you're hurting me stop please

***she didn't stop she kept on saying that over and over with jay telling her to stop but she didn't then jay took out his phone and called muzi and told him to come immediately.....he

then got off the bed and watched nomhle still ranting that shes cursed and that she should've died with her mother and jay put his hands on top of head cause now he could see which route nomhle was taking which was a dark one ***

Jay: hlehle fight this please dont do this to me

Nomhle:im cursed jay i should have died with my mother

she kept on saying that...then muzi rushed in and and looked at nomhle who was staring into space still saying those words with tears gushing out and he called out for the nurse and told her to bring a sedative and she quickly rushed out and she walked in and they sedated her

***jay stood there with anger brewing from the pit of his stomach with his hands shaking and right then he knew what he was gonna do to butholezwe when he gets his hands on him and

his cult members ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....15

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

i sat next to the bed watching her sleep and after some time i left the hospital to go pack a bag for her and to also shower....fuck i dont wanna lie it hurt like hell to know that hlehle miscarried im just afraid of how she will react towards tiara now after experiencing that miscarriage....anyway i decided to go past Sonia's place to see my daughter before going home i needed something to cheer me up after everything that happened and i know once i see tiaras smile I'll feel much better....i got there and i went inside and knocked on the door and the door opened and Sonia stood there looking at me

Me:can i come in

Sonia:sure

***she moved aside and i went in straight to my daughter who was playing on the floor and

as soon as she saw me she raised her arms indicating that i should take her....i picked her up and kissed her forehead ***

Sonia: are you ok

i ignored her and i sat down and played with my daughter....time went by and she was now sleeping on my chest and Sonia stood up

Sonia:let me take her to bed

i let her take tiara and she walked away with her in her arms and i stood up ready to leave then she walked back in the lounge

Sonia:I've already cooked let me dish up for you

nx

Me: no im good

Sonia:its not poisoned jay hau

Me:and i said im good look i have to go

she grabbed my hand and i gave her the wtf look

Sonia:jay i love you I've always loved you but wena you keep pushing me away why?

***i just kept quiet looking at her....thinking about the fact that her coming back added to nomhle's stress and that scene she caused last night also added to her stress and also that her mother and brother's death was the final nail to the coffin that made her miscarry i started feeling guilty cause im the one who brought this bitch into our lives ....as i was busy lost in thoughts i felt her hand on my dick....seriously im being tested here ***

Me:wenzani (what are you doing)

Sonia:i miss you .... i miss mntungwa inside me jay....i miss your touch and your heavy breathing on my ear and your kiss... we can make it work jay for tiaras sake

***God i felt my blood boil instantly ***

Me:VOETSEK

i roared and she flinched and she let go of my slightly hard dick

Me:I've rather go fuck a mad woman in the street than to put my dick in that aids infected hole between your legs Sonia.... i see you think you're off the hook for hiding my daughter from me and for getting pregnant on purpose but know this im still gonna deal with you my way...im saying this for the fucken last time woman know your lane and stay there or else tiara will grow up without you in her life nx

***and i walked out feeling like shit for letting her touch what belongs to nomhle like that and for even getting a boner while my hlehle was lying in hospital nx... i drove straight home and i took a long shower feeling like shit ,after i was done i dried, lotioned and i got dressed in a pair of jeans and a golf shirt and sneakers and a cap the front of it facing at the back (something my twin and i like doing) and i packed a bag for her and i left for the hospital going past Romans

pizza for a box of her favourite pizza and i drove to the hospital. I arrived and i got out,took her bag and box of pizza and i went inside as i was close to her ward i heard glasses breaking i walked through the door and the was no one in reception area in the ward and i heard glasses breaking again and i rushed to her room and what i found almost made my heart stop....i found her upper body outside the broken window with broken glasses and drops of blood on the floor ...it looked like she wanted to throw herself out of the building since it was a 3 story building...i dropped the pizza and bag on the floor and i ran to her and i pulled her inside with her shouting that i should let her go.... i dont know what happened but i saw myself slapping her hard on her face and she fell on the floor crying ***

Me: WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU NOMHLE HOW CAN YOU BE THIS SELFISH HUH...SUICIDE NOMHLE YOU THINK THAT IS

THE ANSWER

***i shouted ***

Nomhle:LET ME DIE JAY ITS THE ONLY WAY THIS PAIN IM FEELING CAN STOP LET ME DIE

*** i rushed to her and pulled her up roughly and i slapped her again and she continued to cry holding her cheek....then the nurses rushed in and i let go of nomhle and charged towards them and i grabbed both their arms tight they looked shit scared***

Me: WHERE THE FUCK WHERE YOU...SHE ALMOST THREW HERSELF OUT THE WINDOW WHILE YOU WERE BUSY WHORING AROUND THE HOSPITAL WITH YOUR FLAT ASSES AND UGLY FACES....WHERE THE FUCK WERE YOU... ANSWER ME DAMNIT I ASKED YOU A FUCKEN QUESTION

i roared looking at them

Nurse:sir we....

i cut her off

Me:VOETSEK MSUNU WAKHO IS THIS WHY YOUR BEING PAID FOR HUH SHE BROKE A FUCKEN WINDOW AND NONE OF Y'ALL CAME TO CHECK WHAT WAS GOING ON...WHERE THE FUCK WERE YOU

nurse2: sir please...

Me:IS THIS HOW YOU TREAT YOUR COLLEAGUE...YOU BETTER KISS YOUR FUCKEN JOBS GOODBYE CAUSE I'LL MAKE IT MY FUCKEN MISSION THAT YOU'RE FIRED NOW FUCK OFF FROM HERE AND BRING ME DISCHARGE PAPERS

i let them go and they rushed outside and i turned looking at nomhle who was on the floor hugging her knees rocking herself back and forth and i took out my phone and called muzi

Muzi:foza

Me:come to nomhle's room

and i dropped the call and rushed to nomhle and i pulled her up and looked at her then i took out my my pocket knife and forcefully made her take it

Me:take it and stab me

i said it with a breaking voice

Me: you want to kill yourself right then kill me first since you are my life.....KILL ME NOMHLE SINCE THAT'S WHAT YOU WANT RIGHT KILL ME NOMHLE... DO IT

***i said that with tears running down my cheeks with a breaking voice and she dropped the knife and put her face on my chest and and held me tight while crying after a while i wrapped my arms around her tight...muzi rushed in with security guards and i wiped my tears off ***

Muzi:WHAT HAPPENED JAY

Me: she tried to throw herself out of the window and those two bitches were no where to be found when i walked in and heard a glass breaking

Muzi: WHAT?

me: im discharging her now bafo

Muzi:I'll take care of everything

***he walked out looking angry as hell with the security guards.... those two nurses are in deep shit now anyway i let nomhle go and i picked up the bag and i pulled her to the bathroom and i opened the shower and i took off my clothes and took off her hospital gown and we got in the shower and i washed all her body and i dried myself and lotioned and did the same to her and i helped her wear her pyjamas and i packed every and also got dressed and i pulled her out of the bathroom ***

Nomhle:my hand bag is in the side drawer and my phone is under the pillow

***i went to take them and muzi walked in with a wheelchair and nomhle sat on it and muzi squatted next to her and took out the drip needle and then he cleaned the hand and put a plaster on it and i pushed her out walking past those two nurses and i gave them both death stares... they looked like they were crying nx i know muzi is to be blamed for that and i also know he isn't done with them or anyone who's supposed to be on duty..... anyway we walked past some doctor who looked surprised to see nomhle on the wheelchair ***

Guy:nomhle what's wrong

nomhle just looked down

Muzi:its him

*** he whispered and i felt my blood boil instantly ***

Guy: sorry for my manners im doctor Steinman and nomhle and i are colleagues

he stretched out his hand for a handshake and i just looked at it and i just looked him straight in the eyes and he cleared his throat and looked at muzi who also had a frown on his face

Guy:doc what happened to her

he asked muzi

Me: that's none of your business

and i continued to push her out of the hospital leaving him there and muzi also followed us.....i got in the parking lot and i unlocked my car and nomhle got in while i put her bag at the back and i fist bumped with my brother and also got in and we drove away

***NARRATED ***

***they arrived at home and jase parked the car and got out and told nomhle he'll be back and

he took her bag inside and came back and pulled nomhle out of the car and carried her inside and he went upstairs with her in his arms .... he put her inside the covers and as he was about to walk out to go prepare her something to eat since he left that pizza where he dropped it in that hospital room nomhle called his name and jay turned to look at her***

Nomhle: im....im sorry jay

jay didn't say anything to her,he just looked at her

Nomhle:He called me saying he heard from my younger brother that i fainted and that i was admitted at hospital after receiving those bad news and he said i should have died instead....he said i was supposed to die and not my brother and mother....he even called me a witch

***jay was standing there boiling inside with his hands shaking inside his pockets ....as for

nomhle she wasn't crying this time she was just looking down while playing with her fingers ***

Nomhle: he disowned me and he called me a bastard and he said i must go look for my real father cause he can never father a witch as a daughter.....everything is just too much jay i immediately started having bad thoughts cause the pain in my heart was unbearable..... jay im sorry i took that route i just didn't know what to do, i still dont know what to do

she kept quiet looking down feeling like maybe she's way too much of a baggage to jay until she felt his fingertips under her chin and he pushed her chin up and stared into her really swollen eyes and he perked her lips

Jay:for the last time nomhle fuck him ....you gonna be ok themba Iam it may not be now but you'll be ok and as for what he said just know that as impossible as it will be but I'll make him take back every hurtful shit he has ever said to

you

***he kissed her forehead ***

Jay:should i be worried about your sanity or whether or not you are a danger to yourself

Nomhle:im not crazy jay

Jay: i didn't say you where

nomhle sighed

Nomhle: i just want my mother and brother back jay that's all

she said looking down

Jay: its gonna be ok themba lam im here for you and im not going anywhere

Nomhle:you promise

Jay: i promise nomhle i love you ok

Nomhle: i love you too

and jay kissed her lips and both her swollen eyes and her forehead

Jay:lets go downstairs so i can prepare you something to eat

Nomhle:peanut butter and butter with a cup of tea will do

Jay:ok lets go cause im never letting you out of my side

Nomhle: jay....why do you love me this much

he side smiled looking at her

Jay: one day you'll understand and know why and that one day nearer than you think sthandwa sam ... for now just accept that entlizweni yami kukhala sakho isiginqi and that i love you to a point that I'd even kill for you

nomhle looked at jay asking herself what good she did for God to bless her with this selfless and loving man and whether she deserves him with all this dark cloud that is hanging over her

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT....16

.

.

.

***NARRATED ***

*** after a lot of convincing and reasoning nomhle agreed to leave with everyone for

kzn,she wasn't sure about her tagging along but she also knew that the was no where in hell will jay let her stay back alone...it was Thursday afternoon and she was laying in bed while jay was downstairs in his study with his brothers discussing God knows what anyway as much as she didn't want to but kedi,Ntombi and noma forced her to go shopping with them...they said she need to breath a little even though jay was against her going anywhere without him but he finally accepted after the ladies convinced him even though he called her every 10 minutes to check if shes ok....well the retail therapy helped take her mind off all that has happened for a few hours and now shes laying in bed thinking about how she would be looking forward to being a mother....how she would have looked like with a big belly....she didn't understand why God didn't console her with that baby after taking her mother and brother,she didn't understand why all this was happening to her

and what she did soo bad to piss God off so bad for him to punish her like that....she couldn't help but wonder if its because she disobeyed her father, tears ran down her cheeks and she wiped them off then her phone rang and the number wasn't saved ***

Nomhle:hello

Voice: hey nomhle its banele

***ummm ok...she thought to herself ***

Nomhle: hi doctor

Banele: banele please

***she sniffed ***

Nomhle: ok banele

***he sighed ***

Banele:i heard what happened im sorry for all your losses

***Nomhle sniffed again as tears ran down her cheeks ***

Nomhle:thanks

Banele: i wish i could be there for you nomhle...to be your pillar of strength on this tough time you're facing as a friend ofcourse

Nomhle: my man won't approve of that banele

Banele: dont tell me he's one of those insecure guys

Nomhle: there's only one bull in his kraal and no other bull is allowed

***banele chuckled ***

Banele: i see you were serious when you said he's very territorial with you

Nomhle:yeah

Banele:but then again what man in their right mind wouldn't be

Nomhle kept quiet cause she was feeling uncomfortable about the direction this conversation was going

Banele: are you two married traditionally or engaged

nomhle felt like this conversation was getting way out of track

Nomhle:ummm no why

Banele: just making sure

Nomhle: making sure of what

Banele: look im sorry you're in pain and going through a rough patch...i just want you to know that until he makes you his wife you are still on the market and i want you nomhle i won't rest until your surname is Steinman and i swear I'll make you soo happy that you'll forget how pain feels like im....

***Nomhle cut him off ***

Nomhle: stop right there banele please i love my man ok so whatever you're trying to do just stop it

Banele: nomhle you dont understand how i feel

about you...

***Nomhle cut him off again with a annoyed voice ***

Nomhle:bye doctor Steinman

***banele chuckled and nomhle dropped the call and sighed wiping the almost drying tears then jay walked in with his tall, muscular and handsome self ***

Jay:you've been crying themba lam

Nomhle: im ok jay

***he went and sat next to her on the bed and he brushed her thigh gently ***

Jay:i hate seeing you cry hlehle and you know that

Nomhle:i know khumalo askies i was just lost in thoughts

***jay took off his shoes and got in bed and turned nomhle to lay on her back and he

balanced his head with his arm and looked deep in to her eyes and he bend down and kissed her lips ***

Jay:wanna talk about it

Nomhle:its the usual jay i just cant believe i was pregnant and i didn't know

Jay: everything happens for a reason my beautiful black pearl the man upstairs will bless us with our own baby that we will hold in our hands after you give birth ok

***Nomhle nodded and jay kissed her lips again until they were disturbed by nomhles phone beeping indicating that she just received a message and she broke off the kiss and she took her phone and her facial expression changed while she read it and jay could see something was up or down ***

Jay:what's wrong

***one thing hlehle is bad at is lying especially

to jay...its like he can see right through her....nomhle started stuttering ***

Nomhle: its...ummm....i.....its not....its its nothing

jay snatched her phone and read the message while hlehle hid her face on his chest

message: "i love you hlehle i fell in love with you the first time i saw you in that cafeteria and every day i fall deeper and deeper in love with you.... i know you said you have a man in your life but im a straight up guy and i dont like beating around the bush so now you know how i feel about you even that boyfriend of yours won't stand in my way of making you Mrs Steinman,im a very persistent man nomhle and i always get what i want and i want you....im gonna show you how it feels like to be loved unconditionally i bet that with my life .....goodnight beautiful " *

Nomhle could feel jays body shaking with anger cause he was breathing hard

Jay:explain

nomhle looked at him with fear in her eyes

Jay:I HATE REPEATING MYSELF NOMHLE

Nomhle:he called me earlier on before you walked in and he said he was just checking up on me and he started saying he heard what happened to me and that he'll like to be there for me but i told him it cant happen cause you're very territorial over me and he started offramping and saying similar things like he said on that sms and i dropped the call on him

jay was looking at her with a scary look on his face and nomhle was shaking with fear

Nomhle: Im not hiding anything jay i swear on my dead mother and brother im not hiding anything from you, today its the first time he

called me

Jay:YOU THINK IM A FOOL NOMHLE

Nomhle:jay please

jay got out of the bed and walked towards the door

Nomhle:jay stop please

he didn't stop he walked out and slammed the door on his way out and nomhle just sat there and cried

***meanwhile jay went downstairs fuming with anger and he called banele's phone using nomhle's phone ***

Banele:babe

Jay: IM COMING FOR YOU BOY, RUN AND NEVER LOOK BACK AND IF YOU STILL NOT SHAKEN YOU SHOULD ASK THAT USELESS GRANDFATHER OF YOURS ABDUL WHO I AM AND WHAT IM CAPABLE OF

*** and he dropped the call and poured himself a glass of scotch and he gulped it down and poured himself another one and he paced around the lounge trying to calm himself down and he called snakes ***

Snakes:foza

Jay:mamba can you send me that boy's current address... gerald's nephew

Snakes:what happened

Jay:I'll forward you the stupid message he send to nomhle

Snakes: ok I'll send you his address

Jay: you know what send it to our boys i want him in the slaughter house by tomorrow morning

Snakes: ok

*** they ended the call and jay forwarded the message to snakes and he went to stand by the window looking outside with one hand inside

his pocket and the other one holding the glass.....then nomhle walked in and stood by the door***

Nomhle: jay

jay kept quiet looking outside

Nomhle: jay i didn't do....

jay interrupted her

Jay: go upstairs

he said that without turning to look at her

Nomhle: what you doing is not fair....

***jay interrupted her again ***

Jay:NOMHLE I SAID LEAVE

Nomhle: is this how things are.....

she didnt finish her sentence cause jay turned and threw the glass that was on his hand to the wall and it hit the wall and shattered into pieces while nomhle stood still with her hands on her ears with her eyes shut

Jay:NOW NOMHLE

***he roared and nomhle turned and rushed upstairs with her body shaking and she got in the bedroom and closed the door and went to sit on the floor next to the bed and she hugged her knees and cried ***

***meanwhile after that episode jay went to the in-house gym and punched out all that anger regretting losing his cool like that infront of nomhle....he regretted letting spilo loose like that especially infront of his black pearl.... after some time he stopped and took a towel and wiped his sweat off and he started panicking thinking about nomhle that what if she hurt herself after that whole shit that just happened and he rushed out going to the bedroom and he rushed inside the bedroom and he found her sitting on the floor hugging her legs and crying..... eish he felt like shit for making his black pearl cry he walked towards her and he squatted infront of her and raised her face and

wiped her tears off**

Jay:im sorry themba lam

Nomhle: nothing is going on between him and i jay i swear on.....

***jay interrupted her ***

Jay:i know sthandwa sam i know ... i trust you nomhle with my life ok its him i dont trust

***he sighed rubbing his eyes ***

Jay: im sorry i lost it like that hlehle especially now that you going through so much it will never happen again i promise sthandwa sam.....do you forgive me

she nodded and jay stood up and made her stand up and he cupped her face and perked her lips

Jay:im sorry i made you cry themba lam

Nomhle:you scared me jay

***he sighed regretting what just happened ***

Jay:im sorry themba Iam it will never happen again ok

***she nodded ***

Nomhle:im hungry jay

jay looked at her with a surprised look

Jay: ok lets go downstairs and eat those take aways you brought

***jay sighed ***

Jay: hlehle i love you and i promise I'll never loose my cool like that again ok

Nomhle: ok i choose to believe you jay so now can we go and eat

***nomhle was just glad things turned out this way cause they could've turned badly knowing how jay is,if it was another man he would have blown things out of proportion shes just glad he believed her and even apologised for losing it .....now she vows to stay far away from banele at all costs cause she just experienced the

other side of jay shed rather not see again***

NOMHLE'S POV

***after last nights scene jay has been too clingy gosh he's worse than the day i came home from the hospital.... anyway now we on our way to the airport and im nervous as hell about meeting the rest of his family and as for him hes just cool nje about this trip.....gosh i shouldn't have let him convince me to come with him ***

Jay: sthandwa sam

Me:mmmh

Jay: relax please

Me:how can i relax jay what if they dont like me i mean your baby mama is also going now what if they prefer her and see me as an intruder or something

***gosh im a nervous wreck ***

Jay: first of all they'll love you cause i love you and secondly im not going there to introduce our baby mama but you and our daughter tiara and thirdly my brothers and their wives love you dearly and im 100% sure my grandmother, grandfather, dad and my little sister who is not soo little anymore and also my little brother will melt when they see you cause you are a goddess hlehle my perfect African queen, and as for anyone else they can go fuck themselves or go jump off a bridge for all i care

***i blushed looking out the window ***

Jay: fuck i love it when you blush

***i giggled still looking out the window and he chuckled and kept brushing my thigh until we reached the airport and he parked and got out and came to open the door for me and he took out our bags and we walked to where everyone was standing....sonia was with some other

woman i didn't know,we got to them and i hugged everyone except for sonia and that woman ofcourse. The guys excused themselves and they went further away to discuss whatever***

Kedi : you look much better hlehle wa Jay

i smiled looking at her

Me: one day at a time right

Noma: yep girlfriend one day at a time

Me:where are the little ninjas

Noma:inside the jet with their nannies

Me:ok

Sonia: you know i just dont understand what shes doing here cause shes just a mere girlfriend and its our daughter's welcoming ceremony so i dont get why shes tagging along

and it starts again ....baby mama drama*

Kedi: and wena what are you mmmh....just a

mere baby mama who got pregnant on purpose to trap a man right

Sonia:askies

Ntombi:yazi this used pad is starting to get on my fucken nerve manje and mina im gonna clean this gravel with a whore's face im telling you

Woman: ooh i hope you not referring to my sister as a whore

Kedi:and if she did

Jesus *

Ntombi:and wena who invited you to this conversation

Noma: and who invited you to this trip nx

yho

Ntombi: now listen here you two if you wanna enjoy this weekend know your lane and stay there and watch what you say to nomhle or you

won't make it back to that whole you came from in one piece nx

Kedi: lets go nomhle

yho we walked to the private jet.... i dont wanna lie i was pissed as hell and also shocked at how the wives had my back well im glad they did cause i don't have the strength or energy to deal with Sonia

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....17

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

Snakes: he wasn't in his place when they got there and he wasn't even at the hospital

Me:maybe he took my threat serious

Snakes:i hope so cause even his phone has been off since then

Jase: still we need to be careful and not underestimate him remember Abdul's blood runs through his veins

Me:yeah you right we dont want another nathi episode on our hands

Muzi: how's nomhle

he sighed

Me: better but eish last night after that sms from that bastard spilo took control and she experienced an ounce of his wrath

Jase: dont fucken tell me you laid your hand on her jay

***he suddenly looked angry ***

Me: ofcourse not hau i just lost my cool but we kissed and made up so relax

Snakes:jay come on ok Nomhle has been through hell and back infact shes still going through shit she doesn't need you losing your cool now

i sighed

Me: i know ok

Muzi: good now lets focus on this weekend's ceremony and we will deal with everything afterwards unless something urgent comes up

Jase:yeah

i saw the ladies walk inside the jet

Snakes:lets go inside

we walked inside and i went to sit next to my black pearl and i kissed her cheek

Me:you ok

Nomhle: yeah

Me:you sure

she nodded and i took her hand and kissed it and she layed her head on my shoulder and i kissed the top of her head....we buckled up and minutes later the jet took off

Me:you want something to drink

Nomhle:yeah water is fine

***i stood up and went to the fridge and i took out a bottle of beer and bottled water for her and saw that tiara was now awake and i went to take her from Sonia and i went to sit next to

hlehle and my princess opened her arms for hlehle to take her and she did....fuck that made me happy then i gave her her bottled water and i opened my beer***

Me:she loves you

Nomhle:shes a lovely child and beautiful

Me: like her dad right

***she laughed ***

Nomhle:yeah like her dad

*** then all of a sudden Sonia stood next to me***

Sonia: there's nowhere in hell you going to play happy couple with my daughter infront of me jay

Me:Sonia i dont have the energy to deal with your baby mama drama now please go and sit down before i loose my cool with you

Sonia:how can you disrespect me like this jay

heh first i have to deal with the fact that shes tagging along for God knows what and now this...listen girly if you want to play happy couple with him go make your own baby

fuck did she just say that to my hlehle

Me: SHUT UP

she kept quiet and i stood up

Me: HOW MANY TIMES MUST I REMIND YOU TO STAY IN YOUR LANE SONIA....SHE HAS EVERY RIGHT TO COME ALONG ON THIS TRIP AND YOU DONT NOW SHUT THE FUCK UP AND GO SIT THE HELL DOWN BEFORE I FORCE YOU TO NX

Sonia:jay

she looked like she wanted to cry but i couldn't careless my loyalty is with nomhle and not her

Snakes:SIT DOWN SONIA WHAT'S YOUR PROBLEM

Sonia's younger sister Tshepiso stood up

Tshepi: y'all can't gang up on my sister like this. .shes the mother of your child jay doesn't that mean anything huh

Ntombi: ntombazana if you know what's good for you you'll sit your fat ass down manje and shut the fuck up

Sonia: DONT TALK TO MY SISTER LIKE THAT

Ntombi:YES I WILL YOU INVITED THIS UGLY BITCH BUT JAY IS NOT SUPPOSE TO INVITE HIS WOMAN...FIRST OF ALL YOU ARE NOTHING TO HIM BUT AN INCUBATOR WHO KEPT AND FED HIS DAUGHTER FOR NINE MONTHS, THAT'S HOW IRRELEVANT YOU ARE.....YOUR JOB IS DONE NOW FUCK OFF

Sonia: FUCK YOU ...YOU SKINNY BITCH

kedi: OOH HELL NO THIS BITCH DIDN'T JUST SAY THAT TO NTOMBI

JASE:KEDI STOP IT

jase warned kedi as for ntombi she was about to jump sonia and i held her

Me :shes not worth it ntombi

Ntombi: REMEMBER YOU'RE GOING TO MY TERRITORY SFEBE SO WATCH YOUR BACK BITCH EVEN JAY WON'T STOP ME FROM WIPING MY ASS WITH THAT PHUZA FACE OF YOURS.....UZONYA IM TELLING YOU

Snakes: NTOMBI!

he warned her but yeses its like she didnt care she was just spitting fire....her ghetto side was all out

Nomhle: STOP ALL OF YOU PLEASE YOU SCARRING THE KIDS CAN'T YOU SEE

***she shouted and i turned to look at her and she had a pained look on her face ... FUCK...she stood up with tiara on her arms and she gave her to Sonia who was giving her a nasty look and she sat down and looked

outside the window ***

Ntombi: this is gonna be the worst weekend of your life im telling you Sonia or whatever your stupid name is nx

and she went to sit down....i looked at sonia and i swear on my dead unborn baby i wanted to punch her teeth out ....i sat down and i tried to touch nomhle and she pushed my hands away, fuck that hurt

Me:hlehle

***i said that in a low voice ***

Nomhle: i told you i didn't want to come and you forced me now look what's happening

Me: im sorry that happened hlehle but you know how Sonia is

Nomhle:the same reason i didn't want to come

Me: sthandwa sam lets not let her ruin this trip for us please

she didn't say anything she just continued to look outside the window and i just sighed and held her hand atleast she didn't yank it off

***NARRATED ***

Gerald: WHAT DO YOU MEAN YOU DISOWNED HER TUMPANA SHE'S SUPPOSED TO BE MY WIFE

Butho:SHE DISOBEYED ME GERALD AND AlSO LET THAT BOY INSULT ME IN PUBLIC AND MY WIFE AND SON ARE DEAD BECAUSE SHE REFUSED TO DIE SO SHE CEASES TO BE MY DAUGHTER

Gerald: LISTEN HERE WE HAVE A DEAL OR BE READY TO HAVE ME AS YOUR ENEMY

***he said that pointing at him ***

Butho: Gerald I've already disowned her ok and i dont want to see her or else I'll commit

another murder

Gerald:that's your business butholezwe what i want is my wife or pay me back my money and have me and my father as your enemies

***butholezwe sighed and sat down looking down while he scratched his partly grey hair roughly ***

Butho: you know who we are dealing with now Gerald.... you the one that told me what him and his family are capable of

Gerald:they may be dangerous and feared everywhere but i dont give a fuck nomhle is supposed to be my wife i waited for her for years to grow up so i can wife her and now you telling me this rubbish

Butho: fine then you handle that khumalo boy and I'll handle my daughter

Gerald: you better handle her with care i dont want a scrap as a wife

***butholezwe sat there pissed as hell for being controlled like this by Gerald ***

meanwhile after banele's threatening call from jay he knew he meant business and he could tell the day he saw him pushing a wheelchair that Nomhle was sitting on that he's one of those scary guys with dark auras around them , he felt a little shaken that day when he looked at him with a hard face ....anyway he immediately checked himself into a hotel for just in case he shows up unannounced at his place,now he just had his breakfast and he was just laying in bed thinking about nomhle and how beautiful she is and how he cant wait to make her his .... he decided to call his grandfather and ask for a favour from him

Abdul: banele

Banele:mkhulu how are you

Abdul: im always good my boy and you hows

work

Banele: work is good but i have a little problem

Abdul:what problem

Banele: well i met someone and i see a wife in her infact im in love with her

Abdul:and how is that a problem

Banele:her boyfriend is the problem he even threatened me last night and he said i must ask you about him apparently he's dangerous

Abdul: give me his name

Banele:i only know him as jay

Abdul: ok now what's the girl's name so my boys can track him through her

Banele: nomhle

Abdul kept quiet a bit

Banele:mkhulu

***he cleared his throat ***

Abdul: nomhle the nurse....you mean nomhlekhabo mahlangu

Banele: whoooa how do you know that shes a nurse

Abdul: come home now we need to talk

Banele:mkhulu what's going on and how do you know nomhle

Abdul: because shes your uncles betrothed

Banele: which uncle....you mean senzo cause he's the one who's not married

***his heart was beating out of his chest he couldn't believe that this was happening and Abdul sighed ***

Abdul: no Gerald

Me:WHAT..... BUT.... BUT GERALD IS MARRIED

Abdul: just come home and we will discuss this and in the mean time stay away from her

***then he ended the call leaving banele

confused with more questions than answers***

meanwhile the jet landed and they all got out to find range rovers waiting for them and they all got inside the cars after putting their luggages in the boots and the drivers drove off.....in the car nomhle was looking out the window thinking about how pain always follows her wherever she goes and how pain has always been and still is her daily bread then she felt jay's hand on her thigh and she turned to look at him

Jay:you still mad at me

***she sighed ***

Nomhle:im not mad at you jay

Jay: then why the silently treatment

Nomhle:its not silent treatment jay im just lost in thoughts

Jay: what thoughts

Nomhle:everything that is happening in my life

jay sighed

Jay:hlehle

Nomhle: i love you jay and don't worry I'll be ok

Jay: sthandwa sam please don't take what Sonia said to heart shes just a bitter bitch nje

Nomhle: i know jay is just that when she mentioned that i should make my own baby it really hit home cause i started thinking about my miscarriage

jay clenched his teeth while pulling nomhle closer to him and he held her tight

Jay:i love you ok

nomhle:i love you too

Jay:you nervous about meeting the rest of my family

***he asked that just to change the topic ***

Nomhle: you have no idea even my heart is

beating out of my chest

he kissed the top of her head and tightened the grip around her inhaling her scent

Jay:relax they gonna love you

Nomhle:you dont know that jay

Jay:trust me i know

***they kept on having a light conversation until they arrived, nomhle couldn't believe how huge the house was....she suddenly felt small cause now she could tell that, that means jay is filthy rich to come from this even the yard was full of guards .....they got out and sonia and tshepiso couldn't believe that jay and the rest of the guys came from this now she just got more encouraged to make jay hers. Anyway jay went to nomhle and he held her hand and they followed the rest of the guys inside the house and they found ma,baba and bab'dlamini sitting in the lounge and immediately Ma stood up and rushed to the kids and started kissing them all

over their faces***

☆☆☆TO BE CONTINUED ☆☆☆

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

☆☆CONTINUATION ☆☆

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

***we all hugged Ma and kissed her forehead while the daughter in laws hugged her and baby kissed her and we shook baba and bab'dlamini's hands except for my hlehle and those two sisters then i cleared my throat ***

Me:Ma,baba and bab'dlamini ummm i found her my missing rib ,her name is nomhlekhabo mahlangu

*** i said that smiling while looking at nomhle and Ma walked to her and cupped her face and smiled then she let go and turned to look at me ***

Ma: i was starting to get worried nkosenye .... im glad you finally found her

***she had tears in her eyes... And i nodded ***

Ma: shes a real beauty, a real gem

***i smiled like a retard ***

Me:yes she is

***all this time nomhle was blushing....i looked at baba and bab'dlamini and bab'dlamini was looking at Sonia with a scary frown and i could see she was getting uncomfortable well serves her right.....then they both stood up and walked to us and baba stood before me and i looked down out of respect ***

Baba: you and your brothers follow us and bring your chosen one and your daughter along

***then he walked out with bab'dlamini and snakes took tiara from Sonia who wanted to protest but that look snakes gave her i think it made her think otherwise and i grabbed hlehle's hand shit she was shaking and we followed baba and bab'dlamini to the study....we got in and we went to sit down ***

Baba: nomhlekhabo come here

she looked at me and i nodded that she should and she stood up and walked slowly to him and she stood infront of him while looking down and busy fiddling with her fingers

Baba:where are you from

Nomhle: KwaMhlanga...Mpumalanga

Baba:mmmmh....your parents names?

Nomhle: butholezwe mahlangu and Nyeleti mahlangu

Baba: mmmmh

***he looked at me and he side smiled ***

Baba: my wife was right shes a real gem, a rare precious jewel

***i smiled widely after taking a deep sigh of relief then his face became serious again mxm this old man ***

Baba:turn around in circle so i can take a good look at you

***hehehe ai this old man....nomhle did a turn around and jase whispered to me ***

Jase: your grandfather is a pervet

***i chuckled looking down while he smiled ***

Bab'dlamini: she's indeed a rare jewel an African beauty....nkosenye

Me:baba

Bab'dlamini: shes highly favoured up there take good care of her and blessings will shower over you and this family

i nodded and baba opened his arms for hlehle and he held her on his arms and he let go of her

Baba: welcome to the family ntombenhle

Nomhle: thank you baba

Bab'dlamini: you've come a long way ntombiyam and you've conquered a lot so dont let this minor setback you are experiencing or

facing now to make you loose hope you're stronger than you think ok

***ok knowing bab'dlamini there's a hidden message somewhere from what he just said to nomhle anyway nomhle nodded looking at him ***

Baba:bring me my great grandchild

snakes stood up and went to give baba tiara while nomhle came to me and i stood up and she held my hand fuck her hand was shaking i bend down and whispered in her ear

Me: relax its all over now he accepted you with a smile and a hug

***she took a deep breath and tightened the grip on my hand ***

Baba: take my daughter in law back to the lounge or better yet upstairs to rest before my wife start stuffing her with food...you know how she is and come back after that

we all laughed and i pulled her out of the study and i closed the door on our way out then i pulled her towards me and i held her tight

Me:i love you themba lam

Nomhle:i love you too

i broke the hug and i cupped her face and i kissed her deepely then after some time we broke the kiss to catch our breath

Me: lets go

we went upstairs to my room and we got in and our bags were already in the bedroom

Me: rest a bit then freshen up I'll be back ok

Nomhle: ok

Me: feel at home sthandwa sam ok i love you

Nomhle: i love you too

***i showed her where the in-suit bathroom is and i kissed her again and i walked out going back to the study....i got in and sat down baba

was still holding tiara and she was resting her head on his shoulder busy sucking her pacifier ***

Baba: good you back.....boys there's something you need to know about your chosen one nkosenye....bafo take over

he said that to bab'dlamini ok what's going on

***NARRATED ***

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye that girl has been through a lot from since she was conceived and shes still going through a lot even now.... after your grandfather called me and told me that you found your chosen one i did what i always do and what i found out terrified me

Jay: what did you find out baba

bab'dlamini: her fate was already set and sealed

from the dark world and she was supposed to die next year

Them: WHAT

Jay: but....but wait you said she was supposed to die

Baba:nkosenye give Dlamini some time to talk

Jay: apologies baba

bab'dlamini : but her fate changed when you two met ... the thing is you were supposed to meet her before nkosi met his chosen one but everything was manipulated by the dark world and dark powers and you didn't meet but your ancestors and her ancestors did their part and made sure that you meet but nawe you took your time to mark your territory

jay's heart was beating fast his mind was still set on the fact that she was supposed to die next year

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye breath nothing will

happen to her from now on

jay stood up and he went to pour himself a glass of whiskey and he gulped it all down and he put the glass down and he went to sit down again

Bab'dlamini: her father is one sick bastard who values money over anything and he sold nomhle to the cult he joined so he can lessen his punishment for failing to sacrifice her when she was still in her mothers womb

Jase:and now he sacrificed his son nx

Muzi:that man deserves a painful death

Jay: and thats what im gonna give to him

Baba: and that bastard Gerald was gonna forcefully marry her and then sacrifice nomhle's unborn children both male and female for riches but then again you know the devil never ever keeps his word he was gonna use Gerald's first wife to kill nomhle out of jealousy in

sacrificial manner....thats how she was gonna die

Snakes: yeses

Bab'dlamini: like i said before that girl is highly favoured up there and everyone both good and evil want a piece of her if not all of her

Jase:does she have special powers or something

bab'dlamini chuckled shaking his head

Bab'dlamini: no she doesn't shes just highly favoured and shes blessed meaning jay and this family will receive more blessings through her

Jay: this is too much

***he said that scratching his head roughly ***

Baba: nkosenye that girl was chosen to be your missing rib,your wife and your soulmate the day she was conceived the same goes for all of your wives but like you all know it wasn't an

easy journey to where you are now and also with you nkosenye it won't be an easy road

Bab'dlamini : another thing her mothers death was caused by her father

Jay: but she said her mother was raped and she died of aids

Baba: her father paid some neighborhood thugs to rape her since he couldnt sleep with her cause everyone from the cult was ordered to refrain from sexual intercourse until further notice but because he wanted her to fall pregnant so he can sacrifice the baby since its been long since he sacrificed human blood to the cult and plus his business wasn't doing well he had her raped but what he didnt know was that one of the thugs was sick with that virus....that's why he refused her to go to the hospital for just incase they give her pills to prevent her from falling pregnant

Jay:this is too much

Bab'dlamini: if that sick man succeeded in sacrificing nomhle he would have been the most powerful man in the cult world that's why he hates her this much

Baba: and they not done yet they are still planning and conniving on how to get her

Muzi: then they gonna die painfully and shamelessly

Jay:but she told me he disowned her

Bab'dlamini: yes he did but Gerald wants her and nomhles father owes him so he doesnt have a choice but to change his mind

Snakes:i dont even know what to say this is just .....yah.....

Bab'dlamini:and nkosenye tread carefully around your daughter's mother shes conniving and a snake.... shes a threat to you losing your chosen one cause you underestimate her infact all of you underestimate her so be careful she

saw how wealthy you are and now shes more determined to break the two of you up no matter what

Jay: i knew she was a gold digger and i know she even got pregnant on purpose

Baba: i dont have to remind you what will happen if nomhle leaves you.... put her in her place nkosenye or il kill her myself

Jay: i know baba

Baba:good

bab'dlamini looked at snakes

Bab'dlamini: nhlakanipho there's an old enemy coming for you and he's using your wife's recent friend to get close to you....get rid of that conniving friend of hers or she will come between you and ntombi and by the time you'll realize what's happening it would be too late and ntombi would be gone and your marriage shattered

***snakes didn't even know ntombi had a new friend ***

Snakes:who's that enemy baba

Baba: that girl holds all the answers you seek now you know what to do...after you get all the information needed send her butchered corpse to the fool as a warning

snakes nodded feeling worked up about the possibility of losing the love of his life

Bab'dlamini: nhlakanipho dont worry he's just a cockroach

snakes sighed scratching his head

Jase: relax mamba you know how we roll he's as good as dead cause its a clear indication that he doesn't really know who he's messing with

Muzi:yeah so don't worry bafo

Baba: now after dealing with this new cockroach you'll handle Gerald and nomhle's

father and leave Abdul to me

Them: yebo baba

Baba: good we will discuss the rest during the rest of the weekend you can go now

*** they stood up and jay took the now sleeping tiara from baba and they walked out going to the lounge and all the ladies were sitted there including jay's black pearl ....jay gave tiara to Sonia and he went to nomhle and he helped her up and pulled her out of the lounge to their bedroom upstairs and he took off his shoes and nomhle took off her shoes too and they got ontop of the bed and jay held her tight with her head on his chest***

Jay:i love you nomhle

Nomhle:i love you too jay

nomhle could tell something was troubling Jay

Nomhle:jay are you ok

he sighed and kissed the top of her head

Jay:I'm ok now that you're safely in my arms

***jay couldn't wait to get his hands on butholezwe,Gerald and every member of that stupid cult ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....18

.

.

.

***NARRATED ***

snakes called ntombi to their bedroom and as soon as Ntombi entered he locked the door and put the key in his pocket, right then ntombi knew shes in deep shit even though nhlaka never lifted a hand on her but that look on his face told her anything is possible now like anything can happen now

Ntombi: baby what's wrong

Snakes: since when do you meet people behind my back Bella

*** ooh shit she knew he only calls her by her middle name Belinda and Bella for short only when he's angry***

Ntombi:i dont know what you're talking about nhlaka

Snakes: Bella trust me you dont wanna see me angry cause you won't like me now im gonna ask this for the last time, since when do you meet people behind my back

ntombi started getting scared

Snakes:SINCE WHEN ARE YOU SLOPPY

ntombi:nhlaka i don't know what you're talking about

Snakes: WHO'S YOUR NEW FRIEND AND WHY HAVEN'T I BEEN TOLD ABOUT HER

Ntombi: ummm you mean nomvula

Snakes: I DON'T GIVE A FUCK ABOUT HER STUPID NAME I ASKED WHY YOU HAVEN'T TOLD ME ABOUT HER

***he shouted ***

Ntombi:im sorry nhlaka everything happened so fast i didn't get a chance to tell you about her

Snakes: since when do you have outside friends

isn't kedi and noma enough friends for you now

Ntombi: nhlaka please just because you prefer not to have outside friends it doesn't mean i shouldn't and plus we not even that close shes just someone i have a lot in common with

Snakes: uyanya Bella do you hear me uyanya you busy telling shit now , now listen to me cause im gonna say it once.... you better end that fake friendship of yours as in yesterday

Ntombi:what but why nhlaka i mean shes just harmless

Snakes: harmless yamasimba that bitch is send by my enemy to come and cause trouble in our lives and marriage what the fuck do you even know about her

Ntombi: nhlaka i...

he interrupted her

Snakes:now what is it gonna be

***Ntombi sat down hurt as hell....she couldn't

believe that nomvula was using her...she cared for her cause they had soo much in common....they met at a shoes store and when they realized that they both are addicted to heels they just clicked and met a couple of times she was even ready to introduce her to kedi and noma***

Ntombi:I'll end it

Ntombi knew snakes had no reason to lie to her or choose friends for her or let alone get angry like this for nothing so she knew something was up....she sat on the edge of the bed and snakes took a chair and sat infront of her

Snakes: since when are you this sloppy ntombi

ok he was calm now cause he just called her ntombi

Ntombi:im sorry nhlaka

Snakes:i dont want your sorries ntombi man i

want you to tell me since when are you this sloppy

Ntombi:we had soo much in common so i didn't read between the lines or be suspicious of her

Snakes: where did you meet her

Ntombi:at a shoes boutique

Snakes:let me guess she also said shes addicted to heels

Ntombi sank in the bed feeling like a fool

Snakes:tell me you never brought her to our home

she shook her her no

Snakes: how long have known her

Ntombi: a month

***snakes sighed and scratched his head roughly ***

Snakes:do u know where she lives or her last name

Ntombi shook her head no and snakes just looked at her with pure disappointment

Snakes: ntombi you know how we roll and how we handle things so please no more slip ups ok you the only woman except for ma in our family who actually knows how we roll and how much safety means to us and how deep this mafia shit is

Ntombi:i know it will never happen again

Snakes: safety ntombi... you know we dont just let anyone in our circle or what you need to be reminded

Ntombi: im sorry nhlaka

he looked at her for some time and he sighed

Snakes: its ok come here

Ntombi stood up and went to sit on snakes lap and snakes held her tight and kissed her cheek

Snakes: I hope you didn't tell her anything about our family

Ntombi: i may have been sloppy but not that sloppy nhlaka

***a tear escaped her eye and she quickly wiped it off and snakes sighed ***

Snakes:im sorry for shouting at you i know how much you hate being shouted at

***ntombi kept quiet ***

Snakes: ok tell me how i should make it up to you... you know i don't function well when you mad at me or hurt

Ntombi: you know how

he kissed her shoulder bitting it a bit

Snakes: no kissing

she nodded then she felt snakes dick growing under her

Snakes: Fuck

***he stood up with her in her arms and he put her on the bed and he took off her clothes and he also took off his clothes and he went down on her and he started eating her pussy up....ntombi kept on jerking up and down then snakes held her down and continued to eat it hard, after some time snakes could tell ntombi was closer to reaching her orgasm then he stopped which made ntombi cry out in frustration.....then snakes turned her around and inserted his finger in her nana to make sure shes wet and yep she was then he slammed into her hard making her scream out loud, luckily all the bedrooms in this house were sound proofed....then he started fucking her hard going all in. Ntombi held on to the sheet as snakes went in and out of her hard and fast ,even though it was a bit painful but the pleasure was exquisite.... right then she knew snakes wasnt making her feel good like she requested but he was punishing her for being

sloppy. ..he continued to go in and out of her in a fast pace hitting it good but also making sure ntombi never reaches an orgasm....when she would come near her orgasm he would pull out and then slam into her again and start all over again leaving ntombi in tears and begging him , well the fucking went on and on until his body tensed up and he slammed into her hard and he shot his sperms into her and he groaned out loud then he pulled out immediately and he went to the bathroom and he came back with a wet towel and he cleaned both of them up with ntombi still silently sobbing that snakes refused her an orgasm....snakes got on top of her and he wiped her tears off and kissed her forehead***

Snakes: i hope you got the message loud and clear cause next time I'll fuck you until you pass out and while still refusing you to even reach one orgasm do i make myself clear

***ntombi nodded and snakes kissed her lips

and the tip of her nose and he layed next to her and he pulled her to sleep on top of him while he held her tight***

Snakes: i love you

***ntombi sniffed ***

Ntombi: i love you too

***and he kissed the top of her head ***

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

me:yho jay your grandfather is scary

***he laughed and kissed the top of my head ***

Jay:yeah he is even me and my brothers as old as we are we are still scared of him

Me: so what will happen tomorrow

***he sighed ***

Jay: im not sure but what i know is that they gonna introduce tiara to our ancestors

Me:ok

Jay: are you ok themba lam

i also sighed

Me:yeah i just miss Ma and my brother

Jay:what about your other younger brother

Me:we are not close infact him and mehluli are cut from the same rod.... everytime he looked at me it was like i disgust him or something so i just made sure i stay away from him and mehluli but as for my late brother we were really close.....im even shocked he called me to tell me about the tragedy that happened back home

***he sighed ***

Jay:its ok sthandwa sam remember what i once told you, that blood makes you related and....

i finished the sentence for him

Me: loyalty makes you family

Jay:exactly

Me: im hungry jay remember i didn't eat breakfast

Jay:and who's fault is it

***i pinched his arm and her shouted Ahhh ***

Me:yours hau

Jay: jy is maal (you are crazy) how is it my fault that you didn't eat your breakfast

Me: you convinced me to come here

***he chuckled ***

Jay: and now how is me convincing you to come here with me got anything to do with you skipping breakfast

Me:mxm i was nervous to even eat jay

***i pouted and tried to get off his grip and he tightened it while laughing mxm i don't know why but i found myself smiling while looking at

him***

Jay: and now aren't you glad you came

***i continued to smiled ***

Me:maybe i am or maybe im not i guess you'll never know

Jay:ooh trust me i know

then he quickly flipped us over with him on top and me under him and he kissed my lips gosh the kiss was slow and passionate...he deepened it and i moaned then his hand went to my breast and he squeezed it... geez.... my hand went to his zip and i unzipped it and i went to his slightly hard dick which grew harder when i tightened my grip on it and he groaned....he stopped kissing me and he looked in my eyes gosh i could tell he was hungry for me because of the way his eyes suddenly turned Asian

Jay:are you still bleeding

***i nodded while looking away and i felt his lips

on my neck God i felt an electric current running from my head all the way to my toes and he whispered in my ear with his deep and hoarse voice ***

Jay: i want you soo bad hlehle its been three days and i haven't had my medication

wait by his medication he means my pussy

Me: but jay

Jay: the is another way you can give me my dosage you know, something to keep me going until my medication is available

God let him not mean me sucking his scary anaconda im not even sure it will fit in my mouth

Me: which way is that

***i whispered and he suck on my neck making me moan loud then he whispered with his lips still on my neck ***

Jay: sucking mntungwa

gosh

Me:ummm jay i don't know ho...how

Jay:its easy...is just like sucking a lollipop

***i gasped gosh ***

Me:jay

Jay:please sthandwa sam im about to bust please

gosh i dont like it and i think its disgusting but i dont want him getting help from sonia or any other woman so i dont have a choice

Me:ohk

***he smiled and he kisses my lips then he got off the bed and he took off his clothes and when he took off his underwear mntungwa stood firm and hard pointing north....lord have mercy .....i got off the bed and i went close to him and he pulled me closer and he held me

tight with his strong and muscled arm while another one was grabbing my ass tight then he started kissing me hard..... after some time he stopped and he pushed me down....lord Jesus i got on my knees and his anaconda was staring at me, no no no geez.... its still feels uncomfortable when it enters my cookie and now im face to face with it gosh its huge, no ways it should not be legal to carry such weapon as a man mos one day its gonna rapture my uterus cause its even long yho hai..... but anyway a girl is gotta do what a girl is gotta do so i started licking the tip of it feeling like im gonna puke any minute because that colorless thing oozing from it , it was slimy but i fought the feeling and i closed my eyes and i continued to lick from the root all the way to the top and his grip on my hair got tighter then i started sucking this monster cock....i sucked him increasing my pace with my tongue busy nibbling him while i suck(i guess listening to

Rene talk about how her boyfriend cries like a baby when she blows him and how she does that is paying off now even though i think its inappropriate and uncomfortable when she talks about that) anyway whenever i would stretch my jaws to breath and put in my mouth as much as i can of his dick and tightening my jaws again he would cry out loud with his grip on my hair getting tighter....i continued sucking him hard until his grip on my hair got too tight that it was painful i wanted to stop but i suddenly felt his body tense up ***

Jay: MOOOVE....FUCK....IM ....SHIIIT IM.....UUUGH FUUUUUCKKKKKK

he screamed and i felt him shoot his things in my mouth making me gaggle and he groaned out loud then he gasped for air and he shouted....

Jay: FUUUCKKKKKK....

***then his body shook uncontrollably and he

pulled out and i puked all that slimy cum on the floor and i rushed to the toilet and i bend down and threw up cause i swallowed some of it nx ....i felt a hand brushing my back gently mxm....after i was done i stood up and he flushed the toilet while i rinsed my mouth with water and mouthwash and i turned to find a "smiling like a retard " jay standing behind me still naked....he came to me and he cupped my face and he perked my lips ***

Jay: that was amazing for a rookie themba lam... damn you took me places and made me cry like a baby

i blushed looking down and he made me look into his eyes

Jay:im sorry i came inside your mouth trust me it wasn't my intention ok

***mxm mmmh **

Me: ok

he kissed my lips again and he held me tight....God i love this man

after we took a shower separately since im still bleeding because of the miscarriage i suffered we went downstairs and i went to sit on the lounge while jay went to make us some sandwiches then Sonia walked in mxm she was shaking her hips and big ass and she stood infront of me.... God im really not in the mood to deal with her right now

Sonia:so what witchcraft did you use on this family especially jay to even look at you let alone introduce you to his family mmmh

***i kept quiet trying by all means to ignore her ***

Sonia: im talking to you bitch nx you can fool everyone but not me cause i can smell a witch from afar and you bitch are a witch

***i took a deep breath ***

Me: sonia i won't entertain your ratchetness if the is even such a word to begin with and i definitely won't stoop to your shameless level cause im a lady bitch and not a straatmate like you

*** gosh she raised her hand to slap me and a voice spoke and i turned to look .... gosh it was Jase he was with his wife Kedi who was looking at Sonia with a serious face ***

Jase: i dare you to slap her and I'll rip off that fucken heart of yours with my bare hands.... i dare you to just touch her you piece of shit and see what will happen nx

***gosh he had a scary frown on his face ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....19

.

.

.

NOMHLE'S POV

Sonia lowered her hand and she looked at jase and kedi and turned to look back at me,clicked her tongue and she walked out

Kedi: im still saying that i think this psycho is bipolar i mean look at how she behaves

something is definitely wrong with her mentally

Jase: nah she just needs a good beating to know her place

***he looked at me ***

Jase:you ok

***i nodded ***

Jase:where's jay

Me:in the kitchen

he kissed kedi's forehead and he left then kedi came and sat next to me

Kedi: look dont mind her shes just a bitter baby mama

Me:im just tired kedi i mean im already going through enough shit to last me a life time so i dont need this

***she sighed ***

Kedi: you know i believe in life everything happens for a reason...yes we might not like it

but its the truth

***then jay rushed in with a scary look on his face and he came and sat next to me ***

Jay: are you ok

i nodded then he kissed my cheek and he stood up and walked out ummm ok

Me:he looks scary angry

Kedi:yeah eish Sonia le yena doesn't listen nx

then we heard a scream and a loud cry and we quickly stood up rushing to where the sound was coming from and Jesus Christ of Nazareth jay was grabbing Sonia with her weave busy shouting at her

Jay: WHAT DID I SAY TO YOU...DIDN'T I WARN YOU TO STAY CLEAR OF NOMHLE

he slapped her with his other hand across her face

Jay:DIDN'T I FUCKEN WARN YOU TO STAY THE

FUCK AWAY FROM HER

Sonia: im sorry....

*** he slapped her again ***

Jay:SHUT THE FUCK UP

***ooh my God jay looked really angry I've never seen him this angry just looking at him now is like im looking at a stranger cause he looked dead angry....then Sonia's sister came rushing down the stairs ***

Tshepi: WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING YOU BASTARD...LET HER...

***she didn't finish the sentence cause jay slapped her so hard with the back of his hand and she fell on her back to the floor which made kedi and i screamed as if he slapped us....it was as if she lost consciousness cause she wasn't moving then kedi rushed somewhere and started calling muzi nd snakes as for me i was frozen i couldn't move or do

anything....shock and fear took over and i just stood there like a statue ***

Jase: SPILO STOP

*** he shouted.....ok spilo? anyway snakes and muzi rushed in so did his grandmother and younger sister and younger brother then jase shouted that her younger sister and brother should go upstairs and they left then muzi rushed to Tshepiso who was on the floor unconscious ***

Jay: I'VE BEEN TOLERANT TOWARDS YOU AND YOU JUST KEPT ON PUSHING AND PUSHING ME TO MY FUCKEN LIMITS...I WARNED YOU TO LAY OFF NOMHLE OR ELSE I'LL FUCKEN KILL YOU DIDN'T I

Sonia was just crying begging jay to let her go then another slap came in and my tears ran down my cheeks gosh i know Sonia is a bitch but no woman deserves to be beaten up or embarrassed like this

Ma:NKOSENYE STOP OK JUST STOP MAN THAT IS THE MOTHER OF YOUR CHILD FOR GOD'S SAKE STOP IT MAN

***she shouted but it was like her pleas where falling on deaf ears ***

Jay: I LET YOU BREATH FOR LYING TO ME AND FOR HIDING MY DAUGHTER FROM ME AND FOR FALLING PREGNANT ON PURPOSE.... AND INSTEAD OF BEING REMORSEFUL AND STAYING OUT OF MY WAY YOU ATTACK MY WOMAN AND YOU ALSO STARTED ACTING LIKE YOU FUCKEN OWN ME OR SOMETHING JUST BECAUSE YOU GAVE ME A DAUGHTER....UNG'JWAELA KABI SONIA UYANGIZWA UNG'JWAELA AMASIMBA OKUNUKA STRAIGHT ...LOOK AT ME CAREFULLY ANG'SIYINTSANGO JY VERSTAAN ANG'BENYWA MINA NX....

Ma: nkosenye please let her go dont do this here

she pleaded

Snakes: spilo calm down dont do this especially infront of nomhle

***then out of the blue he pulled out a gun from his lower back...ooh Lord ***

Jase: SPILO DONT DO THIS PLEASE YOU NEED TO CALM DOWN

Jay: YOU DONT LISTEN RIGHT, THEN IM GONNA TEACH YOU A LESSON YOU'LL NEVER FORGET EVEN IN DEATH TO START LISTENING AND TO TAKE CAUTION WHEN YOU ARE WARNED AND TO KNOW YOUR FUCKEN PLACE

***Jesus Christ then he dragged her towards the front door with sonia kicking her feet and screaming and us begging him to stop but it was like he was on his own zone cause he didn't listen to either one of us ***

***NARRATED ***

banele arrived at his grandparents house and he parked the car and he went inside to be met by the smell of his grandmother's freshly baked cookies and he walked straight to the kitchen and the minute his grandmother saw him she smiled widely opening her arms to him and they hugged and banele kissed her forehead

Gran:ooh my handsome grandson

Banele: gogo how are you

Gogo: im good now that I've seen you... how are you, are you ok and do you eat enough my grandson

***banele smiled ***

Banele: im ok gogo and yes i eat enough

Gogo:good now how's work

Banele: work is just fine gogo im not

complaining

Gogo:and your parents and siblings

Banele: they are all fine gogo.....so where's mkhulu

Gogo:his study

Banele:ok let me go greet him and I'll come back to have tea and your delicious cookie

Gogo:ok

she smiles and banele kissed her forehead again and he walked to his grandfather's study and he knocked and he heard him say come in and he walked in and closed the door

Abdul: banele

***he smiled so did banele and he went to shake his hand and he sat down ***

Abdul: how are you my boy

***he sighed ***

Banele: im good considering what you told me

over the phone

Abdul: look this whole thing is complicated

Banele:then uncomplicate it mkhulu

he sighed and he stood up and he indicated that they should go sit on the couch and they did and he poured two glasses of whiskey and he gave banele his own glass and he sat down again and took a sip

Abdul: your uncle fell in love with that girl nomhle since she was in her teenage years so because he didn't wanna look like a paedophile he waited for her to grow up first...to be of age before he talked to her father about his interest to wife her and making her his second wife

***he lied to him and banele stood up ***

Banele: did she know about all that

Abdul: no he used senzo as a cover

Banele: wow i can't believe this....so he's cool with her having a boyfriend

Abdul sighed also standing up

Abdul:she called off the engagement

Banele: then that means the won't be any conflict between me and him since she called off the engagement

Abdul: banele you know how your uncle is like he won't rest until he wifes her

Banele: uncle Gerald should concentrate on aunt Thembi and stop lasting on a girl old enough to be his daughter

Abdul: BANELE!

***he cautioned him ***

Banele: mkhulu you know i respect you a lot and I've always done what you want me to do always but this time im afraid i can't do what you want me to do cause the heart wants what the heart wants and that is nomhle

***Abdul sighed while scratching his head cause he knew how banele is...he always sees

himself in him and he also know how stubborn he is and persuasive....he can safely say banele took after him***

Banele: if it was senzo or any of my cousins who were single i would back off but Gerald is married and his second child is nomhle's age so im sorry but im not backing down nomhle will be mine

***if only banele knew what was really going on Abdul thought to himself...but he's glad banele doesn't know about the cult he couldn't stomach having his son and grandson both part of the cult fighting for a woman can be disastrous ***

Abdul: then do you know the guy shes dating now

Banele: i only know his name

Abdul: well son his grandfather is the devil himself.....have you heard of killer the dragon slayer in our line of business

Banele: wait jay is that man's grandson

Abdul: yes and he's Nighthawk's son

Banele: fuck

***he scratched his head and he sat down ***

Banele: so is jay spilo the butcher or kray the animal

Abdul: im not sure which is who....now son you know who you are dealing with

Banele: does uncle Gerald know who nomhle is dating now

***Abdul sighed ***

Abdul : he does... look Gerald has friends all over who can help him take them on but wena you don't

***banele sat down feeling defeated....as for abdul he didn'twanna get involved with the khumalos but knowing Gerald and how much he feels about nomhle and how he doesn't like

losing he has no choice but to back his son up.....he just wishes banele would back off and forget about nomhle now that he knows who hes dealing with***

JAY'S POV

***i swear Sonia is testing me like really pushing me to my limits thinking i won't do anything to her cause shes my baby mama....when jase walked in the kitchen as i was making sandwiches for me and hlehle looking angry i knew something was wrong .... and when he said he walked in on Sonia about to slap nomhle i lost it.... i know i once slapped her that time she tried committing suicide and not that im justifying what i did but i had to...i was hurt and scared asking myself what if i got stuck in traffic on my way to the hospital or what if something came up and i got delayed to

go and visit her so i had to slap her back to her senses so now im here dragging this bitch Sonia outside to my car with everyone begging that i should let her go but i can't cause right now spilo is out and pissed off as hell and feeling undermined by this bitch.....even my enemies know when not to step on my toes and this thing just continued to step on them over and over even when i warned her not to***

Jase: calm down bafo

***i didn't stop i continued to drag her out and i unlocked my car and the boot until i heard baba voice shouting that i should let sonia go and i turned to look at his direction while breathing heavily ***

Baba:NKOSENYE NOT HERE AND DEFINITELY NOT NOW CALM DOWN YOU'RE SCARING THE WOMEN....LET HER GO AND GO TO THE GYM AND PUNCH OFF ALL THAT RAGE

***his face was hard....i know when not to go

against baba's word and now its that time so i looked at sonia and i whispered to her***

Me: dare me again and go after nomhle then trust me I'll make sure you never see Tiara's next birthday nx

then i let her go and i walked inside straight to the gym and i punched out all that rage i had in me.....after an hour or soo i stopped and left the gym going upstairs to my bedroom and i took a cold shower....after i was done i got dressed and i went downstairs and i found everyone in the lounge except for Sonia and her sister..... i went to nomhle and i sat next to her pulling her closer to me, she put her head on my shoulder and i kissed the top of her head eish i can tell she isn't happy with me

Ntombi: you know jay you should have also punched her teeth out

Snakes: ntombi!

Ntombi: what baby as if you wouldn't have

done worse to her if she almost slapped me

snakes just shook his head in a defeated manner

Ntombi: i dont condone a man raising his hands on a woman neh but that woman deserves it man cause mina i would have left her paralyzed im telling ya'll shes lucky jay dealt with her instead of me nx

ai ntombi is crazy

Noma:what if she goes to the police and reports you jay

Muzi:i dare her to go there

noma looked at him and she could see he was serious

Snakes: people seem to forget who we are and its starting to piss me off manje

Jase: relax bafo we will remind them... all of them

then the helper khethiwe walked in and said dinner is ready

Kedi: yho sis khethiwe thank you gape im starving

Jase: haw my heart you just ate mos

Muzi: oh oh wrong words bafo

he said that to jase

Kedi: mmmh take it like a man later on in the bedroom when you start brushing my thigh and i tell you "you had some earlier on mos"

***fuck a loud laugh broke out with all of us including jase and kedi laughing our lungs out ***

Jase: mxm i paid for it my heart so basically i own it

Kedi: and this baby in here is mine and he can eat anytime he wants

***we continued to laugh mxm this two are

crazy anyway everyone walked out and i stopped hlehle from walking and i pulled her towards me making her look at me***

Me:i know you are mad at me and im sorry you had to witness all that

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: you scared me jay I've never seen you that angry before

Me: im sorry sthandwa sam....i love you hlehle soo much and il destroy anyone who even tries to harm you

***she took a deep breath ***

Nomhle: i love you too jay with all your craziness i just love you too

i held her tight feeling my love for her escalating to another dangerous level

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....20

.

.

.

NOMHLE'S POV

*** now its Saturday afternoon and i must say im exhausted shem but atleast the most

important part of introducing Tiara to her father's ancestors is done and everyone in the yard has eaten so now everyone is just drinking that African beer and other beers busy enjoying themselves ...well i must say im surprised to see the yard full cause i was told that it was a small ceremony for tiara but now its like there's a wedding or something anyway as i was sitting under the stretch tent earlier on, the wives were busy gossiping about all the aunts that are here making demands and acting like they actually matter.....they were busy making fun of them and it was actually hilarious, as for the guys they were sitting with other men in the yard and sonia and her sister were sitting with jays cousins having a laugh you'd swear jay didn't beat her up along with her sister last night ...shes was there acting like shes jay's wife busy introducing herself to jay's family members as the mother of jay's child ...i even overheard the aunts saying jay should marry her

since shes beautiful and not barren since she gave him a child i dont wanna lie that hurt and it still hurt everytime i think about what they said.... and few minutes ago as i was about to enter the kitchen i overheard a woman whom i later found out is ntombi's mother and another one of jay's aunt talking so i stopped on my tracks and eavesdroped on them cause i could tell they were talking about me she said....

"i guess jay also brought another charity case in the family, i wonder where this poor girls get their love potion they used to charm my nephews"

and the other aunt said....

" witches i tell you especially this dark one i see she wants to bring in charcoal babies in our family nx"

And ntombi's mother said.....

"Mmmh he let go of that beautiful girl who gave him a beautiful child for that dark thing nx im

telling you that girl used love potion on him "....
tears just ran down my cheeks and i turned and i went upstairs to jay's bedroom and i just let it all out, you see i grew up being rejected by my father's family because im darker than my father and siblings while they forgot that my mother had my skin colour and now this is happening ai im still saying im cursed no one shouldn't be followed by such bad luck especially at my age.....now im sitting on top of the bed feeling like leaving this place this minute and go back to Pretoria,then my phone rang Jesus it was my father,i let it ring until it stopped then it started to ring again and i decided to answer it ...lord have mercy on me***

Me:ba....baba

***he kept quiet a bit then he spoke ***

Butho: nomhle how are you

***yho ok i was expecting swear words and not

this***

Me: im ok considering

Baba:mmmh look you're welcomed to come and pay your last respects to your mother and your brother

Jesus Christ of Nazareth did he just say that

Butho: and i didn't mean what i said about disowning you i was just angry and hurt about your mother and brother's death ok

Me: oo...ok

Butho: ok then

***then he ended the call and i sat there shocked as hell about what just happened.... after some time i went to the bathroom and cleaned my face and i went downstairs and on my way to the front door i heard jay calling my name and i turned to look at him he was coming out of the lounge i made sure i don't

make eye contact with him cause he'll tell I've been crying ***

Jay: where did you disappear to I've been looking for you

Me:i went upstairs did you want something

***he kept quiet looking at me ***

Me:what

Jay: look into my eyes nomhle

eish i raised my eyes and i looked at him

Jay: why were you crying

i kept quiet looking down

Jay:nomhle

Me:its nothing jay im ok

Jay: then why were you crying

***i sighed ***

Me: i received a call from my father

***his face changed to hard immediately...well

im not gonna tell him about what his aunts said about me for peace to rein cause knowing him he might attack them too so nope im not telling ...anyway he pulled me a room that was not far from where we were standing and it was a bedroom entlek how many bedrooms does this mansion have... anyway we got in and he closed the door while i went to sit on top of the bed...he came with a chair that was on the far corner of the bedroom and he sat infront of me ***

Jay: what did he want

i took a deep breath and exhaled loudly

Me: he said i can come and pay my last respect to ma and my little brother and that he didn't mean what he said to me the day he disowned me he said he was just angry and hurt

he gave me a look i couldn't comprehend

Jay:is that all he said

***i nodded ***

Jay: mmmh so why were you crying

gosh this guy mara

Me:jay i.. i was crying cause i was happy that he let me come and pay my last respects to ma and thabani

***he gave me that look again ***

Me:can we go now

*** i didnt want him to interrogate me furthermore....he stood up and i also did ***

Jay:you still gonna tell me who made you cry nomhle cause by now you should know that you can't lie to me

*** ai i give up.....then he walked to the door and i walked behind him and we walked out of the bedroom and the house and i walked to where the ladies were sitted and i sat down ***

Kedi: are you ok

i nodded and i sat down.....after sometime of sitting here and listening to this girls gossip furthermore about the aunts of this family including ntombi's mother and also the way ntombi talks about her mother you'd swear she wasn't related to her..... anyway after some time ntombi's mother walked to where we are sitting

Kedi: ohh lord here comes trouble

Ntombi: nx what does she want now eish

Noma: keep your cool girls please

she got to us and she stood infront of us

N.mom: mantombazana

we greeted her back

N.mom: ntombi since you got married to that boy you forgot that you have a mother heh....you didn't even bother to come and greet me

***ntombi rolled her eyes ***

Ntombi: hello ma

N.mom: nx

***she then looked at kedi ***

N.mom: mmmh i see you're pregnant again madam

kedi just gave her an annoyed look

N.mom: and wena madam

she said looking at noma

N.mom: i see being married into this family is good for you mmmh you even gaining weight or is it that you're also pregnant mmmh incubators of the family

Jesus Christ this woman then he turned to look at me

N.mom: i see jay brought us another charity case

Ntombi: will you stop geez

N.mom: am i talking to you....now shut up

Jay: walk away bongi or else I'll have your brains splattered all over this ground and tent

*** he said that with a threatening voice gosh when did he get here i didn't even see him....she clicked her tongue and walked away like she was told to.... ai this family....then he looked at me ***

Jay: you ok

i nodded

Kedi:haw what about us

he chuckled

Jay: mxm come on now you three know that you are now legends on how to handle bongi i know she doesn't get to you anymore

they laughed and i just smiled then he kissed my forehead and he walked away

***we are now laying in bed after a long and

stressful day for me....i even developed a headache due to stress and i know i won't be able to sleep gosh i miss my sleeping pills***

Jay:what are you thinking about

Me:stuff

he kept quiet a bit

Jay: what stuff

***i sighed ***

Me: my father,the funeral and many other things

he kept quiet a bit again

Jay: what happened today that made you cry and dont lie to me

*** geez mara jay mxm i thought he forgot about that ***

Me: lets forget about it jay

Jay: im not gonna ask you again nomhle

***geez mxm i took a deep breath ***

Me: as i walking to the kitchen earlier on i overheard ntombi's mother and another one of your aunts talking about me,you and Sonia

***i sighed ***

Me: they said i bewitched you to love me and that you and sonia look good together and that you should be with her instead and not with a charcoal like me who'll probably bring charcoal babies in your family

***i wiped my tears ***

Me: they said atleast Sonia is not barren since she gave you a child

he was breathing fast by now

Jay: do you believe that shit that they said

i kept quiet

Jay:i asked you a question nomhle

Me: i failed to carry your baby full term and concerning my skin colour jay i grew up being

called names by my father's family members and as for sonia the truth is shes a beautiful yellowbone who gave you a beautiful child so.....

he pushed me off him and he got off bed and he stood next to it with his hands on his waist

Jay: nomhle

***i kept quiet ***

Jay: NOMHLE

Me:Jay

Jay: NOMHLE

***ok and now...i just looked at him ***

Jay: nomhlekhabo how many times have i called you

Me: 4 times

Jay: good now listen and listen good cause i wont repeat myself again....if you even think of

bleaching your skin nomhle I'll burn you alive jy verstaan

***ooh my god what? Then he came and sat next to me at the edge of the bed and he side smiled revealing a dimple.....damn this guy is handsome nkosi yam, wait a minute didn't he just threaten me just now and now hes smiling ai im in love with a psycho im telling y'all ***

Jay: and if you gave me a love potion then i think its not enough, you should increase your dosage so i can be your lap dog forever

*** mxm i giggled ***

Me: i don't think it will help even if i poured the whole packet in your food... you dont have it in you to be anyone's lap dog

he smile

Jay: love potion or not hlehle im yours forever and no one and nothing will come between us

i felt tears threatening my eyes

Janday: and as for Sonia she's got nothing on you my black pearl you are a goddess nomhle just pure perfection and you're all mine and mine alone so anyone who says otherwise fuck them they are just jealous cause you are an african queen sthandwa sam my queen ok

i nodded while wiping my tears with a smile on my face

me: i love you jay

he leaned over and we kissed after some time we broke the kiss

Jay: i love you too my African queen

he got into bed and i rested my head on his bare muscled chest and he held me tight and he kissed the top of my head

Jay: about your father you'll go home on Friday with noma,ntombi and kedi.... nhlaka and i we will leave with y'all and we will book into a bnb closer to your home while jase and muzi will

come later they need to make sure ma,princess and Brandon along with the kids and their nannies are safe in jase's house

***wow ***

Me: you know i can go back home alone

Jay:not happening nomhle

***i just sighed ***

Me: why do you love me this much jay

he tightened the grip around my body and he kissed the top of my head

Jay: because you were conceived and born just for me

***God thank you for making me meet jay....i thought to myself ***

JAY'S POV

Jase: the boys say they got her they on the way to the slaughter house

Me:good ntombi did good

Snakes: yeah i just wonder who's this bastard who's daring a black mamba

Me: dont worry whomever it is will wish he was never born

Muzi: i still think it has something to do with that bastard who dated ntombi while she was still living in zeerust

Jase: but the bastard is dead moes

Muzi: trust me this is another Natasha saga

Me: then lets get on with it....its time we taught these stupid danderheads some valuable lessons to never mess with us and to know the lanes they should never ever cross

***we got up and walked to our cars and got in and we drove out.... Today its Wednesday and we came back from kzn on Monday and i must

say my black pearl didn't enjoy herself but im glad those who matter to me accepted her and they love her dearly.....and yesterday i must say i went overboard sex wise cause eish i fucked her until she couldn't take it anymore, i was so hungry for her that i lost myself in her i fucked her so bad that i felt my dick get numb.... eish the thing is i have an appetite for sex an on the other hand nomhle is so fucken tight and plus i haven't had some in days so eish that's why yesterday i almost fucked her until she passed out....eish i swear my love for nomhle continues to go deeper and deeper everyday and i can't help it she just drives me crazy even when i think about her i get a boner that's how whipped i am... anyway we arrived at the slaughter house and we got in and we went straight to the room she was held in and we got in and he eyes popped out when she saw snakes and muzi took off the tape that was covering her mouth
***

Snakes: busisiwe right or is it nomvula

she looked scared even her lips were trembling

Me:BITCH TALK WHICH ONE IS IT

Woman: bu....busisiwe

Snakes: mmmh now busisiwe i want you to tell me who send you or my brother here

***he pointed at me ***

Snakes: will start cutting you piece by piece until you decide to talk

***she started to cry and snakes slapped her so hard that blood came out of her mouth....then the bitch started laughing...muzi and i looked at each and we smiled then muzi walked out to bring tools that will make this bitch talk....fuck im gonna enjoy this ***

☆☆☆TO BE CONTINUED ☆☆☆

.

.

.

#hit- like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:43] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT …….21

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

***after that hot session we took it upstairs and damn I must say I fucked her brains out cause she immediately fell asleep after our 5th round and i put her inside the covers and i went to take another shower and i got dressed in ripped black jeans, a grey vest and a black hoodie and black sneakers not forgetting my cap and i went to take out my gun and my favourite machete knife and i received an sms from snakes saying some of our boys are on their way to my place to guard it until we returned....and i went to the basement and i took out an ak47 and pump gun and some tear gas and i put them in a bag and i went to the kitchen and i dished up for myself and i ate while waiting for our boys to come....after some time my phone rang and i

answered***

Guard: bozza we're here

Me: ok

i let them in and my phone immediately rang it was snakes it was a conference call

Me:foza

Snakes: i found out something about that fool, he actually doesn't have a crew or guards bafowethu i think this fool doesn’t know who he's actually dealing with so i think our boys that are keeping taps on him should do this job and bring him in and we will take it from there...remember small missions are for our boys we only take over when the mission is huge

Jase: are they sure is only him and that thug he hangs out with

Snakes: yeah but since he received that package two more guys entered his house our

boys found out that they actually the thug’s friends

Muzi: if soo then they can do the job

Me: does Isaac stay with anyone

Snakes: he only stayed with that bitch busi but he has tenants in the backrooms

Jase: ok now mamba dont forget to tell those boys we want a clean job and no casualties

Me: yeah only the thug and his two friends should be taken out but we want Isaac alive

Muzi: they should use silencers

Snakes:ok then I'll let you know once they on their way to the slaughter house

Us: sure

***and we ended the call....i took off my hoodie and cap and i placed them on top of the counter and i took the bag back to the basement only talking out my hand gun and my machete knife

and i went back to the kitchen and i decided to dish up for hlehle and i went upstairs and i found her still sleeping peacefully with her lips pouted a bit and i just smiled fuck she looked beautiful....i put the tray down and i took out my phone and started taking pictures pf her then i put the phone back in my pocket and i woke her up....she sat up straight forgetting to cover her bare breasts and i just bit my lower lip when i stared at them all erect and shit...i swear nomhle is slowly turning me into an addict cause i cant get enough of her...

Me: still tired

she nodded with a smile on her face and i gave her her food

Nomhle: thanks and where's your own plate

Me: already eaten

Nomhle: mmmh....going somewhere

***she said that while eating she wasn't even

looking at me but looking at her plate***

Me: why

Nomhle: you're wearing jeans at night

***eish i should have taken them off ***

Me: was going out but not anymore

Nomhle: ok

she continued to eat until she was done and i took the plate to the kitchen and i hid my hoodie,gun and knife and i went to the basement and i took some sleeping pills made us cups of hot chocolate and i put one in her hot chocolate and i went upstairs to our bedroom and she was just coming from the closet wearing her pyjamas and i gave her her cup and we sat on the couch

Nomhle: what time are we leaving on Friday

Me: il confirm with you tomorrow

Nomhle: ok

***she drank her hot chocolate i know i shouldn't drug her especially since shes kinda addicted to sleeping pills but i dont have a choice i have to because i dont have it in me now to explain to her why i want to lock her in the secret room down in the basement or why i have people guarding the house with guns atleast with noma,kedi and ntombi they understand so im not sure if my hlehle will and im not taking any chances ***

Me: you ready for this weekend,i mean emotionally

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: the truth is im scared jay i mean why did he just change his mind just like that... my father always sticks to his word so for him to just change his mind just like that worries me

***i sighed as i pulled her towards me and i kissed her cheek ***

Me: you wont be alone hlehle and trust me

when i say you'll be ok i won’t let anything happen to you

Nomhle:you promise

i kissed her cheek again

Me:i promise sthandwa sam

***she smiled then she yawned ***

Me: still tired i see

***she giggled ***

Nomhle: eish yeah

she yawned again

Me: time for bed now before you swallow me

***she slapped my arm playfully and she yawned again then she finished her hot chocolate and gave me her cup and she got into bed....i went to her and kissed her forehead ***

Me: i love you themba lam

Nomhle: i love you too

she said it with a low voice then she closed her eyes and i walked out going to the kitchen and i put the mugs in the sinc and i went outside and i greeted the guys and we held a light conversation until my phone interrupted us

Me: bafo

Snakes:hes on his way to the slaughter house

Me: im on my way

i went inside to the bedroom and i took nomhles phone and also picked her up and i went with her to the secret room in the basement and i put her under the covers and i put her phone next to her but i put it on silent mode and i kissed her forehead and i locked her in there and i went up the stairs, took my things and i set the alarm and i left

***NARRATED ***

Butho: the plan is coming along fine

Gerald: good so how are we gonna play the whole thing out

Butho: after the funeral il convince her to stay another day I'll just make up a story then il have her abducted and Monday you go to the magistrate and get married

Gerald: good

Butho: plus she'll come alone and even if she comes with that boy i wont let him anywhere near my house so this plan will work

Gerald: ok shit i cant wait to make her mine ooh and the lobola negotiations will take place next weekend

Butho: il talk to my brothers

Gerald: good we will keep in touch

***they ended the call and butho sat there in his

house thinking about how Gerald was obsessed with his daughter yes it troubled him but because of how he felt about her he just pushed it at the back of his mind and concentrated on the goal ahead being the lobola money and the money he'll get when her unborn babies are sacrificed***

***meanwhile jay arrived at the slaughter house and he went inside and found the guys sitting there busy laughing ***

Jay: mind sharing the joke

Muzi: uthanda izindaba

Jay: ngifuze wena (i take after you)

***they laughed and jay also sat down ***

Jay: so has the package arrived

Jase: yeah they are prepping him for us

Jay: so mamba today you becoming the

butcher

Snakes: no you're the butcher while im the black mamba,jase is the animal while muzi is the black Jesus (mafavuka) so foza im a gun man and IT man butchering people is yours and muzi's job or kanjani kray

Jase: sho im also a gun man so that leaves muzi and you spilo

Jay: mxm pussies

Snakes: tsek

Jase: mxm

muzi and jay laughed anyway they had a lil chat then they stood up and went to the room Isaac was held in and they got there and found him tied up on that steel bed and as soon as he saw snakes he started shouting and cursing....the guys let him rent until he was calm

Jase: yeses i didn't know we are dealing with a

bitch here

Snakes: are you done

Isaac: YOU GONNA PAY FOR WHAT YOU DID TO MY WOMAN FIRST IT WAS MY BROTHER NOW HER I SWEAR IM GONNA MAKE YOU PAY

Snakes: ok...how?

***he kept quiet ***

Snakes: thought as much...anyway Isaac lets talk mfowethu

Isaac: fuck you... you son of a bitch

jay took out his machete knife and stabbed him on his thigh and Isaac screamed out in pain

Jay: INSULT HIM ALL YOU LIKE BUT DONT BRING OUR MOTHER INTO THIS JY VERSTAAN JOU HOND

***then he pulled out his machete knife and blood gushed out and he cleaned it with Isaacs

shirt then muzi took out an injection and injected him on his wound***

Jase: you ok mfowethu

***he said that to Isaac as he cried with his face showing that he's in pain ***

Snakes: you know mfowethu let me tell you a lil story...you see im a gun man, me and my brother over here

he said pointing at jase who bowed a bit and they laughed

Snakes: and these two actually enjoy cutting people open while they are still breathing....well the other one went to school for that while the other one is just obsessed with cutting people open

Jay: (laughing) you making fun of me manje

Snakes: hai man....anyway our black Jesus here

***pointing at muzi and the guys laughed ***

Snakes: is more interested in your internal organs...you know your heart,kidneys and livers and other parts of your body and he sells them to those who actually deserves them and as for our butcher well he is more interested in taking them out while the patient is still breathing you know and opening people up

then he chuckled as for Isaac he looked shit scared....his eyes were popped out as if he’s seeing a ghost or something

Jay: relax mfowethu il be gentle i promise

he said giving him a side smiled as for Isaac he was in serious pain and on top of that it was starting to sink in that he actually messed with the devils

Isaac: who....who are you people

Jase: angels of death mfowethu and we've come for you cause your time on earth is up someone somewhere in the world deserves your heart and other organs cause wena you

are just useless nje ...a waste of breath

Isaac: plea...please man im sorry ok im sorry i messed with your wife please let me go il...il go away and never come back

Muzi: heeh madoda and now what happened to “im gonna kill you you bastard....you gonna pay....blah blah blah “

***he said that imitating his voice and the guys chuckled ***

Jay: i wonder too Jesu omnyama

they busted out with loud laughter

Snakes: (still laughing) i see you forgot to drink your pills this night spilo

Jay: tsek

Isaac: man please ok i got the message...im in pain here please let me go

Snakes: aow busi said you wanted your brother back dead or alive

Isaac: nah its ok keep him

***they all looked at one another as for Isaac he was now crying ***

Jase: madoda kwenzenjani manje (guys what happened now) this male bitch send her female bitch to come and spy for him...i mean the bitch even died because of him so he can get his brother and now he says its ok he doesn't want him anymore

Snakes: anyway ndoda the only way you'll leave this bed is when you're dead

***Isaac continued to cry and jay wore his butcher plastic apron and gloves so did muzi ***

Jay: shall we

Snakes: wait...ummm Isaac just so you know i did kill that useless brother of yours cause he touched what’s mine and i dont like to share.... anyway spilo now you can continue

Isaac: please man

then snakes looked at him deep in the eyes

Snakes: see you in hell and tell satan that i said its my pleasure for bringing him a bitch like you

then he winked at him and chuckled and jay stabbed him on his chest pushing the knife deeper and Isaac gasped for air with his eyes popped out then jay dragged it all the way to where his stomach ended and Isaac took his last breath then him and muzi opened him up and took out what was needed which wasn’t much cause he was a heavy smoker and a heavy drinker then they threw him in that flesh and bone eating acid and they went to clean themselves up and they sat and had some drinks

Jay: so did the boys do a clean job in abducting him

Snakes:yeah they were pro's

Jay: good

Muzi: now this is over we can concentrate on that stupid cult

Jase: but before we go after them we should go see bab-Dlamini

Them: yeah

Snakes: yeah he needs to strengthen us so that those voodoo shit they use doesn't affect us at all

Them: yeah

Muzi: fozas you know we have to be extra careful and always vigilant this weekend

Jase:yeah cause i have a feeling that whatever nomhle's father and gerald are planning they gonna execute it this weekend cause i mean why did he call her and tell her she can come and pay her last respect to her mother and brotherafter disowning her

Jay: yeah eish

Jase: something is gonna go down this weekend im telling y'all

Snakes: well we will be ready for them cause even now our boys who went there on Monday are still scouting that area and busy making allies there and on Friday they will be there in the yard with the girls keeping a look at them without people knowing

Jay: i just hope my black pearl will be strong enough to handle everything

Muzi: I know she will...she’s a tough cookie that one i saw it the time she started walking at the hospital...i think she’s just a sucker for pain that's why you need to talk to her bafo like a real talk about not letting her father and brother feed off her fears and vulnerability and use then against her...cause i feel thats what they'll do this weekend

Snakes: i agree with you bafo and plus we know ukuthi any woman who can tame jay and make

him commit and turn him into a human being is tough as fuck so she's tough as fuck

they laughed out loud

Jay: voetsek uyang’jwaela nhlaka

Snakes: nawe voetsek

***jay stood up quickly soo did snakes and jay chased him but stopped midway and turned and he went to sit as for muzi and jase they were laughing their asses off ***

Jay: il get you

Snakes: (laughing) let me see you try butcher remember im the black mamba

jay chuckled while shaking his head

***anyway they stayed for hours discussing and dissing each other until they decided it was time to head back to their houses....they knew the greatest test and war was nearing and its gonna be the toughest they've ever fought ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MychozenOne

[02/23, 20:44] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆

18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……22

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

I woke up with the need to pee and I felt jay's arms wrapped around me…eish my eyelids were heavy,I was still feeling sleepy…I tried to move but he tightened his grip around me

Me: jay I need to pee

***he kissed the back of my neck and he loosened the grip and I got out of bed and I went to the bathroom with a heavy head and heavy eyelids…I got in and I did my business and I flushed then jay walked in with the scariest boner ever, he walked to the shower and he opened the taps and I started brushing my teeth and he also joined after I was done I took off my pyjamas and I got in the shower and soon he joined he closed the taps and he immediately pinned me to the wall and he smashed his lips on mine while caressing my body then he lifted me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist as he continued to pin me

against the wall and I felt him enter my nana and he groaned ....as for me I shut my eyes cause it was a bit painful cause I was still sore from last night….he then left my lips going to my neck biting gently and sucking on it……and when he started to move and I felt all that pain disappear and extreme pleasure taking over .... Jesus he pounded me so hard that an unexpected orgasm attacked me so hard I screamed out his name but the nikka didn't stop he continued to pound me hard while increasing his pace….he then pulled out and put me down with my legs shaking, his shaft was still hard with veins popping….he turned me around and bend me down luckily im flexible then I felt him sliding back inside my nana and he started pounding me hard and fast he was busy mumbling things I didn't understand with me screaming out his name….after some time I felt his body tense up and he slammed into me hard and he groaned out loud as I felt his body

shake uncontrollably and he pulled out and pulled me up to stand and he turned me around to face him then he cupped my face and kissed me with his cum running down my legs***

Jay: damn that was the best morning glory ever thank you

***I just smiled and he kissed me again ***

Jay: I love you Nomhle more than you can imagine infact I live for you hlehle and don't ever doubt my love for you ok

Me: ok and I love you too jay

he held me tight and I felt his hard dick poking my belly and well the rest is history

***today its Friday and I must say im a nervous wreck even yesterday when jay went to take tiara from sonia’s place so he can spend time

with her since he wont be able to see her this weekend I thought having her here will make me relax but dololo i had and still have soo many what ifs in my head concerning my trip back home.... I tried soo much to relax and have fun with her but I would find myself zoning out every now and then and I know jay is worried about me but eish i cant help it cause guys I'm terrified of my father ...now im standing in our bedroom balcony watching the sun rise I couldn't even sleep the whole night I kept tossing and turning thinking about what might happen when I get home and again now its starting to sink in that my stepmother and my lil bro are gone and never coming back, tears ran down my cheeks as I stood here thinking about them ....then i felt his arms holding me from behind and his lips on my cheek***

Jay: are you ok

***I nodded then he sighed ***

Jay: what time did you wake up

Me: I don’t know….i couldn't sleep

*** he sighed then he tightened the grip around me pulling me closer to his body***

Me: is tiara still sleeping

***yep jay convinced or better yet forced Sonia to let tiara sleep over ***

Jay: yeah shes still tired remember she slept late last night

Me: mmmh because you fed her sweets around 7pm

***he chuckled ***

Jay: I was stopping her from crying for you so you can finish cooking

*** I smiled then he kissed my cheek again ***

Jay: I love how close you are with her

Me: shes a lovely child jay

Jay: and she loves you…did you see how clingy she was towards you…I guess she takes after her dad

Me: mmmh so you admit that you're clingy

***he chuckled ***

Jay: yeah and I ain't ashamed of it

***I laughed softly then he sighed ***

Jay: you'll be fine themba Iam

*** I took a deep breath ***

Me: its starting to sink in now that they are gone and never coming back jay

he turned me around and he perked my lips and he held me tight while I rested my head on his chest

Jay: its ok sthandwa sam

***then tiara cried and I got off jay's grip and I rushed inside to her and I took her bottle and

fed her and I also got in bed…we shared a bed with her even though jay was against it he complained about how he was gonna make love to me with her sleeping between us but I just couldn't let her sleep in another room alone I just couldn't……well she went back to sleep and I slowly got off the bed and I saw jay taking what looked like a video with his phone and I just smiled while shaking my head***

Jay:you're a natural at this

i blushed

Me: and that

***i pointed at his phone ***

Jay:i was recording this precious moment

*** i just smiled and i walked to him and i wrapped my arms around his waist and i rested my head on his chest while he held me tight...God this is my safe heaven, my sanctuary ***

Me:i love you khumalo

Jay: i love you too themba lam... i love you way too much

its now around 9 and jay left an hour ago with the beautiful tiara taking her back to her mother....i must say i had fun with her and i wouldn't mind doing it again even though i kept on zoning out every now and then, now i just finished bathing and packing our clothes and im just laying in bed on my back with only a towel wrapped around my body thinking about my trip and more importantly facing my father and brother then jay walked in and he stood by the door with his hands in his pockets looking at me with a worried look on his face

Me: you back

Jay: yeah and you're stressing

i sat up and he walked further in and he sat at the edge of the bed next to me

Jay: can you do me a favour

***i nodded ***

Jay: i need you to be strong hlehle...i need you to not give your father and brother the upper hand and to always be vigilant, never overlook everything they do or say that is bad ok i need you to be safe nomhle do you understand

i nodded

Jay: i want you to say it

Me: i understand jay

gosh i can see some worry on his face

Me: i promise jay il be safe

he sighed

Jay: trust kedi,noma and ntombi hlehle cause they'll have your back always ok

Me: ok

***he stood up and started taking off his clothes until he was left with nothing and

mntungwa standing firm with veins popping and i swallowed hard then he climbed the bed and he took off my towel and he got between my legs and he bend down then he started kissing me while his hand was rubbing my clit...gosh it felt soo good, then he stopped rubbing my clit and i felt mntungwa sliding in and i gasped and he started going in and out of me at a fast pace....well ummm the rest is history ***

Jay: you ready

i nodded and he pulled me for a tight hug then he kissed my lips and after some time we pulled out of the kiss and he stared into my eyes

Jay: i love you hlehle ok

Me: i love you too khumalo

***he kissed my forehead and we took our bags and we left going to the car and jay locked the house and got in the car and we drove off.....we

drove for sometime until we reached a garage and we drove in and parked and jay got out and he came to open the door for me and i saw the wives walking out of the shop with plastics....they walked to me and put the plastics down and we hugged while jay went to his brother muzi***

Kedi: you ok

Me: yeah...ummm thanks for coming with me guys it means alot

Ntombi: dont worry we got your back

***i smiled ***

Noma: we got these for you and hubby for the road since we are all driving there

***wow i smiled ***

Me: thank you ummm how much do i owe you guys

they looked at me as if im crazy or something...ummm ok

Kedi: nomhle in this family there's no i...and loyalty and always having each others back is important...look i know all this must be foreign to you, trust me it was also foreign to us when we got here but the thing is its the best feeling ever to know that you have people who got your back no matter what

wow

Noma: jay loves you so that enough makes you family so relax we got you ok and you don’t owe us

*** i got emotional cause their caring words soothed my aching heart and not being rejected felt good....it really mean alot to me that they accept me and also considers me as part of their family...i felt noma wiping my cheeks...gosh i didn't even feel tears coming out i saw kedis tears coming out too (pregnancy hormones), then we group hugged ***

Me: thank you for your support guys and for accepting me i know jay respects you and that your opinions matter to him so thank you for accepting me***

Kedi: (wiping her tears) dont sweat it

then i also wiped my tears as jay and muzi walked to us

Jay: are you ok,is it the baby

***he said looking at kedi the girls laughed while i smiled ***

Ntombi:hai relax jay nkosi yam we were having a girls talk so these two got emotional

***he looked at me with a frown and i just laughed ***

Me: relax khumalo it was a very nice talk

he relaxed a bit

Muzi: ai women

Noma: askies....what is that supposed to mean

Ntombi: mmmh ask him noma

Kedi: and think carefully before you answer that bhuti

gosh you should see his face...ha ha ha

Jay: sthandwa sam lets go before they turn their attention to me

i laughed softly as he pulled me to his car and we got in and waited for others to get in their car and we left

we arrived at my neighbourhood and my heart started beating fast and i directed jay to my house

Jay: relax nomhle or you'll have a panic attack

he held My hand and squeezed it

Me: jay what...what if...

he interrupted me

Jay: dont ok...look we can go back home or

check into a bnb or something then drive back home in the morning i dont mind hlehle but the thing is i know you and i know you'll never find inner piece if you don't pay your last respects to your mother and brother so sthandwa sam you need to be strong and face this remember I'll be close by just one phone call or even if you buzz me or send an sms I'll be there and plus the girls I'll be with you

i took a deep breath while wiping my tears

Me:ok

Jay: i love you ok

Me: i love you too

Jay: you promise to be strong for me

i smiled a bit

Me: i promise

Jay: good

***we drove for sometime until we arrived and

there were a couple of cars parked outside the yard***

Jay: call me if you dont feel safe ok

Me: i will

he sighed while he held my hand tight

Jay: dont trust anyone in there hlehle

Me: i wont i promise

he pulled me closer to him and we kissed deeply until we broke the kiss and he kissed my forehead and he let me go and opened his door and he came and opened mine

Jay: before i forget...another thing is noma,kedi and ntombi are your colleagues ok

ummm ok

Me: why

Jay: what if your father finds out that they are related to me and he kicks them out so its better if he knows them as your colleagues

well true...the way he hates jay he might chase the girls out of here so yah hes right

Me: ok

he kissed my forehead and the girls came to us with their bag along with muzi

Kedi: you ready

i nodded and jay pulled me to him and i laid my head on his chest and he held me tight (my safe heaven...my sanctuary) after sometime he let go and i took out my bag and we went inside....we walked to the door and i swear my heart was beating so fast that i thought it was gonna stop

Ntombi: relax hlehle ok

i nodded and we got to the door and we knocked and walked in and immediately as we walked in im met by my father's dark eyes and mehluli’s straight face with a frown on

Me: lotjani(hello)

Baba: nomhle kunjani (how are you)

Me: ngikhona ngiyathokoza baba (im ok thank you father)

Baba: mmmh

gosh he was giving me a look that send chills down my spine

Me: bhuti mehluli kunjani(how are you)

Mehluli: fine

***ummm yho ok ***

Me: baba this are my friends and colleagues noma,kedi and ntombi

he looked at them one by one then he turned to look at me

Baba: ok you know where your room is right

***i nodded ***

Baba: girls thank you for supporting your friend here on this tough time

the girls nodded

Ntombi: our condolences baba on your loss

Baba: thank you...you can go in

i walked further inside to my room with the ladies behind me and we got in and closed the door all of us taking deep breaths

Kedi: yho no shame your father is hectic and scary

i sat down

Me: tell me about it... i mean ive been living with him my whole life and i still shake when im talking to him

Noma: mara guys it shouldn't be like that....you're supposed to feel safe around your father and not scared like that

***i sighed ***

Me: its how its always been noma....this is it ladies my not soo good life

***they sat down next to me ***

Kedi: its ok Nomhle remember no situation is permanent

then the door opened and my younger brother khanya got in looking skinny and dirty...ooh my god what happened to him , if i didn't know better id say hes a nyaope smoker

Me: cant you knock khanya

gosh he annoyed the hell out of me

Khanya: (he chuckled) well well well the prodigal daughter is back mmmh....ooh and this is my father's house why should i knock huh

Me: please leave cause you're embarrassing me infront of my friends

Khanya: bitch please these three ain't your friends they just pity you nje....i mean why would these three beautiful women mmmh (amashandapha) befriend you don’t forget

ukhuthi you are damaged sisi you are a rotten damaged girl that was sold to an old man that’s how useless and irrelevant you are to this family nx

i looked at him with tears threatening to come out ok what did he mean by being sold to an old man ...then he looked at noma, Ntombi and kedi with a smile

Khanya: beautiful ladies welcome

*** ntombi clicked her tongue looking at him with a disgusted face then he walked out and tears just ran down my cheeks and kedi also clicked her tongue ***

Ntombi: dont mind him hlehle he'll regret what he just said trust me

Kedi: remember you're here to bury your mother and brother and not for him

***then my phone rang it was jay i wiped my tears and gave the phone to ntombi to answer it

i was just too emotional to talk to him***

Ntombi: Jay

**she listened **

Ntombi: (she sighed) shes here shes just a bit emotional

**she listened **

Ntombi: jay calm down please...ok ok ok let me give her the phone yho

***she gave me the phone and i took a deep breath ***

Me:hey

Jay: im on my way

Me: no dont im ok

Jay: DONT TELL ME YOU OK NOMHLE I CAN TELL YOU'VE BEEN CRYING...WHO AND WHAT DID THEY DO OR SAY TO YOU

Me: jay please...

he interrupted me

Jay: FINE YOU DONT WANNA TALK RIGHT...THEN PUT THAT PHONE ON LOUDSPEAKER

***jesus this man mara i put the phone on loudspeaker and gave ntombi the phone and i lay in bed ***

Ntombi: jay

Jay: what happened

***gosh his voice was scary ***

Ntombi: her brother budged in her room and started insulting her

Jay: which one

Ntombi: i think the younger one... right nomhle

*** i nodded ***

Jay: mmmh take care of each other ok

Ntombi: ok

Jay: kedi

Kedi: jay

Jay: is the baby ok

Kedi: yeah hes ok

Jay: good and noma muzi says answer your phone hes been trying to call you

Noma: ooh ok its in my handbag I didn't hear it

***he ended the call ***

Ntombi: yho hai jay is scary even over the phone when hes angry

Kedi: you can say that again

Noma: and i thought jase was the scariest one amongst them

Ntombi: nomhle we wont let you give yourself a pity party ok unless you want jay to budge in here and drag us out of here cause trust me he can do that

Kedi: yeah now stop feeling sorry for yourself

and lets go outside and help out and show this people gore they can never put you down no matter how hard they try cause now you have a new family and we got your back

Noma: yeah now fix your face and lets go

Me: ok

gosh it felt good to have people for a change on my side...i wiped my tears and i got out of bed and we took our phones and we walked out and i locked the door and we walked to the kitchen

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:44] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT....23

.

.

.

***NARRATED ***

Mehluli: baba wont this girls ruin your plans

Butho: no they wont im sure they'll leave tomorrow after the funeral and il convince nomhle to leave on Sunday and you'll take over

Mehluli: good

Butho: those girls are beautiful don’t you think so

***mehluli laughed ***

Mehluli: don start baba

Butho: what...they look like wife material especially that Yellowbone skinny one

Mehluli: yeah she's beautiful and i think a bit feisty too....she’s my type of a woman

Butho: now do what srudlas do and make her yours

mehluli chuckled looking down

meanwhile the girls went to the kitchen and they found some relatives baking cookies and they greeted them and made tea with cookies and they sat down and ate while holding down a light conversation....after sometime one of nomhle's cousins mpumi walked in...well her and nomhle never got along

Mpumi: yho nomhle how can you come on Friday for your step mother and brother's funeral knowing fully well that you're the only

girl in this family

Nomhle: yho mpumi please let me be ok

she looked annoyed by her

Mpumi: you have no shame sis i should let you be heh who the hell do you think was cleaning and cooking for people who came for the condolences

Nomhle: i guess thats you right

*** mpumi walked towards nomhle pointing at her***

Mpumi: dont talk to me like you are taking a shit in the toilet....im not you're mate dont talk to me like that

Ntombi stood up and stood between them cause nomhle was now standing too

Ntombi: sisi respect yourself tuu

Mpumi: and wena who the hell do you think you are heh nx

Ntombi: someone who'll wipe the toilet sit with that mouth of yours if you dont watch what you say to me or nomhle.. first of all you dont even know why shes only coming today even her father knows why and he understood and wena you're here being mma di beter koffie(miss know it all) ubusy nywenywering as if this is your father's house nx

Mpumi: i dont even know ukuthi ungenaphi wena la sfebe cause this doesn't concern you nx

Mpumi: dont insults me you stupid ugly bitch you dont know me sfebe ngiza ku trapa mina continue talking shit and tomorrow we might end up burying three people im tell you nx

Nomhle : ntombi leave her shes not worth it thats why she'll always remain here busy making babies for every dick n tom in this neighbourhood cause thats all shes good at nx

***mpumi felt an amount of rage taking over

her and she jumped on nomhle grabbing her neck and noma and ntombi held mpumi pulling her away from nomhle and they pushed her away***

Mpumi: YOU HAVE GUTS TO TALK TO ME NOW HEH NOMHLE YOU THINK YOU ARE BETTER THAN ME BECAUSE OF THAT LITTLE JOB YOU HAVE ...WELL LET ME TELL YOU GIRL YOU ARE NOTHING BUT A DAUGHTER OF A WHORE WHO PINNED MY UNCLE WITH A BASTARD CHILD ....THE SAME WHORE WHO FUCKED AROUND AND GOT AIDS FROM HER BOYFRIENDS AND LIED THAT SHE WAS RAPED...YOU ARE NOTHING NOMHLE YOU'RE NOTHING BUT A BASTARD A CHARCOAL BASTARD I GUESS THATS WHY UNCLE HATES YOU SOO MUCH...

kedi interrupted her

Kedi: SHUT UP... STOP OK

*** then One of the aunts walked in***

Aunt:hai man whats all this noise in my brothers house

Mpumi: this is not you home nomhle stop pretending as if you're wanted cause nobody wants you...youre only an unwanted burden...im sure even aunty and her son died because of that curse hanging over you

Aunt: mpumi stop it man sizilile man whats wrong with you

Mpumi: aunti im tired of this thing thinking that shes better than us where else shes not

Kedi: she maybe nothing to y'all but shes everything you wish you were nx

*** then noma pulled nomhle out of the kitchen and they went to the back....all this time she wasn't crying, what mpumi said to her especially about her mother cut deep she just kept quiet fighting the tears back with her lips trembling and her hands shaking ***

Noma: hlehle dont take what she said to heart

Kedi: calm down nomhle

Ntombi: heeh this bitch doesn't know me by the time im done with her she wont even recognize herself im telling you

she was busy tapping her foot roughly on the floor

Kedi: ntombi you're not helping

Ntombi: kedi did you hear that bitch

Kedi: ntombi i was there ok calm down please ok

***as for nomhle she sat down and stared into space still not crying but heart broken to the core then mehluli walked outside and saw ntombi looking angry and busy tapping her foot roughly on the ground and he walked to the ladies ***

Mehluli: ladies whats wrong

Noma: nothing we good

the brothers already briefed their wives about how mehluli and nomhle's father and gerald are dangerous and they should never trust them in any way

Mehluli: i heard people shouting in the house what happened

Ntombi: what you should do bhuti is to go tell that assless ugly bitch in there to watch her back

Mehluli: yho who's that assless ugly bitch now

Ntombi: mpumi

Mehluli: ohh that toothless one all talk but no action mxm dont mind her

then nomhle spoke

Nomhle: what do you want mehluli

Mehluli: askies

Nomhle: i asked you a question ufunani (what

do you want) first of all this ladies are all married to wonderful men and they are mothers as well and secondly i know you hate me so it means you're here smiling like a retard because of one of them now listen and listen good stay away from them...don’t look at them or even talk to them go about you're business as if you didn't see them

Mehluli: nomhle dont talk to me as if im your mate...i see you forgot who the fuck i am neh ,don’t make me teach you manners and respect infront of your friends

Nomhle: your threats mean shit to me now mehluli...you people have broken me now there's nothing to break anymore so take your threats and fuck off

yho she didn't see it coming cause mehluli slapped her so hard that it caught people who where at the back’s attention and ntombi pushed him

Ntombi: how dare you do that to her your own fucken sister are you mad....how dare you do that you bastard

***mehluli regretted doing that infront of ntombi cause he could see it in her eyes that he messed any chance he may have had with her he didn't care if she was married cause hes dated married women before ***

Nomhle: Is that all you got mehluli ...you think it makes you man enough to hit a defenceless girl, well it doesn't cause even a woman hits better than you

Kedi: nomhle stop

Nomhle: no Kedi im tired of this people abusing me day in and day out im tired of them insulting my mother and always saying im not butholezwe's daughter thats all they can do to bring me down...fucken hypocrites

***she looked at mehluli with tears in her eyes but she didn't let them fall...she was soo angry

to a point that if she was strong enough she would squeeze the life out of mehluli with her own bare hands***

Nomhle: well mehluli you,your father and that useless nyaope addict brother of yours can go to hell cause i dont need yall...the two most important people that made me tolerate all that shit from y'all are dead so now i have nothing to loose now do your fucken worst

Aunt: NOMHLEKHABO HOW DARE YOU SPEAK TO YOUR BROTHER LIKE THAT

Nomhle: brother gaaah this thing has never been a brother to me since i was born...he’s nothing but butholezwe's lapdog

***mehluli landed another hot slap on her looking angry as hell and she kept a straight face looking at mehluli with hatred in her eyes she told herself that she wont cry this time around ... noma, Ntombi and kedi stood before mehluli ***

Kedi: i dare you to touch her again you bastard

Ntombi: i dare you to touch her too

as for mehluli hes never been this insulted before especially by nomhle he felt so disrespected that even his face was pink

Nomhle: slap me again mehluli thats all you good at slapping defenceless women nx like father like son

Aunt: NOMHLE! NOW YOU'VE GONE TOO FAR INSULTING THE MAN THAT FED AND CLOTHED YOU SINCE YOU WERE BORN...YOU UNGRATEFUL LITTLE BITCH...HOW DARE YOU

Mehluli rushed to nomhle and held her by her throat with noma and Ntombi trying to pull him off her while kedi was busy screaming for mehluli to let her go .....mehluli kept squeezing his hand tight on nomhle's neck with ntombi and noma still trying to push him away from nomhle screaming that he should let her go

Mehluli: YOU FUCKEN TALK TO ME LIKE THAT YOU RUBBISH...DO YOU KNOW WHO THE FUCK I AM...I WILL NOT BE DISRESPECTED BY A WHORE LIKE YOU IN MY FATHER'S HOUSE MSUNU

after sometime he let her go and nomhle fell to the ground and coughed hysterically trying to catch her breath...after sometime she stood up...still not crying

Nomhle: is that all you got you bitch...even a small child can do better

Noma: NOMHLE STOP IT OK STOP

Nomhle: let him kill me noma cause thats the only worst thing he can do to me now...fucken hypocrite

***everything was just a mess and nomhle couldn't careless she was fed up with all the abuse....something tricked in her and all that fear and vulnerability was replaced by extreme anger....she was gaatvol with people insulting

and bad mouthing her mother even in death....then butholezwe walked out looking angry and everyone went quiet ***

Butho: WHAT KIND OF NONSENSE IS THIS...HOW DARE YOU DISRESPECT MY COMPOUND LIKE THIS ESPECIALLY WITH MY WIFE AND SON ON THEIR WAY HERE FROM THE MORTUARY....NIYANG'DELELA FUTHI NIDELELA NOM'ZI WAMI MAGHOLO WENU (YOU'RE DISRESPECTING ME AND YOU'RE ALSO DISRESPECTING MY HOUSE)....NOW STOP ALL THIS RUBBISH BEFORE I FUCK ALL OF YOU UP NX

*** nomhle gave her bedroom keys to noma and she rushed out of the yard...the girls rushed after her but she started running down the road with the girls screaming for her to stop....kedi took out her phone and dialed jay***

Jay: his heart

Kedi: shes gone she...she ran away

***jay got alarmed ***

Jay:whats wrong who's gone

Kedi: nomhle

jay stood up from where he was sitting with his heart beating fast

Jay: where did she go

***kedi continued to cry then jay dropped the call and called ntombi ***

Ntombi: jay

Jay: what happened

Ntombi: her elder brother beat her up and she ran out the yard please find her jay

***jay was breathing hard fighting the beast to stay in its cage then all of a sudden he calmed down which was his dangerous mode that the guys knew very well...when he did that.... RUN .... then he dropped the call ***

Muzi: whats wrong bafo

Jay: nomhle ran away.. please go to the girls and see if they are ok especially kedi and let me go find her

then jay rushed to his car while muzi took out his phone and called jase

Jase: bafo we not that far

Muzi: something happened in nomhle's house...he said something about nomhle running away and now hes on his calm mode ....hurry bafo he may go to that house and kill everyone in that yard

Jase: fuck fuck fuck where is he

Muzi: he went to look for her while im on my way to the girls

Jase: ok were on our way let me call snakes

Muzi: sho

then they ended their call and muzi got in his car and drove to nomhle's house

***jase called kedi first ***

Ked: jase

Jase: my heart are you ok...is my son ok

***he was breathing heavily ***

Kedi: yeah we ok

Jase: you've been crying my heart

Kedi: he... he strangled her jase right after slapping her twice....they also said hurtful things to her....we shouldn't have come here jase....jay shouldn't have let her come back here

she sniffed and jase felt his heart beating fast and he took a deep breath cause he didn't want his wife crying no matter what

Jase: calm down my heart think about the baby ok...im on my way to you just calm down ok

Kedi: ok drive safely

Jase: i love you

Kedi: i love you too

***then he ended the call and called snakes ***

***meanwhile nomhle ran until she couldn't run anymore...she was running to a place where she felt safe whenever her father or brother beat her up or when they said hurtful things to her being her mother's grave....it was a distance but she didn't care she ran while wiping her falling tears....it was around 4 now and she was sure her mother and brother have arrived at home or on their way there but now she just couldn't be there when they arrived she just wanted to talk to her mother before she completely looses her mind....she felt so much anger in her that she just wished she could just be knocked out by a car and just dies instantly so she could go and be with her mothers and brother.....after what felt like forever she arrived and she walked in....well the graveyard was a bit scary now that they stopped burying people there the yard was full now but she didn't care

she walked further inside not giving a damn of snakes and big spiders that were reported being seen in this graveyard until she reached her mother's grave which looked horrible and she threw herself on top of it and she just let it all out....she cried so hard that she felt like her voice was gonna disappear....she layed on top of her grave and she cried while calling out for her mother***

Nomhle: mama why did you leave me....why didn't you take me with you....why did you leave me mama to suffer like this....why mama....why do you let them treat me this way why dont you fight for me....why mama....why...why....its better i just die so i can come be with you....take me mama....please take me....take me mama please

***she was crying while shouting...she kept on going and going until she felt hands pulling her

up and she quickly looked up with her swollen and red eyes and luckily it was jay***

Jay: its ok sthandwa sam im here its ok...you’re safe now

she continued to cry...what she was feeling was just too much for one to handle

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:44] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT….24

.

.

.

NARRATED

right after nomhle ran out butholezwe went inside the house to the spare bedroom with mehluli walking behind him and as soon as mehluli got in and closed the door butholezwe slapped him so hard that he saw stars for a second

Butho: STUPID MEHLULI VERY STUPID

he shouted at him

Mehluli: im sorry baba I just lost my cool

Butho: don’t tell me that rubbish mehluli how can you do that infront of people heh are you fucken well upstairs

Mehluli: im sorry baba

Butho: nyam nyori baba nyam nyori baba ya masimba …you just jeopardized our plans now how am I gonna convince her to stay

mehluli sat on the bed feeling disappointed by his resent actions…one thing he hated doing was to disappoint his father and now he just did

Butho: FIX THIS…I DON’T KNOW HOW YOU DO IT BUT FIX IT UNLESS YOU HAVE MONEY TO PAY BACK THAT SON OF A BITCH GERALD FIX THIS NX

***then he sat down on the bed feeling defeated ***

***well at the cemetery jay picked nomhle up bridal style and he kissed her sweaty forehead and he walked out of that cemetery to his car busy asking himself how nomhle arrived here with the current state shes in…. and how she even managed to get inside this graveyard without any fear cause it looked like something

in a horror movie infact it looked abandoned you can tell by the state the graves where in …….besides being angry he was worried about her…..he asked himself what if she was hit by a car or something on her way here, anyway he put her in the passenger side and buckled her up and kissed her sweaty forehead again and he closed the door and he walked to his side while dialing muzi's phone***

Muzi: bafo did you find her

Jay: yeah she was at some old graveyard, I found her on top of some grave I think its her mother's

*** he said that as calm as ever which worried muzi ***

Muzi: is she harmed

Jay: physically no but emotionally I don’t know how deep the damage is

muzi sighed

Muzi: eish

Jay: foza tell the ladies to take their bags and they should take nomhle's too we will meet at the bnb

Muzi: ok

they ended the call and jay got inside the car and drove off

meanwhile at nomhle's home the hearse just left and the two coffins are inside the house in the main bedroom and people have started coming in to come help chop the vegetables…. Muzi is standing outside the car and the girls are inside the car waiting for jay's phone call….then muzis phone rang and when jay told him he found her unharmed he was relived but still worried about jay's calm demeanor…after his call with jay he went inside the car and looked at noma ,kedi and ntombi who looked worried

Muzi: relax jay found her and shes not harmed

they breathed sighs of relief

Kedi: thanks God

Muzi: now noma and ntombi go inside and take your bags including nomhle's bag we leaving

Them: ok

*** they didn't ask questions they just got out leaving muzi and kedi in the car and they walked out going inside the house straight to nomhle's room and they unlocked the door and mehluli walked out of the spare bedroom looking like shit and he saw ntombi ***

Mehluli: hey can we talk please

he said looking at ntombi and Noma just clicked her tongue and walked inside

Ntombi: fuck off mehluli or whatever your stupid name is nx

***and she walked inside and closed the door

leaving mehluli embarrassed and also pissed off at the fact that hes being insulted for the second time in one day by a woman…..anyway noma and ntombi took their bags and walked out of the bedroom and as they were about to walk out of the front door butholezwe spoke from behind them and they turned ***

Butho: marhazana niyaphi (girls where are you going)

Ntombi: anywhere as long as its not here

mehluli walked in

Mehluli: ntombi where are you going

Ntombi: hehe noma this nikka is starting to piece me off manje and nhlaka is gonna wipe this floor with his face if he finds out hes lasting over his precious jewel

Noma: leave him some people call death even when its far away from them nx

***mehluli stood there not knowing what to

say***

Butho: I see you have four bags with you now please leave my daughter's bag and leave if you want to leave

Ntombi: that’s not happening sir cause “your daughter” as you called her sends us to take our things cause we leaving

Butho: you're not going anywhere with my daughter's bag now drop it and voetsek

Noma: ntombi lets leave this hell hole cause I don’t have time to be arguing with old people its just a waste of energy nje

***they turned to walk out and butho rushed to them and held nomas upper arm tight ***

Butho: I said drop my daughter’s bag and leave

***he spoke between his teeth looking at noma with a scary look that got her startled ***

Ntombi: get your filthy hands off my sister if you know what’s good for you old man

Mehluli: don’t talk to my father like that woman now drop nomhle's bag and fuck off since you want to but my sister will come take her bag herself

Noma: let go of me

Voice: you heard her get your fucken hand of her before I chop it off

the girls turned and it was muzi…he was standing at the door with his hands in his pocket with a scary look on his face and butho let go of her hand and the girls got to muzi and he looked at them

Muzi: are you ok

***they nodded and muzi looked at butho and mehluli with a smirk on his face ***

Muzi: y'all awakened the beast…nomhle's beast and hes coming for y'all….if I were you I'd run and never look back cause you're in deep shit

***then he laughed out loud forgetting it’s a

funeral while walking out with the girls leaving butholezwe and his son alarmed***

at the bnb jay parked the car and he got out and came to open nomhle's door and he unbuckled her safety belt and he pulled her out and picked her up bridal style and he walked to his room…. he unlocked the door and got in and put nomhle on top of the bed and he went to run the shower he came back and took off all his clothes and he pulled nomhle up and he took off her dusty dress and her head wrap off followed by her matching bra and underwear and her shoes and he carried her to the shower then he washed her body…after he was done he dried her and lotioned her using his things and he did so to himself and nomhle wore his shirt and they got into bed and she layed her head on top of his chest and jay held her tight while kissing the top of her head*

Jay: what happened

Nomhle: mpumi my cousin insulted me she said everyone knows I'm not my father's daughter that my mother was a whore and that no one wants me in that family and that im an unwanted burden…she said hurtful things to me jay, really hurtful things

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: then mehluli happened…I saw how he was looking at ntombi or noma even though they weren't aware …i warned him to lay off either one of them then he slapped me twice and then I lost it and told him how I feel about him and his entire family and that’s when he strangled me

***she sniffed ***

Nomhle: I thought he was gonna kill me jay …he kept on squeezing and squeezing his hand hard on my neck

then she sobbed loudly and jay tightened the grip around her while breathing heavily and clenching his jaws

Jay: shhhh its ok you're safe now nomhle I wont let anyone hurt you from now on and im never leaving your side ok

she nodded while sniffing

Jay: I love you hlehle wam and im sorry I wasn't there to protect you

Nomhle: you're here now jay that’s what is important now

she said that in a low voice

Jay: we will leave tomorrow after the funeral ok

Nomhle: jay

*** jay felt her body tense up….she got sared cause that would mean she has to see mpumi,mehluli or her soo called father again ***

Jay: relax sthandwa sam I wont leave you side

and I wont let anyone hurt you again

he sighed

Jay: I know you love your brother and step mother so I want you to say your last goodbyes hlehle cause from here onwards you will never set foot in this place unless you will come to visit their gravesides which will be once in a while ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: good…now rest sthandwa sam

***he kept on brushing her back slowly while kissing the top of her head until nomhle dozed off then after some time he slowly got off bed and he covered her with a throw and he got dressed and went outside and called his brothers cause he knew by now jase and snakes have already arrived and he told them they should meet outside in the front immediately and he went there…..they all went there and found jay pacing up and down with

his jaws clenched and his hands in his pockets looking angry as hell***

Jase: spilo

he knew this was spilo and not jay the way he was angry even veins were popping on his forehead and also on the sides of his head and lower arms…his eyes were blood shot red

Jay: lets get inside the car and talk

they got inside his car and closed the doors

Jay: I want him dead by Wednesday night and I'll do it myself

Snakes: wouldn't that make it obvious that it was us

Jay: no don’t worry I have a plan and by the time im done with him no one including his ancestors will recognize him

Muzi: explain the plan

Jay: ok mamba have your boys found out who's their leader

Snakes: yes and they also found out where they meet up

Jase: where

Snakes: its not that far from here

Muzi: ok so who's the bastard

Snakes: Hes nothing really hes just some wannabe tenderpreneur

Jay: good I want him dead before Wednesday

Jase: how

Jay: even by a bullet is fine I don’t care hes not important to me Gerald,butholezwe and his son are… I just want him dead and that house they meet up in burned to the ground.....and tonight have the guys put a tracker on nomhle's brother’s car I want him tailed

Snakes: ok…what about butholezwe

Jay: that one we will deal with him on a later stage for now I want to see him suffer until he calls upon death to take him and death wont come.....i want him to watch everything he has that was bought by those innocent babies lifes he sacrificed disappear right infront of his eyes...I want him to beg for food until he agrees to take my lobola out of desperation and hunger and when the lobola negotiations are done and nomhle is mine then il give him a slow painful death where ill chop him up piece by piece while hes still breathing and feed him his own flesh until the day he'll take his last breath

the guys gasped

Snakes: damn

***they kept quiet for sometime all of them picturing what jay just said then after sometime jase spoke ***

Jase: how is she

jay clenched his jaws

Jay: broken and scared

Jase: they all gonna pay bafo one by one don’t worry

its Saturday morning and they all woke up,showered and got dress and they all went to the cars and drove straight to the cemetery and waited for everyone

meanwhile butholezwe was panicking cause nomhle was nowhere to be seen….the people where singing in the tent ready to take the coffins to the hearse and butholezwe was standing outside the yard smoking hoping to see nomhle walk in but dololo …he was lost in thoughts thinking about the consequences of her not showing up until Gerald disturbed his thoughts

Gerald: where's my wife

Butho: will you just stop im about to bury my wife and son and you're here asking me about that curse

Gerald: we both know your wife and son died because of you so stop blaming my soon to be wife

butho looked around to see if people heard him but luckily no one did

Butho: shhh are you mad man keep your voice down

Gerald: don’t fucken shhh me I want nomhle or….

Butho interrupted him….he was getting pissed off now

Butho: or what Gerald heh what will you do…as much as you know my secrets remember I also know yours so stop pissing me off and let me bury my wife and kid in peace….i know I promised you nomhle now stop breathing down my neck eish nx

then he walked inside the tent leaving Gerald there….inside the tent banele was searching for nomhle with his eyes but he couldn't see her so he stood up and walked further inside and he saw some woman coming out of the house and he greeted her and she greeted back

Banele: ma have you seen nomhle

Woman: eish no…her brother beat her up yesterday and she ran out of here and she hasn't come back since

baneles eyes pooped out and the woman walked away and banele took out his phone and tried nomhle's number again for the seventh time since he arrived and it still went to voicemail (it was a new phone number he was using)

***the hearse and the cars arrived at the

cemetery and everyone got out of their cars and buses and went to the burial site....just then banele saw nomhle but he got angry when he saw who she was with....where else butho spotted nomhle with jay and two other guys, one of them was that guys that threatened him and also two of nomhle's friends (well jase decided to stay in the car with kedi because of her condition) and he also got angry cause he knew now it won't be easy to convince her to stay especially not after what mehluli did to her....he sighed and went to stand with other men***

well after the burial ceremony the coffins went down slowly in the graves at the same time as people where singing, nomhle's tears ran down her cheeks and a loud cry escaped her mouth

Nomhle: MAMA....THABANI WHY....WHY..

***she wailed and jay pulled her away from the crowd with banele clenching his jaws wishing it was him that was comforting her…..jay held her tight as she cried until she calmed down….then jase walked towards them with a bottle of water and he gave it to jay and he kissed nomhles forehead ***

Jase: its gonna be ok Nomhle all will be well ok

***she nodded with her head still on jay's chest and jase squeezed jay's shoulder and he went back to the car….muzi, snakes, noma and ntombi walked to where jay and nomhle where and they hugged nomhle and they stood there quiet as people continued to sing and also as the dust started to be all over meaning the graves where being filled now and nomhle started sobbing again and jay tightened the grip around her and he whispered to her ***

Jay: its ok sthandwa sam its gonna be ok you'll see

***after the graves where filled and everything that was supposed to be said is said, everyone walked to their designated transports and banele walked to where nomhle and the guys where… and jay saw him approaching ***

Jay: WALK TO THE OTHER DIRECTION BOY BEFORE YOU ARE ALSO BURIED HERE NOW

***banele stopped walking and he looked at nomhle who wasn't even looking at him and he took a deep breath and he changed direction and walked to his car….then butholezwe and Gerald walked to where nomhle is and jase also got out of his car and walked to his brothers ***

Gerald: ntombenhle how are you feeling now

Muzi: VOETSEK GO AND ASK YOUR UGLY WIFE THAT NX

***and Gerald looked at muzi with an angry look and as he was about to say something to him

butholezwe spoke***

Butho: nomhle after eating back at home look for me we have something important to discuss

Jay: if you know whats good for you you'll keep walking old men before I loose my cool

he said it in a calm manner but threatening as hell

Butho: SHES MY DAUGHTER AND SHE'LL DO AS I....

***jase interrupted him ***

Jase: FUCK OFF FROM OUR SIGHT YOU BASTARDS BEFORE WE FUCK Y'ALL UP

Gerald: DON’T TALK TO US LIKE THAT BOY WE ARE NOT YOUR MATES NX

jase and snakes took a step closer to them with scary faces on

Jase: I SAID FUCK OFF FROM OUR SIGHT

*** he said it with a threatening tone***

Snakes: im sure he didn't stutter now move

Butho: nomhle

nomhle didn't say anything or look at him she just buried her face on jays chest and he brushed her back gently while looking at butholezwe and Gerald with deadly eyes….he was picturing the day he'll have this two begging for mercy the day he'll torture them mercilessly

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:44] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆18SLV

.

.

INSERT…..25

.

.

.

***NOMHLE’S POV ***

I'm drained and hurt to the core and I must say if I didn't have jay in my life I would have went into deep depression or even committed suicide so im grateful to have him in my life…anyway after the funeral we went to a restaurant and ate there, we didn't even go to my father's house. after eating we headed back home, home as in Pretoria and now we just arrived and we are sitting in the living room just jay and I

Jay: you ok sthandwa sam

***I nodded and he pulled me to him and he layed on his back and made me lay on top of

him and he brushed my back gently***

Jay: I love you Nomhle ok

Me: I love you too jay

***he sighed ***

Jay: don’t let what happened bring you down hlehle cause I know you're stronger than that so whatever crazy thoughts that are running on your mind right now just do me a favour and fight them off

I raised my head and looked in his gorgeous eyes

Me: how do you know I have crazy thoughts running through my mind

***he kissed the tip of my nose ***

Jay: cause I know you sthandwa sam more than you know yourself

***I just smiled softly and he pulled me closer and kissed my lips then he stared into my

eyes***

Jay: do you know how much I love you themba Iam

Me: yep

Jay: nah I don't think you do infact no one knows how much cause I myself cant even say how much even in simple words

***gosh he was serious ***

Me: well your eyes explains how much you love me by the way you look at me

***then he smiled ***

Jay: ooh really

Me: yep

Jay: mmmh

then I layed my head on his shoulder and he tightened the grip around me

Me: this is my safe heaven….my sanctuary

Jay: what is?

Me: being in your arms and especially when my head is on top of your chest and I'm busy listening to your heartbeat...that moment I feel untouchable and safe like no one and nothing can hurt me so being in your arms I feel like I'm in the safest place on earth

he deep sighed then he pulled my face up and we kissed....he deepened the kiss and I couldn't help it but moan softly and his hand went to my butt and he squeezed it tight while the other one was cupping my face gosh I felt his boner growing hard between us and I immediately got wet down there then all of a sudden he stopped kissing me and he perked my lips

Jay: I can't hlehle il hurt you

Me: what....but jay

he perked my lips

Jay: I prefer I don’t make love to you when im angry or stressed out cause it will turn into fucking quickly and I wont be able to control myself

he sighed

Jay: I know ill hurt you hlehle and I cant have that I love you too much

I just sighed cause I was already in the mood mxm…I tried to get off him but he didn't allow me to

Jay: themba lam I'm …

I interrupted him

Me: its ok jay I understand…I'm not happy but I totally understand

he sighed

Jay: fuck I want to make love to you soo back but I can't my beautiful black pearl

***I kissed his lips ***

Me: its ok let me go shower wena order pizza

Jay: im sorry hlehle…I promise il make it up to you

***I smiled faintly ***

Me: mmmh I know you will…now let me go shower and please order my pizza

I got off him and Jesus his boner was bad mxm what a waste of a mouth watering boner anyway I went upstairs to shower

JAY'S POV

***I know hlehle was disappointed on Saturday when I couldn't make love to her but I couldn't and I still cant hurt her like that cause I know how I am “sexually” when im angry….i know I might seem calm and holding it together but the thing is im boiling inside and the rage that im feeling is just too much…. even the beast is

not in its cage fuck it keeps on creeping up on me but I always try to fight it back in….I know ever since I met nomhle I fail to control my beast or let alone control my anger, and I also remember I used to always give jase a lecture about him losing it especially letting kray loose infront of kedi but now here i am losing it myself and not being able to control spilo sometimes ….anyway today is Tuesday and im sitting in the lounge taking a break, its around after lunch time well I didn't feel like going to the office so I decided to work from home this week……..the door opened and jase walked in mxm this nigga didn't even knock ai ***

Me: bafo

Jase: aow mahlalela

***I chuckled ***

Me: voetsek

***he laughed and we fist bumped and he sat down ***

Jase: you good

Me: yeah

Jase: where is the madam of the house

Me: at work

***I sighed ***

Jase: whats wrong

Me: im worried about nomhle's safety bafo to a point that I check her tracker almost every five minutes and I also call her every hour like an obsessed lover

Jase: but you are an obsessed lover bafo

***I looked at him with a” fuck you” look and he just laughed ***

Jase: what …its true and you shouldn't be ashamed of it cause the four of us are obsessed with our precious jewels

***I just chuckled ***

Me: but my obsession is way over board bafo its in a stage that is dangerous I mean I can't even sleep if shes not safely in my arms and I panic when she doesn’t answer my calls

I huffed while rubbing my eyes

Me: im slowly losing my mind bafo no no no this is not right

Jase: its love bafo….real love and with you its different cause you've never experienced something even close to this before

***well hes right cause ive never loved a woman before…I don’t know why but I just never did ***

Me: you know nomhle is the most wanted woman between her, kedi, noma and ntombi and it scares the shit out of me cause I don’t know what il do if she gets abducted by either Gerald, her father nor banele……bafo I swear il unleash my beast on everyone I suspect is

responsible even baba and mkhulu wont be able to stop me

***jase sighed ***

Jase: and that’s my biggest fear jay cause I can see how much she means to you…infact I saw it the first time you two met at muzi's house that time he was shot

***I laughed ***

Me: damn I was soo whipped it was not even funny

***jase laughed ***

Jase: and now it’s a thousand times worse

Me: mxm as if you are better than me

***he chuckled ***

Jase: yes im better than you cause you are worse than me

we laughed mxm this fool

Jase: well I brought you some good news

Me: mmmh let me guess….the leader is dead

Jase: yah you know me…. mxm but that pussy was a pussy punk bitch nje it was soo easy to take him out that I thought it was all a prank of some sort

well yesterday we went to see Bab'dlamini and he did what he had to do to strengthen us even more, so we good to go

Me: you mad that you didn't have fun

Jase: eish you can say that again mxm bafo that bitch ass nigga didn't even have bodyguards and his house’s system was as weak as he was I mean even mnqobi could've hacked it himself

I laughed out loud…ive never seen jase complain like this before fuck its amusing

Me: hade bafo man

Jase: but damn in his house the was a roam full of human skulls bafo and a huge snake but that

didn't stop us cause we burned that shit whole down starting with that big as snake

Me: what…damn bafo

Jase: yeah but im still complaining that this was an easy job bafo I didn't even sweat even a little nx what a disappointment

***I laughed ***

Jase: so you ready for tomorrow

I sighed

Me: yeah eish and the beast refuses to go back to its cage…I things its baying for blood cause every now and then I feel it creeping up on me and trying to take over

I sighed again

Me: bafo I can't even make love to hlehle cause I know if I do il rip her pussy apart for real and you know I can't seek help outside to calm myself down cause I'm boiling inside….. I cant loose nomhle especially because of cheating so

eish kunzima mfowethu (its hard my brother)

Jase: I think after tomorrow your beast will go back to its cage

Me: bafo its been four days…four fucken days and I can also see ukuthi hlehle naye shes frustrated and mad at me….it kills me that I always stop her when she tries to be intimate with me….can you believe she even stopped me point blank from going down on her

Jase: hai man jay too much info

Me: im frustrated man jase who the hell do you think I should talk to if not to you,muzi or snakes

he just smiled while shaking his head

Jase: you know it shouldn't be legal for an old man like you to fall in love for the first time at this age cause yeses you are draining me as fuck

***he laughed while saying that and I threw a

cushion at him and he caught it and continued to laugh and I stood up smiling ***

Me: nx sometimes I forget how much of a kid you can be when you feel like it

***he continued to laughed as he followed me to the kitchen and we made sandwiches with glasses of cold drinks and we went to the lounge and sat down and I took out my phone and I checked hlehles tracker and she was still at work....anyway we ate while we went through tomorrow's plans again ***

around 3pm jase left and I went back to my work..... my study door opened and the one that owns my heart peeped in and she smiled....gosh you should have seen my smile I smiled like a fucken chimpanzee

Nomhle: hey

Me: come sthandwa sam

***she walked in, in her nursing uniform and I swear I got hard instantly…fuck the things nomhle do to me eish….she sat on top of the desk infront of me facing me and I got up and got between her legs and we kissed while my hands were on her waist holding her tight….after some time we pulled out of the kiss and I kissed her forehead ***

Me: hi

Nomhle: hey

I smiled looking at her

Me: I love you

she blushed

Nomhle: I love you too

Me: you look tired

she breathed out

Nomhle: you have no idea today was hectic

Me: mmmh

***one thing for sure is that once I put a ring on it and her surname is khumalo I'll never allow her to work for anyone I'll rather build a hospital in her mother's loving memory and she'll run it or something than to have her slaving for anyone ever again...I perked her lips ***

Me: a bubble bath and a foot or whole body massage will do

***I asked her while raising my eyebrows and she smiled widely ***

Nomhle: please

Me: mmmh....lets go

she got off the table and we walked out going to our bedroom

***today its Wednesday and we are in KwaMhlanga at another bnb waiting for a call from our boys concerning mehluli or whatever the fuck his name is....i just called hlehle and I

told her she shouldn't wait up for me cause I have a business meeting out of town and il come home late…well she wasn't happy I could tell but she understood then she said something about her working nightshift starting from nextweek Monday….heh heh well i know for a fact that its not happening cause there's no where in hell im sleeping without her safely in my arm….anyway I'll deal with it later for now im excited cause in a few hours I'll be holding that bastard called nomhles supposed elder brother’s throat in my hand***

Snakes: that smile spilo yeses

***I chuckled ***

Me: my beast and I are excited and happy that we will finally quench a bit of our thirst

***he smiled whilst shaking his head….after some hours(it was already dark outside) a phone call came in and jase answered ***

Jase: talk to me

he listened then a smiled creeped up on his face

Jase: good we are on our way

then he ended the call and looked at me

Jase: they got him

i stood up and the guys also stood up and we walked to our car...we left other cars back at Pretoria in the warehouse and we used only one car to come here

***we got in and drove to that bush that place that Thabani’s body was found(nomhle's dead brother) and we got there and found a car waiting for us there...our boys got out of that car as we also got out and we fist bumped with them and they got him out of the boot of their car .....he was covered with a sack on his head and his hands where tied on his back...we told the guys to leave cause their job was done and

they left....muzi went to him and pulled off that sack and he immediately looked at us with shock and fear written on his face and fuck that made me happy***

Muzi: well well well mehluli or whatever your stupid name is i did warn you right but like your stupid father you didn't listen nc nc nc

***then muzi chuckled ***

Muzi: well meet nomhle's beast... fuck you in deep shit bra

Jase: my free advice to you is to start asking and begging your ancestors to welcome you in any form you'll end up in after the beast is done with you

Mehluli: do you know who you are messing with heh....my father is gonna fist on you when he learns you the one who abducted me

Snakes: ooh shut up butholezwe's lapdog and

bitch nx...nywai father this nywai father that you are nothing but his fucken bitch thats what you are msunu

Me: untie him

muzi did while smiling at him with an evil smile and immediately my beast woke up like an unexpected thunderstorm hitting a tree from the top all the way to its roots hard and i lost all control instantly...the beast roared out loud and jase,muzi and snakes turned quickly and their eyes pooped out and they quickly got out of the way and went to stand a bit far from the scene....as for this bastard his eyes were all out and i could see his body shake with fear...another thing my beast enjoy seeing on its victims

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:45] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

☆☆☆NOT FOR THE FAINT HEARTED PLEASE I DON’T WANT PEOPLE REPORTING THIS PAGE OR THIS INSERT SO IF YOU THINK YOU CANT HANDLE IT DON'T READ IT ASSEBLIEF ☆☆☆

.

.

.

INSERT....26

.

.

.

NARRATED

Mehluli: pl...please dont hurt me please im sorry

***he was still on his knees with the car's bright lights blasting him and he immediately peeped on himself as for the beast it was standing there breathing heavily with its K9 teeth longer than usual and blood was all over his lips all the way to his chin dripping on his expensive shirt and his eyes were blood shot red with veins popping all over his face and the rest of his body, he looked deadly scary he wasn't even in the beasts final transformation stage like jase that time kedi was kidnapped but yeses he looked like something out of a horror movie....the guys gasped as shock took over cause the beast was acting different cause usually when the beast takes over it

immediately attacks but now it was just standing there without moving an inch looking at mehluli whilst beathing heavily***

Mehluli: ooh God help me please Jesus what's this...who...who are you people....what are you

Jase: angels of death and we are here to take you to hell where you belong cause you fucked up your time on earth when you touched the beast’s black pearl

Mehluli: God nooo please I'm sorry please talk to him I'm sorry

***he said that looking at the guys but they just gave him serious looks and that’s when the beast moved walking towards mehluli and he did what the beast was waiting for him to do being to stand up and attempt to run away and yeses the moment he stood up he didn't even

get a chance to even take the first step cause the beast was right infront of him within a blink of an eye with its hand on mehluli’s throat and he immediately felt his insides turn and twist and he couldn't hold it in cause he suddenly shit himself…..the beast was grunting looking at him dead in the eyes and it lifted mehluli up with his feet dangling on air and it threw him over and he fell to the ground hard not far from where the beast was, he attempted to stand up and the beast rushed to him and it got on top of him and started punching him on the chest while grunting….immediately mehluli tried to block the punches by protecting his chest with his arms but the beast’s hard fists landed on his lower arm and he felt his bones break or crack and he screamed out loud pulling his arm from his chest because of the pain he was feeling on his arm and the beast continued punching him hard….it threw hard punches on mehluli’s left hand side of his chest and his ribs made a

cracking sound and he coughed out blood but that didn't stop the beast cause it kept on hitting his chest hard causing his lungs to collapse and he took his last breath ….blood and bubbles started to coming out of mehluli’s chest and the beast didn't stop cause he kept on punching him over and over until he threw one hard punch on mehluli’s sternum also called the breathbone and it broke but that didn't stop the beast….since the breathbone was broken the internal organs on his chest weren't protected anymore so the beast punched him and its hand went through mehlulis chest and the beast did the unthinkable….it started ripping mehluli’s insides out with its hands throwing them behind him including the heart, making the guys to throw up ***

Snakes: FUCK

***the beast continued to rip out mehluli's Insides and it stopped and stood up and it started stomping on mehluli's face with force with one foot crushing his face over and over while it was grunting….snakes kept on throwing up as for muzi and jase they stood there shocked at how things turned out cause they thought the beast would attack mehluli by strangling him then it will only rip his throat off and that's it but now it continues to stomp on his face even way after mehluli is dead….after sometime it stopped and looked up and it growled loud and it looked at what looked like mehluli but not anymore while breathing heavily then it calmed down bit by bit until it went back to its cage satisfied leaving jay with bruised knuckles and gums (because of those k9 teeth getting longer)and also with that mess on the ground…. Jay stumbled back a bit right after he gained control of his body and mind and he fell on the ground on his knees and the guys rushed

to him and immediately as snakes saw mehluli’s fucked up body especially his face at close range he puked again…. Jase and muzi pulled jay up and snakes went to the car and he brought a big bottle of water, some clean clothes,a bottle of paraffin and lighter and he gave them to muzi who walked a bit distance from the scene with jay and jay took off his bloodied pants and shirt and jay washed the blood off and he wore the clean clothes while jase and snakes wore gloves and took that big black cabbage bag from the boot and took out mehluli wallet from his jeans and put his body inside the plastic bag and also picked up his insides that were on the ground and put them inside that plastic back and they put the wallet on top of his butched up body and they put it in the boot and they went to where jay and muzi where and they were burning jay's bloodied clothes and they also threw those bloodied gloves in the fire and they watched everything

burned to ashes and they put soil on top of the ashes and they got inside the car and drove off***

they arrived at the street where butholezwe's house was at and jase parked the car then snakes got out of the car and walked to butholezwe's house carrying that big plastic back with mehlulis chopped up body in it and he threw it inside the yard over the wall and he walked back to the car and they drove off to the bnb.

***the following morning butholezwe just finished getting ready to leave he was going to meet up with other cult members concerning the death of their leader and their bhabha (snakes) and to find a way forward....he got out of the house and went to the garage, opened it and got inside his car and reversed it all the way to the gate and he got out then he noticed a

black plastic bag on his lawn with flies all over it and he called out khanya a couple of times until he walked out of the house while rubbing his eyes***

Khanya: baba

Butho: did you put this rubbish on my lawn

Khanya: no baba its not mine and it wasn't here when I got home last night

Butho: get it off my lawn

butho went to the garage to close the garage door and he turned when he heard khanya screaming and cursing

Butho: hai man what is it now

khanya started throwing up

Butho: KHANYA!

Khanya: its… its…its ooh God…..its a human body

Butho: WHAT?

khanya started throwing up again and butholezwe hurried to him and looked inside the plastic and he puked on the lawn and he looked again and he saw something that he was familiar with…a wallet… then his heart started beating fast and he put his hands on top of his head as tears started running down his cheeks

Khanya: ba…baba

butho kept quiet and sobbed silently

Khanya: baba what's wrong

butholezwe still didn't say anything he just took out his phone and called the police

***meanwhile the guys drove back to Pretoria and they went straight to the warehouse and they got in their cars and they drove straight to their houses…..jay got in and went straight to his bedroom and took a long shower, after he was done he took out his phone and called nomhle he figured shes mad that he didn't call

her before she went to sleep and that his phone was off***

Nomhle: Jayden

***shit…he thought to himself ***

Jay: ummm sthandwa sam im sorry ok I got held up, by the time I checked the time it was past twelve so I thought I should let you rest hence im calling you now

Nomhle: mmmh look I have to get back to work bye

***she ended the call and jay sighed….he got dressed and took his wallet and car keys and drove to the nearest flower shop and he bought her a bunch red roses and he drove to her work place….he asked for her and they called her and immediately as she saw jay she frowned ***

Jay: hi

***nomhle immediately got worried when he saw how pale jay looked he had a bit of dark

patches under his eyes***

Nomhle: are you ok

Jay: il be fine once I hold you in my arms

he pulled her closer to his body and he held her tight inhaling her perfume....they stayed like that for some time until nomhle broke the hug

Jay: these are for you my beautiful black pearl...im sorry I didn't call last night and im also sorry for forgetting to switch on my phone after the meeting

nomhle wondered if he was really in a meeting or whether he was with another woman cause the jay she knows answers her phone calls even when hes in an important meeting so him switching off his phone this time got her worried but hey she reminded herself that she trusts him and that she shouldn't jump into unnecessary conclusions

Nomhle: thanks they are beautiful

she said that sniffing them..then she looked up at jay

Nomhle: whats wrong jay you don’t look or behave like yourself

jay sighed

Jay: its nothing sthandwa sam im just exhausted and plus I was worried that you wont want to talk to me after last night

***he said that rubbing his eyes and nomhle noticed something on his hand ***

Nomhle: what happened to you hand jay

he looked at it and he noticed how badly bruised his knuckles are

Jay: I hit the punching bag hard without any gloves sthandwa sam don’t worry about it

Nomhle: ok

Jay: so am I forgiven

Nomhle: don’t ever do what you did again ok

jay got closer to her with a faint smiled on his face and he held her waist

Jay: I promise themba lam so am I forgiven

Nomhle: yeah you are forgiven…I missed you jay

jay exhaled loudly and he kissed her forehead

Jay: not as much as I missed you themba lam I couldn't sleep a wink last night cause you weren't safely in my arms hence I'm this exhausted

Nomhle: ok then go home and rest I'll see you when I knock off

Jay: cant you tell them there's a family emergency or something and lets go home themba lam please I'll be able to sleep with you in my arms

Nomhle: but jay

***he interrupted her ***

Jay: please themba Iam please

nomhle sighed cause he looked desperate and plus is not like she'll go hungry if she takes the rest of the day off cause this nikka has already deposited R50 000 in her bank account since they started dating and she haven't even touched it

Nomhle: ok let me see what I can do

he gave jay the flowers and jay pulled her for a kiss and he perked her lips and let her go and she went inside

NOMHLE'S POV

*** Two months later jay and I are stronger than ever and ever since that time he went for an out of town meeting and he switched off his phone the whole night he's been clingy way too

clingy… and ooh I heard that mehluli was killed in a most cruel way ever , they said it was like he was mauled by an animal or something….they said his face was disfigured to a point that you couldn't tell it was him, well I didn't go to the funeral even though my father called saying I should come anyway my phone rang it was kedi***

Me: sisterz

Kedi: jay’s black pearl

I giggled

Me: how are you mrs jase

***she laughed ***

Kedi: im good I just wanted to invite you and that man of yours for dinner this evening at our house

Me: ok we would love to come

Kedi: ok il see y'all tonight mwah

Me: mwah

I giggled and we ended the call….knock off time came and I packed my things ,said my goodbyes and walked out and bumped into banele looking good as ever

Banele: beautiful

***I smiled ***

Me: hey

Banele: still beautiful as ever I see

Me: ooh please doctor

he chuckled and he smiled and looked into my eyes and I looked away

Banele: is the boyfriend around here

I shook my head no

Banele: well we should do lunch sometime

Me: not possible banele you know that

Banele: but you are not married to the guy

nomhle and plus it’s an innocent lunch date

yho this guy want jay to bury me alive

Me: banele please…look I have to go il see you around

***he chuckled ***

Banele: yeah I'll surely see you around my hlehle

Me: banele man

Banele: what…. look as long as your surname is still mahlangu you're still available in the market and I still have a chance with you

mxm

Me:bye

***I walked away leaving him standing there and I went to my car and I drove home…I got there and I found jay only on his boxers sitting in the lounge drinking his scotch while watching tv …I walked to him and I bend down and kissed his forehead ***

Me: hey my king

Jay: mmmh the one that owns my heart

***I blushed ***

Me: im sure mrs jase already called you neh concerning an invite to dinner

***he nodded then he chuckled as I sat next to him ***

Jay: mrs jase

***I laughed ***

Me: yeah mrs jase

Jay: and you are mrs jay right

Me: not yet haw khumalo….i don’t see a ring on this finger

Jay: look like I told you before, to me you are mrs Jayden nkosenye khumalo finish and klaar ring or not ring

Me: mmmh

*** after that i just kept quiet cause hes been saying this for the past month***

Me: let me go take a shower its been a long day

Jay: want me to come and wash your back

Me: no thank you

***yho no no no this nikka didn't let me sleep last night he kept on going and going the whole night, im telling y'all jay is a sex maniac….infact ever since that day he made me bunk work we've been making love everyday now it’s a matter of time before my pussy start complaining cause he doesn't give it a day to breath nje….i even told him ukuthi im gonna start preventing but he said if I know whats good for me il scrap that idea off cause its not happening….i got mad at him cause I mean this is my body and not his but ai instead of making me see reason or something he just fucked me so good that I even forgot why I was mad at him in the first place mxm….. anyway i went

upstairs and took off my clothes and headed for the shower and seconds later jay got in and he pulled me closer to his huge cock that is now pointing north with veins popping gosh mara is like jay is always turned on…..anyway we started kissing and his hand went to my honey pot and he rubbed my clit gently making me moan as for me I was busy jerking his huge cock up and down making him moan too….the next thing he picked me up and pinned me against the wall and I wrapped my legs around his waist and he immediately entered me and he groaned out loud while I moaned out loud and he didn't move***

Jay: look at me

I looked at him

Jay: I love you Nomhle

Me: I love you too jay

Jay: I swear on my late mother's grave hlehle il make you happy …I'll bring the world to your

feet and il never leave you or let you go

I looked at him with a smile on my face and he smiled too showing his dimples…gosh this man is handsome Jesus Christ of Nazareth….yho and when he started moving I felt like im losing my mind the pleasure I felt was just geez just amazing….i held him tight as he increased his pace hitting it good and hard making me scream out his name…after sometime he slammed into me hard and we both came at the same time…..he pulled out and put me down and his cum ran down my legs as we kissed

Jay: fuck…. you look breathtakingly beautiful themba Iam

I blushed

Me: and you look handsome

he smiled showing his dimples and his perfect white teeth

Jay: ooh well thank you my lady

I just laughed

Jay: lets go we don’t wanna be late mrs jase will kill us if we are

we walked out and locked the house and drove to kedis house and everyone was dressed up and even the setting in the dinning room looked exquisite yho shem kedi out done herself….anyway I hugged everyone and we chatted a bit until we were told to go sit down and we did and two waiters brought our starters and we started eating and after were done they took the plates away and we sat here and chatted a bit while waiting for the main course

Me: yho kedi you outdone yourself neh…this is just amazing

***she looked at jay then back at me smiling ***

Kedi: so you like it

Me: yeah everything is just beautiful

Kedi: well im glad you like it….you know we could have went to some fancy restaurant but nqobile is not well so I decided to bring the restaurant here

Me: ooh whats wrong with her

Ntombi: aah that one likes playing with water forgetting that shes black and that black people with water don’t mix…so flu is busy teaching her a lesson

***I laughed ***

Kedi: hai man ntombi

***she said that laughing too ***

Ntombi: what? its true these kids behave the same first it was lwande and mnqobi then it was gugu now its nqobile you can see they are cut from the same rod

Noma: I second that

***we laughed ***

Jase: and whats that supposed to mean

he said raising an eyebrow with a smile on his face looking at ntombi

Ntombi: don’t force me to start talking about how y'all grew up cause now I can see these kids are taking after y'all including the girls…I mean these rascals even take a fall for each other this days

***we laughed ***

Noma: like that time mnqobi pinched nqobile and she cried then lwandle said it was him even though nqobile and gugu kept on saying it was mnqobi and lwandle kept on saying it was him not mnqobi I mean he even started crying still saying its him not mnqobi…imagine nje who does that heh

ooh my god these kids

Snakes: it shows that ngeke nis’shaye ngama

hands ball

***we laughed out loud mxm this people are crazy….then those waiters came with our main course and all the plates had those lids on them and they kept on taking them off revealing our main course and it was lamp shanks, mashed potatoes and some greens and gravy gosh they looked yummy and well presented in that plate….well when it was my turn now and when he took off that lid and my plate had only a small black and gold box and I looked up and everyone was looking at me smiling then jay stood up and he took that small box , gosh he looked nervous …..he helped me up and I stood up and he stood infront of me facing me…..ummm ok whats going on now gosh my heart started raising ….then he went down on his one knee whilst holding my left hand and my heart nearly stopped then it started beating faster even my hands were shaking….ohh god

is this really happening?***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:45] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….27

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

Jay: I love you Nomhle more than I love myself and you know how much I love myself so you can imagine how much i love you….im not perfect and you know that but you still love me anyways and im grateful for that

***he took a deep breath ***

Jay: im not Mr romantic nomhle but you know I try themba lam and I know you probably think its too early for this but sthandwa sam we've known each other for three years and me and you both know you've been my woman since the day we met and that I just made it official with you 3 or 4 months ago

I giggled with tears running down my cheeks

Jay: themba lam please make me the happiest man on earth and marry me…please be my wife hlehle

***I nodded quickly ***

Jay: you know I want you to say it

Me: yes I'll marry you jay

***everyone clapped hands while screaming and jay opened the box and Jesus Christ of Nazareth it was a white gold with sapphire diamond the rock was huge people... he slid it on my finger..... I'm still saying the rock is huge people anyway he stood up and got closer to me and he wiped my tears and he smashed his lips on mine and we kissed after sometime he pulled out of the kiss and he hugged me tight lifting me up then he put me down and cupped my face ***

Jay: thank you...thank you themba lam....fuck I love you

Me: I love you too

ntombi,noma,jase,nhlaka and muzi got closer

Kedi: congrats guys

she hugged us and so did everyone and we continued to eat the main course and also dessert and we later went to sit in the lounge and they guys continued to drink while holding a funny conversation…. They were busy dissing each other and reminiscing about their good old days, the guys where sitting next to their women and I'm in jay's arms now with my head on his shoulder and this fiancé of mine is busy rubbing my arm up and down gently making me wet down there and my breathing changed… I looked up at him and whispered to him

Me: stop doing that I already have a river flowing down there

he chuckled and whispered back

Jay: I was wondering when you'll last cause I know how your body gets when I touch you gently

***I giggled and he put his fingers under my chin and he lifted my face up and he kissed me…. Gosh that kiss said a lot of naughty things to me and I got wetter down there eish mara jay….then he whispered again ***

Jay: fuck I want you soo bad

gosh I want him too

Jay: the things I was gonna do to you now shit I swear you'd be talking in tongues by now

*** I giggled shyly ***

Me: behave khumalo

he chuckled then he kissed the side of my head and tightened the grip around me and he inhaled and exhaled loudly

Jase: you ok bafo

he asked jay looking amused

Jay: yah

Muzi: you sure man cause you've suddenly turned pink

Jay: tsek

*** the guys laughed mxm this idiots they should leave my man alone haw***

Me: umm kedi where is the bathroom

I wanted to clean myself up cause it was sticky down there

Kedi: go through that passage second door on your left

Me: ok thanks

I stood up and walked to the bathroom and as soon as I was about to take off my wet underwear the door opened and jay peeked in…wtf is wrong with this guy mara

Me: and now

***he walked in and locked the door and I don’t know why but my eyes landed below his belt and his boner was bad he immediately walked to me and he smashed his lips on mine and we hungry kissed while I unbuckled his belt and pants and I pulled both his pants and underwear down and mntungwa stood up firmly while dripping which made me happy .... and he quickly took off my wet thong and he pulled me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist and he pinned me on the wall and he immediately slammed into me..... I gasped while he moaned inside his mouth with his jaws clenched…then he put his hand on my mouth while his other hand was around my waist holding me tight and yeses this nikka fucked me hard….he went in and out of me soo fast that an unexpected orgasm attacked me and I lost all sense of reality….but he didn't stop instead he increased

his pace and soon after I felt his body tense up and he went faster and harder that I wanted to scream out loud with pleasure but I couldn't with his hand on my mouth…soon after he slammed into me soo hard pushing in deeper and deeper and he shot his cum inside of me and he let out a long “ mmmmmmmmmh” inside his mouth with a clenched jaw and his body shook….Jesus Christ that was the best quickie ever…lord have mercy nkosi yam that was good…….after cleaning ourselves up he got dressed properly and he kissed my lips and forehead and he walked out and I took my wet thong and put it in my clutch bag and cleaned myself thoroughly and fixed myself and also walked out….gosh I felt like a naughty school kid….i walked to the lounge and I felt like they could tell what we did in the bathroom and I went to sit next to jay who was busy smiling like a retard mxm***

Jay: good people this is our queue to leave my fiancée here is probably tired

yep it was late probably around 10 pm so yah i was tired

Snakes: ooh you actually mean y'all still have some private celebration to do

Jay: jy is tjatjarag man yeses (you are too forward) and for your info yes we gonna have some private celebration for the rest of the night

gosh mara this guys can't they see they are making me uncomfortable heh

Noma: guys come on you're making nomhle uncomfortable now

jay kissed my cheek and he stood up and helped me up and they also stood up and I hugged everyone and we went to the car and drove out

***JAY'S POV ***

***we are on the way home now and I cant stop myself, I keep on brushing hlehles thigh with one hand gently and squeezing it tight but not too tight every now and then while the other hand was on the steering wheel and as much as I'm super turned on now I know she's also turned on I mean i can even see her chest moving fast …I still can't believe I'm now engaged to this beautiful goddess I mean how can one man be this lucky….she keeps on looking at her expensive engagement ring, what she doesn't know is that it cost quarter of a million rand being R250 000 so you can imagine how much her wedding ring will cost and that little quickie session in the bathroom yeses it was out of this world I even get a boner when I think about it...fuck I'm in love ***

Me: the things im gonna do to you when we get home mmh mmh mmh

Nomhle: stop it ok just concentrate on the road please

***she said that blushing ***

Me: you know I can stop this car and have you right here right

she giggled and looked outside the window with a smile on her face

Me: you know it turns me on even more when you start blushing, you just make my dick get even more harder

***she laughed still looking outside the window ***

Nomhle: jay stop it ok please stop

I chuckled and squeezed her thigh tight

Me: you like your ring Mrs me

***she looked at it sparkling ***

Nomhle: “like” is an understatement khumalo I love it and it looks expensive how am I gonna walk around with this huge rock on my finger in public

Me: I dare anyone to rob you or to even attempt to and I'll castrate them

she looked at me

Nomhle: I love you jay

Me: not as much as I love you themba Iam

she took a deep breath

Nomhle: and thank you for seeing me worthy to be Mrs Jayden nkosenye khumalo

***I squeezed her thigh gently again ***

Me: you are worth it and more sthandwa sam.... trust me you are and I'm never ever letting you go

***she wiped a tear and rested her head on my

shoulder and I kissed the top of her head….fuck I love this woman….the love I have for her is toxic and dangerous but I don’t care cause this heart beats for her and her alone, I've already killed for her and I'm still gonna kill for her that’s how much she means to me and more….as we are driving I start having a bad feeling more like a warning from the beast and we know better than to ignore this so I called jase***

Jase: you also feeling it

***fuck this twins shit sometimes freaks me out ***

Me: yeah y'all be careful

Jase: you too be super vigilant and remember don’t overlook anything

***shit he didn't finish what he was saying cause I saw a car blocking the road and three guys got out of the car with ak47s on their

hands and I quickly hit the brakes***

Nomhle: ja…jay whats going on

Me: jase find us and get here now we are being ambushed here

***then a bullet hit the windscreen and nomhle screamed luckily this car is bulletproofed so I quickly put it on reverse mode and I hit the paddle flat and it reversed fast and I did a handbrake turn and the car turned and I put it on sports drive and hit the paddle flat again and my bmw m4 roared and the tires started burning on the tar road and smoke was all over and I was gone within 60 seconds.... even though i was calm as ever cause I've found myself in situations like this before and prevailed , my worry and concern was nomhle cause her safety comes first above anything …..i looked at the rearview mirror and they were on my tail busy shooting, fuck my

windscreen was cracked on my side to show that these bastards are after me and not hlehle cause her side of the windscreen was clean….im just glad this car is bulletproofed or eish I don’t know what would have happened …..this became a high speed chace with nomhle screaming next to me with her head under the dashboard, I drove for some time with this bastards still shooting at my car ….my phone rang and it was snakes ***

Me: mamba

Snakes: take a short left turn after that truck on your left

Me: sure

***I took that short left turn and it was one if those quiet streets and I saw my brothers and I quickly parked my fucked up m4 behind jase's

car and I got out with my gun on my hand pissed as hell and I locked nomhle in the car and I walked to them …... snakes was holding an ak47 and jase was holding a bazooka while I held a hand gun, muzi wasn’t here….seconds later those bastards car turned to the street we were in and we saw a hand coming out of the car window with a gun and we immediately opened fire.. .we kept on shooting until we saw the car's windscreen turn bloody and I knew we got them ….we walked to their car with guns drawn and we opened the front drivers door and him and the passenger had bullet wounds on their heads, they looked fucked up and the guys at the back , well the other one a bazooka bullet went through his eyes and the other guy was still alive busy choking on his blood…he was holding his neck with blood gushing out….snakes took pictures of all of them and I got closer to the one that was still breathing***

Me: who send you

he kept on choking struggling to breath and we heard police sirens from afar and I knew we had to get out of here

Me: WHO THE FUCK SEND YOU AFTER ME

***he continued to choke then he said something ***

Guy: ge...rrra...lddd

Me: what

Guy: cullllllt

then he took his last breath

Jase: what did he say

***I was boiling inside ***

Me: Gerald and cult

Jase: I guess the war just started now

Snakes: we have to go the popos (police) are closer

we went to our cars and drove away back to jase's house

Me: sit up sthandwa sam its ok

***she sat up and she was shaking I mean visibly shaking with her make up messed up and tears just flowing ….fuck seeing nomhle like that made me feel extreme rage building up from the pit of my stomach....people are gonna die im telling y'all ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:46] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……28

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

we arrived at jase's house and I parked my car and got out then hurried to nomhle's side and I quickly opened the door and I pulled her outside and scooped her up bridal style and I went inside with her in my arms up the stairs to the bedroom I use when I sleep over and I got in and closed the door and went to the bed and I put her in it and took off her heels, then the was a knock on the door

Me: come in

muzi walked in…he had an injection on his hand and he got closer and injected her on her upper arm and she flinched….. he walked out and I took off my shoes and also got in bed and I held her tight with her head on my chest

Me: you safe now themba lam…you're in your safe heaven, your sanctuary so relax you safe

she continued to sniff while holding my shirt tight until her grip got loose and I knew she was knocked out by that sedative….. I stayed in that position for sometime until I decided to get out of bed and put her inside the covers and kissed her forehead and I got out going down stairs and everyone was in the lounge

Noma: how is she

Kedi: ooh my God is she hurt

Me: relax will you shes unharmed shes just traumatized nje but she'll be ok

they breathed a sigh of relief

Jase: now y'all can go rest

Ntombi: haw niyas’xosha manje (are you kicking us out now)

Snakes: no we are not and you know that…its late and any questions you would like to ask you can do it tomorrow

Them: ok

noma stood up first and kissed muzi's cheek

Noma: goodnight

Us: sleep well noma

*** kedi stood up too ***

Kedi: night and jay im glad you and nomhle are safe…umm khumalo lets go

she said that looking at jase

Jase: haw my heart

Kedi: jase man o tla bowa bathong (you'll come back) lets go

we chuckled and jase gave us a deadly look with made us laugh loud and he got up and left with kedi

Me: and then now wena

***I said that looking at ntombi ***

Ntombi: just because those people shot blanks towards you it doesn't mean I will

***I laughed ***

Me: really now

Ntombi: mmmh it’s a pity I've never used a gun before so lucky you

we laughed then she got serious

Ntombi: are we safe

Snakes: yeah we are but for more safety precautions we gonna tightened the security

Ntombi: oh ok so nomhle is really ok

Me: yeah and im glad that she is I cant even stomach the thought of her being hurt

Ntombi: I'm glad she's ok….ok then I'll see y'all in the morning good night

her and snakes kissed and she walked upstairs

Snakes: ugerald uyas’delela straight (Gerald is disrespecting us now)

Me: uzonya lo lwabishi ngiyan’tshela (he'll shit himself that rubbish I'm telling y'all)… he should start running nx

***I huffed furiously ***

Me: those bitches fucked up my m4 bafowethu and its still new nx

I said that getting angry

Muzi: how are you gonna explain this to hlehle….especially if she asks if you called the cops

***I scratched my head ***

Me: eish I don’t know I'll think of

something….what I love about nomhle is she sees things but she never asks ibasi elibhaliwe…. one time i pointed a guy with a gun infront of her and she never asked me about that incident even today….i think she knows or suspects who I really am but shes just too scared to confirm it or to ask questions

Snakes: lucky you yeses with ntombi do you remember how she acted the first time she found a gun in my apartment…you had to come and defuse the fire cause she was like a mad bull that one

we chuckled

Me: yeses your wife is crazy bafo and I can safely say you are the only person who can actually handle her craziness

Snakes: its that same craziness that made me fall deep for her …it just drives me crazy….shes unique in her own way and im glad shes mine

Muzi: whipped

we laughed

Snakes: im not the only one, we are all whipped

***we chuckled…. after some time jase walked in ***

Muzi: that wasn't a quickie I can tell it was two or three rounds by the way you look drained

we laughed out loud

Jase: tsek muzi

we continued to laugh until jase said we should move this meeting to his study and we went there with snakes holding his laptop

Snakes: I erased the footage of that scene

Me: good job mamba

Jase: I saw you taking pictures of them

***he said that to snakes ***

Snakes: yeah I want to send Gerald a small slideshow of the mess he caused…im tired of this people bafo like really tired…they exhaust

the shit out of me cause they don’t listen

Me: me and you both mamba its like they are begging us to kill them like literally getting on their knees and begging us to kill them nx

Muzi: well they are begging so we shouldn't be stingy….we should just give them what they want

I chuckled

Jase: you right bafo

Snakes: Done

Us: what

Snakes: I just send those pictures and a stern message to Gerald

Muzi: so how do we tackle this issue

Me: I want the cult members taken out one by one and the second last one should be Gerald and the last one should be butholezwe….these last two I'll kill them myself

Jase: ok good now let me call inkabi zethu and tell them to start taking them out

Me: mamba you have their pictures right?

Snakes: yah il send them out to our hitmen

Me: good

*** NARRATED***

Abdul: uthi what did you do Gerald heh what is it are you fucken crazy….you know sometimes I wonder how your brain works, since when do you use your dick to think

Gerald: baba I know what im doing ok so stop insulting me…. those guys are the best in the business and the cult members also approved

Abdul: and you think the khumalos are just mere cockroaches….those bastards makes your hitmen look like ants….antlek you don’t really

know who you are dealing with neh

Gerald: baba please…

he interrupted him

Abdul: PLEASE SE GAAT MAN GERALD YOU'RE BUSY ACTING LIKE SILVESTER STALLONE HERE FORGETTING THAT YOU HAVE A FAMILY…..BANELE IS IN PRETORIA SURROUNDED BY THOSE WOLVES AND WENA YOU'RE BUSY POURING BLOOD ON HIM SO THEY CAN FEAST ON HIM

Gerald kept quiet cause now he just realized that he didn't think things through

Abdul: sbajele shouldn't have died… all of you in that cult should have died instead of him cause I know he would have made a better decision cause he was a good leader not la'masimba nx

***Gerald still didn't say anything ***

Abdul: if anything happens to my grandson because of your stupidity gerald uzonya and

know that il never forgive you nx

then he walked out of Gerald’s study all the way to the front door

Thembi: baba you…

he didn't even stop or look at her he just continued to walk out looking angry as ever….he instructed gerald to wait for his go ahead cause he was busy devising a suitable plan that will work in Gerald’s favour but now he just messed everything up and he knew killer “the dragon slayer “ will come after Gerald with guns blazing cause hes damn sure those hitmen didn't even put a scratch on killers grandson….he took out his phone and called banele and he answered after the third ring

Banele: mkhulu

Abdul: boy I want you home by the end of today

its an emergency

then he dropped the call and went to his car*

meanwhile butholezwe's phone beeped it was a message and he opened it…it was an mms he opened the pictures and what he saw frightened him that he almost dropped his phone….then a threatening message came in and Gerald gasped

Gerald: DAMN IT!

he huffed and banged the table with his fist ….then he called butholezwe

Butho: Gerald

Gerald: we have a problem

Butho: don’t tell me those hitmen failed

Gerald sighed

Gerald: yeah they did

Butho: damn it man….what muthi is this boy using heh

Gerald: we must prepare ourselves for war mahlangu cause my father was here and he looked scared and angry that we did this but im not giving up cause one way or another nomhle will leave that son of a bitch and this time im gonna make sure she does it willingly

Butho: and how are you gonna do that cause that bitch is dick whipped

Gerald: that bitch is the girl I love and your only daughter butholezwe

Butho: just because you love her it doesn't mean I should

Gerald: how can you hate a child you helped create this much heh

Butho: that bitch is not my child ok ….i would never help create that thing, that witch….my

ancestors would never let me give life to an abomination

Gerald: look I know shes the reason you suffered so much but the truth is nomhle didn't ask to be conceived and born so hating her for that is wrong….

***butholezwe interrupted him ***

Butho: look Gerald why I hate nomhle is none of your business your business is to make her leave that boy and marry you

Gerald: no butho its your job to do that since you promised her to me but im here doing you fucken job

Butho: and its none of your business to question my feelings towards nomhle

Gerald: well you right but let me make one thing clear, that fucken attitude towards nomhle better stop when she becomes my wife

***butholezwe just clicked his tongue feeling

worked up ***

Butho: Im sure you didn't call me for this now start talking

Gerald: mxm look I want you to send me that photo you took of mehluli’s butched up body

Butho: and why would I do that

Gerald: I have a plan, a solid plan on how nomhle will leave that bastard for good

butholezwe sighed feeling tired of this whole thing cause it seemed all their plans were failing dismally

Butho: I don’t even wanna know what your plan is…. let me send you the picture…shap

then he ended the call

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

***its been three days since that incident where

we were ambushed and almost killed….i must say I was shit scared and I thought we were gonna die cause those men kept on shooting at us….but what bothered me was the way jay was calm, you'd swear nothing was happening right at that moment cause I didn't detect even a small tint of panic or worry in him, is it that he's found himself in this kind of situation before? Ai anyway as soon as he made that turn and drove away in high speed I just zoned out and the only thing that I remember is me screaming my lungs out when those bullets hit our car…. I only came back to my senses when jay touched my back and told me to sit up and that its ok , as for me I'm just grateful to God that we got out of that scene unharmed…….. anyway now I just got back from work and jay called an hour ago saying he'll be home late cause he has an urgent meeting out of town, this out of town meetings of his hmmm ….anyway for two days now I haven't been

feeling well….my stomach has been acting funny and I haven't been able to keep anything down, I even did a home pregnancy test but it came out negative twice so maybe its something I ate…. I went upstairs and took a quick shower,I dried and lotioned then I wore jays shirt and my underwear and I took a nap cause now I feel like crap eish maybe I should just go visit a doctor cause I feel like I'm gonna pass out anytime now….. I woke up when I heard my phone beeping under the pillow meaning it was a message and I took it out and it was an unsaved number and I opened it….it was a series of photos and a message which read.....

“all of them were killed by your monstrous boyfriend and you could be next if you cross him or make him angry….watch your back cause if hes capable of killing your brothers and those men that shot at you know that hes capable of

killing you, I also wouldn't be surprised if he abducted your little brother and cut his head off…watch you back Nomhle cause your life is in danger you may be living with a serial killer and not know it”***

***God my heart started beating fast and my palms started sweating I sat up straight and read the message over and over again…. Then I opened the pictures with my hands shaking and it was a picture of a corpse with its chest opened and its face disfigured and other pictures where of men with bullets wounds on their heads,eye and neck and immediately i felt my stomach turn and I quickly got out of bed and ran to the bathroom and I threw up…..after I was done I flushed and rinsed my mouth with water and mouthwash and I went back to the bathroom and I sat on top of the bed and I read the message again and tears just ran down my cheeks….my whole body was shaking and many

thoughts where running through my mind***

Me: ooh God

I said that to myself feeling like my whole world is coming to an end

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:46] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……29

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

I tried to move but it looked like my whole was locked…I took my phone and I dialled jay's numbers but he didn't answer….i called him again but this time he answered

Jay: sthandwa sam I cant talk now let me call you after an hour or so

*** he sounded tense or something... then I heard a woman's voice in the background***

Voice: Jayden come on I don’t have all night drop that call and lets finish up

Me: who's that

***then I sniffed unintentionally ….god I don't wanna   believe what my ears are hearing ***

Jay: are you crying….what's wrong

Me: I SAID WHO THE FUCK IS THAT NKOSENYE

***he sighed ***

Jay: no one important sthandwa sam

Me: you know what I just hope she's worth you losing me

Jay: nomh….

I dropped the call and immediately turned my phone off and I just sank on the bed and I just let it all out….i guess I cried myself to sleep cause I felt someone shaking me and I immediately opened my heavy and swollen eyes and it was jay…his face was pink and his eyes were red

Jay: its not what you think nomhle ok I'll never cheat on you

I looked at the time and it was past nine

Me: who was that

***he looked away and back at me again ***

Jay: please trust me nomhle il never hurt you like that ok

Me: you haven't answered my question jay I said who was that

he stood up from the bed and he looked at me

Jay: you were crying on the phone what happened

***gosh I wont let this this bitch ass nikka to change this subject just like that nx ***

Me: who was she…who was she jay…is that why you usually go to your “urgent” out of town meetings to go to her….how long have you been playing me

***I was hurt I don’t wanna lie I looked at him carefully and even the clothes hes wearing are not the ones he left in the morning in….he left wearing a suit and now hes wearing a jean and

a vest with sneaker, gosh more tears gushed out and I got out of bed and I walked to the walk-in closet and I took off his shirt and I wore a simple summer dress then he walk in as was parking my clothes in a bag***

Jay: what are you doing

I ignored him and continued to pack

Jay: I ASKED YOU A QUESTION

*** he grabbed my upper arm and I got scared and fear suddenly took over and more tears gushed out….his face turned from anger to concerned within a blink of an eye and he let go of me***

Jay: you look scared….whats going on nomhle

***I didn't say anything I just turned and continued to pack while wiping my tears with the back of my hand….right now I don’t even know if I want to leave or not I mean I don’t even know where im gonna go, I don’t even

know if im being irrational right now or im being selfish cause my mind is all over the place because of that message and pictures and now that woman's voice in the background when I called jay and him avoiding my question***

Jay: nomhle I asked you a question … what’s going on

Me: answer my question first…who is she

Jay: a nobody ok

Me: so you ruined us for a nobody

Jay: I didn't cheat on you nomhle man ok ….shes just a business associates and nothing more

Me: business associate my left foot…when you look at me jay im sure you see a fool neh….you know what its over, do you hear me its over now go back to your nobody and leave me the fuck alone

Jay: askies

I ignored him and I zipped the bag and the next think he takes the bag and throws it across the room and it hits the wall and falls to the floor

Jay: don’t dare me ok don’t fucken dare me nomhlekhabo

he said that through his teeth with a clenched jaw and that scared me

Jay: im gonna ask you for the last time whats going on…. Why were you crying

I kept quiet and he just looked at me with an intense look that made me uncomfortable and I looked away

Jay: nomhle

***I continued to keep quiet ***

Jay: you giving me the silent treatment now

***I still kept quiet ***

Jay: fine then since you wont talk listen and listen good you are not going anywhere , dare me and leave and you'll see what im capable off

***then he walked out of the closet and gosh he looked scary, I just sank down and silently cried….. I guess I fell asleep on the floor cause I woke up when I felt like I was moving, I was in jays arms and he put me on the bed and he also got in and held me from behind…I tried to wiggle myself out of his grip but he tightened it around me ***

Jay: what happened

***I kept quiet and he sighed ***

Jay: nomhle I live for you ok and I can't loose you for anything or anyone….i know if I cheat you'll leave and I can't have that, I know your worth hlehle and I'll never hurt you like that

I still kept quiet

Jay: shes just a business associate I swear it …

I want you to trust me nomhle I wont do you like that

Me: why should I jay…. Whenever you are on your out of town meetings its either your phone is off and I cant reach you or you take forever to answer my calls

***he sighed ***

Jay: what happened to you trusting me nomhle

Me: trust is earned jay

Jay: so what are you trying to say to me nomhle heh that you don’t trust me anymore

***I just kept quiet.. he was breathing heavily and his body became tense instantly…. Then I reached for my phone and I went to the message and I gave it to him…..he immediately sat up and I could hear his breathing escalating…he got off bed and he stood next to it while I sat up straight ***

Jay: WHAT THE FUCK IS THIS….WHO THE

FUCK SEND YOU THIS

I didn't say anything gosh I could see his chest moving up and down fast, I could tell he was now reading that message….he then fiddled with my phone and his phone beeped and he looked at me with a scary frown on his face…ooh my God he looked scary my heart started beating fast

Jay: who send you this

***I shrugged my shoulders and he gave me an intense look ***

Jay: ask away

Me: huh

Jay: I know you wanna ask me something its written on you face now ask

***well its true but how the hell does he expects me to say anything when he looks like hes about to bust I mean even his face is red along with his eyes and he has a visible vein on his

forehead***

Jay: ask away nomhle

***I took a deep breath cause its now or never ***

Me: did....did....did you kill those men

I asked with a low voice

Jay: ask me what you really want to know nomhle

I swallowed hard

Me: jay I know you didn't kill thabani ok cause you knew how much he meant to me and plus you wasted money and your time searching for him when he was abducted and again you have no reason whatsoever to hurt him in anyway.....as for mehluli if that was him on that picture...well no human can do that cause he looked like he was mauled by an animal or something

***I sighed ***

Me: but as for those guys I know a bullet wound when I see one so my question is did you kill them cause I know you own a gun

***I wiped my tears with the back of my hand and I looked up at him and he had a look on his face I couldn't understand……it was like he was looking deep into my soul or something….i looked down immediately ***

Jay: and if I did kill those men then what

I kept quiet with my lips trembling and tears gushing down my cheeks

Me: how could you jay…how could you murder those people in cold blood like that

***he frowned harder ***

Jay: how could I….you asking me how could I nomhle….THOSE SON'S OF BITCHES SHOT AT US READY TO KILL US, TO KILL YOU AND YOU HAVE THE FUCKEN NERVE TO ASK ME THAT…. YOU WERE SCREAMING AND CRYING NEXT

TO ME AND BUSY SHAKING LIKE CRAZY AND YOU EXPECTED ME TO JUST LET THEM BREATH AND LIVE OR LET THEM KILL US

***gosh he was shouting at me with his deep and husky voice filling this bedroom ***

Jay: WHAT YOU'RE TELLING ME NOMHLE IS THAT I SHOULD HAVE LET THEM SHOOT YOU RIGHT….THAT I SHOULD HAVE LET THEM KILL US ON OUR ENGAGEMENT DAY RIGHT

***I shook my head no while crying ***

Jay: THEN WHAT THE FUCK WAS I SUPPOSED TO DO THEN HEH…WHAT?.... YOU'RE MY LIFE NOMHLE AND MY FUCKEN HEART BEATS ONLY FOR YOU…I WAKE UP FOR YOU….I BREATH FOR YOU SO DON'T FUCKEN EXPECT ME TO SIT BACK AND LET FUCKERS OUT THERE HURT YOU OR ATTEMPT TO CAUSE THAT WILL NEVER EVER HAPPEN NOMHLE JY VERSTAAN…IT WILL NEVER HAPPEN AND THE SOONER YOU MAKE PEACE WITH IT THE

BETTER

he stood there looking like an angry lion ready to attack

Jay: just so you know I don’t regret shooting those bastards and killing them infact I feel their death was easy I should have burned them alive for shooting at my car with you inside…for making you scream and cry like that

then his phone rang

Jay: bafo

***he listened ***

Jay: ok im coming

***he put the phone back in his pocket and he sat down on the edge of the bed and he sighed deeply then he looked at me and I immediately looked down ***

Jay: look at me

I didn't I continued looking down

Jay: please look at me themba lam

I slowly looked up and our eyes locked

Jay: I'm sorry you saw those pictures I wish I could take away those images from your mind and i know all of this is too much for you hlehle , I also know you don’t believe that… that woman is just a business associate of mine

***I looked down again ***

Jay: look at me nomhle

***I did with tears running down my cheeks ***

Jay: please don’t cry sthandwa sam you know I cant take it….i always feel like someone keeps on stabbing my heart repeatedly whenever you cry

he wiped my tears

Jay: I love you Nomhle more than anything and I wont do something that might make you walk out of my life cause I cant loose you nomhle do you understand that

*** I didn’t say anything and he sighed deeply ***

Jay: my brothers are downstairs let me go attend to them and I'll quickly make something for you to eat ok

I nodded slowly and he perked my lips and my forehead…gosh I can tell hes still angry as hell but hes really trying by all means to control and contain that anger inside

Jay: and one more thing, you're not going anywhere…. you're my fiancée nomhle and soon to be my wife and nothing is gonna break us up cause I wont let it ok

***he stood up and kissed my forehead again and he walked out and I just layed there feeling my whole body numb and my mind exhausted from all this….there's soo much that one person can take, now this is way too much I mean how do I sleep next to jay and look at him knowing

fully well that he killed those men in cold blood and worst of it is that he doesn't regret it one bit, I totally get why he did it but the fact is he killed those men and again there's that woman on the phone eish this is just too much.... The big questions are is it the love he has for me that’s turning him into this monster or is it that he's always been this cold hearted and monstrous before I even met him.... Eish****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:47] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….30

.

.

.

***JAY'S POV ***

*** im being tested straight cause what I feel right now is beyond any explanation im burning up inside eish antlek im boiling inside……whoever send nomhle those pictures and that message will pay with their life and I know who it is all I need now is confirmation nje…… im just grateful and glad that she just ruled out me possibly killing his brother just like that ..it surely means that she trusts me even though shes busy making me believe that she doesn’t anymore, I really love nomhle with

every fibre in me and now I totally understand why other men out there either commits suicide or kill their partners and themselves when they attempt to leave them cause despite her being my chosen one and all but I feel like il do worse if she leaves me or tries to……as for that woman well she is my business associates, she's part of the Colombian mafia and we were discussing some potential business deal between our families…even though we used to fuck a lot whenever we met before I made things official between nomhle and I but nothing happened this time , yes she tried her tricks on me by flaunting her sexy with a huge ass body to my face but I didn't sleep with her or even imagine it cause I know once nomhle found out (well I don’t know how she could)but once she did it will be the end for me…..yes she kissed me and as much as I kissed her back at first and actually enjoyed it but I stopped it when I realised what im about to loose if I

continued with it….well I must say that got her pretty mad but nx I didn't care……. eish kunzima cause now nomhle thinks im cheating…….anyway I went downstairs to the lounge after I left her upstairs and I found my brothers busy looking at snakes laptop screen***

Me: fozas

Them: sure

Jase: how is she

*** I just shrug my shoulders….you see I forwarded that message and pictures to them and myself after nomhle showed me ***

Muzi: are you guys ok

I sighed

Me: the truth is I don’t know cause she said its over but I threatened her that its not and shit…. But the good news is that she doesn't believe

that I killed her brother but she suspected that I killed those hitmen I lost it and admitted that I did

***they kept quiet ***

Muzi: why would you do that jay

Me: I had to cause I could tell she concluded it in her head that I did and plus I lost it ok

jase just shook his head with disbelief *

Snakes: lets go to your study remember this walls have ears

***we went there and we sat down ***

Me: mamba did you find out who send that message

Snakes: yeah and it was easy

Muzi: let me guess it was Gerald cause I know butholezwe didn't receive those pictures

Snakes: yeah it was him....eish that was sloppy of me

Me: no it wasn't that old bastard saw an opportunity in a fucked up situation and he used it…it was very clever of him but unfortunately it didn't work like he hoped it would cause nomhle will never leave me

Snakes: so what now

Me: how many of those cult bastards have our hitmen taken out

Jase: so far 4

Muzi: so 4 down and 6 to go

Jase: yeah

Me: good

Jase: how did it go with Katrina

I sighed

Jase: don’t tell me you fucked her jay

***his face changed to anger ***

Me: of course I didn't but nomhle called and Katrina spoke in the background

Jase: FUCKKKK….

Muzi: what else happened

***I looked down and sighed deeply ***

Me: we kissed

Them: ARE YOU FUCKEN CRAZY

***they shouted ***

Me: I know ok but I stopped her and she got mad

Snakes: I told you let me go instead since y'all have history but you forced to go

Me: I know ok

Jase: jay why is it so hard for you to learn from our mistakes heh so you willing to loose nomhle because of that loose panty, that good for nothing prostitute

Me: ill never loose nomhle ok

Jase: how sure are you heh you know she once tried to commit suicide what if Katrina retaliate

by telling nomhle what happened and adding more lies on top out of anger because you rejected her…you fucken know how she rolls when she doesn't get what she wants or when she feels rejected

I sighed and I stood up

Me: ill be back let me go make something for her to eat

I walked out with my mind all over the place I mean even if Katrina lies to nomhle I can't do anything to her cause baba would kill me if I start war with the Colombians because I couldn't control myself eish…..anyway I made nomhle a sandwich and a cup of coffee and I took it to her and she was sleeping…I put the tray down and I woke her up and she sat up straight busy rubbing her eyes and I gave her the tray

Her: thanks

***she started to eat and I took a chair that was

on the far corner of the room and I sat next to the bed and I watched her eat***

Me: I love you hlehle

she paused for a second without looking at me then she continued to eat

I took a deep sigh….i have to do this there's no other way

Me: I messed up hlehle

***she stopped eating and took a deep breath looking down ***

Nomhle: did you sleep with her

Me: no

Nomhle: is she one of your fuck buddies

Me: we used to sleep together before you and I started dating

***she kept quiet still looking down ***

Nomhle: did you kiss her

I took a deep breath….fuck ive never been this scared before I mean earlier on I came clean about killing those men and now this eish

Me: im sorry sthandwa sam…. But i stopped her, shes the one that kissed me

***I sighed ***

Me: it didn't mean anything hlehle I love you and only you

she looked at me with a painful expression on her face with tears threatening her eyes fuck that broke my heart and I looked down while clenching my jaws

Nomhle: why jay

Me: hlehle im sorry

Nomhle: I asked you why

Me: I don’t know…she kissed me and I reacted late but I stopped her

then she quickly put the tray away and quickly got out of bed and ran to the bathroom…I stood up and rushed after her and I found her throwing up, I brushed her back gently until she stopped and she wiped her mouth with a tissue and I flushed the toilet….she then rinsed her mouth with water and a mouthwash and she stood there with her hands balancing on the basin she was looking down

Me: nomhle

Nomhle; leave jay

Me: hlehle

Nomhle: jay if you know whats good for you you'll keep away from me….dont talk to me or even come near me, if….

she hurried back to the toilet and puked again then she flushed and rinsed her mouth again…ok whats wrong with her

Nomhle: I know if I attempt to leave you'll probably hunt me down now leave me alone

I stood there feeling like my chest is about to close in on me

Me: nomhle im sorry please

Nomhle: I don’t wanna hear it jay ok im tired of your stupid sorries and your shit take them and shove them where the sun doesn’t shine….you….you're supposed to be my happy place jay my safe heaven but now all im getting from you is pain

Me: nomhle…baby look I messed up ok I'll ……

she interrupted me

Nomhle: I don’t wanna hear it ok….please let me breath I wanna be left alone

***I was breathing heavily….what worried me was that ever since I told her about the kiss she's never shed a tear cause I know my hlehle releases her pain and hurt through her tears but

now shes not crying eish and on top of that shes busy throwing and I don’t know whats wrong with her***

Me: im not going anywhere nomhle

***she just looked at me and she slowly went to the shower and she opened the taps and took off her clothes and got in….i closed the toilet lid and I sat there, after sometime she got out dried and lotioned and she got out of the bathroom and I followed her and she wore her pyjamas and got inside the covers and slept looking the other way…..i sighed and I sat on that chair and I looked down feeling like shit…..after 30 minutes or soo I got up and I took the tray and I went downstairs to the kitchen and put the tray on top of the counter and I went to the lounge and I found my brothers sitting there busy discussing I don’t

know what…..i sat down and I looked down with my elbows on my thighs and hands on top of my head***

Jase: whats wrong jay

I kept quiet….if there's one thing I cant stomach or handle is nomhle giving me the cold shoulder cause when she's like that I find it hard to read her cause I don’t know what she's thinking and now its worse cause shes not even crying or anything she just looks angry eish

Jase: bafo

Me: I told her

***they kept quiet ***

Me: fuck shes angry

Snakes: she'll come around bafo imagine

Katrina telling her and adding lies on top so im glad you told her cause you know we cant silence Katrina

Me: she didn't even cry bafo and worst part shes been throwing up a lot and I don’t know what's wrong with her

Muzi: since when

Me: im not sure bafo

Muzi: shit

I raised my head and looked at muzi

Me: what

Muzi: im not sure bafo but she might be pregnant….i saw her two days ago at work she kept on complaining about her friends perfume that it didn't smell good and stuff….i may be wrong but I hope im not

***I looked at muzi for the longest time ***

Me: wh…what

Muzi: look I could be wrong wena just keep a close eye on her…to just monitor her or better yet convince her to come and consult

I took a deep breath….fuck could nomhle be pregnant….eish im brought back from my thoughts by snakes

Snakes: Good news jay

I looked at him

Snakes: 6 down and 4 to go

Me: fuck this guys are serious

Jase: they have to be they being paid a lot of money

Muzi: I cant wait to see tomorrow's news bulletin

Snakes: me too and gerald and butholezwe's face when they hear that the number has gone up and they could be next

***they laughed but I didn't I was thinking about

whether nomhle could be pregnant or not and the fact that shes angry at me cause I hurt her***

***NARRATED ***

Butho: whats going on Gerald….everything is a mess and our lives are in danger

Gerald: relax will you and sit the fuck down I cant even think properly with you pacing up and down

Butho: 4 Gerald….fucken 4 of the members of our cult were assassinated…. And as for me im left with that good for nothing nyaope addict called a son cause I killed my other son and mehluli was killed like a worthless dog….i cant die ok I cant die and let my lineage be wiped out just like that

Gerald: RELAX OK

Butho: DON’T FUCKEN TELL ME TO RELAX I MEAN EVEN YOUR RECENT PLAN FAILED

Gerald: WE DON’T KNOW THAT OK

Butho: DO YOU SEE NOMHLE HERE HEH….SHE HASN'T EVEN CALLED GERALD MEANING YOUR STUPID PLAN DIDN’T WORK

Gerald: ATLEAST IM TRYING WHAT ABOUT YOU HEH

Butho: I'D RATHER KILL THAT CURSED BITCH THAN TO LET HER LIVE SO WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO WHEN ALL YOU CARE ABOUT IS WHAT IS BETWEEN HER LEGS

***Gerald grabbed butholezwe by his collar roughly ***

Gerald: watch your tone mahlangu and how you speak to me and about my future wife before I loose my cool

he said that with a threatening tone

Butho: get your fucken hands of me

Gerald: I wont tell you again

***Gerald let go of him and he clicked his tongue and butholezwe fixed himself and walked to the door and he stopped and turned to look at Gerald ***

Butho: the same bitch you're soo interested in doesn’t even want you Gerald I told you lets kill her and sacrifice her to bhabha since he didn't die in that fire and you'll automatically become the leader and I'll be your right hand man and we will be one of the richest and powerful men in the world but nooo you’ve rather fuck her than make money nx…..listen and listen here Gerald count me out of all this games you're busy playing at your fucken old age and call me when you've come back to your senses so we can kill her and sacrifice her…. I'm sure you'll find another girl to obsess over

***then he walked out and Gerald clicked his

tongue….his obsession with nomhle started when the leader of the cult told him in secret that she's one of those highly favoured girls up there and having her in his life will bring good fortunes and peace of mind to him , that even though her being killed and sacrificed to bhabha will be good for the cult but her being alive and the fruits of her womb being sacrificed to bhabha will be great to the cult and the man who'll be married to her…..but through all that he fell deep for her and her beauty….. every night he would wake up with his briefs wet from wet dreams of him fucking her hard…..he even lost interest in his wife sexually and started cheating and calling out nomhles name when he came so hes in too deep and he doesn’t know how to get out and loose all this obsession……even though his subconscious mind is warning him to walk away but something in him is busy telling him not to cause she's worth it …..anyway he took his

phone and dialled nomhle's numbers and she didn't pick up and he dialled again then a male deep voice answered and gerald huffed frustrated cause he knew who it was***

meanwhile jay walked in the bedroom to check on nomhle then her phone rang, he waited a bit but nomhle didn't attempt to wake up and answer it instead she turned and face the other way and it stopped ringing….. it rang again and jay took it and he saw that it was Gerald and he got extremely angry and he answered

Jay: what the fuck do you want Gerald

Gerald: give nomhle the phone

Jay: uyadelela msunu wakho you don’t even greet nx….. anyway shes resting after 5 intense rounds of love making she couldn't

handle it so she dosed off now what the fuck do you want

Gerald: its none of your business

Jay: its my business when it concerns my fiancée

Gerald: your what

Jay: I didn't stutter did i

Gerald: NX NOMHLEKHABO IS MINE BOY MINE AND I’D RATHER DIE THAN TO LET YOU MARRY HER YOU HEAR ME

Jay: im not even gonna waste my precious time arguing with you but know this soon khehla you gonna mourn someone closest to you as your punishment for sending those fuckers after me and shoot at my car with nomhle inside

Gerald: she…she was with you

***he panicked ***

Jay: and for that useless message that you send her and those pictures know that your children and great grand children will pay for your sins nx even Abdul wont save you Gerald cause I'll remove permanently anything or anyone who'll stand in my way to get to you

***even though jay was angry as hell he was calm as ever while talking to Gerald….as for Gerald he started shaking with fear cause now he just realized that he put his entire family in danger ***

Jay: 6 down and 4 to go….run Gerald run…..

****then he dropped the call and blocked Geralds numbers and he looked at nomhle and he sighed…. He felt like shit for that Katrina saga that took place earlier on, he wished he could turn back the hands of time and agree to let snakes go to the meeting instead of him***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:47] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……31

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

*** life never like me cause all I get is pain after pain... happiness only comes for a little while then boom pain overtakes my life just like that again ……anyway it doesn't matter cause there's a saying that goes ” what doesn’t kill you makes you stronger “ so I have to be strong for myself as for what jay did im not even gonna say anything about it cause he is a grown ass man and im not gonna be his keeper and show him right from wrong, he knows what I've been through and still going through so yah he did what he did with that “business associate of his” knowing fully well what it will do to me….who knows maybe he even slept with her nx ….. so I've also been thinking that I should contact my aunt from my mother's side cause the last time I saw her or even spoken to her was when I was 21 and my father forbid me to never speak or see her ever again (it was that time she told me about how my mother

suffered and that my father is to be blamed for her death and stuff) anyway he said she's not good for me cause he said she busy planting nonsense in my head so yeah I did what I was ordered to do something i wish i didn't do nx eish…….. So now I just finished bathing and im getting ready for work but what worries me is my swollen and puffy eyes I don’t know how im gonna hide all this….eish if only I had reading glasses or something that will hide my eyes…..the door opened and jay walked in carrying a tray probably with my breakfast, he frowned looking at me***

Jay: and what do you think you're doing….where do you think you're going

I kept quiet and tied my weave into a neat bun

***he walked further in and put the tray down and stood next to me with his hands in his pockets as I applied ponds cream on my

face***

Jay: you can't go to work with your eyes like this nomhle

Me: mmmh so you don’t want the public to see what dating and living with you is like

I said that with an annoyed voice

Jay: nomhle

***I kept quiet and continued with what I was doing then he sighed ***

Jay: after you done here eat your breakfast

Me: im not hungry

Jay: I wasn't asking you nomhle… you didn't eat anything last night and you not walking out of that door without having your breakfast

Me: wow now you forcing me to eat

Jay: NOMHLE MAN!

***he shouted **

Jay: I KNOW YOU ANGRY AT ME AND I DON'T BLAME YOU OK BUT YOUR HEALTH ALSO COMES FIRST SO STOP BEING STUBBORN AND EAT YOUR DAMN BREAKFAST

***I didn't say anything and he sighed deeply ***

Jay: look im sorry for shouting….please eat your breakfast

then he walked out and I took a deep breath….i so wanted to crying but I fought them back and I put on eyeliner and finished up then I took the plate and went to sit down on the couch and I ate….gosh half way through the food I felt like vomiting and I put the tray down and I rushed to the toilet and I vomited out what I just ate….gosh what's wrong with me…..i rinsed my mouth and I went back to the bedroom and I took my handbag and that tray and I went downstairs

JAY'S POV

my mind is not functioning well cause my black pearl is cold towards me even last night I didn't sleep a wink I even called my brothers and told them I want gerald at the slaughter house by tomorrow night….i thought I was gonna go after Gerald in a few days but I can't anymore cause im craving to torture and to butcher someone….my hands are itching to open someone up and I want it to be Gerald….eish nomhle being mad at me is messing me up pretty bad cause I cant even think straight and its worse cause she might even be pregnant I mean I don’t even know if she knows or not so eish kunzima….my phone rang and it was Katrina nx….what now eish

Me: Rina

Katrina: I got your message and I don’t understand why you sending your brother now

Me: cause I have things to do

Katrina: jay why you being like this….what has this girl done to you Jayden

Me: its jay to you, now what is it going to be…will you meet up with snakes or what

Katrina: im only meeting up with you and no one else

Me: then better take that deal somewhere else cause I'm not that desperate for money

Katrina: Jayden please

***she sniffed ***

Me: you know I will never fall for those fake sniffs and fake tears Katrina….i want your answer by midday or fuck off

then i dropped the call and nomhle walked in the kitchen not looking good and she put the tray on top of the counter and went to the sink and she took a glass and drank two cups of water and she attempted to walkout and I held her upper arm

Me: you don’t look good nomhle please call in sick so I can take you to see a doctor

Nomhle: im fine jay

Me: nomhle please

Nomhle: you should go and finish your deal with your other girlfriend and stop worrying about my health im old enough to take care of myself

***fuck so she eavesdropped on my phone call with Katrina ***

Me: nomhle

she tried to get off my grip but I tightened it and I whispered to her

Me: is that all you got

she looked at me with an angry look

Nomhle: let go of me

Me: nothing will break us up nomhle and nothing will make me let you go or leave you that’s how much I love you and that bitch ain't

my girlfriend cause I don’t have one I only have a fiancée whom I love with everything in me and soon she'll be Mrs Jayden nkosenye khumalo

she didn’t say anything and I kissed the top of her head and loosened the grip and I walked to my study feeling like someone just sucker punched me on my gut….no no no no I want my hlehle and her attention back I cant….i just cant cope anymore….i got in and I poured myself a glass of whiskey and I gulped it down fast and my phone rang…it was snakes

Me: mamba

Snakes: wow are things that bad

Me: I don’t know if shes hurting me on purpose or shes just angry

Snakes: bafo you need to fix things with her cause you know the war just started we need you at your A-game

***I sighed deeply ***

Me: I hear you bafo…..any word on Gerald

Snakes: our guys are tailing him…. Im sure by tonight he'll be in the slaughter house

Me: good

then another call came through and it was Sonia

Me: bafo sonia is calling let me hear what she wants

Snakes: ok

then he dropped the call and I answered sonias call

Me: sonia

***she was sniffing ***

Her: they…they took her

Me: took who

Sonia: tiara…they took her jay

***fuck my heart stopped for a second ***

Me: what do you mean they took her

Sonia: shes kidnapped

***I swear my world stopped moving for a minute ***

Sonia: jay please come im scared

Me: where are you

she told me and I dropped the call and I rushed out conference calling my brothers

Me: fozas Sonia just called me and told me tiara has being kidnapped

Them: WHAT?

Me: fuck im going to her now

***i ran to my car and i got in and drove out with my phone on speaker ***

Snakes: il check her tracker and follow it with muzi

Jase: il tighten security around our families

Me: call out the A -team and all the kids and their mother's including nomhle should be on lock down at your house jase under heavy security

Jase: ok....

Snakes: you know what jay you coming with us after tiara....jase will go to sonia and he'll remain behind and make sure our women and children are safe

Me: ok

i told jase sonias location and i drove to snakes work place cause thats where we going to meet up at in high speed....fuck i was even sweating

***NARRATED ***

***after some time jay arrived at snakes company premises and he parked the car and

he called muzi****

Muzi: im almost there

Jay: ok

he dropped the call and called snakes

Jay: im at the parking lot

Snakes: ok im coming

he ended the call and called nomhle but she didn't answer his call....he tried a couple of times and still nothing, he hit the steering wheel hard frustrated as fuck then he called sonia

Sonia: where are you jay

Jay: look I'm going after tiara, jase is on his way to you

Sonia: what.... how cause you dont even know who took her

Jay: she has a tracker on her so il find her

Sonia: a...a tr...tracker

***she stuttered....her voice sounded like it was on panic mode but jay didn't notice that ***

Me: yeah look il keep you posted

Sonia: ok

then they ended the call and snakes walked to the parking lot and got in jay's car and they fist bumped

Jay: where is she

Snakes: soweto

Jay: you got the location

Snakes: yeah look

***jay looked at his laptop and out of the blue her gps tracker moved and it looked like she was being moved from that location ***

Jay: fuck we need to go

***just then muzi drove in and he immediately got out of his car with his first aid kit....he looked pissed then he got in the car and jay

drove out in speed***

Snakes: shes being moved from the location she was in

Muzi: maybe someone tipped off the kidnappers that we are coming

Jay: no she wouldn't

he parked on the side of the road

Snakes: who

Jay: so....sonia

he got put of the car breathing heavily feeling the beast creeping out and he bend down and put his hands on his knees and he fought the beast to go back to its cage with muzi and snakes looking in horror

Snakes: bafo calm down and dont let the beast take control not now spilo lets find our daughter first

Snakes phone rang and he answered it

Jase: something is up with this bitch Sonia cause she keeps on asking me about tiaras tracker

Snakes: Keep a close look at her and ask my boys to track her phone calls something is going on here

Jase: and jay

Snakes: now hes fighting off his beast to go back to its cage

Jase: eish ok shes coming back keep me updated

Snakes: sure

then they dropped the call and snakes walked to muzi and jay

Snakes: we need to get going

they got in the car and muzi was driving this time

Snakes: so it could be sonia who tipped off the

kidnappers

Muzi: entlek who does that with their own daughter nogal

Jay: i pray its not her cause if its her she's gonna die a painful death

Snakes: jase said she kept on asking him about tiaras tracker

jay kept quiet angry as hell....he was boiling inside and that wasn't a good idea cause the beast feeds of his rage and anger

Muzi: i hope its not her cause if its her jay won't be the only one who fucks her up

then the was silence in the car then snakes phone rang and it was their boys and snakes put it on loud speaker

Snakes: Talk to me

Voice: were following a car where the gps coordinates of the tracker you gave us are in

Jay: what do you see

Voice: there's only three people in the car one of them looks like a woman

Jay: do you see a child

Voice: im not sure waits lets get closer

jay kept on doing breath ins and out trying by all means to calm down....he was sweating like nobody's business

Voice: mfo get closer i wanna see inside the car

Voice2: sure

then there was silence after a few seconds he spoke

Voice: affirmative boss the woman is holding a child

Snakes: ok good keep tailing them until we get there

Voice: sure

***then he ended the call and took a deep

breath and he looked at jay who looked like he was about to bust any moment now***

Snakes: how do we do this

Jay: take the lead bafo cause im in no position to make decisions the only thing im smelling now and craving to see is blood and lots of blood....this beast wants to feast

his hands were even shaking

***meanwhile after jase went to drop sonia off at his house and he warned the wives to keep a close look at sonia and to make sure she doesn't wonder off in the house alone....he also told ntombi to put her down unharmed if she becomes a threat when hes out to go get nomhle and he left for the hospital....he got there and went to look for nomhle and he found her sleeping on the reception desk in the ward she was working at and one of the nurses woke her up and she woke up and looked up

and she saw jase....she stood up and went to him***

Nomhle: hey

Jase: you ok

Nomhle: im just tired il be fine

Jase: mmmh look go take you things we leaving

Nomhle: huh

Jase: no questions please nomhle go take your things and lets go

***he looked at her with a straight face and she could see he wasn't playing...she also didnt have the strength to argue with him...she just sighed ***

Nomhle: ok

Jase: you'll find me in the parking lot

***she nodded and walked off to go take her things and jase walked out of the hospital to the parking lot and he called ntombi ***

Ntombi: jase

Jase: is everything ok there

Ntombi: yeah

Jase: ok good

***then he dropped the call then he dialled baba’s numbers ***

Baba: nkosi

Jase: baba we have a problem

Baba: what problem

Jase: zandile (tiara) has been kidnapped

Baba: WHAT

Jase: yebo baba but we know her location and nkosenye,muzi and nhlaka are going after her

Baba: who do you suspect

Jase: her mother

Baba: fucken bitch...I'm on my way....don't touch her until I get there i wanna teach her a

lesson she'll never forget to never put in harms way what belongs to me nx

then he ended the call and jase cursed

Jase: fuck she's in deep shit now

*** heeeh what jay was gonna do to her is nothing compared to what baba will do to her nc nc nc ....he thought to himself.... then nomhle walked out of the hospital***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:47] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

☆☆☆ A CROP TOP NYANA SINCE I CAN'T SLEEP....ENJOY ☆☆☆

.

.

.

INSERT…….32

.

.

.

***NARRATED ***

*** after nomhle got in the car jase drove off***

Jase: you sure you ok kotiza

***nomhle looked at jase with a frown ***

Nomhle: kotiza?

***jase chuckled ***

Jase: yeah you are my kotiza

*** nomhle sighed and looked out the window ***

Jase: he loves you nomhle you know that right

Nomhle: you don’t hurt the person you love like that

jase sighed

Jase: he made a mistake nomhle

Nomhle: its not a mistake jase…the first time it happened he said it was a mistake and he promised it won't happen again and now this….i just... I don’t trust him anymore with my heart he promised to care of it but he keeps on breaking it every chance he gets

she wiped a tear that escaped her eye

Jase: I don’t know what was his reason for

allowing what happened to happen but what I know is he loves you more than he loves himself and that will never change

***nomhle just kept quiet and continued to look outside the window and jase sighed ***

Jase: tiara was kidnapped

nomhle turned quickly to look at jase with a shocked look

Nomhle: wha…what ooh my God…how…when...how... ooh my God when jase

*** she asked with concern and worry written all over her face then Jase sighed ***

Jase: early in the morning

Nomhle: did you call the police

Jase: no we will find her ourselves we don’t need the police's help in anyway

Nomhle: but…

***jase interrupted her ***

Jase: I mean it nomhle we never ever want any help whatsoever from the police do you understand me

***nomhle got shocked by this .. she asked herself who wouldn't want the police's help in this situation but then she just nodded ***

Nomhle: Ummmm how's sonia and jay

***jase looked at her for a second ***

Jase: with Sonia I don’t know and i dont care but jay is losing his mind

Nomhle: you seem calm by all this

Jase : cause I know they'll find her so im just waiting for them to tell me who dared us and I'll channel all this rage im feeling inside to him or her

***nomhle kept quiet cause what jase said was a bit unsettling to her….after some time they arrived and jase parked the car and looked at nomhle ***

Jase: Sonia is also here so please just ignore her ok

Nomhle: ok

*** then nomhle got alarmed when he saw guys with ak47 roaming around the yard ***

Jase: relax they are here for our protection

Nomhle: ohk

then they got out and went inside and jase went to his heart and he kissed her forehead

Jase: you ok

***and she nodded ***

Kedi: any news on tiara

jase shook his head and kedi sighed

Jase: dont worry they'll find her.....where are my kids

Kedi: play room

Jase: ok

he kissed her lips and walked away and kedi hugged the girls except for sonia who wasn't even interested in nomhle's presence

Noma: are you ok…you look a bit pale

Nomhle: im just tired its been a long week

Sonia: is that a….is that what I think it is

she said that looking at nomhle's ring breathing heavily

Ntombi: yes jay popped the question and she said yes

***she gave her an evil smiled ***

Sonia: how could he….after giving him a child he betrays me like this by asking this thing to marry her

Kedi: not in my fucken house sonia ok you will not disrespect jay's fiancée in my house

Ntombi: I dare you to call her a thing again bitch I fucken dare you nx

*** sonia kept quiet hurt as hell by the engagement and nomhle stood up and she excused herself and she went upstairs to the bedroom her and jay use and she took off her shirt and shoes and she climbed the bed and layed down….then tears gushed out and she sobbed silently after sometime she calmed down and wiped her tears off and she layed in bed thinking about tiara...about how scared she must be now….she was hurt, hurt and worried that what if they harmed her or something cause there are perverts out there…she wondered if they are feeding her or if shes even alive….she was also worried about jay cause she knows how much tiara means to him so she was sure that hes probably losing his mind wherever he is…..she layed there thinking hard until she was disturbed from her thoughts by a knock on the door***

Nomhle: come in

***then kedi walked in and she closed the door

and she came and sat at the edge of the bed ***

Nomhle: im worried about you nomhle whats going on cause you don’t look good infact you look ILL

***nomhle sighed ***

Nomhle: I haven't been feeling well lately.. ive been throwing up like nobody's business and im always tired

Kedi: nomhle you are a woman and on top of that you're a nurse so you want to tell me you don’t see what's wrong with you

Nomhle:I know kedi ok but I did home pregnancy tests but they all came out negative

Kedi: and im sure you also know they are also not 100% accurate most of the time right ….what if your hCG is low and the home pregnancy tests cant detect it on your urine…you need to go see a doctor

***nomhle took a deep breath ***

Nomhle: I will tomorrow

Kedi: you promise

***nomhle giggled faintly ***

Nomhle: yeah his heart I promise

*** kedi laughed***

Kedi: hai man not you too….ummm let me go make you some plain toasted bread and some rooibos maybe you'll be able to keep them down

Nomhle: ok thank kedi

Kedi: my pleasure lovie….you know jay is gonna be thrilled when he finds out you're expecting his child right

Nomhle: haw kedi im not even sure I am pregnant

Kedi: trust me you are, those test will just be a mere formality nje

nomhle just kept quiet and kedi walked out going to the kitchen

***meanwhile the kidnappers where now in Diepsloot the driver of the car that had tiara in noticed that they were being followed and he told his passengers being Tshepiso (sonia's sister) and her small time thug of a boyfriend (khato).... the driver (msizi) was friends with Tshepiso's boyfriend ***

Khato: loose them joh

Msizi: sure

***then he accelerated busy overtaking other cars and Tshepiso panicked ***

Tshepiso: msizi slow down ok remember there's a child in the car

Msizi: just stop talking and let me concentrate on losing these fuckers man Tshepiso

***he continued to overtake other cars until he

took a quick short left to a gravel road that led inside the bush***

Tshepiso: THE BUSH MSIZI LIKE REALLY

Msizi: I know diepsloot like the back of my hand ok wena just chillex (relax) man

then tiara woke up and started crying cause the road was bumpy and msizi was driving fast like a mad man and Tshepiso tried to calm her down but it wasn't working cause she continued to cry

Tshepiso: shhhh tiara man le wena eish its ok...its ok

***she didn't stop to cry ***

***in the other car the guy called snakes ***

Snakes: talk to me

Voice: these bastards took some fucked up road that led to the bush and the driver is busy

driving like a fucken mad man

Snakes: do not engage the car then just continue to follow them I can see where you are on the gps and we're not far so we will take short cuts and maybe we can cut them in the front before they enter that other side of Diepsloot

Voice: sho bozza

***then they ended the call and muzi hit the accelerator hard and they took those short cuts and when they entered the gravel and drove for a bit they saw a car driving straight at them ….msizi panicked and swerved the car to the right and he immediately saw a small pedestrian man-made road on his right hand side and he took a quick right and drove in it fast and by the time he realized what was going on he saw a tree infront of him and he quickly hit the brakes but it was too late…. Tshepiso screamed while tiara continued to cry

out loud and there was a loud bang***

the guys heard it and jay screamed out loud calling out tiaras name and muzi hit the brakes hard stopping the car and they quickly got out of the car running to where the car accident happened, everything started going in slow motion as they got near the car when they saw how hard it hit that tree and jay put his hands on top of his head as he saw smoke all over …. Then he quickly opened the door and everyone was passed out in the car except for tiara who was still crying….jay quickly took her out of tshepiso's arms and muzi took her from him and rushed to the car with jay running behind him ……. Then snakes checked the guys and Tshepiso's pulses and they were still alive and he signaled for their boys to hurry as they were standing there not knowing what to do

Snakes: reverse the car and bring it here

***the second guy rushed to the car and he

reversed it to where the crash was and snakes instructed him to open the boot and he did…..the other two guys dragged the passed out Tshepiso and the two guys to the boot and they closed it and snakes instructed them to take Tshepiso and the two guys to the slaughter house and tie them up and they nodded, got in the car and drove off then snakes set the car alight and he went to the car and found muzi busy checking tiara up***

Muzi: lets go to my practice so i can do a thorough check on her

***jay took her from muzi and he put her on his chest and he held her tight with his heart beating fast as she sucked on her pacifier hard still emotional....she was holding tight to her father's shirt with her tiny hands and her tiny body still shaking from what just happened....snakes and muzi got in the car and they drove off ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:48] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……..33

.

.

.

JAY'S POV

*** after muzi was done with tiara he suggested that he admit her in the hospital just to be sure shes fine….he's gonna run some tests just to be 100% sure shes ok cause he said hes not taking any chances with her life so we drove to the hospital and she was admitted….i stayed with her until she fell asleep, as for snakes after we arrived at muzi's practice he called jase to come and pick him up and they went to the slaughter house to check on those three fuckers anyway I walked out of the children's ward and my phone rang…it was jase***

Me: kray

Jase: we found a phone in one of the guys pocket and we send a message to sonia that she should come to her house immediately and we told our boys to apprehend her before she makes it there and for her to be brought here to join her accomplices

I took a deep breath

Me: ok good let me go see nomhle first and I'll come after that

Jase: shes fine jay and these bitches are gonna pay one by one

*** I sighed ***

Me: that bitch put her own daughter in danger like that bafo my daughter …I mean who does that huh and for what heh why would she do that to tiara and also dare me like that

***I was boiling inside ***

Jase: shes a desperate bitch bafo and it’s a clear indication that she would do anything to get what she wants including having her own daughter kidnapped

I sighed again

Me: what was she hoping to achieve

Jase: you and your attention bafo

Me: so that is why shes been behaving good lately kodwa nex shes busy cooking up a plan to have my daughter kidnapped nx

Jase: bafo we don’t have this beasts inside us net for control nje….mkhulu sacrificed himself so that we don’t end up with desperate witches like sonia for the rest of our lives so wena your priority should be nomhle and tiara just make sure you fix things with my kotiza asap

Me: ok

Jase: ok il see you later

Me: sure

and we ended the call and i went to muzi's office and I found him busy with some paper work

Me: there's no rest for the wicked neh

***he chuckled looking up at me and I got in and sat down ***

Muzi: you good

Me: I don’t know bafo im just drained nje

Muzi: im just glad my Tee (tiara) is ok…eish when I heard that car crash I swear my heart stopped beating for a second there….its not a nice feeling at all im telling you

Me: tell me about it eish sonia almost fucked up my life bafo

Muzi: and its our turn to fuck up hers

Me: yeah…. jase said baba is on his way here

Muzi: fuck noo

***I chuckled ***

Me: fuck yeah

we laughed then the door opened and killer the dragon himself walked in and we stood up and went to him and shook his hand…damn he's already here

Baba: you good

Me: yebo baba

Baba: what about you muzikayise

Muzi: im good too baba

Baba: good now tell me how my zandile is

Muzi: shes ok baba I admitted her here so I can run more test on her to make sure that car crash didn't do any internal damage to her

***his face changed to scary ***

Baba: what car crash

shit

Me: the bastard that was driving the car that she was in tried to make himself Schumacher and he hit a tree

Baba: mmmh take me to her

Us: ok

***we walked out and we went to tiaras ward and baba walked to her bed and she was still sleeping.... he brushed her cheek gently and bend down and kissed her forehead then he

turned and looked at muzi***

Baba: you sure she's gonna be ok

Muzi: yebo baba shes only here so I can make sure that shes 100%

Baba: mmmmh…..you two can go back to what you were doing, im gonna stay here for a bit and head for the slag huis (slaughter house)

Us: ok

Baba: and get two guards here they should guard outside the door and screen every nurse that get in here

Me: ok baba

Baba: and nkosenye sonia is mine il deal with her accordingly I don’t want the blood of tiaras mother on your hands just leave her for me ok I wanna teach her a lesson she'll never forget even in death

***I sighed ***

Me: ok baba

Baba: good

then I went to tiara and I kissed her forehead and I walked out leaving muzi and baba, I went to my car and I drove to jases house and I parked my car and I got out and walked inside….i went to the lounge and kedi is the one that got up first and came to hug me tight then she started sobbing…ai pregnancy hormones

Me: shhh its ok….shes ok

Kedi: you sure

***she said sniffing ***

Me: yeah she is muzi confirmed it

Kedi : then why is she in hospital

Me: muzi wants to make sure shes 100% ok

Kedi: ok

Noma: is Sonia with her

Me: umm im not sure cause when I left she hadn't arrived

Noma: ok cause she left here in a hurry before we even knew you found tiara I thought maybe you told her first

nx vele vele that bitch had her daughter kidnapped

Me: mmmh…where's nomhle

Kedi: sleeping upstairs

Me: ok

*** I walked out and ntombi called my name and I turned to look at her and she attacked me with a hug and I hugged her back then we broke it***

Ntombi: is she responsible

***I sighed and then I nodded and she frowned ***

Ntombi: then make her pay

Me: you know I will and painfully

Ntombi: good

*** then she walked back to the lounge and I went upstairs and I opened the door and my beautiful black pearl was sleeping***

****NOMHLE'S POV*****

I opened my eyes when I felt a figure holding me from behind and I immediately knew its jay cause his scent gave him away

Me: jay

Jay: themba lam

Me: did you find her

he kissed the back of my neck

Jay: yes we did

Me: shes not harmed in any way right

Jay: no shes not but muzi admitted her in hospital to make sure shes 100% ok

Me: ok ummm let me go freshen up and we'll go to her

I tried wiggling myself out of his grip but he tightened it

Jay: we will go later on now she's ummm she's with her mother

ummmm ok

Me: ooh ok

then we layed here in silent

Jay: I cant cope anymore nomhle….im drained…..please forgive me sthandwa sam…I love you and only you themba lam

***I took a deep breath ***

Me: when was the last time you slept with her

*** I don’t know why I asked him that but I just felt the need to know then I felt his body tense

up***

Me: and don’t lie to me please

Jay: it doesn't matter sthandwa sam

Me: it does jay I want to know

Jay: and then what

***I got off his grip and I sat up and I immediately felt light headed and I held my head ***

Jay: are you ok

he said that putting his hand on my shoulder and I pushed it off me and I got out of bed….he also did

Jay: nomhle

Me: what? I asked you a question jay

he scratched his head roughly *

Jay: three …three weeks after we made things official

God nooo I knew it…I just knew it….i knew this nikka was too good to be true I just knew it….those stupid out of town meetings of his I knew would bring out this…this right here, betrayal and heart break …… I don’t know what happened but I felt like my heart was beating out of my chest and the room started spinning and it was lights out

****NARRATED ****

jay rushed to her and caught her before she could hit the ground….then he picked her up and put her on top of the bed and he shook her

Jay: nomhle wake up

he shook her again

Jay: nomhle please don’t do this to me wake up sthandwa sam im sorry wake up please

***still nothing then he quickly wore his shoes

and he picked her up bridal style and he rushed out of the bedroom all the way downstairs busy screaming ntombi's name….all the girls came out from where they were rushing to jay ***

Kedi: ooh my God what happened

Jay: ntombi I need you drive lets go

ntombi rushed to the door and she opened it for jay and they got out and rushed to the car and jay got in the back with nomhle while ntombi got in the driver sit and she drove out

 ***they got to the hospital and jay got out of the car with nomhle in his arms while ntombi rushed inside to call for help and two nurses rushed out with a stretcher meeting jay half way and he put nomhle on the stretcher and the nurses pushed the stretcher inside and jay

called muzi and told him he just rushed nomhle in the ER and he said he's on his way to her then he sat down and looked down with his hands on top of his head and his elbows on his thighs with his heart beating abnormally like it's about to stop …..ntombi sat next to him and she squeezed his shoulder***

Ntombi: shes going to be ok jay

she tried to comfort him

Jay: I fucked up ntombi….she's gonna leave me I know it….she's gonna leave…. Fuck noooo no no no she can't leave me….she can't

***he was breathing heavily and ntombi sat there not knowing what to say cause she asked herself that what did he do so bad that will make nomhle leave him ***

***meanwhile baba walked In the slaughter

house and jase and snakes stood up and shook hands with him***

Baba: boys

Them: baba

Baba: you good

Them: yes we good baba

Baba: good now where is she

Jase: this way

***they showed him the way and they went down the basement to the room sonia was in and baba stood there calm and frightening as ever and as soon as sonia saw him,jase and snakes her eyes popped out and she started trembling now she knew that she was in deep trouble but what she didn't know was she was face to face with the devil himself …..she kept on asking herself who this khumalo guys really are…..then baba ordered the guys to bring in her

accomplices and they did…….they tied them to some chairs and their mouths were taped… Tshepiso just cried when she saw her sister as for sonia more tears gushed out when he eyes landed on her sister and also when she saw her sister with blood all over her face her heart nearly stopped beating…… (the wound that was gushing out blood was from that accident)***

Sonia: Tshepiso….. ooh my God what did you do to my sister you bastards

***she shouted ***

Baba: SHUT UP!

he roared and a slap landed on sonias face and she cried oud loud with small blood coming out of her now busted lip

Baba: nkosi bring me an axe

***jase walked out to go and get one….as for Sonia her eyes popped out when she heard that

then jase walked in and gave baba the axe and he looked at sonia ***

Baba: girly….im an impatient man so im gonna ask you a question and you gonna answer CAPISH? (do you understand)

Sonia: SCREW YOU…. WHAT DID YOU DO TO MY SISTER YOU SON'S OF B…..

she didn't finish talking cause baba swung the sharp axe and cut off khabo , tshepiso’s boyfriend's head off and it fell on the floor and Sonia screamed and Tshepiso tried to scream too but her mouth was taped and only tears gushed out……as for mzisi his tears also gushed out as he saw his friend’s head cut off like that infront of him, as for jase and snakes they just cursed

Them: FUCK!

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:48] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....34

.

.

.

****NARRATED ****

Baba: nhlakanipho put a tape on her mouth

he said looking at sonia and snakes did and baba turned her focus to Tshepiso with Sonia trying to scream that he leaves Tshepiso alone.... he then removed that tape on her mouth and looked at her

Baba: will you answer my questions since your sister decided to insult me instead

Tshepiso nodded slowly

Baba: good girl now why did your sister decide to fake a kidnapping using her daughter, my great granddaughter worst of all the one i named after my late mother

Tshepiso: she....shes obsessed with jay and jay isn't interested in her in anyway so she was sure that kidnapping plan would work in bringing them together

Baba: mmmh what was the plan

Tshepiso: to....to fake kidnap tiara and once

they are closer than ever then we ask for ransom money and release her

Baba: mmmh do you have a child girly

Tshepiso cried

Tshepiso: please don't hurt my child I'll tell you anything you want to know please

Baba: i asked you a damn question

Tshepiso: yes i do

Baba: mmmh now how would you feel if your baby's father do what your sister did to my grandson

***she kept quiet a bit thinking ***

Tshepiso: I'd make him pay and probably hate him

Baba: now why on earth would you support such nonsense if you wouldn't wish the same thing to happened to you and your child

Tshepiso: im im sorry sir i wasn't thinking

***baba chuckled then his face turned to scary instantly ***

Baba: the truth is you and these fuckers only cared about the ransom money right

she looked down as for Sonia she was just crying watching her sister busy singing like a canary to this old man

Baba: you agreed to answer my questions girly dont fucken piss me off

Tshepiso: ye...yes

Baba: nc nc nc ok .... so did any of this two boyfriends of your touch my great granddaughter inappropriately

Tshepiso: no....no

she said that thinking about msizi beating tiara hard with a remote on her back and she fell when she wouldn't stop crying in that house before Sonia tipped them off that they should move fast

Baba: you know girly i hate lairs and you know what they say.... the eyes never lies no matter how hard the mouth lies so im gonna ask you for the last time even though i hate repeating myself..... .did any of this two boyfriends of yours touch my great granddaughter inappropriately

jase and snakes clenched their jaws waiting for her answer as for sonia she looked at Tshepiso then at msizi in complete horror

Tshepiso: no

Baba: nhlaka give me you pocket knife

***Tshepiso cried loud and snakes have him and baba stabbed Tshepiso on her thigh and he twisted it a couple of times pushing it deeper and deeper with Tshepiso screaming her lungs out as for Sonia tears gushed out while she closed her eyes tight ***

Baba: im listening

Tshepiso: he....he hit her hard on her back with a remote and she fell on the floor cause she.....she wouldn't stop crying

Baba turned only to find jase and snakes next to msizi with snakes holding him by his neck from the back bending him and the chair backwards a bit and jase took out his own pocket knife and he continuously stabbed mzisi on his chest over and over and snakes snapped his neck and he let his body fall on the floor with his chair and jase kicked him on his stomach even through he was dead

Jay: YOU FUCKEN TOUCHED MY CHILD YOU FUCKEN DEAD PIECE OF SHIT....HOW DARE YOU ...YOU USELESS BASTARD...MGODOYI WENJA MSUNU....YOU TOUCHED MY DAUGHTER....YOU FUCKEN TOUCHED MY DAUGHTER MSUNU KANYOKO

***he kept on kicking him with Sonia and Tshepiso looking in absolute horror.... then

snakes pulled jase out of the room both of them looking angry as hell then baba looked at Tshepiso then he pulled out the knife that was on her thigh and blood gushed then he slid her throat and turned his attention to the now crying Sonia who was trying to scream while looking at her sister and he took off the tape off her mouth ***

Sonia: pl...please sir please let me go....please dont hurt me

Baba: you had you own daughter kidnapped because of a dick you're more fucked up than i thought nx

Sonia: sir please I'll go away and never come back

Baba: ooh yes girly you'll go away for eternity and you'll never see zandile ever again..... i guess il see you in hell

*** and he swung the axe and chopped off her head and it fell to the floor and he spat on her

headless body and he walked out and found jase and snakes standing outside the door***

Baba: boys go in and clean up im done

Them: ok baba

*** and they walked in***

JAY'S POV

i saw muzi walking to us and i stood up and met him half way

Me: how is she

Muzi: shes ok bafo....ummm i guess i was right....shes pregnant bafo

a wide smile appeared on my face and i looked up fighting back my tears then i looked at muzi and we bro hugged

Muzi: usebenzile bafo ....indoda yangempela iyenza kanje (you did well bafo....this is what

real man do)

we laughed and ntombi hugged me too

Ntombi: congratulations jay

Me: thanks but you know it was a team effort right between nomhle and i

***we laughed ***

Muzi: well im not gonna keep her here any longer....I'm gonna discharge her now

Ntombi: ok well since i cant see nomhle before you do jay I'm gonna go see our little princess

Muzi: ok go to the children's ward and ask for tiaras room and tell those stupid nurses that i send you

Ntombi: ok

she kissed both our cheeks and she walked away and muzi and i sat down....his face changed to hard

Me: whats wrong

Muzi: do you remember that wound we saw on tiaras back and we thought it occurred during that crash

Me: yeah

***he shook his head frustrated ***

Muzi: i dont think it was

Me: what do you mean

Muzi: an xray scan shows that wound occurred way before that accident happened and it looks like she was hit hard by something hard

***i stood up quickly ***

Me: WHAT? they....they.....dont tell me they hit my child

Muzi: it looks like it and i just got a call from jase and yah apparently Sonias sister confessed that one of the guys hit my Tee with a remote on her back when she kept on crying before Sonia tipped them off

***i stood there not knowing what to do with myself ***

Muzi: relax they fucked him up pretty good for what he did

Me: is it bad

Muzi: nah she'll heal don't worry

***i sat down feeling like my whole world just crumbled down before me and i couldn't do anything ***

Me: why is all this happening bafo....is ma's God punishing me for all the sins I've committed

Muzi: bafo dont talk like that please

Me: then why is all this happening and at the same time

Muzi: its just a phase bafo it will pass

Me: I hope so cause I'm scared of losing nomhle

Muzi: why would you loose nomhle bafo

Me: she cornered me and i had to confess about me fucking Katrina that time

Muzi: nooo bafo....fuck no

Me: im fucked bafo im really fucked

Muzi: no jay why heh .....you should have lied to her

Me: i couldn't bafo ok i mean she asked me point blank when was the last time i slept with Katrina.....i swear the way she asked its like she knew or something

***i said that standing up while putting my hands inside my pockets ***

Muzi: shit

we talked some more and i asked him to ask someone to come pick ntombi up and i went to nomhle's ward

****NARRATED****

jay walked in and found nomhle staring into space and he walked further in

Jay: hlehle

***she turned her head and looked at jay....her eyes were swollen and puffy ***

Jay: I'm sorry

she kept quiet

Jay: i messed up and im sorry themba lam

Nomhle: i need space

Jay: ummm ohk il....

***he cleared his throat ***

Jay: I'll come back later

Nomhle: no i want space from you nkosenye

Jay: what...what do you mean Nomhle

Nomhle: its over

jay stood there with his heart beating fast

Jay: what did just you say

Nomhle: you heard me ok im done....look i know you'll never let me go especially with your child in my womb so I'll wait until i give birth then I'll move out and find my own place and we will co-parent peacefully

***jay stood there like a statue frozen while looking at nomhle and he could see that she was dead serious ***

Nomhle: there's nothing you can say or do to change my mind so dont even try, im done with your lies and betrayals and your stupid sorries

she said that wiping her tears with the back of her hand

Jay: jy is maal (you are crazy) you hear me ....its not happening nomhle.... we are never breaking up ok ....you gonna be my wife and the mother of my children

he said that looking scary and breathing heavily

Jay: I'll give you space to deal with this but there's no way in hell I'm losing you or you moving out

then he walk out feeling like his heart was about to bust out it was beating too fast that he found it hard to breath normally ...he took out his phone and dialled muzi

Muzi: bafo

Jay: where....where

Muzi: jay whats wrong

Jay: my hea...heart

Muzi: shit where are you

Jay: nom...hleee

Muzi: ok try to breath in and out im on my way

*** jay sank down to the floor with his back on the walk then he dropped the call....muzi ran to

where jay was .....he got to jay and found him sweating like a pig and busy holding his chest.***

Muzi: jay you need to calm down cause i can see you're having a panic attack....find your happy place and concentrate on it so you can calm down

***he shouted for the nurses to bring him a glass of water and they quickly did and he helped jay to drink ***

Muzi: calm down

after sometime he calmed down and muzi helped him up and they walked to his office and he made jay lay on the bed and he checked his vital signs and his BP

Muzi: what happened bafo

Jay: she said its over

Muzi: what

Jay: its over for me bafo cause besides her

being my chosen one.... i really cant survive without her, I'm nothing without her , I'm doomed without her muzi. She cant leave me bafo she just cant

Muzi: shit

***he took out his phone and he conferenced called jase and snakes and told them there's an emergency at his office and that they should come immediately ***

NOMHLE'S POV*

***it's been one of the hardest 5 weeks of my life and I must say I missed jay like crazy but I'm still mad at him for cheating on me.....well he did give me my space, he leaves early in the morning I'm sure its even before I wake up to get ready for work and he comes home very late when I'm sleeping.....but he leaves

breakfast for me before he leaves and he eats my cooked supper when he comes back whenever so atleast i know he hasnt moved out .....and he also moved to the spare bedroom after I suggested that I'll be the one to move there but he blatantly refused and he said he'll be the one to move there. I even took off his engagement ring and left it on his dresser table but he woke me up in the middle of the night and forced me to wear it threatening that if i take it off he'll fuck me up, can you believe it nx....well I'm glad tiara is ok and was discharged at the hospital.... she stays with ntombi and nhlaka since jay and I are well “kind of” over, im saying kind of because this nikka refuses to let go so yah....ooh and I also heard that sonia ran away cause apparently she's the one that orchestrated that whole kidnapping thing to get jays attention so eish i just feel sorry for tiara.... now shes gonna grow up without a mother because her mother chose to

be selfish and put her need first instead of her daughter's nx, ai anyway now im at work trying to do what im being paid to do even though its hard cause im always tired eish my phone rang it was jay...aaarg****

Me: hi

Jay: hey are both of you ok

Me: yeah

***then there was an awkward silent...i could hear him breathing on the phone**

Me: ummm i have to get back to work bye

Jay: nomhle

***he took a deep breath ***

Me: mmmh

Jay: i miss you

i just kept quiet

Jay: i know i messed us up....please forgive me nomhle

Me:i forgave you jay the thing is i dont trust you with my heart anymore

he kept quiet

Me: i have to go bye

***i ended the call and I took a deep breath and i fought back the tears and i went back to work.....soon after it was knock off time and i went back home and i found cars parked outside and i also parked and i got out of the car and i went inside and i heard voices coming from the lounge and i went there..... i found jay and his brothers drinking they turned and looked at me...ooh my God jays beard was big.....it was uncut and untrimmed he even looked different ***

Me: hi guys

Them: hey

Jase: you good

i nodded and my eyes landed on jay and he was staring at me....i know we live together neh but i haven't seen him in 5 weeks...whenever i was home he wasn't so we only spoke on the phone when he called to check how his seed is...he was and still is really taking this “giving you space” thing seriously and well im not complaining but seeing him now eish i dont know*

Me: ummm excuse me guys

i walked out all the way to the stairs then i i felt a strong hand on my upper arm and i knew it was jay..... i turned and looked at him and he put his hand on my tummy and he rubbed it gently while looking at me

Jay: i miss you nomhle

Me: jay please

Jay: i love you

Me: but not enough to be faithful to me right

he sighed while clenching his jaws

Jay: i made a mistake nomhle and im paying for it

Me: i need to take a shower excuse me

***he looked at me with a painful look and he let go of me and i turned and walked up the stairs then he called my name and i stopped ***

Jay: i know you dont trust me anymore but know that i love you with every thing in me and I'll never stop loving you or give up on us even if you do

i didn't say anything i just continued to walk upstairs and i got to the main bedroom and i got in and closed the door and i exhaled loudly

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:48] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....35

.

.

.

NOMHLE'S POV

*** after the shower i only wore my short night dress and got into bed and i took a nap.....i

woke up when i felt someone shake me gently and it was jay ***

Jay: sit up and eat

i checked the time and it was around 9pm gosh how long was i asleep

Me: ummm ok

i sat up and he put a tray on my thighs and the food looked lovely...it was stiff pap,gravy and boerewors and some beef ribs gosh the food looks appetizing and delicious and i immediately said a quick thank you prayer for the food and i started eating....this nikka just sat here and watched me eat

Me: so you gonna sit here and watch me eat

he kept quiet and continued to stare at me

Me: ok

***i continued to eat ***

Jay: you know this should be our happiest moment...us engaged and expecting a baby but here we are i cant even touch you or make love to you

Me: you did this to us jay...i wasn't good enough for you... even after you took my virginity still i wasn't good enough

Jay: nomhle

Me: no jay you dont get to say anything.....i disobey my father for you i could have married senzo but i chose you..... i lost my family, my father so that i could be with you but noo that wasn't enough right

Jay: it was enough nomhle.....you are enough this is all on me not you

Me: dont give me that jay...you slept with her....you gave her what belongs to me and on top of that you fucken lied to me....this whole fucken relationship is a lie and im glad i know who you really are before i got married to you

i said that getting out of bed....god i was angry infact i was boiling inside

Jay: nomhle you need to calm down ok im sorry

Me: SHUT UP NKOSENYE....I WASTED TIME WITH YOU...I GAVE YOU MY HEART AND YOU JUST KEPT ON STEPPING ON IT OVER AND OVER I EVEN GAVE YOU MY PRIDE AND WENA YOU GO FUCK THAT BITCH NOT CARING ABOUT HOW THIS WILL MAKE ME FEEL...YOU'RE SELF.....

he interrupted me

Jay: RESPECT NOMHLE I KNOW YOU ANGRY BUT DONT EVER RAISE YOU VOICE AT ME JY VERSTAAN

he shouted....his deep and husky voice filled the room

Me: OR WHAT....YOU BUSY TALKING ABOUT RESPECT BUT YOU DONT RESPECT ME AND MY FUCKEN HEALTH... WHAT IF YOU

CONTACTED STDS HEH AND YOURE HERE TELLING ME ABOUT YOU'RE STUPID RESPECT NX

Jay: nomhle

***he said it so calmly ***

Me: dont call my name....i hate you jay...i hate you for making me fall in love with you....i may be damaged and cursed but you, you don't deserve me..... now please go

***he looked at me with a plain expression and he just walked out looking angry as hell without saying anything and i just sank down and cried after i calmed down i got up then my phone rang....the number wasn't saved and i answered ***

Me: hello

Voice: hey umm its banele please dont hang up

mxm what does he want now eish nx

Me: what can i do for you banele

Banele: umm are you ok Nomhle

Me: is that the reason you called

***he cleared his throat ***

Banele: no i.... i was just checking up on you since its been a while

Me: ok im fine

Banele: are you sure you're ok....you sound like you've been crying

Me: il be fine

***he sighed ***

Banele: ok even though im not convinced...ummm is it ok if i call you tomorrow to check up on you....just to make sure you're ok since you're not now

Me: yeah sure ummm i have to go bye

***i didn't wait for him to say anything cause i just dropped the call and i went to the bathroom and i cleaned my face and i went back to the

bedroom and i wore my gown and i took the tray to the kitchen...well the house was quiet so maybe he left to God knows where mxm***

a week later things between jay and i were still the same if not worse anyway he send me an sms three days ago saying he's gonna be away for business for a five days and i must say its been hell for me..... i keep asking myself what if hes with that woman i mean we no longer together so he can sleep with whoever he wants right...hes a man after all so yah as much as it hurts thinking about him on top of another woman i shouldn't complain or cry cause im the one who told him its over so i made my bed now its time to lay on it

*****NARRATED *****

***nomhle was sitting in the cafeteria in her work place having her lunch until banele walked in and saw her....at first he hesitated to go to her fearing she might tell him to fuck off but he decided to go to her anyways ***

Banele: hey

she looked up and saw him

Nomhle: hi

he looked at her....he could see she lost a bit of weight but she was still beautiful as ever he even got a boner just by looking at her beautiful face..... he quickly put his hands in his pockets

Banele: ummm can i sit please

she nodded and he sat down and looked at her

Banele: you ok

***nomhle nodded...banele sighed ***

Banele: its been long since we seen each other so how are you

Nomhle: im good and you

Banele: im good too

then he saw the engagement ring and he clenched his jaws....”fuck nooo” he thought to himself

Banele: is that...what i think it is

nomhle looked at her engagement ring and her heart sank

Nomhle: ummm yeah

Banele: you dont look happy though

Nomhle: can we not talk about it please

his heart jumped with joy cause he could sense trouble in paradise

Banele: ok then we can talk about my crazy schizophrenic patient

***nomhle looked at him with her eyebrows

raised ***

Nomhle: really banele

Banele: what? Its the first thing that came to mind

then they laughed.... banele continued to tell her what that schizophrenic patient of his said and did and that left nomhle in stitches.....that came to an end when muzi was passing by and he saw them, he stopped on his tracks with anger filling up from the pit of his stomach.....he changed his direction and walked to them

Muzi: get up and walk away boy

he said that with a threatening tone towards banele....nomhle gasped when she glanced at muzi who looked angry

Banele: I'll only leave her alone when she tells me to

Muzi: so this is what you get up to when jay is

not around nomhle

Nomhle: muzi please

Muzi: dont fucken muzi please me nomhle.... now get up and go inside before i loose my cool with you

Banele: DONT FUCKEN TALK TO HER LIKE THAT

he said standing up

Muzi: what did you say

Banele: i said dont talk to her like that

he said clenching his jaw

Nomhle: banele its ok dont please

***then muzi grabbed banele by his throat and tightened the grip and pulled him towards him roughly ***

Muzi: you dont wanna mess with me boy.... I'll have you meet your useless ancestors if you dont stay in your fucken lane....now stay the

fuck away from my brother's woman msunu nx

*** then he let him go and pulled nomhle up roughly and pulled her away....when they got inside muzi let her go and looked at her ***

Muzi: is this why you refuse to give jay another chance because of him

Nomhle: what? No jay cheated on me muzi how the hell do you expect me to forgive and forget just like that heh

Muzi: so everything he has ever done for you mean nothing.... all the good he has done for you is over shadowed by this one mistake

Nomhle: you dont understand muzi its hurts ok....your brother betrayed me and my trust

a tear escaped her eye

Muzi: i understand perfectly nomhle you can forgive any other person who never loved you or never showed you any form of love and who have hurt you in the most painful way but you

cant forgive the man who worships the ground you walk on...the man who loves you more than he loves himself.....the man who would give up everything for you..... you know i dont fucken understand why you are the chosen one for the strongest and most toughest man i know while you this fucken weak nx

then he walked away leaving nomhle in tears

****JAY'S POV****

***i never thought my life would be like this...i never thought my world would crumbled like this all because i couldn't keep my zip up....all because i was weak and i gave in to temptation and now my relationship with nomhle is on shambles..... after that night nomhle lashed out on me things went downhill from there cause the things she said to me hit home i just walked

out of that bedroom before i did something that will probably end in a terrible tragedy, so since then i just stayed out of her way fearing that my presence might trigger her miscarrying ..... well our boys got Gerald the day baba tortured and killed Sonia and i must say i took out my anger and frustrations on him, i tortured him for three weeks none stop everyday. I did things to him that made me question my own sanity.... well his soul and heart gave up three weeks later and i must say i was disappointed cause i wasn't done with him anyway now im in Cuba on some mafia business and i must say i miss nomhle so much, everyday after i arrived at home around 12 midnight i would go to our bedroom and I'll just sit in a chair next to the bed and I'll just watch her sleep for hours....yes i know its creepy and probably psychotic but what can i say cause my soul and nomhle's soul are attached as one, she may say many hurtful things to me but I'll never stop loving her and I

definitely will never let her go no matter what. This has nothing to do with her being my chosen one but all about how i feel about her....i don't think its normal to love her the way i do cause i even thought of killing her then kill myself after but i thought of all the people our deaths will affect and hurt more especially my daughter cause she just lost a mother so she cant loose a father too***

***eish anyway i been avoiding Katrina like crazy ...yes shes also here and shes been on my fucken neck since we got here, the only reason why shes still alive is because we cant afford to go to war with her mafia family especially since she hadn't landed any attack on either member of our family so eish its sucks big time. Well i learned my lesson and im never ever gonna cheat on my black pearl cause yeses i dont think i can ever stomach this torture and punishment im experiencing from my hlehle

ever again so yah ..... heeeh i even think my dick is even scared to get up because of any other woman cause I've met beautiful and sexy women here and i wasn't and still not aroused by any of them ..... eish anyway now im in my hotel room im just coming from a meeting..... my phone rang it was muzi ***

Me: bafo

Muzi: jay you good

ok he sounded off

Me: yeah whats wrong bafo

Muzi: you need to fix things with nomhle bafo or I'll fucken lock the two of you in a room until you do....im fucken tired of all this nonsense spilo it has to stop

ummmm ok*

Me: bafo....

he interrupted me

Muzi: im not done.... and this fucken thing of you giving nomhle space is fucken idiotic spilo what the fuck is wrong with you..... who in their right mind would give the woman they breath for space heh cause now vultures are busy surrounding her cause they can sense trouble in paradise between you two

Me: wooooh wait what vultures who ....

***he interrupted me again ***

Muzi: I SAID IM NOT FUCKEN DONE

fuck hes angry

Muzi: i wont fucken loose you to death just because you foolishly let your chosen one leave you for Abdul's grandson spilo do i make myself clear....its not fucken happening

i swear i stood up as if something sharp was poking me on my butt

Me: what are you saying muzi

***he took a deep breath ***

Muzi: i found nomhle and that boy banele having lunch at the cafeteria laughing like old fucken friends

Me: WHAT!

Muzi: what the fuck did you expect heh instead of fucking her back to her senses until she forgave you you chose to act like a fucken weakling and gave her space....a fucken space spilo heh for what and now shes busy seeking a shoulder to cry on to that boy

*** he shouted.... i started breathing fast with my heart suddenly beating fast***

Muzi: listen and listen good spilo you better fix things with nomhle or il fucken involve baba and pops on this maybe if they fuck you up a bit you'll fucken come back to your fucken senses cause im fucken tired of this....fix things

***then he ended the call and i paced up and

down in the room and i dialled nomhle's number i knew she was asleep since its around 11 pm in south Africa where else here its around 5 pm (its a six hours difference) after a while she picked up***

Nomhle: hello

she said with a sleepy voice.... it was sexy as fuck but i wasnt all about that now *

Me: its me now sit up i want to talk to you

Nomhle: jay

Me: i said sit up i want to talk to you

i heard some shuffling then she spoke

Nomhle: hey

Me: hows my son

Nomhle:the baby is fine

Me: good now listen to me carefully ....if you ever meet up or even talk to that bastard banele ever again il fucken kill him then kill you and

myself jy verstaan.... and this fucken space thing is over cause when i come back tomorrow we gonna talk and fix things between us i dont care what it takes but we will fix things do i make myself clear

Nomhle: jay

Me: dont fucken jay me nomhle i said do u make myself clear

Nomhle: ye....yes

Me: good now rest...i love you

then i ended the call and sat down while taking deep breaths then there was a knock on the door....i took my gun and i held it from behind with one hand and i stood by the door and i peeped through the peeping hole on the door and it was Katrina nx....i opened the door and looked at her with a straight face

Rina: hey ummm i thought i should come and enjoy this with you....you know to celebrate our

successful meetings with the board

*** she said showing me a champagne bottle ***

Me: Katrina im fucken tired of saying the same shit all the time now im gonna say this for the last time..... i don't want you and I'll never want you now fuck off

she opened the long coat she was wearing and she was stark naked with her freshly shaved nana staring at me and what suprised me is that mntungwa didn't even attempt to wake up or even get a bit stiff

Me: i dont fuck prostitutes anymore Katrina now fuck off from here before i loose it and put a fucken bullet through that stupid skull of yours nx

***then i slammed the door on her face and i locked it then i called our boys whom i came here with and i told them to keep a close look at that bitch Katrina cause i dont trust her one

bit****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:48] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

☆☆☆UNEDITED ☆☆☆

.

.

.

INSERT……..36

.

.

.

****JAY'S POV ****

*** immediately after that Katrina scene i called my pilot

and told him to get the jet ready for take off and i packed

my things and called my boys and told them its time to

head back home….. i just couldn't stay another night in

Cuba knowing fully well that tomorrow nomhle might meet

up with that dickhead banele so I took my things and left

for the airport****

***25 hours later I landed in south Africa at OR

Tambo

airport and we found cars waiting for us…. I got in one of

the cars and my guys got in the other cars and we drove

out of the airport…. Well the driver drove me straight

home….damn im tired as fuck anyway we arrived and I

said my goodbyes to the driver who's actually one of our

boys… I got in and I found nomhle eating in the lounge,

she turned and looked at me as I put down my

bags…..fuck she lost a bit of weight eish***

Me: hey

Nomhle: hi

she bit her lower lip and she looked down

Me: come here

***she looked at me and she took a deep breath and she

put her plate down and she stood up and walked to

me….fuck noo my black pearl lost weight eish I felt my

heart sink….she stood infront of me and I opened my

arms and she got closer and I held her tight, fuck it felt

good to have her safely in my arms……after what felt like

forever we pulled out of that hug and I cupped her face

but she quickly looked away ***

Me: look at me themba lam

***she still looking away and I pulled her closer

for

another tight hug***

Me: im sorry nomhle…. I regret what I did please give me

another chance please I cant take it anymore

***she shook her head….i could feel my shirt getting wet

and I knew she was silently crying eish… I pushed her off

me gently and she quickly wiped off her tears and I picked

her up bridal style and I carried her upstairs, I got there

and I put her on top of the bed and I also got in and I

held her from behind cause I know she likes it….we stayed

like that for sometime until I decided to ask her

this

question that’s been bothering me ***

Me: now tell me what's going on between you and banele

***I asked in a calm voice ***

Nomhle: nothing is going on between him and i

Me: then why were you found laughing together as if you're

old buddies

***I asked calmly again ***

Nomhle: he found me sitting in the cafeteria eating my

lunch and he joined me and he started telling me about

his crazy schizophrenic patient that's what I was laughing

at

Me:mmmh

***i breathed a sigh of relief cause i cant stomach nomhle

falling for any other man but me***

Me: i missed you

***she kept quiet and i kissed the back of her neck and

immediately i felt mntungwa getting stiff mxm yah neh***

Me: you losing weight hlehle and i dont like it one bit

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: im stressed out jay i can't help it

***she said it in a low tone and that didn't sit well with me

***

Me: then we need to make things right between us so you

can stop stressing

Nomhle: its not that east jay

Me: it is hlehle all you need to do is give me another

chance and il do the rest

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: im scared jay i dont think i can trust you again

with my heart

***fuck that hurt ..... eish what have i done ***

Me: il do anything for you to give me another chance

hlehle....i fucked up big time and i know I'm gonna live to

regret it but please just...just give us another chance

please hlehle

she exhaled loudly

Nomhle: jay im.....

***i interrupted her by turning her to face up and i got on

top of her between her legs and i smashed my lips on

hers and i kissed her....at first she didn't kiss me back but

she eventually gave in and kissed me back, shit my heart

danced with joy when she did....i deepened the kiss with

my left hand squeezing her breast gently, fuck i missed

touching her.... i then pulled her hands up over her head

and i held both her wrists there with one hand while the

other one was busy squeezing her breast....shit my dick

was hard and painful all i wanted now was to fuck her

pretty good until she passed out for starving me for over a

month but eish i still have to keep reminding myself that

she's pregnant....anyway she moaned out loud when i

sucked on her neck and i felt mntungwa twitch.....fuck....

i stopped what i was doing and i took off her pyjamas

and i opened her legs and she was dripping that's how

wet she was, i took a deep breath and i felt my body

shake i wanted to muff her soo bad but i just couldn't

cause i was hungry for her even my dick my painful as

hell....eish im scared of what I'll do to her tight pussy.....i

got off the bed and took off my clothes and mntungwa

stood firm dripping with veins popping and i pulled her by

her leg to the edge of the bed and i picked her up with

both her legs at either sides of my waist and i walked

with her to the wall and i pinned her on it and i pushed a

hungry mntungwa inside her tight pussy and i felt her

pussy walls hug my dick tight and i growled out loud

while she moaned out loud.... i stood in that position not

moving an in inch and i looked at her***

Me: i love you nomhle with everything in me....im sorry for

breaking your heart and your trust

***she didn't say anything.....i sucked on her neck and

she moaned and i started moving slowly shit it felt good it

felt soo damn good, i tightened the grip around her waist

and i increased my pace and she screamed out loud

calling my name and that made me loose my mind.... i hit

it hard while groaning out loud damn i missed being

inside her ***

Me: fuck i love you nomhle

***i said that while fucking her hard ***

Nomhle: oooooh jay.....yeeeees aaaaahhhhh

***shit when she said that in a sexy voice i lost it and i

went in and out of her so fast that i lost control until i was

brought back to reality when she screamed loud and her

body shook uncontrollably..... eish it drives me crazy when

i feel her holding me tight and also her wild and sexy

screams drives me absolutely insane when an orgasm hits

her ..... i didnt stop though instead i went to the dresser

table with her in my arms and my dick still inside her and

i put her on top of it and i pushed my dick in deeper and

i groaned..... i went in and i out her slowly but deeper ,

shit it felt good***

Me: please forgive me sthandwa sam give us another

chance please

***i had sweat all over me and some of it dripping on

her***

Nomhle: im...yes ooh jay that's goood aaaah

***she said then bitting her lower lip in a sexy way that

made me more excited and my dick happy ***

Nomhle: I'm .... I'm ahhhh I'm scaaared jay

Me: I've learned my lesson sthandwa sam

***she didn't say anything but she moaned softly and i

increased my pace and hit that pussy hard, fast and

deep....i then pulled her right leg up to gain more access

and i just fucked that pussy up like nobody's business

with her screaming out loud....i went in and out of her fast

soo fast that i felt my build up instantly and i increased

my pace faster hitting every corner of this tight pussy

while holding her tight and then boooom, i came

so hard

that i felt an electrifying feeling hit me from my head all

the way to my toes....my toes curled up and i growled

out loud as i short each and every sperms that were stored

in my balls for over a month inside of her and i gasped

for air as my whole body shook uncontrollably.....fuck i

think i scared her a bit with that growling but its not my

doing cause i think the beast also enjoyed this, after some

time i calmed down and i looked at her with a smile on

my face ***

Me: you ok

she nodded...fuck the baby *

Me: shit is the baby ok....did i hurt you....are you feeling

any pain

***eish i was panicking ***

Nomhle: no the baby is ok jay i dont feel any pain relax

***i breathed out a sigh of relief....then i pulled out and i

picked her up and went to the bed and i put her down

gently and i perked her lips and i went to the bathroom

and came out with a towel and i just stood in the middle

of the room staring at my perfect goddess laying on that

bed naked, pure perfection im telling y'all .... shit just

looking at her naked body on that bed mntungwa got hard

again, i bit my lower lip and walked towards her while

jerking mntungwa up and down ***

NOMHLE'S POV *

***he cleaned me up and got on top of me between my

legs and started kissing me....gosh it felt so good to have

him touch me again and to make love to me, i wont lie

and say i didn't miss him cause i did every single day and

yes i want to forgive and forget but eish fear of the

unknown always takes over and i find it hard to believe

that he'll never hurt me like that again.....anyway i felt him

enter me and i moaned out loud as he groaned gosh he

started moving again slowly then he bend down a bit and

kissed my lips while still moving in and out of me

slowly....Lord Jesus it felt soo good that i felt tears

threatening my eyes***

Jay: you like that

***he asked that and perked my lips whilst moving

slowly***

Me: yes uuuuuh....jay

Jay: yes my love

Me: mmmmh yeees

*** i grabbed his butt tight and i squeezed it pulling him to

go in deeper... he continued kissing my lips then going to

my chin and biting it gently and going to my lips again

kissing me.... gosh i was losing my mind, the way he

moved his waist was out of this world its clear jay really

knows how to satisfy a lady....yho the things he was

doing to me are just out of this world cause i didn't know

what to do with myself***

Jay: do you forgive me sthandwa sam

Me: jay i.....goooooosh

***i screamed when he increased his pace and hit the

right spot ***

Jay: do you give us another chance

Me: jay please

***he increased his pace faster and faster making me

scream****

Jay: do you give us another chance nomhle

***he said that while pulling my leg up and fucking me

hard....mara jay is not fair, why is he doing this to me

mara***

Jay: do you

Me: i...ye...yes gosh....uhhhhhhh

*** he stopped moving and kissed me hard then he pulled

out and turned me around(chest down and ass up) and he

slid into me and started moving fast while holding my

waist tight..... he was hitting it hard while groaning

behind me.....his strokes where fast and deep that i

couldn't keep up with his rhythm.... gosh an unexpected

orgasm hit me hard that immediately after it stopped i felt

my body getting numb but this nikka didn't stop geez he

was busy going faster and faster in and out of my pussy

until i felt his body tense up and his dick twitching inside

of me then he growled out loud like earlier on, it was like

the was an animal in the room or something (its some

scary stuff I'm telling y'all) then he gasped for air for a bit

and he quickly pulled out and collapsed next to me while

breathing heavily.....i also layed down and he pulled me

so i can put my head on his sweaty chest and he held me

tight and kissed the top of my head and i immediately

dosed off***

***i woke up to him cleaning me up with a towel

on my

nana then he kissed it and my tummy and came to kiss

my forehead and he whispered to me ***

Jay: i love you themba Iam and thank you for giving me

another chance....i promise with everything in me that I've

learned my lesson and I'll never hurt you like that ever

again

***i was soo numb and exhausted that i just nodded and

drifted back to sleep ***

***i woke up when i head my alarm ringing and i opened

my heavily eyelids and tried to move so i can get out of

bed but jay tightened his grip around me.... eish i dont

wanna lie i missed this but i still dont trust jay with my

heart....yes i love him soo much but still everyone knows

that sometimes love is just not enough***

Jay: where are you going

Me: to the bathroom to shower

Jay; why this early sthandwa sam and it's Saturday today

so you should rest

Me: im working six days now jay so i should go prepare

for work

Jay: YOU WHAT!

***he shouted ***

Me: ummm im working six days now

Jay: no you not nomhle have you forgotten that you're

pregnant

Me: i really dont mind

Jay: well i do and there's no way in hell you're working six

days in a week nomhle..... infact you shouldn't even be

working you should be resting

***mxm this nikka is raving mad ***

Me: jay im not quitting my job ok its not happening

Jay: maybe i should just build you a hospital in loving

memory of your mother or a medical clinic and you can

manage it or hire someone to manage it for you

cause i

don't like it that you working for someone.... you should

be your own boss not the other way around

wow

Me: are you serious

Jay: anything you want nomhle you'll get even if its a

hospital in loving memory of your mother you'll get it

*** i gasped cause i could tell he was serious***

Me: ummm let go jay i....

he interrupted me

Jay: you not going anywhere nomhle

*** he pulled me closer to his body and he kissed the

back of my neck ***

Jay: rest sthandwa sam

***well the truth is im still tired and my pussy is burning

im sure its swollen too....i felt my eyelids getting heavier

and heavier and it was lights out for me***

***i woke up to jay busy humping on top of me with my

legs on his chest and his huge dick going in and out of

my already burning pussy....mara jay .... after he was

done we dozed off again and woke up when jay's phone

rang ***

Jay: yha

Voice: we are downstairs man come

i could hear what the caller was saying

Jay: what time is it

Voice: past 11 in the morning

Jay: shit we overslept....im coming

***then he ended the call and put the phone away and got

on top of me and he pulled my leg up and entered

me....gosh.... he started fucking me hard in a fast pace

while groaning with me moaning out loud, he went in and

out of me fast until i felt his body tense up and seconds

later he slammed into me hard pushing in deeper and

deeper while groaning then he gasped for air then he bend

down and he kissed my lips. I felt him pull out

and he

perked my lips, he cleaned my nana and he kissed it and

my tummy***

Jay: i love you and mommy soo much and i promise to

never stress or hurt mommy again ok

***he said that looking at my tummy and he kissed it

again and he got out of the bed going to the bathroom

and i heard the shower running***

***after our intimate shower we dried and lotioned then i

went to the walk- in closet and took out an outfit and i felt

jay holding me from behind and kissing my cheek***

Jay: and the outfit

Me: im going to the mall for some groceries and also

some retail therapy

Jay: should i come with you

i shook my head no

Me: you need to catch up with your brothers il be fine

***he exhaled loudly and held me tight ***

Jay: i can't believe im holding you just now....i know i

hurt you hlehle and i probably deserved it but its been hell

for me and believe me when i say I've learned my lesson

themba lam

Me: if you cheat on me in any way ever again believe me

when i say I'll walk away and never look back

Jay: never again themba Iam....never again

***he brushed my belly ***

Jay: let me go make you something to eat before you go

Me: ok

*** he turned me around and perked my lips and he

walked out.....i got dressed and changed the sheets and

also made the bed and i fixed my hair and put on some

make up and i sat down waiting for him.....after

sometime he walked in with a mountain of food and he

sat next to me and gave me my plate***

Me: this food is too much jay

Jay: you need to eat nomhle you're losing weight and im

not happy about it

Me: stop stressing me and i wont

***he sighed and kissed my cheek ***

Jay: i wont stress you again now eat up

***ai i started eat and the food was delicious....after i

was done i took my hand bag and we went downstairs.

After putting the plate in the kitchen i went to the lounge

to greet the guys and they greeted back ***

Jase: aow his hope

Snakes: his love

***i blushed looking away and they laughed...i made sure i

dont make eye contact with muzi cause what he said to

me hurt my feelings even though it was true anyway jay

walked me out to my car after i said my goodbyes to the

guys and he pulled me closer to him and we kissed deeply

with his hand on my belly.....after some time we stopped

and he kissed my forehead ***

Jay: be careful and take care of my son

Me: what of its a girl

Jay: its a boy sthandwa sam i know it.... and never

argued with a farmer cause he knows which seed he

planted ok

i laughed involuntarily*

Me: ok mr farmer let me get going

Jay: ok i love you

i just smiled and got in the car

Jay: and i know you love me too.... drive safely

i nodded and drove out

***NARRATED ***

***after nomhle was done at the mall she put her

shopping bags in the boot then she got in her car and

immediately her phone rang it was jay***

Nomhle: hey

Jay: i miss you

***Nomhle just kept quiet cause she didn't know what to

say...yes she gave jay another chance but

things for her

were still awkward cause its only been a few hours since

they fixed things so she feels somehow as for jay well for

him things went back to normal the second she agreed to

him another chance ***

Jay: dont you miss me too

Nomhle: ofcourse i miss you too jay

Jay: good now are you done shopping

Nomhle: yeah im about to drive out of the mall

Jay: ok drive safely... I love you

Nomhle: ok

Jay: i said i love you nomhle

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: i love you too

Jay: good I'll see you just now

Nomhle: ok

***then they ended the call and nomhle started the car and

drove out of the mall, on her way she saw a car that was

driving behind her flicking its light at her....she continued

to drive ignoring it and when she got at the traffic lights

that car stopped next to hers and the driver opened the

window and instructed for nomhle to open hers but

nomhle ignored him and as soon as the traffic lights

turned green she continued to drive....she kept on looking

at her rear-view mirror and the car was still driving behind

her, she increased her speed and that car also increased

its speed then she started to panic and she called jay***

Jay: sthandwa sam

Nomhle: jay im being followed

Jay: WHAT?

***then he put the phone on loud speaker so his brothers

can listen***

Nomhle: yes....what should i do

*** she was panicking ***

Jase: the only thing that is important now is to not panic

think of that baby in your womb

Jay: why do you think you're being followed

*** immediately snakes opened his laptop and checked

nomhle's location and he saw that she was in a route that

had traffic cams and he quickly hacked into them and he

saw nomhle's car and he immediately saw the car that

was driving behind her and he wrote down the number

plate***

Nomhle: the passenger of the car instructed that i should

open my window but i just ignored him and now every

time i increase my speed they also increase theirs and

when i slow down they also do

***then when she stopped at another traffic lights the

passenger quickly opened the door and nomhle saw him

holding a gun and immediately snakes screamed for

nomhle to not unlock the doors and nomhle screamed

when the guy instructed with his gun for her to open the

door***

***meanwhile jay took his phone and also snakes car keys

on top of the table and ran upstairs and he took his gun

and went downstairs begging nomhle to not panic cause

hes on his way..... then the robot turned green and

nomhle immediately hit the accelerator and she drove off

in total speed and that gun man quickly got in his car and

the driver drove after nomhle who was trying by all means

not to panic but it was impossible for her not to especially

seeing that gun***

Jay: im on my way themba lam dont panic please im

coming to you

Nomhle: he had a gun jay

***she said with a trembling voice ***

Jay: your car is bulletproofed themba lam wena keep

driving back home and dont stop until i tell you to ok

***Nomhle did a breath in and out to calm her nerves ***

Nomhle: ok

Jay: i love you ok....i love both of you

Nomhle: we love you too jay

Jay: good now concentrate on the road and dont open

those doors or stop until i tell you to and don't end this

call ok

Nomhle: ok

***the brothers got in their cars and drove out in speed to

meet nomhle half way and to teach those guys some

valuable lessons***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

43 mins · Public

Save

499

[02/23, 20:48] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……..37

.

.

.

****NARRATED ****

*** nomhle kept on driving heading home with that car on her tail…. She was driving in high speed concentrating on the road with the hope that jay finds her and saves her from this nightmare before those guys get her***

Jay: im almost there sthandwa sam ok

she sniffed and nodded forgetting that he can't see her

Jay: nomhle

Nomhle: ye….yes

then she continued to drive until two traffic cops stopped her and she slowed down and parked on the side road and cursed

Nomhle: shit

Jay: whats wrong

Nomhle: traf….traffic cops just stopped me and im sure its for speeding

Jay: don’t worry about them….im almost there

Nomhle: ok

***she said that and then their call got cut off due to network and nomhle breathed in and out, then the was a knock on her car window and she jumped a bit but it was the traffic cop so she relaxed then she opened the window ***

Cop: suster I'm sure you saw how fast you were going right

***Nomhle nodded and tears just ran down her cheeks ***

Cop: and now?

Nomhle: I think im being followed im scared sir….im pregnant and the way im stressed im scared I might miscarry again

*** she said that while wiping her tears***

Cop: look girl tricks and fake tears don’t work on me to make me pardon your reckless driving ok now give me your license

Nomhle: you can give me a ticket I don’t mind and im not playing any tricks on you sir I'm…..

he interrupted her

Cop: your license now

***she sighed and took out her license and gave it to the traffic cop with her hands shaking ***

Cop: are you ok

Nomhle shook her head no

Cop: please step out of the car mam

***and she did slowly then out of the blue gun shots started firing at them and the cop quickly covered her and pulled her to the other side of the car for cover while a bullet hit the other cop

on his right arm and he fell , immediately the cop that was with nomhle called for backup and an ambulance and he started shooting at the direction the gun shots were coming from and continued calling for back up with nomhle screaming..... immediately the bad guys stopped shooting and they got in their car and drove away to another direction in total speed..... just then jay and his brothers parked their cars and got out quickly rushing to nomhle's car and they found that traffic cop comforting nomhle who was crying and shaking and muzi rushed to the shot cop who was sitting on the ground holding his bleeding wound with his other hand ***

Jay: GET YOUR FUCKEN HANDS OFF MY WIFE

*** the cop turned and immediately as he saw the brothers he quickly let go of nomhle and he stepped back with his eyes popped out, he couldn't believe who he was seeing..... jay went to nomhle***

Jay: are you hurt

*** she shook her head no then he picked her up bridal style without saying a word and he took her to his car and put her inside***

Jay: I'll be back ok

***she nodded again and he kissed her forehead and he went back to his brothers ***

Jay: what happened

he said that looking at the cop

Cop: she....she said she.... she thinks shes being followed and when i asked her to come out of the car thats when we heard gun shots and bullets coming our way

*** he said that nervous as hell he couldn't believe he was rude towards his bosses wife....yes he works for the khumalo family, hes under their payroll then an ambulance arrived and some backup then jay went to his car and got in and drove away leaving his brothers to

deal with this..... after sometime he arrived at home and he helped nomhle out of the car and carried her inside all the way to the bedroom and he put her on top of the bed and also got in and held her tight ***

Jay: you were brave and im proud of you themba lam

Nomhle didn't say anything she just held on tight to jay

Jay: you safe now sthandwa sam i promise im never leaving your side ok

she nodded and jay brushed her back gently while kissing the top of her head until she fell asleep

***JAY'S POV ***

*** my heart almost stopped when our phone call got cut off and soon after we heard gun

shots..... I've never been this scared to loose someone like the way im fricken scared to loose nomhle. And worse part we just made out and fixed things last night and this happens eish anyway now im laying here watching her sleep while shes holding my shirt tight..... i dont know if it makes sense or not but seeing her this vulnerable and holding me this tight like nothing can touch her when im close to her makes me feel like a man amongst men, like her protector and the truth is it feels damn good when your woman trusts you with her life..... anyway the way she's holding me i know she won't let go so i took off her jeans and underwear followed by her shirt and bra, i also took off my jeans and boxers and shirt then i jerked mntungwa up and down trying to make myself wet then i got between her legs and i entered her ....shit i groaned cause it felt good damn it while she moaned softly***

Nomhle: jayyyy

she said softly and i started moving in and out of her with a fast pace and she screamed out loud my name....all i want now is to make her relax and calm down emotionally and fuck her to ecstasy..... anyway i increased my pace while pulling her leg up going deeper, shit i felt her nails going deeper inside my skin on my upper arms and i increased my pace faster *

Me: fuckkkkk you're fucken goood my love....uhhhh fucken tight

Nomhle: JAYYYY SHITTTTT YESSSS

***She screamed out loud and her body shook but i didn't stop i fucked her soo fast that i felt like i was losing my mind....it felt soo good and delicious that i didn't want to stop, i pulled up her other leg and put both of them on my shoulders and i fucked her pretty good.... i hit it hard that another orgasm hit her and thats when i felt my build up and i went faster and faster until i felt my body tense up and my dick

twitching inside of her nana and i shot my cum inside of her pushing in deeper and deeper with every muscle in my body tensed up until i groaned out loud and gasped for air for a bit and i quickly pulled out and got out of bed going to the bathroom with my knees feeling wobbly and funny..... i came back with a towel and i cleaned her up and myself then i kissed her belly and her lips then i whispered to her ***

Me: rest sthandwa sam you're safe now

***she nodded then closed her eyes and dosed off.....after a while i got out of the bed and i covered her with a blanket and i went to the bathroom and took a quick shower and i got dressed then i went downstairs and i found my brothers pacing up and down in the lounge talking on their phones while snakes was busy on his laptop looking pissed ***

Me: can y'all relax and take deep breaths

they turned and looked at me

Jase: someone is daring us jay

Muzi: what if those bullets hit her heh....what if

Me: but they didnt

***they all gave me that “ what the fuck look “ but i kept my straight face... i was in that calm state and that means trouble ***

Snakes: your calm demeanour means you have suspects in mind

Me: Abdul,Katrina or butholezwe

Muzi: Katrina

Me: that bitch is addicted to my dick and i wouldn't be surprised if this is her doing

Snakes: ok let me check them out

Me: if its Katrina let baba know and if its either butholezwe or Abdul we will handle them

Snakes: ok

Jase: how is she

Me: she'll be fine....you know now i actually believe babas words when he said shes a strong woman.... i thought she was fragile and weak but i was wrong

Muzi: i thought she was weak too bafo but now i also see i was wrong

Snakes: yeah me too i mean i know ntombi is tough and all but for nomhle to handle all that has been going on, the bullets and bad guys chasing after her its just

Me: fucken amazing and a total turn on for me

we all laughed and i became serious again

Me: whoever did this to my hlehle will pay handsomely

Jase: you know you scare the shit out of me when you're this calm

***i didn't answer him i just went to pour myself a glass of whiskey and i gulped it down eish i

was feeling somehow from the pit of my stomach and it was something i never felt before ***

Jase: jay

***i kept quiet and my hands started shaking ***

Jase: jay look at me

i threw the glass i had on my hand to the wall and it broke into pieces

Muzi: jay calm down

*** i was feeling somehow it wasn't the beast no no but it was something else.... i had too much anger inside of me, since nomhle called and said shes being followed it has been building up bit by bit***

Me: THOSE...THOSE BASTARDS SHOT AT MY WOMAN MUZI THEY FUCKEN SHOT AT HER AND I WASN'T THERE TO SAVE HER,I FAILED HER BAFO I FUCKEN FAILED HER ....IM...IM

GONNA KILL ALL OF THEM.... IM GONNA KILL ALL OF THEM SLOWLY AND PAINFULLY I SWEAR ON OUR MOTHER'S GRAVE I'LL FUCKEN KILL ALL OF THEM

*** i shouted and i saw muzi walking back slowly***

Jase: jay you need to calm down dont let the beast take control not with nomhle inside the house

what are they talking about i haven't felt the beast take over

Me: IM CALM OK IM FUCKEN CALM

***i shouted ***

Snakes: fuck how can you speak when you're in this state

Me: what state

***i asked confused ***

Jase: fuck jay whats going on with you

***”huh” i thought to myself ***

Muzi: your face it's....its

***i touched my face and the skin was hard and rough and i quickly rushed to the mirror and fuck i was turning into a beast but how....how is it possible when i can still talk cause i know once the beast takes control or tries to we can't speak but only grunt and most of all why didn't i feel him take control, wait all of this is impossible and has never happened before ..... i started breathing in and out fast to calm myself down while pacing up and down the room then my phone rang it was an unsaved number and i answered ***

Me: yah

Voice: hey honey

it was Katrina nx

Me: what the fuck do you want

Rina: really Jayden is this how you talk to me

now

Me: FUCK IT KATRINA WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU WANT

***i shouted ***

Katrina: you

Me: nx stupid bitch

***she chuckled ***

Katrina: hows your soon to be mrs

***ooh it better not be her who did this ***

Me: tell me it wasn't you

Katrina: you know it wasn't cause i dont attempt to kill loverboy i actually kill

Me: God help me cause if its you you're fucken dead

Katrina: i would really love to take the credit but im afraid its not me boo cause i dont hire amateurs from the streets but the real deal in the underworld when i want someone taken out

you know that

***well its true this is not her style ***

Me: what the fuck do you want Katrina

Katrina: you

Me: fuck you

*** she kept quiet for a bit***

Katrina: why you being like this Jay what have i done to deserve this treatment from you

i was annoyed by this bitch now nx....i brushed my face roughly and luckily my skin was back to normal ... . Jase was busy on the phone talking to someone and muzi and snakes were just looking at me

Me: because you're fucken retarded and annoying as fuck which is a fucken turn off to me

Katrina: jay...

i interrupted her

Me: you know Katrina im fucken tired of you acting like a brainless whore....you clearly dont know what im capable of girly cause if you did you wouldn't have called me, you better ask your father what I'm capable of since you're clueless, and ohh keep away from my wife or our families will go into war that we tried to avoid for decades because of you cause trust me my family will win, if you dont believe me ask your dearest father girly .....you dont wanna mess with me let this be the last time you contact me for useless shit unless its business related

then i dropped the call and i went to pour myself another drink....i looked myself in the mirror and my face was back to normal.... entlek whats going on with me and my beast

Jase: baba is on his way with bab'Dlamini

***i guess its concerning what just happened to my face.....i just nodded and i gulped down my

drink and i put my glass down ***

Me: mamba look at Abdul and butholezwe i want whoever send those hitmen after my hlehle in the slaughter house

he nodded and i walked out going upstairs to check on my black pearl then i heard the guys curse

Muzi: this beast thing is on another level now.... what the fuck just happened

well hes right cause the truth is i feel different now i feel too much power and energy inside of me that it's actually overwhelming

****NARRATED *****

*** banele walked to his grandfather's study after greeting her grandmother and he heard him talking, Abdul sounded angry so banele stopped on his tracks and listened ***

Abdul: what the hell do you mean she's still alive i gave you all clear instructions that i want her brought to me dead or alive..... my son cant just disappear just like that he's been obsessed with that bitch for years and years and now he just disappeared from the face of earth just like that its not possible..... bring that cursed bitch to me alive this time cause i think i just found a way to make her talk she'll tell me where my son is

Voice: ok boss

Abdul: no screw ups this time sgwira do i make myself clear

Voice: sure boss

then banele walked in angry as hell then Abdul dropped the call

Abdul: banele

Banele: how could you mkhulu.... first of all why would nomhle know anything about your son

who's old enough to be her father heh why would she even care about uncle Geralds whereabouts cause she doesn't even know that she was actually engaged to him and not senzo

Abdul: she knows something im telling you

Banele: STOP IT OK INSTEAD OF GOING AFTER THE REAL SUSPECT BEING THAT KHUMALO BOY YOU'RE TARGETING A DEFENCELESS WOMAN WHO DOESN'T EVEN GIVE A FUCK ABOUT GERALD

Abdul: DONT FUCKEN TALK TO ME LIKE I'M ONE OF YOUR FRIENDS BANELE AND DON'T RAISE YOU VOICE AT ME OK... RESPECT BOY

Banele: respect is earned mkhulu not demanded and how can i respect you while you want to hurt the only woman who managed to make this cold heart love for the first time heh

Abdul: THAT BITCH IS CURSED AND I WON'T LET HER RUIN THE MEN OF THIS FAMILY ANY FURTHER....IM GONNA FUCKEN DESTROY HER

***banele looked at his grandfather with a disgusted expression ***

Banele: you are a coward mkhulu and i dont respect cowards...

Abdul: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU JUST SAY TO ME BOY

***he roared ***

Banele: deal with your mates being the khumalo men and leave nomhle alone..... if you still want me part of your life mkhulu you will not touch or pay anyone to even touch a strand of her hair.... call off those hitmen or I'll disown you as my grandfather

Abdul: gholo lakho man banele....uyanya boy do you hear me VOETSEK, how dare you threaten me and give me an ultimatum because of that cursed bitch nx msunu.... get the fuck out of this room before i do something I'll probably regret nx PHUMA MAN (out)

***he shouted that last part and banele looked at his grandfather with an angry face and he walked out looking angry as hell ***

Abdul: whatever love potion that cursed bitch gave to you all I'll make sure she reverses it by fire or by force or I'll make sure you vomit it out ..... i wont let her destroy this family....NEVER nx

***he shouted ***

***Banele took out his phone and called nomhle's numbers and she didn't answer....he called her again and this time she answered with a sleepy voice that made banele smile like a retard ***

Nomhle: hello

Banele: hey im sorry to wake you from your sleep i was just checking up on you

Nomhle looked at her phone screen and put the phone back to her ear

Nomhle:banele

Banele: the one and only.... are you ok

Nomhle: I'll be fine whats up

Banele: nothing much i was just making sure you ok

Nomhle: umm ok well im ok

***Banele took a deep breath ***

Banele: can i see you tomorrow.... please dont say no hlehle

Nomhle: ummm you know i cant banele jay would be mad if he found out i met up with you

Banele got pissed when she mentioned jay's name

Banele: nomhle that man is not your husband yet and im sure he hasn't even paid your lobola

Nomhle: banele please stop ok

Banele: its the truth nomhle you're busy acting like he's your husband or something where else

he's not..... i mean what if one day he wakes up and tell you he's in love with someone else heh

Nomhle: you know what bye

***she dropped the call and sat up pissed as hell then she saw jay standing by the door with his hands in his pockets with a look on his face that scared the shit out of nomhle ***

Jay: im gonna ask this for the last time nomhle..... what the fuck is going on between you and that dickhead

Nomhle: nothing jay

Jay: so you just call each other for fun

***Nomhle shook her head no.... she saw darkness in jay's eyes and the aura around him was thick and dark and scary..... her heart pounded hard inside her rib cage when he walked to her and he sat next to her and pulled the covers off her with her nakedness exposed to him ..... then he held her thigh and squeezed

it tight***

Nomhle: ouch!

Jay: nomhle

Nomhle: mmmmh

fighting back her tears

Jay: nomhle

Nomhle: ja...jay

Jay: how many times did i call you

Nomhle: two times

Jay: how many times must i warn you to stay away from that boy

Nomhle: i did stay away from him jay hes the one who keeps calling me and coming to me at work

***he looked at her and he could see she was scared of him and he relaxed his face a bit and he loosened his hand a bit on her thigh ***

Jay: listen and listen good nomhle.... stay away from that dickhead cause next time I'll fuck you soo hard and rough that you won't be able to walk for two months forgetting you're pregnant jy verstaan

she nodded quickly

Jay: now what the fuck did he want

Nomhle: i dont know he kept on asking if im ok and that we should meet tomorrow but i declined and dropped the call on him

Jay: mmmh ....go and shower and come downstairs so i can feed the two of you

***he said that brushing her belly gently and she nodded ***

Jay: i know i messed up and hurt you deeply by cheating on you nomhle....by giving another woman what belongs to you and believe me when i say that I'll forever regret hurting you like that and I'll never hurt you like that again

ok.... so now get this, if you ever let another man touch you in any way nomhle know that I'll torture you then kill you and kill myself jy verstaan

***Nomhle swallowed hard looking at jay and she nodded slowly and jay perked her lips and he whispered to her ***

Jay: i love you Nomhle soo much and know that whoever was stalking you and shooting at you today will pay handsomely

she swallowed hard again thinking about that picture of those dead guys who shot at them that time

Nomhle: let me go shower so i can eat cause I'm starving

Jay: ok you'll come downstairs after your shower ok

***she nodded and jay kissed her forehead ***

Jay: my brothers are downstairs so please hide

what belongs to me cause i know you might come downstairs while wearing only my t-shirt

Nomhle fake smiled and jay stood up and kissed her forehead again and walked out while nomhle got out of bed and she went to the bathroom and immediately after closing the door she exhaled loud and tears ran down her cheeks

Nomhle: God what have i gotten myself into

she said that asking herself who jay really is cause what she just saw now when she looked into his eyes and the aura around him was some terrifying shit*

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:49] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....38

.

.

.

**** NOMHLE'S POV ****

***after taking the shower, i lotioned and dried then i wore

leggings and a saggy vest and sleepers and i went

downstairs to the kitchen and i found jay cursing while on

the phone....i must say I've never seen this side

of jay

before i mean hes scary as hell anyway he turned when i

sat down then he dropped the call and he tried to loosen

his hard expression but it wasn't working ***

Jay: im done cooking let me take food to my brothers

and il be back ok

***i nodded and he took the plates to his brothers and

some drinks then he gave me my own plate and a glass

of juice and he sat next to me on the barstools in the

kitchen ***

Me: where's your own plate

Jay: I'll eat later now i don't have an appetite

Me: ok

***i said a quick prayer and i ate with him brushing my

thigh gently and watching me eat***

Me: you gonna make me choke on my food with your

stares you know that

***i said not looking at him ***

Jay: i know sthandwa sam ngizobuza ibasi elibhaliwe (i

know what im asking is obvious) but i wanna know if

you're happy with me hlehle

yho ummm ok

Jay: besides my fucked up cheating part and the

shootings, are you happy

***i looked down on my food and kept quiet..... i didn't

know what to say to him....am i happy with him?***

Jay: wow ok

Me: jay i love you soo much but you cheating on me hit

me hard i dont wanna lie… the thing is i can stomach a

lot of things but not you cheating on me or hurting me

especially intentionally

Jay: it wasn't intentional nomhle

Me: it was jay cause you knew what I've been through and

what you sleeping with that woman will do to me but you

still went through with it..... its not like she put

a gun on

your head and forced you to fuck her right

***i was getting angry by now and i could see he could

tell i was getting angry cause he sighed deeply ***

Jay: im sorry nomhle i really am

i kept quiet and continued to eat

Jay: does....does it make me seem weak if im shit

scared of losing you

i looked at him

Jay: im scared of losing you nomhle and now i just feel

like im losing my mind....when i heard those gun shots i

just…. eish ….my heart stopped beating for a second

cause i kept thinking what if you got shot or even worse

you're dead

***i kept on looking at him and i could see he was

serious ***

Jay: im losing my mind Nomhle every day i fear that I'll

wake up and you'll be gone.....that you'll regret giving me

another chance and you'd leave me

ohh my God hes dead serious*

Me: jay

Jay: you know I've never ever fallen in love before i met

you....you the first woman to make me fall in Love.... you

turned this stoned and cold thing i call my heart

into this

soft and loving heart nomhle and i almost lost you

because i fell for temptation just like that

ummm ok whats wrong with jay

Jay: i know sometimes i act like a crazy psychopath and i

scare the shit out of you ....the thing is im afraid that

you'll also cheat for revenge nomhle I know its wrong to

think that but I do, i mean you're beautiful and sexy as

fuck

Me: jay look

***he interrupted me ***

Jay: i love you Nomhle i mean even my brothers thinks im

obsessed with you to a point of no return and they may be

right but the truth is i don't care hlehle

he took a deep breath

Jay: i saw how scared you were of me earlier on in our

bedroom

***i looked down ***

Jay: if there's one thing i can never do to you nomhle is

to attack you in any way... i don't want you to fear me

hlehle respect me but please don't fear me

Me: how can i not fear you jay when sometimes you look

like you're about to skin someone alive

***i thought he would chuckle or something but he

frowned instead***

Jay: when im pissed or angry i get like that themba Iam

im sorry if i scare you

***i just took a deep breath and he got off the chair and

turned my body to face him and he got between my legs

and cupped my face and planted a kiss on my lips ***

Jay: i promise to keep my temper in check ok and im

sorry for threatening to kill you and myself whenever that

bastard banele contacts you ok and im proud of how you

handled yourself today

***i nodded.... i tried to look him in the eyes but

they

were still scary and dark....whats going on with jay.....

anyway he kissed me and i kissed him back the kiss went

on and on until it got heated cause when he deepened it

gosh it felt good that i moaned.... he pulled me up to

stand up with his lips still locked with mine and his hand

went to my ass and he grabbed it tight pulling me closer

and closer to his body still kissing me then someone

cleared their throat and we stopped, i turned and it was

jase..... I tried to move away from jay but he

tightened the

grip around me and I just hid my face on jay's chest

cause his big hand was still grabbing tight my ass***

Jase: you two should get a room please not in the kitchen

yeerrr we prepare our food here man

***jay chuckled and he pulled me closer gosh I could feel

his hard huge shaft poking my stomach

Jay: vaya bafo (go man) you making themba lam shy and

uncomfortable

Jase: mxm you two are the ones making me

uncomfortable man

they both chuckled and I whispered to jay

Me: jay let go

Jase: the old men are already here

***he let go of my butt but still held me closer to his

body***

Jay: shit they are already here

Jase: yeah fix yourself and follow me, you don't wanna

keep him waiting

Jay: sure

***and jase walked out and jay cupped my face and

kissed me….after sometime he pulled out of the kiss and

kissed my forehead***

Jay: you'll finish your food upstairs ok I have a very

important meeting I need to attend to

Me: you leaving

***jay cant leave me in this house alone, just because im

not freaking out about what happened earlier today doesn't

mean I feel safe im only calm because of this baby in my

womb***

Jay: relax im not leaving this house il be in the study ok

I breathed out loud and he pulled me into a hug

Jay: I Love you

Me: I love you too

Jay: ok lets go

*** he let go of me and he fixed himself since mntungwa

was hard as a rock with a big bulge showing on top of

his jean then he took my plate and he walked me

upstairs***

***JAY'S POV ***

***after walking nomhle upstairs I went to my study and I

took a deep breath before opening the door and I got in

and I closed the door and I greeted baba and bab’Dlamini

and I sat down****

Bab'dlamini; you have too much anger in you nkosenye

and its not good for isilwane sakho (for you beast)

***well hes right the anger I feel inside is just

too much

but eish I hate it when bab'Dlamini does this, its like he

can read minds***

Baba: what did you do

***fuck he knows….I looked down and twisted my

knuckles***

Me: I…. I cheated on nomhle

Baba: why

eish what does he mean why

Me: I don't know baba I guess I was weak and I fell for

temptation

Baba: do you want to die young nkosenye

***I kept quiet ***

Baba: YOU KNOW I HATE REPEATING MYSELF

BOY NOW

ANSWER MY DAMN QUESTION

Me: no

Baba: then why would you fuck that bitch Katrina

Me: it was a mistake baba

Baba: DON’T PISS ME OFF NKOSENYE YOU FUCKED HER

MORE THAN ONCE I KNOW THAT SO DON’T FUCKEN

TELL ME IT WAS A MISTAKE

***I kept quiet ***

Bab'dlamini: you gonna loose her nkosenye if you hurt her

again nomhle is way different than kedi like now she

doesn't trust you with her heart anymore

***I looked at bab’dlamini like “ what the fuck “ ***

Bab'dlamini: shes questioning your faithfulness and

commitment to her….. nkosenye that girl has experienced

the worst trauma no girl child should experience especially

by their own parent…. She once faced death head on but

death rejected her so the only person who made her feel

safe,happy and loved for the first time hurt her so for her

shes back to square one so she thinks

***I buried my face on my hands taking it all in ***

Baba: you're the last one to have your chosen

one and i

thought you'll learn from your brothers mistakes but no

nawe you do the exact same shit they did nx birds of the

same feathers

he said that pissed off

Baba: now what the fuck happened to my daughter in law

today

Jase: she called saying she thinks shes being followed

and the next thing the were gun shots but she wasn't

harmed

Baba: I hope those bastards are dead

Snakes: no when we got to her they were gone

Baba: suspects

Jase: butholezwe, Abdul or Katrina

Me: its Abdul

***they all looked at me…. I was getting angry all over

again and I saw their faces changing to shocked ***

Baba: so its true you can change and still talk

he said shocked

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye calm down you're feeding your

beast way too much of your anger

***I looked at him and he had a worried look on his face

….. I touched my face and my skin was hard and rough

again eish***

Baba: when did this start happening

he asked looking at my brothers *

Muzi: today

Me: whats wrong with me baba

Bab'dlamini: you cant control your anger anymore

nkosenye

***well its true ***

Baba: whats going on with you nkosenye

***I sighed and I touched my face and it was getting back

to normal ***

Me: im afraid of losing nomhle baba….. two months she

wasn't talking to me two months which were hell for me

and then I heard she was having lunch with

Abdul's

grandson when I was away on business eish im losing my

mind…..and today when I heard those gun shots I thought

I lost her

***I stood up and started pacing around the room with my

hands on my pockets…. I swear im losing my mind…. I

stopped walking and I closed my eyes looking up and all

I could hear were those gun shots in my head and that

fear of finding nomhle and my unborn child dead with

bullet wounds on her body crept in again and I felt like

someone just punched me on my chest with a hard blow

fist and I battled to breath….. I bend down a bit and held

my chest and I started coughing, jase was next to me

within a blink of an eye…. I felt the room spinning and I

called out nomhle's name and it was lights out ***

**** NARRATED ****

***nomhle was sitting on the couch in the room and

suddenly she felt a sharp pain on her lower abdomen and

she screamed out loud holding her belly…..the pain went

on and on with tears running down her cheeks

cause it

was unbearable until it stopped and she did breath ins and

out while trying to call jay….. his phone rang and jase

answered ****

Nomhle: jay please come

Jase: its jase jay is busy at the mo…..

***she interrupted him ***

Nomhle: help jase….pain ….my baby….my baby

*** she said that crying….she was even sweating….. well

the pain stopped but that after feeling one has after

experiencing a sharp pain was there and plus she was

panicking and scared to even stand up with fear of seeing

blood on the couch***

Jase: shit im coming…. Im coming ok

then he dropped the call

Jase: muzi you need to rush upstairs something is wrong

with nomhle I think it’s the baby

***muzi got up quickly and rushed out leaving jay on the

floor still passed out***

Bab'dlamini: they'll be fine don’t worry. ….they can sense

that something happened to their father

Baba: will nkosenye be ok

Bab’dlamini: yes his mind just needs to reboot hai

khumalo this boy's brain was working overtime that’s why

his beast was acting up

Bab’dlamini: boys pick him up and put him on the couch

***and they did and bab’dlamini burned some ancestral

herb (mpepho) and blew the smoke to jay's face and

seconds later he started coughing***

Bab'dlamini: rest my boy its ok….. nawe s’lwane(you too

beast) go back to your cage and sleep until your owner

commands you to wake up and attack

***he said that still blowing the smoke of that ancestral

herb to jay's face***

***meanwhile muzi ran upstairs and budged into the main

bedroom and found nomhle holding her belly with one

hand while the other one was wiping her tears off and he

quickly knelt infront of her ***

Muzi: whats wrong

Nomhle: i....i felt a sharp pain on my lower abdomen but

now it stopped

Muzi: ok let me help you lay down on this couch and try

to relax while I rush to my car to get my medical kit ok

Nomhle: what....what if im bleeding

Muzi: you are not trust me cause if you were you'd still be

in pain even now and this couch would be soaked with

blood by now …. Now relax and let me help you lay down

ok

***she nodded and muzi help her up first so she can see

shes not bleeding and indeed she wasn’t, she relaxed a bit

and she sat down and went down slowly and layed on her

back then muzi rushed out going to his car***

****he came back with his things and checked nomhle's

blood pressure and it was normal which was odd cause

she said she just experienced some sharp pain…… he

sedated her with some light sedative which wasn't harmful

to the pregnancy and as soon as she dossed off he

picked her up and put her on top of the bed and covered

her with a blanket and he walked out going to the study

and found everyone with a glass of whiskey on their hands

with jay now laying on the couch even snoring a bit***

Jase: how is she

Muzi: shes ok she said she experienced some sharp pains

on her belly but her blood pressure was normal and the

pain was also gone

***he said that taking jase's glass and gulping down the

whiskey ***

Bab'dlamini: those babies knew something was happening

to their father, there's nothing wrong with either them or

their mother relax

Baba: babies

Bab'dlamini: yes

Jase: wow shes carrying twins

*** bab'dlamini nodded ***

Snakes: why did his beast react like that

Bab’dlamini: nkosenye’s love for his chosen one and fear

of losing her and all that anger that’s inside of him made

the beast to react this way

Muzi: will he be ok

Baba: he opened a door he wasn't supposed to open by

letting his anger control him now he needs to go back to

the drawing board and learn to fully control it

Jase: shit

Bab'dlamini: khumalo nkosenye’s beast is way more

dangerous than all your beasts combined and now I'm

terrified of what It might or will do to whoever messes

with him or his loved ones especially his chosen one

Baba: it reminds me of my father's

Bab'dlamini: yeah we need to keep a close eye on him…. I

see a killing spree in the future khumalo, a

blood bath that

even nomhle will witness with her own eyes

Muzi: this is messed up

Jase: tell me about it

Muzi: but I saw this coming especially when he had those

calm demeanour episodes whenever nomhle's life was in

danger

Snakes: yeah eish and that scared the shit out of me

cause even the aura around him would change to

something darker

Jase: like his eyes today

Baba: if his beast is anything like my late father's like we

suspect it is then you haven't seen nothing yet

***they all kept quiet until snakes talked ***

Snakes: about Abdul

Baba: leave that piece of shit to me and I'll also have a

talk with Katrina’ s father to keep his cat on a tight leash

before I squash it

Snakes: ok

***they all went to the lounge and left jay sleeping in the

study….. after a few hours jay woke up with his head

heavy as if he was hit by a truck and he looked around

and he could see that he was still in the study but alone ,

he got off the couch holding his heavy head and

he poured

himself a drink and walked out drinking it and he went to

the lounge and found his brothers sleeping on the couches

and he checked the time, it was around 2 in the

morning….. he left them there and he went upstairs and

found nomhle sleeping looking beautiful and peaceful…..

he sat on the bed and brushed her cheek gently ***

Jay: I can't loose you nomhle I swear on my mother's

grave I'll make you trust me with your heart again…. I'll

make you soo happy that you'll start a useless argument

with me cause it would've be long since we argued

***he sighed ***

Jay: but first there are people who needs to experience my

wrath for hurting you or attempting to hurt you….i need to

send them to hell first

***he clenched his jaw and continued to brush her cheek

gently ***

Jay: I love you my hlehle…. I love you soo much

***then he kissed her forehead and stood up and went to

the bathroom to take a shower***

.

.

.

hit - like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

11 hrs · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

[02/23, 20:49] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….39

.

.

.

☆☆a crop top nyana☆☆

.

.

.

****NARRATED ****

***after banele left his grandparents house he checked into a hotel he didn't wanna go to his father's house cause he wanted to think carefully about the route hes about to take….. he knew it was risky and dangerous and could probably get him killed but because he loved nomhle and wanted to save her from that cruel family he knew he had to match up to jay and be able to protect her and also provide for her…… banele is not lusting for nomhle but he truly loves her and respects her, the first time he saw her his world literally stopped for a minute and his cold frozen heart started melting by the warmth he felt all over his body when he layed his eyes on her for the first time..... he tried to fight it but the heart wants what the heart wants and it want nomhle…… he

kept tossing and turning the whole night until he eventually fell asleep…… in the morning he woke up sweating and screaming from a dream where he was making sweet love to nomhle that he came so hard for real leaving his boxers soaking wet with his warm cum***

Banele: shit nomhle what are you doing to me mara eish

***he said that wiping the sweat on his forehead with his hand and he got out of bed going to the bathroom to take a shower….. after the shower his dick was so hard that he decided to call one of his fuckbuddies for some steamy session….he dialed her numbers and she answered on the third ring ***

Voice: this is a nice surprise

Banele: paradise hotel room 206 make it quick

Voice: did you see the time banele

Banele: are you gonna make it or should I call

someone else

Voice: ok im coming jeez

Banele: good

***he dropped the call and he lay on the bed naked with his dick throbbing…. Right now he would give anything to be nomhle who was coming and not that bitch lindiwe…… after sometime the was a knock on the door and banele went to open and lindiwe was standing there….. she gasped when she saw baneles hard dick pointing north with veins popping…. Banele pulled her in and closed the door and he started kissing her hard, after a while he stopped kissing her and he reached for a condom inside his wallet and put it on and walked to her as she took off her clothes….. he wasn't about foreplay all he wanted to do was to fuck, lindiwe lay on the bed and banele got between her legs and he entered her roughly and started going in and out of her in a fast

pace making her scream out loud as he groaned with nomhle's picture permanently engraved in his mind…… he pounded her so hard that he was actually losing his mind, after sometime he slammed into her hard and released his cum inside the condom and collapsed on top of her…. After sometime of catching his breath he pulled out and he got out of bed and he went to the bathroom and disposed the rubber and went back to the bedroom***

Lindi: that was rough banele

Banele: I know…. Look I have to get going

he took out a couple of notes on his wallet and he gave them to her

Lindi: can we have another round im still not done with you

Banele: get dressed lindiwe I need to check out of here

Lindi: but banele

Banele: don’t make me repeat myself woman

Lindi: mxm uyabora

***she got out of bed and got dressed and took the money then she limped out of the room ***

Banele: nx nyot done with you then she walks out of here limping as if my dick is still inside her pussy nx

he said that to himself then he went to take a quick shower and he got dressed and walked out to the reception and he checked out and drove to his father's company….. he parked the car and went inside straight to his office and he found his PA busy typing on her computer and he greeted her

Banele: is he in a meeting

***she shook her head no blushing and banele opened the door without even knocking and he found him busy working ***

B.dad: hoekom is dit so moeilik vir jou om te klop (why is it so hard for you to knock)

Banele: want dit is my pa se kantoor (because this is my father's office)

his father chuckled and closed his laptop and looked at banele with a smirk on his face

B.dad: jy is so vol jouself wat jy ken (you're so full of yourself you know)

Banele: ek is my pa se seun

he said smiling then he sat down and his father shook his head while smiling too *

b.dad: what doen jy so vroeg hier (what are you doing here so early)

***banele sighed ***

Banele: ek het n probleem pa (I have a problem dad)

B.dad: whats wrong

Banele: I need protection for myself

B.dad: why

Banele: cause im about to mess with some dangerous people

B.dad: ek luister seun (im listening son)

Banele: im sure you know the khumalo family right

B.dad: which one

Banele: nighthawk, killer the dragon slayer

B.dad: yeah I do

Banele: well they have something that belongs to me

B.dad: whats that

Banele: my future wife

B.dad: your what?

he asked looking confused as fuck

Banele: I love her dad shes all I think about

B.dad: wait wait please explain

***banele sighed ***

Banele: her name is nomhle and shes beautiful dad yerrrr every time I see her I just loose my mind and at that moment everything else just shuts down and its just me and her

B.dad: whooa is this you talking like this seun

Banele: im in love pa and its driving me insane I mean I even have wet dreams about her at my age pa

B.dad: fuck too much info banele man

banele laughed

B.dad: does she feel the same way about you

Banele: yeah I think so

B.dad: you thinking so is not enough seun you have to be sure…. You can't go to war with the khumalos for something you not sure of

Banele: I know she likes me pa…. The chemistry and connection is there between us pa I know

shes just afraid to leave him cause frankly there's something about him, the aura around him is dark and scary I once felt it so you can imagine how scared nomhle is of him

B.dad: I guess he's like his father cause he also had the same dark aura around him and some frightening shit about him and even now hes still like that

Banele: you know him personally

B.dad: not really I only know him from the underworld cause everyone knows him and fears him

Banele: and his father, killer

B.dad: well that one is a legend in the underworld

Banele: wow

B.dad: but relax they don’t scare me they know that I can match up to their mafia way so if they even attempt to touch you I'll take the war to

them and trust me they wont know what hit them

Banele: wow ok…. So do you think they know im your son

B.dad: I doubt it so don't worry you'll get your protection I wont let anything happen to you seun and I don’t blame you about that nomhle chick remember I told you I also took your beautiful mother from someone too so I guess it does run in your blood

***banele laughed so did her father ***

Banele: you know I also suspect that they know about uncle Geralds disappearance

B.dad: I wouldn't be surprised seun that family can wipe out an entire family and not regret it I mean they could also throw a party to celebrate the wipe out that’s how cold hearted they are…. They are fucken monsters seun and I support you to rescue that nomhle girl cause im pretty sure she doesn't know what shes getting

herself into

Banele: shit

B.dad: relax I got you seun and plus I have a score to settle with the mighty nighthawk.... Fuck this is gonna be fun

Banele: yha neh

he said that standing up to pour himself a drink

****JAY'S POV ****

***after the shower I sat next to the bed and I watched my beautiful black pearl sleep..... after 3 hours or so I went downstairs and started making a full English breakfast for my brothers and my black pearl and as I was about to finish up jase walked in yawning ***

Jase: bafo

Me: foza

Jase: you good

Me: yeah…. There's fresh coffee in the coffee machine

he went there and took out a cup and poured himself one and he sat on the barstool and watched me cook

Jase: you scared me last night you know that

***I sighed ***

Me: I know and im sorry foza the thing is I think im going crazy

Jase: nomhle driving you crazy

***i chuckled ***

Me: yeah eish

Jase: you know your love for her is getting out of control right

*** I sighed ***

Me: I know but I can't help it jase im scared one day I'll wake up and she'll be gone

***he sighed ***

Jase: I know that feeling jay but you have to keep it together and don’t get too much nawe or else you'll scare her away

Me: eish

Jase: you know bab'dlamini said some good news about nomhle last night

Me: ok what?

***I said frowning ***

Jase: apparently shes carrying twins

Me: what

***I said that leaving what I was doing and looking at him with my eyes popped out ***

Jase: yeah

Me: fuck

***I said that smiling wide and I put my hands on the counter and I looked down feeling emotional…. My black pearl is carrying twins people ***

Jase: you ok man

Me: yeah …..she's carrying twins bafo

Jase: yeah that’s what bab'dlamini said and you know hes never wrong

Me: wow so im gonna be a father to twins

Jase: well something else happened when you were knocked out

***I frowned again ***

Me: what

Jase: nomhle experienced some abdominal pains as soon as you passed out

Me: what

I said with my worried look on

Jase: relax bab'dlamini said the twins felt that

you were not ok so that’s why they were acting up and muzi also checked her out and he said shes ok

Me: shit

Jase: shes ok bafo

I took a deep breath and I continued with making breakfast until I was done and I dished up for my brothers and I went to wake muzi and snakes and we ate while discussing business…… after they were done they left and I washed the dishes and I dished up for my black pearl and I took the breakfast to her…. I found the bed empty and I heard the shower running….. ok there's no way in hell I'll allow her to go to work after everything that happened….. I put down the tray and I took off my clothes and I joined her in the shower

Me: morning themba lam

***I said that while brushing her slightly visible belly gently…. Fuck I cant believe shes carrying

twins***

Nomhle: hey

Me: you ok

***she nodded and I kissed her neck and my other hand went down to her cookie and I rubbed her clit gently…. She moaned softly ***

Nomhle: jaaay

Me: yes sthandwa sam

Nomhle: ahhh

***she said that with a sexy voice that made my body shake a bit…. Shit the effect nomhle has on me is scary I tell y'all…. Eish I fingered her until she came, I couldn't make love to her cause im scared I might hurt her and my babies because of last night so I just satisfied her with my finger……anyway we showered and we dried ourselves and lotioned and I wrapped my lower body with a towel as she covered herself with one too and we sat down and she ate her

food while I watched her***

Me: do you still feel the pain you felt last night

she shook her head no

Nomhle: it stopped a few seconds after it started…. Where were you jay I was so scared I thought I was gonna loose my baby

I sighed and kissed her cheek

Me: muzi had to sedate me cause I was losing my mind because of what happened to you especially after i was told what the cop said happened

I know its wrong to lie to her but I cant tell her the truth especially about my beast I don’t wanna freak her out especially in her condition

Nomhle: ooh ok

she continued to eat until she was done and she put the tray next to her and stood up and I also stood up

Nomhle: let me get ready

Me: you not going anywhere nomhle you need to rest

Nomhle: jay I can't take a day leave

Me: more reason why you should resign

Nomhle: askies

Me: I hate it that you work for other people nomhle you should be your own boss hlehle not slaving for other people

Nomhle: jay please

*** I put my hand on her waist and I pulled her closer to me and I kissed her forehead***

Me: I don’t want you stressing hlehle or over working yourself…. These babies mean the world to me ok I cant loose them do you get that

***she nodded then she frowned ***

Nomhle: did you say babies

Me: yeah I told you I know what I planted in here

I said touching her belly and she smiled while shaking her head

Me: I love you you know that

Nomhle: I know

Me: so you don’t love me too

***she giggled softly ***

Nomhle: you know I love you too jay

Me: good

I perked her lips and smiled while looking at her…. God shes beautiful

Nomhle: im still not quitting My job

Me: we'll see about that

Nomhle: JAY!

***I chuckled ***

Me: what? it’s the truth sthandwa sam

Nomhle: jay im serious

Me: so am I themba lam

*** she pouted and looked at me with a serious look…. She looked cute as fuck and I perked her pouted lips and I took off her towel***

Me: you know themba lam you'll resign willingly from that hospital and you can go help out at muzi's practice until you give birth then whatever business you'll want to start you'll get it

Nomhle: its not happening jay

Me: like I said themba lam we'll see about that

*** I said that smirking and grabbing her ass tight while the other hand cupped her face and I smashed my lips on hers….. well im not gonna fuck her cause I know il definitely loose it and hurt her so il muff her until she cant take it anymore….. like I said I cant stand the fact that she slaves herself every day for other people while her man is a millionaire so one way or another she'll quit that job ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:49] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……40

.

.

.

☆☆☆ALL YOU NEED IS TO JUST PLANT A SEED OF

DOUBT IN SOMEONE'S MIND AND BOOOOM

EVERYTHING

ELSE WILL FALL INTO PLACE☆☆☆

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

*** after a steamy session that jay gave me we layed in

bed cuddling with him brushing my belly gently and busy

whispering sweet nothings in my ear***

Jay: I think we should go on a holiday soon just you and

me

Me: and tiara and not forgetting her unborn little brother or

sister

Jay: ooh really

Me: yeah and I've been thinking jay

***he kissed the back of my neck ***

Jay: thinking about what sthandwa sam

Me: tiara…. I think its high time she moved in with us….

She should be close to her father especially now that her

mother is nowhere to be found

he sat up straight and looked at me

Jay: you sure about that

***I nodded ***

Me: she needs you jay I don’t want her far away from you

shes your daughter and she also deserves growing up

under the same roof as her father

Jay: shes our daughter nomhle…. Shes gonna need a

mother's love too

Me: I know jay I just hope I don’t disappoint

Jay: trust me you wont themba lam

he kept quiet and looked at me

Jay: what did I do so right to deserve you themba lam

***I blushed ***

Me: you loved me unconditionally and you still do

*** he smiled wide and bend down a bit and he kissed my

lips ***

Jay: I love you

Me: I love you too and please talk to ntombi and nhlaka

first

Jay: ok so when can she move in

Me: anytime from now

***he kissed my lips again and he layed back and pulled

me to put my head on his muscular chest and he held me

tight ***

Jay: im one lucky son of a gun you know that

***I didn't say anything I just listened to his heart beat and

I think I dosed off cause I woke up when I heard my

phone ringing and I looked next to me and jay wasn't

there.... I looked at the screen and the number wasn't

saved....i answered ***

Me: hello

Voice: hey please don’t hang up

***mxm it was banele ***

Me: what is it banele

Banele: can we meet up and talk please

Me: no

***he kept quiet a bit ***

Banele: look ok im sorry about what I said yesterday but

please we need to talk there's something I need to tell you

and its important

Me: banele look I cant ok

Banele: its because of him right… so now you letting him

control you nomhle

Me: first of all hes not controlling me and

secondly wena

how would you feel if you were in his shoes when another

man asked to meet up with me heh

*** I said that with an annoyed voice and he kept quiet ***

Me: exactly now stop being a coward and stop calling me

please

Banele: fine I guess I'll see you at work tomorrow and we

will talk

Me: im not coming in tomorrow

Banele: why… wait are you ILL

*** I sighed ***

Me: no im resigning banele

Banele: YOU WHAT?

he shouted mxm

Me: look I have to go ok

Banele: don’t you dare drop this call on me nomhlekhabo

***well I dropped it and I layed back on the bed and I

kept asking myself if banele is right….. is jay controlling

me?***

***anyway after sometime my phone beeped and it was a

message and I opened it and it read as followed:

So now you quitting your job and also losing your

independence too because of him heh and what's next

nomhle you'll also loose your morals too for him …. You

know I thought you're smart and intelligent and

independent I mean that was one of the reasons that made

me fall hard for you and now you're turning into this

controlled cooped up girlfriend who can't even think for

herself. What happened to that energetic strong girl I met

nomhle cause is like I don’t know you anymore, im

disappointed in you nomhle seriously I don’t wanna lie

cause now I see money is turning you into this trophy

girlfriend who can't even think for herself…. You're losing

yourself because of him and its high time you

woke up

before its too late

PS .....Banele ***

*** I read the message again and I felt like crying.... Is it

true that im losing myself and letting jay control me,

maybe hes right I mean he told me to quite my job and

Im here considering it, I know hes worried about the baby

im carrying but im not sick or paralyzed im just pregnant

..... I mean the are lots of women out there, pregnant

women to be precise who go to work everyday while

pregnant so why shouldn't i..... you know maybe

just

maybe im losing myself eish …… the door opened

disturbing me from my thoughts and jay walked in with a

tray in his hand…. Umm but I just ate mos not long ago,

anyway he put the tray down and sat next to me ….. umm

ok it was actually a fruit salad nothing heavy***

Jay: you ok

***I nodded ***

Jay: you look a bit off what's wrong

Me: im not quitting my job jay

***he frowned ***

Jay: I thought we talked about this nomhle

Me: jay there are lots of women out there who

go to work

everyday while they are pregnant and …..

he interrupted me

Jay: first of all you are not those women you are my

woman ok and where the hell is all this coming from

nomhle we both agreed that we doing whats best for our

unborn babies what's changed

Me: I don’t wanna loose my independence jay

***he stood up looking pissed ***

Jay: DID I SAY YOU'LL LOOSE IT NOMHLE FOR GOD'S

SAKE YOU’RE A STUDENT AT UNISA YOU CAN

CONCENTRATE ON THAT UNTIL YOU GIVE BIRTH OR

EVEN GO HELP OUT AT MUZI'S PRACTICE AND AFTER

GIVING BIRTH WHATEVER BUSINESS YOU'LL WANT TO

START I'LL MAKE IT HAPPEN FOR YOU, I CAN EVEN

BUILD A PRIVATE HOSPITAL FOR YOU IF YOU WANT …..

DIDN'T I SAY THAT

***he shouted loud looking pissed… God he looks scary

****

Jay: ANSWER ME DAMN IT

gosh how dare he say damn it to me

Me: yes

Jay: then whats the problem

Me: you're controlling jay that’s the problem

***ooops did I say that out loud…. Gosh his face changed

instantly and I saw anger written all over it….. gosh why

did I say that out loud ***

Jay: what did you just say

Me: no…nothing

I said that not even looking at him

Jay: nomhle whats going on and don’t say nothing cause I

see something is up with you

***I kept quiet. … I cant tell him Banele is up and his

message touched something in me even though it hurt my

feelings***

Jay: you don’t wanna talk

***I still kept quiet ***

Jay: fine I hope its your hormones that are acting up and

you not hiding something from me cause you know I'll find

out myself if you are

***he said that and walked out and I just got out of bed

and went to take a quick shower, I got dressed, made the

bed and I sat down then I ate…. After I was done I took

the tray to the kitchen and I rinsed the bowl, dried it and

put it in its rightful place and I went upstairs and I took

my phone and went to my study with jay no where in sight

and I studied since I'm done with my assignments****

***its been three weeks and all I do is sleep,eat and

study, yes I resigned and the truth is I regret it cause even

today banele’ s words still haunt me…. I may be avoiding

him but the truth is his words got through to me cause

here I am busy playing wife with a man who haven't even

paid lobola for me…. Im even doing whatever he says

including quitting my job cause he says so…. So banele is

right I am losing myself and I don’t like it and it scares

the living daylights out of me…. Anyway Im writing my

finals in three weeks time and I've been studying hard

everyday. Well between jay and I things are ok I might

say…. after that little argument we had three weeks ago he

came to bed later that night and the things he did to me

yeses geeez, it was something so, eish I don’t even have

the right word for it…. I mean I was busy swinging on the

chandeliers and stuff(if you get what I mean) with him

tearing my nana up, the sex was different it was good but

also painful as hell. He became this sex monster that

fucked me like it was his last day on earth, even the sex

positions we did were knew to me cause some of them

you would ask yourself how in the name of God did I even

came about to do it or how I did it . It was crazy im telling

y'all and now I finally understood why he would refuse to

make love to me when hes angry and trust me when I say

never again would I even let him kiss me when hes

angry***

***we even ended up going to see muzi for a

check up the

following day just to be sure the baby is ok…. Well tiara

moved in with us the following week and its been amazing

I must say, we also hired a house help who sleeps in

(which is good) and she also helps out with tiara here and

there , she's 48 years old and jay's grandmother is the one

that found her for us and she's also been lovely….. anyway

the door opened and jay walked in***

Jay: you've been studying since morning sthandwa sam

tiara and I miss you

*** I just smiled thinking about how attached

tiara is to

me, one day she even called me mommy which touched

my heart in the most amazing way but only to find out that

it was jay who actually taught her or told her to call me

that but I wasn't disappointed or angry cause the fact is

she called me mommy and shes still calling me mommy

even today***

Me: shes awake

Jay: yeah

Me: wait let me ask this instead.... Did you wake her up

khumalo

*** he chuckled walking to me and he helped

me up and

picked me up and made me sit on top of the table and he

got between my legs and he cupped my face and planted

a kiss on my lips ***

Jay: yeah I did

Me: nkosi yam mara jay

Jay: what I was bored and lonely since you locked

yourself in here neglecting me for half a day so I wanted

her to keep me company until mommy finishes up in here

***I just looked at him with a shocked look I mean who

does that heh who wakes up a child from sleep so she

can keep him company cause hes “bored and lonely “

mara this nikka….. gosh then I felt him move my

underwear to the side and I felt his huge shaft enter me

slowly gosh I moaned while he groaned, I didn't even see

him pull down his sweatpants well lucky for him I'm

wearing a short dress***

Jay: you're turning me into a sex addict you know that

***he said that pulling me closer to him while moving

slowly in and out of me…. Gosh it felt soo good***

Me: i… I beg to differ cause im pretty sure you were a sex

addict before I even met you

***he smiled wide showing his dimples then he frowned

while closing his eyes tight and groaning deep from his

throat when I tightened my pussy inner walls around

mntungwa and he cursed ***

Jay: fuck nomhle don’t do that you'll…. Shit you'll make

me cum quickly

***he continued to move but then he increased his pace

and hit it hard while I continued to clench my pussy inner

walls tight around his huge shaft which made him cry out

like a woman while his pace increased by the

second….

He hit it hard until an unexpected orgasm hit me and he

immediately followed after me shooting his warm cum

inside of me pushing in deeper and deeper until he

groaned out loud and he held me tight with his body

shaking….. after sometime he raised his head and looked

at me with red eyes and visible veins on his forehead and

on both sides of his head then he smirked***

Jay: im gonna punish you severely for making me that

weak hlehle

***I just smiled gosh I enjoyed that seeing his

face like

that and him screaming out loud like that….
Geez I felt like

a boss… halala ***

Me: I didn't do anything haw

Jay: mmmh uzosisola ngiy’tshela (you gonna regret it im

telling you)

Me: bring it on baba ka zandile

***I said that and I giggled while he chuckled ***

Jay: damn im gonna enjoy this

Me: im kidding haw

Jay: well im not

***he said that and perked my lips and he pulled out

slowly and went to the in-suit bathroom and came back

with a towel then he cleaned both of us and took off my

soaking wet underwear and put it in his pocket***

Me: and now

he smirked

Jay: will you just let me be woman its not a sin to walk

around the house with my wife's wet lace G-string in my

pocket hau

***I wanted to say something but you know what I

decided against it … Im not even gonna ask any further…..

lets just say hes a totally different breed all together from

other human male species… done….***

Me: im not your wife yet mr

Jay: I don’t need a piece of paper to make you my wife or

as proof that you are…. You are my wife in here themba

Iam

***he said hitting his left hand side of his chest gently with

his big hand indicating that “ im his wife in his heart” and

I just melted gosh mara jay ***

Me: that’s soo sweet khumalo

*** he perked my lips ***

Jay: I love you

Me: I love you too

***then we stared into each others eyes…. Yes they are

still scary and dark but they are also a valid confirmation

to me that he loves me unconditionally and that he'll

protect me even though hes controlling and intimidating

as hell and not forgetting insanely crazy ****

Me: ok baba ka zandile lets go downstairs im starving

Jay: you and this baba ka zandile thing

***I laughed ***

Me: but you are baba ka zandile haw

***I said that getting off the table and walking out and he

hit my butt gently and I turned to look at him gosh he was

biting his lower lip while his other hand was holding his

shaft on top of his sweatpants ….. Jesus Christ….. I just

walked out quickly and he laughed mxm ***

****NARRATED ****

Banele: things are getting out of hand pa I mean even

mkhulu has disappeared without a trace what if they also

got him

B.dad: nah it wasn't those boys my guys have been

keeping a close look at them and plus my inside man

confirmed it wasn't them

Banele: but pa your inside man is still new there no one

will trust him with that kind of info

B.dad: trust me seun he has his way of dishing

out

information from unsuspecting fools

***banele kept quiet ***

B.dad: shes still avoiding you

Banele: eish pa I don’t know what else to do to get

through to her is like that bastard brainwashed her or

something

B.dad: you too you shouldn't have send her that message

man you know how sensitive and emotional women are

Banele: eish I know pa im even regretting it cause she

actually resigned from work making my chances of

bumping into her very slim

B.dad: maybe you should just forget about her seun

Banele: pa please ok you didn't forget about mom so why

should I forget about my nomhle

***his father sighed ***

B.dad: then find a way to talk to her and to convince her

that shes actually living with a monster who enjoys killing

people for fun or I'll have her kidnapped and I'll lock the

two of you in a room until you talk

banele sighed…. He knew his father is dead serious

Banele: il make a plan

B.dad: good and I'll keep you updated about any new

information concerning your uncle and grandfather's

whereabouts

Banele: ok dad thanks for having my back

B.dad: im just glad you decided to accept who you really

are seun being BABA YAGA’s son (boogeyman ’s son in

Russian) …. Now the world better watch out

***banele chuckled nervously ***

Banele: bye baba Yaga (boogeyman)

***his father laughed and they ended the call…. The thing

is banele’s father is a coloured hardcore gangster who's

well known in the underworld but hes not part of the mafia

hes just an independent drug lord who most

people don’t

know face to face but they only know his underworld name

being baba yaga (bogeyman) and his reputation…. He

always wanted to leave a mark in the underworld by taking

out one of the most feared family in the mafia world but

he didn't have a way to do that or the motivation he

needed to do so and now his precious son just gave him

that motivation he needed on a silver platter***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

2 hrs · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

[02/23, 20:50] mca: NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……..41

.

.

.

***NOMHLE'S POV ***

*** its been a week and things have been amazing and im

happy, you know I wish things could stay like this

forever….so now im sitting in the lounge watching tiara

play on the floor while im watching tv then jay walked in

looking like a Greek God and handsome as ever and he

picked tiara and kissed her all over her face with her

giggling and he put her down and she continued to play

and he sat next to me then he brushed my belly***

Me: what are you doing here this time khumalo

***he kissed my cheek ***

Jay: I missed you so I thought I should come and get one

round and get back to work

***I just gave him the “what the fuck” look and

he just

chuckled ***

Jay: lets go upstairs

Me: tiara jay

Jay: MAMKHIZE COME TO THE LOUNGE NOW

he shouted and maMkhize came in the lounge

Mamkhize: mhlonishwa (sir)

yep she calls him that

Jay: look after tiara her mother and I need to talk

yeah right to talk neh mxm

Mamkhize: ok mhlonishwa (sir)

***jay pulled me up and we went upstairs and immediately

as the door closed he attacked me with a kiss and he

took off my clothes and he also took off his then he put

me on top of the bed and he gave me the best muff ever

and after I came then we had the most amazing love

making ever and we lay in bed after we both came at the

same time….. my head was on his chest while he held me

tight****

Me: are you ok khumalo

***im asking this cause hes way too quiet ***

Jay: im ok now themba lam

***I raised my head and I looked at him and he had a

frown on his face***

Me: whats wrong

***he sighed ***

Jay: I was almost sexually violated today

***ok what? Ok ok hes not laughing or chuckling and I just

looked at him with my eyes popped out***

Me: elaborate to me what you mean by that

Jay: during the meeting I went to before I came home

something happened and I think it traumatised me themba

Iam

ok im worried now so I sit up and he also sits up

Me: talk to me my king what happened

***a smile creeped up on his mouth as he looks at me

mxm I guess it the “ my king” part***

Jay: I like that from now on call me your king

***I giggled softly ***

Me: I know you do and yeah il call you that from now on

now tell me what happened

he frowned and clenched his jaws

Jay: I had a meeting with a CEO of some accounting firm

in centurion, the meeting went well until we were sitting on

his couch drinking whiskey discussing further the business

deal I was presenting to him then he put his disgusting

hand on my shoulder

***ummm ok ***

Me: ok and?

Jay: can you believe that son of a bitch said we should do

dinner later on and after that we'll take it to his place and

he'll sign the deal then after I convince him how much I

want this deal …..like what the fuck is that

***ooh my God no it’s clear that man doesn't know who

jay is ***

Me: and

Jay: what do you mean “and”….. I knocked his teeth out

hes lucky hes still alive nx…. I almost killed him hes lucky

he ended up in a hospital and not in a mortuary

Me: wait ….you beat him up

Jay: and hes lucky hes still alive nx

***ok he was mad but I just found it amusing especially

now that it started to make sense what he meant by “I

was almost sexually violated “ ***

Me: im sorry my king but what if he lays charges of

assault against you

Jay: I dare him to even try cause he'll end up in a

mortuary if he does

***yho ok…. He looked at me with one eyebrow raised ***

Me: what

Jay: your man almost got raped today and wena you have

an amused look on your face

Me: what…. I don't have an amused look on my

face haw

but nawe my king you're too handsome man I mean even

men want a piece of you now

Jay: askies

***his face changed to I don't know what and I quickly got

out of bed and he also did ***

Me: im kidding my king ok

Jay: nomhle

Me: mmmh

Jay: repeat what you just said

Me: mara you are handsome mos or aren't you

Jay: come here

***I shook my head no with a smile on my face ***

Jay: if I come there you'll regret it you know that

***I looked at him while biting my lower lip gosh I was

holding in a laugh….i can already imagine how his face

was when that CEO guy said those things***

Jay: this is funny to you neh

*** I shook my head no and he came around the bed to

the side I was at and I quickly climbed the bed going to

the other side while laughing gosh y'all should have seen

his face when he said “ I was almost sexually violated

today “ ***

Jay: nomhle

Me: mmmh

***I said that trying by all means to stop

laughing I mean

jay is one of the mainly guys I know and I wonder what

possessed that CEO guy who's probably gay or bisexual to

even dare say those words to jay let alone to touch him

like that cause I know he hates it when people touch him

like they know him ….. ok ok I know I should feel bad that

jay landed him in hospital but eish I cant help myself gosh

all this is just amusing ***

Jay: you enjoying this neh

***I shook my head no still laughing ***

Jay: you better pray I don’t get my hands on that sexy

body of yours cause I'll punish you severely

***mind you we're still naked with mntungwa getting hard

by the second ***

Me: mara what did I do

Jay: you're busy laughing at your man when he tells you

that he was almost violated by another man…. You should

be putting on your fighting gloves to go finish him off and

not this

****I stopped laughing but I still had a smile on my face

and I went to him and stood on my toes and I perked his

lips then I wrapped my arms around his waist and I

looked up at him with mntungwa busy poking my stomach

***

Me: askies my king but you shouldn't have beat him up

though

Jay: and what was I supposed to do

Me: walked out instead

Jay: and seem weak never

Me: you know I wonder what nyaope that guy smoke to

have the courage to say those things to you

***he clicked his tongue ***

Jay: don’t worry im sure wherever he is now hes no longer

gay cause I beat the gayness out of him

I held my laugh while looking at him

Jay: you find this amusing neh its fine
lag(laugh) nomhle

***I shook my head no still holding my laugh ***

Me: I love you my king

Jay: mmmh

Me: JAY!

***he laughed ***

Me: mxm

***I tried to get away from him but he gripped my ass

tight and pulled me closer ***

Jay: I love you more themba lam

***I smiled and he kissed my lips… the kiss went on and

on until he picked me up and he put me on top of the bed

and he got between my legs and he continued

to kiss me

then I felt him enter my nana and well the rest is history

***

****NARRATED ****

Voice: why are you sitting out here alone butho

***he turned and looked behind him and he sighed….. it

was his sister Sarah ***

Butho: I just needed some air

Sarah: im pretty sure you also haven't eaten today

Butho: im not hungry sarah I just need to think

Sarah: but starving yourself wont solve your problems

butho

Butho: im not hungry now please drop it

Sarah: yho ok …..ummm you know I've been thinking…..

maybe you should get married again I mean you just lost

you last child to death

***butholezwe scratched his head roughly when that scene

of seeing khanya stoned to death on the street after he

was caught stealing so he can go sell the flat screen tv to

go buy nyaope to satisfy his addiction***

Butho: what have I done to deserve this sarah… first it was

my wife and thabani then it was mehluli and now its

khanya…. What have I done to deserve this heh

***he said that wiping a tear that escaped his

eye…..

khanya was buried last weekend ***

Sarah: you still have nomhle maybe its high time you fixed

your broken relationship with her

Butho: that cursed bitch is not my daughter sarah and she

will never be…. All this bad luck that is happening to me

is because of her and it will be a cold day in hell the day

I acknowledge that bastard child as my daughter

Sarah: cant you see what's happening here butho all the

plans that you had for her failed dismally and now you're

childless…. You should have killed her when I

told you to

but because of greed and your stubbornness shes still

alive while all your blood children are all dead

Butho: I don’t need your stupid I told you so right now

sarah , what I need is a solution ok

Sarah: get her killed and start your life afresh somewhere

where no one knows you but first get her killed cause you

know as long as shes not sacrificed or her children are not

sacrificed shes a huge danger to you and your success

Butho: do you think I've been sitting nje and not doing

anything concerning her…. I've tried sarah but

that cursed

bastard child refuses to die

Sarah: then why don’t you bring her closer with pretence

that you want to mend your broken relationship and strike

then

Butho: as long as that boy shes fucking is still in the

picture I don’t see that happening

Sarah: whats so special about that boy that is making

everyone squeal

Butho: because shes killer the dragon's grandson…. You

know I've never seen or met up with him but everyone is

terrified of him

Sarah: damn ai nawe butholezwe I advised you to join my

cult and not that joke of a cult but you refused look

now….. your stupid cult is dead and your house has

crumble down on your feet and I don’t even wanna

mention your company

Butho: ooh please stop it sarah your cult turns women

barren and men sterile and I cant have that…. I can't sell

my soul and manhood to the devil for money and have it

used by bastard children I adopted never…..and like I said

sarah I don't need your I told you so now

he huffed and sarah just rolled her eyes

Sarah: ohhh please brother me and you are the same

cause your are also childless now and only left with

another man's child just like I have adopted children and

plus things are good that way cause imagine having to

sacrifice your own blood child to the cult instead of an

adopted one so barren or not I don’t have to experience

the pain of having to get my own blood sacrificed

butholezwe looked at her with an angry face

Butho: leave me alone Sarah I want to breath

freely man

cause now your suffocating me nx

Sarah: mxm you know where to find me if you need my

help in eliminating your enemy but you know me helping

you comes at a price big brother

Butho: I knew it now get this, I will never give you my

inheritance so forget it

Sarah: it's the only way you can get back to your feet big

brother remember even your business is collapsing so

give me what I want and I'll use my connections to find

out who's the hacker that's been stealing your company’s

money and I'll also get rid of Hilda’s daughter for

you….think about it

Butho: that inheritance is mine sarah and im never giving it

up for anything especially to you

Sarah: mmmh anyway remember big brother that you have

no heir to leave all those huge lands to, if God remembers

you and you die who'll inherit all those lands from you heh

cause I damn well know that you'll never leave them to

nomhle so im the best and your only option now

Butho: mxm leave sarah

***she smiled ***

Sarah: I know you're considering it so let me

leave you to

think about my offer carefully I'll be waiting for your call

Butho: I SAID LEAVE WOMAN

Sarah: ok ok relax will you im gone…. Bye and ooh im

sorry for your loss big bro…. Ohhh and another thing is

even if you remarry and have other children remember that

you're not sure if those children will even live long enough

to take over from you as long as Hilda’s daughter is still

alive

Butho: LEAVE!

*** he roared and Sarah walked out going to her car

leaving butholezwe in total despair***

***JAY'S POV ***

**** things have been good between nomhle and I and I

must say im a happy man ….. well what happened today

with that CEO guy really pissed me off to the core and im

not gonna get into it cause i might get angry again and go

to that hospital and finish him off…. Well after the hot

steamy session I had with my black pearl I took a quick

shower, got dressed and I left for work and now im on my

way to the office and I cant stop thinking about the love

making I just had with my black pearl then my phone rang

disturbing me from my thoughts ….. its a restricted

number and I answered it who knows it might be someone

from the mafia****

Me: yah

Caller: spilo spilo howzit man

Me: who's this

Caller: your worst nightmare

***then he laughed ***

Me: ok my worst nightmare what can I do for you

I was chilled as fuck

Caller: you have something that belongs to someone I

hold dear

Me: and what could that be my worst nightmare

Caller: that beautiful sexy thing you call your fiancée

***fuck at that time I felt my body shake with anger but I

still kept my cool ***

Me: mmmh ok does she maybe owe you something

Caller: listen here spilo jou gat im coming for you and

your family and nomhle and guess what there's nothing

you gonna do about it

Me: wow really… well I'll be waiting mr “ my worst

nightmare “

***then I chuckled and he clicked his tongue ***

Caller: you think you're untouchable neh you and those

useless brothers of yours but guess what you're about to

meet your match

Me: ok are you done mumbling shit out of your dirty

mouth and get to the point cause I have more important

things to do than to listen to this rubbish

I said that annoyed

Caller: mmmh rude are we

Me: well bitch just know you just followed a dangerous

snake into its hole and everyone knows never to do that

but since you're persistent well I'll give you a taste of my

deadly venom and believe me mr “ your worst nightmare “

you'll wish your mother aborted you when she found out

she was pregnant with you when im done with you nx

then I dropped the call and I called snakes

Snakes: bafo

Me: foza please track the last call I just received

Snakes: ok what happened

Me: some nikka called me and he said he's coming after

all of us and that he wants nomhle

Snakes: fuck ok I'll get right on it and we will all meet at

your office in an hours time

Me: ok

***then we ended the call and I drove straight to my

office…… well now it's been close to 30 minutes and I've

been in my office pacing up and down trying to figure out

who that caller is and what does he mean by he wants

nomhle and again the fact that he called me spilo it

means hes from the underworld so I wonder who's this

stupid to even attempt to take me and my brothers on

nx****

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

6 hrs · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

[02/23, 20:50] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……..42

.

.

.

NARRATED

Banele: how did it go

*** his father laughed ***

Boogey : like I figured it would….. he started threatening

me but I wasn't and still isn't shaken by him

Banele: you know im worried dad about nomhle, when the

war starts I don’t want her caught up in it I want her safe

and sound

Boogey: then find ways to talk to her or I'll arrange that

meeting myself, im fucken tired of you delaying things for

no fucken reason…. man up and make it happen or I'll do

it for you my way

then he dropped the call and called one of his boys

Guy: boss

Boogey: did you find her numbers

Guy: yes boss I just send it to you

Boogey: good

***then he dropped the call and called the numbers that

was send to him by his boy and it was answered after the

fourth ring***

Voice: hello

Boogey: Katrina

Katrina: who's this

Boogey: baba yaga

***she laughed ***

Katrina: ooh please I don’t have time for games ok so just

drop this fucken call and go prank someone else

Boogey: listen here woman don’t make me regret calling

you cause trust me I also don’t have time to fucken play

with little girls ok

Katrina: who are you calling a little girl you bastard

Boogey: shut up and stop acting like one and listen the

fuck up

Katrina kept quiet a bit

Boogey: good I have some important business to discuss

with you when can we meet up

Katrina: wait a minute how the hell did you get my

numbers

***he huffed annoyed ***

Boogey: that's a stupid question to ask im the fucken

boogeyman woman now are we gonna meet and talk or

what

Katrina: wait you serious like im really talking to baba

yaga

***baneles dad breathed out heavily frustrated by how slow

and naïve let alone annoying Katrina was***

Boogey: when can we meet up woman

Katrina: ummm wait how am I to know you are really the

boogeyman

Boogey: fuck this you know what call me on this numbers

when you are ready to talk some serious

revenge business

cause I cant deal with this shit right now

***then he dropped the call and huffed frustrated ***

Boogey: nx

****JAY'S POV ****

***after a while the door swung open and snakes and jase

walked in and we fist bumped then they sat down ***

Jase: what happened

Me: I got a call from some man claiming hes my worst

nightmare and he said he's coming after the four of us

and nomhle

Snakes: well those numbers couldn't be traced meaning

he used a burned phone

Jase: with us I understand but why Nomhle

Me: beats me bafo

Snakes: so that bastard said hes coming after us for real

Me: yeah and it looks like its someone from the

underworld cause he called me spilo

Jase: I wonder who's brave enough to take us on

Snakes: don’t worry I'll find out who he is

Me: where's muzi

Snakes: hes busy at the hospital the was an accident on

the n1 highway in the morning so his hands are full at the

moment but he said he'll join us once hes done

Me: ok

Jase: so any clues who could be behind that call

***I huffed frustrated as hell ***

Me: I have no idea but what I know is we have to look at

all our enemies cause it could be one of them

Snakes: and we should tighten security around our

families especially nomhle since shes also a target

***I scratched my head roughly ***

Me: why nomhle though why didn't he say all our women

Jase: strange indeed so I think we should find the link

between us, nomhle and whoever it is that is after us

Snakes: in the underworld the is no link that

connects

nomhle to all this

Me: then why the fuck did that bastard mention nomhle I

mean he even called her by her name

***I said that getting angry all over again ***

Jase: wait what about butholezwe because Gerald and his

useless father are dead

Snakes: nah that toothless puppy has more issues to

worry about like his nyaope son's death and his

company's downfall and plus hes on our radar my boys

are keeping a close eye on him

Me: then it could be any of our enemies

***then the door opened and pops walked in

looking fly as

always ***

Pops: boys

***we stood up and went to him and we shoulder bumped

him and he went to pour himself a glass of whiskey and

he went to sit on my chair…. Ok why is he here cause we

thought he was overseas ***

Me: when did you arrive in the country

Pops: last night

Me: ok

his face changed to serious…..yho ok

Pops: Sit boys you have some explaining to do

***ok what did we do now…. Eish we sat down ***

Pops: where's muzi

Jase: there's an emergency at the hospital

Pops: mmmh….. now tell why on earth would the

boogeyman ask questions about you

Us: huh

Snakes: baba yaga is asking questions about us

Pops: yah now I'm waiting for you to tell me what you did

to him

***wait a minute baba yaga is asking questions about

us***

Me: we did nothing pops I mean we have no business

with the boogeyman

Pops: then why would he contacts our enemies

and asks

questions about the four of you

***we kept quiet…. Ok first of all we have never done

business with him before and we have never stepped on

each others toes before so why would he….. wait wait wait

a minute ****

Me: wait a minute the call I got earlier on could it be him

Pops: what call

***I told him about it ***

Snakes: but what would the boogeyman want with nomhle

it doesn't make sense

Jase: the link you asked about earlier on

Pops: what link

Jase: between us, nomhle and the bastard that called jay

Snakes: remember bafo you said the caller said you have

what someone dear to him wants and that being nomhle

Me: shit

I said standing up

Me: banele….. Abdul's grandson

Pops: ok so how does that piece of shit know the

boogeyman when even his enemies don’t know him face

to face

Jase: pops is right jay banele and the boogeyman nah I

mean it doesn’t even make sense

Pops: unless they are related

***we kept quiet and looked at him but he kept a straight

face***

Pops: nhlaka do your thing and find out who's that boys

father cause it cant be one of his uncles on his mother's

side cause I know all of them

snakes got busy on his laptop

Pops: how's my daughter in laws

***he changed the topic ***

Us: good

Jase: well kedi is due in two months time and I cant wait

yeerrrr I've had enough of her abuses

***we chuckled ***

Pops: serves you right for getting her pregnant so soon

after the twins

***we laughed ***

Me: as for my beautiful black pearl she hasn't given me

any trouble

Jase: lucky you

Snakes: well I think the pregnancy is turning her into some

brave super woman ….. remember she didn't flinch or

break down after that shooting accident

Pops: yeah I was told about that so she didn't break down

Me: nah I was shocked myself cause the nomhle I know

would have ended up in hospital traumatized as

hell

Pops: mh mh mh you in deep shit my boy

huh

Me: why

Pops: I have a feeling shes carrying two beasts in there

and I remember exactly how it was when your mother was

carrying your big heads…. I mean I have two bullet scars

on my right shoulder as a reminder nc nc nc trust me

you'll wish she was just like kedi only carrying one beast

***fuck my eyes popped out as I looked at pops and jase

just laughed looking amused mxm***

Snakes: chad Steinman is the name of banele’s

father

we looked at him

Pops: is he a gangster or something

Snakes: nah he has a small construction company and

another small imports and exports company in cape town

but nothing that stands out

Pops: hes a fucken gangster im telling you those two

companies says drug lord and a gun smuggling

motherfucker

Me: so he could be the mysterious boogeyman

Pops: there's only one way to find out, snakes get me his

numbers

***snakes read them out to pops and he used

his burned

phone and dialled them and put it on loudspeaker….. after

three rings he answered ***

Voice: hello

Pops: the mysterious baba yaga howzit man

***he kept quiet a bit ***

Voice: who the fuck is this

Pops: so it is you damn I've never been this disappointed

in my life to find out who the man begin the name baba

yaga is mxm

Voice: I don’t know what you're talking about stop…..

Pops interrupted him

Pops: chad listen and listen good you're a small

fish In an

ocean full of sharks and killer whales be careful before

you're eaten

Voice: you don’t scare me you bastard

***Pops chuckled ***

Pops: I see well baba yaga lets say now you just put your

entire family and relatives in great danger especially that

useless son of yours

Voice: stay the fuck away from my son you hear me you

son of a bitch I'll fucken kill you if you as much as touch

my son

Pops: stop snooping around concerning my family and il

only kill you but if you continue il wipe out your entire past

and present generation without even lifting a finger

chad kept quiet a bit

Voice: so which one are you between those fucken

khumalo boys

Pops: im the one that gave them life

Voice: wait….night….nighthawk

Pops: in the flesh ….. now your choice chad your head or

your family members heads

Voice: fuck you you bastard….. you think you're

untouchable but let me tell you this the are lots of people

out there who also want to see your family crumbled down

to the ground

Pops laughed like for real

Pops: ok ok enough with playing around now listen im

sure the Chinese triads would be happy to wipe out the

entire Steinman family for just mmmmh R20 millions just

so me and my boys don’t lift a finger or I can just leak

your real identity and your photo ooh and your entire

families photos to the underworld and im sure Rodriguez

would be happy to kill you for me since you're stealing his

clients boogey boogey

shit I heard him swallow hard

Voice: you still don’t scare me nighthawk bring it on

*** he said with a scared voice and Pops laughed***

Pops: ai boys I tried I mean y'all witnessed that I tried to

give this bitch options but eish guess hes determined to

die a painful and humiliating death

Voice: im coming for you nighthawk and believe me when

i say you wont know what hit you im the fucken

boogeyman

Pops: well I hope you're ready for four beasts, a black

mamba and our very own black jesus then and everything

else that will be waiting for you Mr loud mouth

boogeyman

***then we chuckled while pops laughed mxm this old

man is fucken crazy I tell y'all and I could see he was

actually enjoying this ***

Voice: wha….what?

***then pops dropped the call ***

Pops: uzonya loboogeyman wa masimba nx msunu

kanyoko (this shitty boogeyman will shit himself)

he said that annoyed as hell

Me: so concerning nomhle its because of his stupid son

Jase: I guess its another nathi saga nc nc nc

Snakes: then we need to eliminate the threat before this

stupid war starts for our family especially nomhle and kedi

we don’t want them stressing out in their condition

NARRATED *

Boogey: FUCK….FUCK….FUCK

***he kept on cursing while pacing up and down the

room…. He kept on asking himself how the hell did they

know he was the boogeyman cause hes been keeping his

identity secret for many years and now this….. he asked

himself if maybe hes bitten more than he can chew, then

he took his phone and called Katrina but it went straight to

voicemail then he dropped the call and dialled again and it

went straight to voicemail again and he decided to leave a

message this time cause he was just becoming desperate

all of a sudden ***

Boogey: listen here Katrina its baba yaga again and im

calling you concerning the khumalo family, I know that boy

spilo used you then he threw you away like a used gum

cause he found another pussy that I guess for now is

good enough for him so we now have a common enemy

and I want us to bring that fucken family down

to its

knees … they think they are untouchable but infact they are

not

***then the phone beeped indicating that the voice

message inbox was full then he put the phone down and

poured himself a glass of whiskey and he gulped it

down***

Boogey: im the fucken boogeyman and im gonna show

that fucken family especially that fucken nighthawk what

im capable of even if it means I should dine with the devil

himself for that to happen

***he said that to himself trying to convince himself that

he got this but the big question is DOES HE? Mmmmh****

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

44 mins · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

[02/23, 20:50] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….43

.

.

.

****NARRATED ****

after their meeting the brothers and pops left jay's office and jay drove straight home and found nomhle in the kitchen cooking with tiara strapped on her back with a towel….. he smiled and he walked in, she looked up and smiled too then jay got to her and kissed her lips and also kissed a sleeping tiara on top of her head

Jay: was she giving you trouble

Nomhle: nah she just hit herself with one of her toys so she was crying

Jay: is she ok

Nomhle: shes ok shes just being mommy's spoiled brat nje

***jay chuckled and kissed nomhle's cheek ***

Nomhle: go and shower while I finish with supper

Jay: ok…. Ummm should I take her

Nomhle: nope its ok wena go and shower

Jay: ok I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

***he kissed her forehead and he went upstairs and he showered and got dressed in shorts and a vest with sleepers and he went downstairs and found nomhle setting the table without tiara on her back and he went to her and kissed her cheek then he sat down and nomhle dished up for them and they ate…… after their meal jay helped nomhle clean the kitchen and nomhle went to check on tiara and she was still sleeping and she took the baby monitor and they went to their bedroom…. nomhle went to take a quick shower while jay lay in bed thinking about boogeyman and banele and how hes gonna tackle this whole issue after a while

nomhle walked out naked and she started lotioning her body and jay sat up and admired nomhle's beautiful and glowing skin but he then clenched his jaws when his eyes landed on her lower back where she had those scars given by butholezwe then he got out of bed and he went to nomhle and he held her from behind***

Jay: have I told you how much i love you

***nomhle nodded then she smiled ***

Jay: you make me happy nomhle and you've turned this cold house into a warm home for tiara and I something I'll forever be grateful for

Nomhle: jay please you gonna make me cry ok

***he chuckled and kissed her neck and sucked on it which made nomhle to moan and mntungwa to get hard…. Jay's hand went to nomhle's nana and he massaged her clit gently while he was still sucking on her neck gently ***

Nomhle: aaah jay

then he stopped what he was doing and he turned her around and he smashed his lips on hers and they kissed deeply…. The kiss got heated and jay picked nomhle up and put her on top of a small drawer and he took off his clothes and got between her legs and nomhle held mntungwa tight making jay groan, then she pushed jay back a bit and got off the drawer and went down on her knees making jay curse

Jay: fuck

***then she licked the tip of mntungwa seductively and jay felt an electrifying feeling running from his head all the way to his toes then she put mntungwa in and jay groaned out loud …. nomhle started sucking on mntungwa slowly making jay to clench his jaws tight taking In the pleasure ***

Jay: shit nom…

*** after sometime she pulled mntungwa out of her mouth and went to jays balls and she started sucking on them gently while her tiny hand was stroking mntungwa in circles and jerking him up and down gently here and there making jay to loose his mind by calling nomhle's name out loud and also cursing then she let them go and licked mntungwa all the way from his balls to his tip and then putting him back in her mouth and she started sucking….. this time she increased her speed….. she sucked like her life depended on it with jay cursing, she sucked mntungwa hard with her one hand busy stroking him and the other one holding his butt tight…. Even though mntungwa was big and long but she tried to accommodate him in as much as she can with her tiny mouth….. as soon as jay felt his body tense up a bit he stopped her and pulled her up a bit rough with her weave and he smashed his lips on hers and kissed her a bit rough with their

tongues dancing together making jay to taste himself….. he then stopped and turned her round making her bend down without holding or balancing with anything with jay behind her luckily shes flexible so it wasn't a problem ***

Jay: I wont let you fall relax

***he said that with a way deeper voice with his eyes blood shot red and veins popping…. One thing for sure is he's hungry for nomhle and he is surely gonna fuck her pretty good….. then he positioned mntungwa on her nana and put in only the tip and held her waist with both hands and he pushed himself in groaning out loud when her pussy walls hugged mntungwa tight with nomhle moaning loud while closing her eyes shut when a mixture of pain and pleasure crept in….. jay started to move going in and out of her nana while facing up with his eyes

closed and his mouth slightly opened and and a deep groan coming from deep down his throat feeling nothing but pleasure while moving slowly…… after some time he increased his pace and hit it hard making nomhle to scream out loud calling jays name, he went faster and faster with that sound of pha pha pha loud as their bodies hit each other with jays balls also hitting the outside of nomhles nana while he increased his pace faster and faster….. a wild orgasm hit nomhle so hard that she screamed out loud like a mad woman and her body shook and her knees became wobbly also shaking too and jay quickly pulled out and pulled her up and he picked her up and put her on top of that drawer and he got between her legs and entered her while pulling her lower body closer to his body ….. he wrapped one arm around her sweaty body while another one pulled her right leg up and he started fucking her hard with nomhle screaming out loud jay's name and jay

groaning and also mumbling shit he, himself couldn't understand….. the pleasure he felt drove him to edge that he hit it hard while tightening his muscles hard all over his body and using all his strength to fuck nomhle hard forgetting that shes pregnant….. he clenched his jaws tight and closed his eyes with sweat dripping all over his body and he just zoned out, he went in and out of nomhle so fast that an unexpected orgasm hit him hard that he just slammed hard inside nomhle's nana shooting in his cum while pushing in deeper and deeper and a loud growl escaped his mouth and he started gasping for air for some time and he stood there with his head on nomhle's shoulder panting hard with his knees shaking ….. after sometime he raised his head and looked at nomhle with a tired smiled on his face and he perked her lips ***

Jay: are the three of you ok

***nomhle nodded slowly looking drained and

jay pulled out slowly and he went to the bathroom and came back with a warm wet towel and he cleaned nomhle up and himself then he picked nomhle up and put her on the bed and he also got In and he held her from behind and he brushed her belly gently***

Jay: im sorry I was a bit rough sthandwa sam …. shit that was great, damn you had speaking in tongues

nomhle laughed

Nomhle: what's bothering you cause I know you get rough when you are angry

*** jay sighed deeply and he kissed the back of her neck***

Jay: its work stuff themba lam don’t worry I'll take care of it and im sorry I was rough

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too and you're lucky im not

going anywhere tomorrow or else I would be mad at you for making my pussy burn like it is now

***jay chuckled and he tightened his grip around nomhle ***

Jay: il apologize to it in the morning and I'll also make it up to you

Nomhle: by apologising to it what do you mean exactly

***jay laughed lightly ***

Jay: you'll see

***he said that feeling sleepy after that intense love making ***

Jay: sleep themba lam we with talk In the morning…. I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too khumalo

then they both slept

.

.

.

three weeks later Nomhle woke up in the morning to jay shaking her

Nomhle: mmmmh

Jay: wake up hlehle or you'll be late

***she sat up and rubbed her eyes ***

Jay: the shower is already running go and shower while I go make you something to eat

she nodded and got off the bed and jay kissed her forehead and she went to shower while jay quickly made the bed and he went downstairs to make something for both of them to eat ….. after sometime nomhle walked in the kitchen looking refreshed and beautiful as ever and she stood on her toes and kissed jays lips while jays hand went to her ass and he grabbed it tight on top of her jean

Nomhle: hi

Jay: hey you ready for your exam

she nodded

Jay: good now feed my kids so you can get going

Nomhle: any meetings today

she said that as she sat down on the barstools in the kitchen and digging in on her food

Jay: yeah I only have one meeting out of town around nine and after that I'll be in the office the rest of the day

Nomhle: ok

her mind went to that time he went to the “out of town meeting” and he cheated

Jay: hey you ok

***she got disturbed from her thoughts and she nodded quickly ***

Jay: you sure hlehle

Nomhle: ummm yeah…. Is mamkhize up

***jay stared at her then he sighed lightly ***

Jay: yeah shes doing some laundry I already told her about today's schedule for you

Nomhle: ok thanks

***she finished her breakfast and she washed the plates and she went upstairs to tiaras room and she kissed her cheek and went downstairs …. she went to mamkhize and she said her goodbyes then she took her things and kissed jays lips and she went to her car at the back since she had a driver now and they drove out….on her way she received a message from jay and it read as follows:

“GOOD LUCK FOR TODAY THEMBA LAM I KNOW YOU'LL ACE THAT EXAM CAUSE YOU STUDIED HARD FOR IT…. I LOVE YOU MORE

THAN I LOVE MYSELF AND NEVER FORGET IT NOW GO MAKE DADDY PROUD”

She smiled like a retard after reading that message a couple of times and she replied by typing:

“ I LOVE YOU TOO MY KING… ENJOY YOUR DAY” ***

after the exam she walked out of the exam room with a smile on her face cause she could feel that she aced it like jay said she would and as she walked to her car someone called out her name, she turned to look who it was and it was banele walking towards her

Banele: hey wow you look good and glowing

***nomhle frowned ***

Nomhle: please tell me you not stalking me banele

***he chuckled then stared at her admiring her

beauty***

Banele: no im not haw

Nomhle: so you also came to write

Banele: no I had some business to take care of

Nomhle: here

Banele: yeah

Nomhle gave him the “yeah right look” and he just laughed

Banele: ummm look can we go somewhere and talk

Nomhle: you know that wont be possible

Banele: why not…. Its just two friends having lunch nomhle

Nomhle: banele please

Banele: ok then we can sit in your car and talk its important what I want to tell you please

Nomhle: banele look i…..

he interrupted her

Banele: its really important nomhle or else I wouldn't be pestering you like this

the driver got out of the car and went to where nomhle and banele where

Driver: is everything ok here mam

Banele: and who the fuck are you

the driver ignored banele and kept on looking at nomhle

Nomhle: ummm yes hes just a friend

Driver: ok please make it quick mam cause boss said I should drop you off at his office since your phone is off

Nomhle: oohk

the driver gave banele a deadly look and he walked back to the car

Banele: wow you have a bodyguard now

Nomhle: say what you wanna say banele I have

to go please

***he sighed and put his hands in his pockets and looked at nomhle ***

Banele: how well do you know that boyfriend of yours

Nomhle: fiancé and im not doing this with you Banele we talked about this

Banele: nomhle that man is not who he says he is

Nomhle: you know what bye banele

she turned and attempted to walk away but then he spoke

Banele: he's part of the mafia nomhle hes a fucken killer

***she stopped on her treks and turned to look at him ***

Nomhle: askies

Banele: his family including him are part of the

mafia hes a dangerous man nomhle he kills without thinking twice

Nomhle: wait a minute…. Of all the messed up things you've said to me trying to break jay and I you know this one takes the cake…. I mean really banele….

he interrupted her

Banele: so you think im making this up right…. For God's sake nomhle if I really wanted to break the two of up I would have come up with something like he's cheating on you and not the mafia shit ….im only telling you this cause your life is in danger nomhle some people are coming after him and his brothers for revenge and you are in the middle of it all

Nomhle: STOP IT OK STOP YOU'RE LYING BANELE

Banele: I FOUND OUT THAT YOU WERE SHOT AT FEW WEEKS BACK AND NOT ONCE NOMHLE ….. YOU HAVE NO ENEMIES HLEHLE

SO WHO WOULD WANT YOU DEAD ESPECIALLY BY SHOOTING AT YOU. …. THINK WOMAN

***nomhle started breathing heavily looking at banele trying to make sense of what hes saying ***

Banele: look im not saying leave him for me and I'll protect you nooo what im trying to say to you is you need to get as far away from him as possible if you value your life, you are not married to the guy so you're not obligated to stay and die for him nomhle remember you're the only living thing that is proof that your mother existed in this world so think carefully before you get killed for shit you know nothing about

Nomhle: you're lying banele jay would never put my life in danger he loves me unconditionally ok that man loves me

***banele laughed ***

Banele: ask him who's nighthawk, killer the dragon slayer, kray, snakes and more especially spilo cause that’s what they all call themselves in the mafia world and are feared and now someone more dangerous than them is coming after them

Nomhle: and wena how do you know all this

Banele: cause my grandfather was a gangster

Nomhle: was

Banele: your boyfriend and his brothers killed him

Nomhle: that’s it …. really banele how low can stoop heh I know you don’t like jay but this….you know what stay away from me and never contact me ever again

***she turned to walk but banele grabbed her arm ***

Banele: nomhle im not lying to you ok I'll never lie to you I just want you safe that’s all please

believe….

***someone spoke with a stern voice ***

Voice: let go of that hand boy before you loose yours

they turned and it was the driver

Banele: STAY THE FUCK OUT OF THIS IT DOESN'T CONCERN YOU

***the driver walked closer and he grabbed banele by his throat and banele let go of nomhle trying to fight off the drivers grip on his neck and the driver pushed him roughly and banele fell on the ground with his butt then he turned to nomhle ***

Driver: you ok mam

nomhle nodded and he gave her his phone

Driver: boss wants to talk to you

***nomhle took the phone and the driver went

to banele who was now up busy dusting dirt on the back of jeans and he dragged him away leaving nomhle in total awe….. then she put the phone on her ear***

Nomhle: he…hello

Jay: GET HOME NOW NX

then he dropped the call

Nomhle: shit

then she went to the car and luckily it wasn't locked and she got in seconds later the driver also got in and nomhle gave him his phone back and he started the engine and they drove out

****they arrived at home and nomhle got out of the car and she walked in slowly and she opened the door and walked in and she found jay standing in the middle of the room with his hands in his pockets with a scary look on his

face***

Jay: you don't listen do you

***nomhle kept quiet ***

Jay: IM TALKING TO YOU DAMN IT

nomhle got startled and she swallowed hard

Jay: so now you and that bastard are friends heh

Nomhle: n…no

Jay: isn't that what you told your driver

Nomhle: why are you against me befriending him jay or what you're scared he might spill your secrets mr mafia

Jay: askies

***nomhle kept quiet…. her mouth betrayed her cause she didn't mean to say that ***

Jay: what did you just say to me nomhle

*** ”ooh shit” is what she said to herself ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:50] mca: u > ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE D'S MIND ☆

☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆
18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…..44

.

.

.

**** JAY'S POV ****

***ok when she said “ mr mafia “ to me I swear my heart

nearly stopped cause its crystal clear this whole shit has

banele written all over it***

Me: what did you just say to me nomhle

Nomhle: nothing

Me: you want me to beat the truth out of you now

her eyes pooped out

Me: TALK MAN

Nomhle: don’t shout at me ok first of all I didn't go to

banele to fish for your stupid secrets hes the one that

came to me and started blabbing nonsense and wena if

you were honest with me about your other life from the get

go none of this would be happening

Me: is that how you talk to me now nomhle

Nomhle: wena why are you shouting at me because of

Banele

Me: nomhle ungazon’hlanyisa jy verstaan ek sal jou

bleksem and regret it later im not your fucken mate and

you'll respect me or I'll make you

***I said that pissed off ***

Nomhle: respect is earned jay you cant always shout at

me because of Banele always you shout at me because of

him as if hes my ex or something

Me: nomhle

Nomhle: don’t nomhle me ok im gat vol with your bullshit

jay ive never cheated on you before and I've never given

you a reason to but still you always give me shit about

banele as if I once fucked him

***I charged towards her and raised my hand with an

attempt to slap the shit out of her but I stopped myself

and I grabbed her upper arm tight fighting the edge to

slap the living daylights out of her***

Me: ungazong’jwaela amasimba nomhle ngizo k’fahlaza

ngempama unye nou (don’t piss me off nomhle

or I'll

slap you until you shit yourself now)

Nomhle: WHAT ARE YOU WAITING FOR JAY BEAT ME UP

AND LETS SEE IF IT WILL MAKE YOU FEEL MAN ENOUGH

AFTERWARDS

***she shouted and I felt spilo trying to take over but I

fought against that cause if he did just one slap from me

and she will end up in ICU …. I looked at her like really

looked at her with my jaws clenched ***

Me: let me leave before I do something I'll definitely

regret afterwards nx

***I let go of her and I walked out going to my

car and I

got in and I drove out***

****NOMHLE'S POV****

***I don't know what came over me cause I lost it for the

first time in my life…. I lost it and I disrespected jay….i

couldn't control myself its like out of the blue a lot of

anger crept up from the pit of my stomach and it just took

over and I couldn't control it…… it was like an evil angry

spirit took over and just disrespected Jay just like that but

aaarg anyway he kinda asked for it I mean every time

banele shows up next to me or if he calls me he

looses it

and shouts at me as if im the one that asks him to act

like that nx ai enough is enough….. and concerning what

banele said to me well the truth is I always suspected that

jay is some sort of gangster or one of those white collar

gangsters, I mean I know he owns a gun and hes got a

tamper and plus we are always harbored by security

guards and stuff but him being part of the mafia yho shem

that one I didn't see it coming,well I don’t know if its true

or not but ummm does it make me seem naïve

or stupid

if this mafia thing doesn't change howI feel about jay, yes

what he said scared me but I know jay loves me and he

has always protected me and saved me from bad

situations I always found myself in especially that scene

with my father when he came at my work place that

time..... the thing is this mafia thing is not a deal breaker

for me cause my deal breaker is abuse of any form and

cheating, I mean if really hes a mafia guy that means hes

always been part of it before he met me and I

fell in love

with him …. Like I said before I always suspected that hes

some kind of a gangster and I chose to stay with him and

even agreed to marry him with all my suspicions so this

actually doesn't shake me and that scares me cause it

should, I mean he might be part of the mafia and that’s

some scary shit I've seen it on tv and its not child's

play…..anyway now im in our bedroom and tiara is

sleeping next to me and jay is still not yet back and its

already midnight….. tears just came out cause

now I

regretted what I said to him even though he asked for it,

what if he went to another woman for comfort I mean he

did it before…. so I just fell asleep with a heavy heart….. I

woke up with the need to pee and as I checked next to

me tiara wasn't there, God I swear my heart nearly

stopped as I sat up quickly ready to scream for help but I

stopped when I saw jay sitting on a chair in the middle of

the room without a shirt on looking deadly scary….” Ooh

my God” I said to myself ***

Jay: shes in her room

*** I guess he means tiara but wait why didn't I feel the

bed move or something when he took her ohh my God am

I that much of a deep sleeper***

Jay: we need to talk

ooh God *

Jay: we will get to the issue of you disrespecting me later

now tell me what that bastard said to you

***eish where is that courage and fearless attitude I had

yesterday cause now the look hes giving me is giving me

the hibajibas(goosebumps) ***

Me: he... he said you're part of the mafia, you and your

family

Jay: and

Me: he said you're dangerous and… and monstrous and he

also said some names y'all are using in that world if I may

say that

Jay: do you believe him

***I shrugged my shoulders looking down whilst playing

with my finger ***

Jay: what if I am part of the mafia

I raised my head and looked at him

Me: so he was telling the truth

I said that and swallowed hard

Jay: I said what if

Me: I don’t know

Jay: what do you mean you don't know you were busy

calling me mr mafia and shouting and now you don't know

***I kept quiet ***

Jay: nomhle why do you always I mean always listen and

take into account every shitty thing everyone else says

about me to heart accept for what I your man tells you or

shows you

Me: jay that’s not true

Jay: really nomhle really…. You know I try I really try

nomhle to make you happy even though I've fucked up a

couple of times but I try by all means to give

you nothing

but the best cause that’s what you deserve but wena you

always throw that back at my face

what

Me: jay it's….

he interrupted me

Jay: don’t interrupt me when im talking

***gosh I kept quiet ***

Jay: yes you don’t go out there looking for that bastard

instead hes the one that's always after you but you

encourage him…. Why didn't you walk away from him

instead you stood there with him entertaining him right

I shook my head no with tears now coming out

Jay: do you want him

I looked at him like “ wtf”

Me: no jay my heart belongs to you ok and no one else

Jay: then why are you entertaining that bastard

Me: im not

***he just looked at me while breathing heavily ***

Jay: nomhle

Me: jay

Jay: la’masimba ….lo doti…. This fucken nonsense you're

doing or trying to do stops now…. Im sure that useless

piece of shit told you what im capable of…. What I do

when im pissed off trust me you don’t wanna see that side

of me nomhle cause you'll shit yourself if you do

God

Jay: this should be the last time you'll intertain horny

fucked up pieces of shit for whatever reason you have

cooped up in that thick skull of yours or uzo’khomba umzi

onotshwala im telling you nx (or you'll reap what you sow)

***I swallowed hard while wiping my tears with the back

of my hand then he stood up and took off the rest of his

clothes and mntungwa stood up firm pointing

north gosh

hes gonna punish me I just know it***

****NARRATED ****

***jay went to nomhle and pulled her to the edge of the

bed and he took off her pyjama pants and he jerked

mntungwa up and down and to make him wet and he got

between nomhle's legs and entered her roughly and he

started moving in a fast pace , he didn’t groan or moan…..

his mission now is not to satisfy himself or her but to

punish nomhle…. He went faster with nomhle moaning out

loud and calling out his name and as soon as

he felt her

body tense up and that she was almost at the finishing

line he pulled out and nomhle screamed at him***

Nomhle: jay why did you stop I was almost there

***he didn't say anything he just slid back in and

continued going in and out of her fast hitting every corner

making her get another build up and as soon as she was

about to cum he pulled out making nomhle to cry this

time***

Nomhle: jay please don’t do this please

***she begged him but he ignored her and slid back in and

continued what he was doing and he did the same thing

making nomhle to continue crying while begging him***

Nomhle: jay please im sorry ok im sorry please I need to

cum please im sorry il never disrespect you

*** she cried then jay went to the bathroom and came

back to the hysterically crying nomhle with a towel and he

put in on top of the bed and he entered her again and

started off with a fast pace….. he went on and on until he

felt his own build up and immediately as he felt her body

tense up too he went faster then he pulled out

quickly and

jerked mntungwa up and down fast then he came on top

of her stomach then he let out a soft groan leaving

nomhle not reaching her climax at all and crying***

Nomhle: fuck you jay…. Fuck you I hate you…. I hate you

***then she cried so loud like she just heard someone

close to her died but jay ignored her and cleaned himself

up and her stomach and her got on top of the bed and he

pulled her up closer to his body and he put her head on

top of his chest and he held her tight while she

continued

to cry ……after a while she calmed down but only left with

hiccups***

Jay: if you ever disrespect me again nomhle in any way il

do worse that this jy verstaan

***nomhle kept quiet ***

Jay: answer me or you want two more round of that torture

Nomhle: I understand

Jay: good…. I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too

***she said it softly as she sniffed and jay tightened the

grip around her body and he kissed the top of her body***

Jay: sleep themba lam

and nomhle closed her eyes

.

.

.

****nomhle felt small and soft hands on her face and she

opened her eyes to see tiara and jay laying next to her***

Nomhle: hey baby you up

***she tried to climb on top of nomhle's face and jay

laughed ***

Jay: hey don’t hurt my wife please

***nomhle sat up and rubbed her eyes gently and she

picked her up and made her sit on her lap and

tiara raised

her tiny hands up and nomhle pulled her up and she

wrapped her tiny arms around nomhle's neck and nomhle

held her tight while smiling wide ***

Jay: she loves you

*** nomhle kept quiet ***

Jay: still mad I see

***nomhle gave him a death stare and jay chuckled and he

leaned over and perked her lips ***

Jay: I should be the one angry and not you

***nomhle looked away ***

Jay: let me bring you your breakfast and we will talk then

I'll give you what you want ok

***nomhle nodded still looking away and jay kissed her

forehead and picked tiara up and he went downstairs with

her and gave her to mamkhize to feed her and he took

both his and nomhle's breakfast and he went upstairs….

when he entered the bedroom nomhle was just coming

out of the bathroom and they both sat on the bed and

nomhle said a quick prayer and they started to eat and

half way through their breakfast jay cleared his throat ***

Jay: its true hlehle I am part of the mafia…. My

grandfather is the leader of the south African

mafia and a

chairman of the African mafia

nomhle looked at him with an “ooh my God” look

Jay: my father is next in line and after him well its jase

and I

she swallowed hard *

Jay: we were born in it nomhle…. Its not something we

chose for ourselves

Nomhle: do you…. Do you do human trafficking

Jay: no

***nomhle took a breath of relief ***

Jay: they call me spilotro, spilo for short

nomhle just kept quiet taking everything in

Jay: say something please

Nomhle: is tiara and I safe

Jay: of course nomhle its my mission to make sure you're

safe

Nomhle: banele said my life is in danger cause some

dangerous people are after you and your brothers so I'll be

caught in the middle

*** “ bastard” jay said that to himself then he clenched his

jaws***

Jay: did he tell you who

nomhle shook her head no

Jay: don't worry nomhle I'll never let anything happen to

you I swear on my mother's grave ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: im still waiting for you to swear and scream at me

for keeping that part of my life from you

Nomhle: its not my deal breaker Jay cheating and any

form of abuse is my deal breaker

***jay kept quiet looking at nomhle astonished by what

she just said***

Jay: you sure you not livid about this whole thing

***she sighed deeply ***

Nomhle: its all scary jay and terrifying I wont lie but the

thing is you didn't feel any less of me when you learned

about what I went through while growing up and it clearly

didn't stop you from loving me and also asking me to

marry you so its only fair I also accept and accommodate

that part of your life as scary and dangerous as it is

jay looked at her not believing what he was hearing

Jay: I love you Nomhle and thank you for what you just

said and for not freaking out like I thought you would

***he took her plate from her and he put it away and he

also put away his and got on top of her and he kissed

her…. After a while he pulled out of the kiss and stared

into her eyes***

Jay: thank you for not judging me themba lam

Nomhle: im still mad at you for what you did to me this

early morning…. You deprived me of my right to orgasm

jay

***jay laughed ***

Jay: don’t worry themba lam after im done with you you'll

be singing hallelujah with a high tone

then his phone rang and he checked it

Jay: its nhlaka let me take it, it might be important ok

Nomhle: ok

***he perked her lips and answered while getting out of

bed and walking out of the bedroom ***

Jay: bafo

Snakes: that bastard is still alive but in ICU

Jay: fuck…. How the fuck did he survive those shots

Snakes: beats me too but I know he doesn't look good

apparently hes in a coma as we speak

Jay: then I better go finish him off once and for all

.

.

.

***meanwhile nomhle's phone rang and it was her ex

colleague Rene***

Nomhle: wow hey girl

Rene: whuuuh wena you just went AWOL on me just like

that

Nomhle: hai suka you have my numbers

Rene: mxm you know its not the same man I miss our

lunch time together…. This bitches im having lunch with

now ba bora girl (are boring) I miss you Nomhle

Nomhle: I miss you too RIRI…. I promise we will meet up

and just pamper ourselves for the whole day one of these

days

Rene: good I'll hold you on to it…. Anyways hows the little

one

Nomhle: growing

***then she giggled ***

Rene: yho before I forget yesterday the handsome DR

Steinman was shot and hes in ICU as we speak I found

out this morning when I clocked in

***nomhle's eyes popped out with a shocked expression

on her face ***

Nomhle: what…. Ba.. banele was shot

Rene: yes

Nomhle: how…by who ohh my God will he make it

Rene: I don’t know if he'll make it girl cause I heard he

doesn't look good and apparently he was coming out of

some pharmacy somewhere in midrand and someone just

fired bullets at him

Nomhle: ooh my God i…. I hope he makes it…. Ummm

look Rene I'll call you regarding our get together ok

Rene: ooh ok

Nomhle: bye

***she ended the call and swallowed hard laying on the

bed and she hoped and prayed that it be someone else

and not jay who did that cause if its him then hes way

dangerous than she had anticipated ***

Nomhle: ooh God

***she said that to herself with her heart beating fast ***

☆☆☆IM NOT WELL GUYS BUT ATLEAST I MANAGED TO

TYPE THIS INSERT EVEN THOUGH IT TOOK ME LIKE

FOREVER TO FINISH IT ☆☆☆

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

6 hrs · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

[02/23, 20:50] mca: ☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….45

.

.

.

****NARRATED ****

Boogie: IM GONNA DESTROY THAT SON OF A BITCH I

SWEAR WITH MY LIFE HES GONNA PAY FOR THIS

he roared

Katrina: calm down will you… first of all we don’t even

know for sure if its jay who did this cause the jay I know

doesn't miss

Boogie: then that means you don’t know him as well as

you do cause I can smell it its was him who tried to kill

my son

***Katrina took a deep breath ***

Katrina: look chad or boogeyman for us to bring down that

family we need to think using our heads and not our

hearts…. Don’t make impulsive decisions we need to plan

thoroughly to defeat them.

Boogie: if my son dies then that bitch also dies cause

there's nowhere in hell that khumalo boy will ever live to

enjoy her while my son is six feet under

Katrina: calm down please

Boogie: DON'T TELL ME TO CALM DOWN ITS MY SON

WHO'S IN THAT FUCKEN ICU FIGHTING FOR HIS LIFE

BECAUSE OF THAT KHUMALO PIECE OF RUBBISH

he roared

Katrina: how sure are you its him

Boogie: who's side are you on Katrina

Katrina: definitely not his ok that bastard used me then

tossed me aside like a used tampon when he found some

new pussy and his grandfather disgraced me and labelled

me a whore and tainting my reputation so I'm known as

untrustworthy and loose but I know his style ok and I

definitely know how he operates and believe me when I

say this might not be him…. What if he already told your

enemies your real name and now they are targeting your

family members….. remember Rodriguez wants your head

but he didn't know your real identity but what if he does

now

***baneles father huffed frustrated as hell and he sat down

taking into account what Katrina just said ***

Katrina: look we are definitely going after that family but

right now I have a feeling its not him cause jay plans

things accordingly and he doesn't make impulsive

decisions and makes people disappeared just like that…..

all of them never leave any evidence behind so for him to

shoot your son just like that especially in public and most

importantly for him to not straight away take the execution

shot its not him

***baneles father looked down feeling uneasy about what

Katrina just said cause he didn't realise how dangerous

and on point the khumalos are***

.

.

.

***meanwhile after his call jay walked in the bedroom and

found nomhle looking up in the ceiling deep in thoughts

and he stood there staring at her and he cleared his throat

and nomhle quickly looked towards the door and she saw

jay standing there with his hands inside his pockets

staring at her…. she sat up and jay walked to the bed and

sat on the edge of the bed next to her ***

Jay: whats wrong

***nomhle bit her lower lip and looked down ***

Nomhle: its nothing

Jay: try again

***nomhle kept quiet and she thought of a lie quickly

cause she definitely can't tell him she knows about banele

and that she suspects him cause it might cause another

fight that she can't stomach…. she exhaled loudly ***

Nomhle: I was just thinking about what you told me and

how things are gonna be from now on…. If I'll have to look

over my shoulder all the time or what

***jay sighed and layed in bed and pulled nomhle down

and she put her head on top of his hard and

muscled

chest and he held her tight***

Jay: nothing changes nomhle and don't worry its my job

to make sure you are safe ok

***nomhle nodded and she took a sigh of relief cause she

could tell jay bought her partly lie***

Jay: I love you hlehle

Nomhle: I love you too

***then the was a knock on the door and and jay got out

of bed and went to open and immediately tiara raised her

hands for jay to take her and he did chuckling***

Jay: thanks mamkhize

***and she walked away and tiara screamed for nomhle

and jay laughed ***

Jay: you know I know about mama's boys but as for a

mama's girl ai I don't know about that one

he said that giving tiara to nomhle

Nomhle: leave my baby alone haw

Jay: this is what I hoped for since I found out tiara is

mine

Nomhle: what

Jay: you and her like this….i mean this special bond you

two have its just amazing themba lam

***nomhle just smiled looking at tiara who was busy

sucking her pacifier playing with her fingers ***

Nomhle: she's easy to love and She's just adorable

Jay: and spoiled

Nomhle: nkosi yam jay and who's fault is that

Jay: definitely not mine

***nomhle laughed ***

Nomhle: yeah you right its you and your brothers fault

Jay: no no no that's not true

Nomhle: ok so you want me to call kedi and ask her

***jay laughed… his deep voice filling the room ***

Jay: why her

Nomhle: cause she complains all the time that y'all spoil

the kids

Jay: ok ok I admit but we cant help it sthandwa sam

*** nomhle laughed ***

Nomhle: ok now stop saying shes spoiled cause its her

dads who spoil her

***jay chuckled then he leaned over and kissed nomhle's

lips and tiaras forehead and smiled widely ***

Jay: the four of you are my life nomhle and I promise to

always make sure you don’t lack anything and that you're

always safe

***nomhle smiled looking at this gorgeous man and as

much as she had a lot to take in and adjust to,

she

couldn't help it but fall deeper for him with all his

troubles…… well they spend the whole day together as a

family and when tiara was asleep they would fuck like

nobody's business***

NOMHLE'S POV

***three days later things are great between jay and I and

im grateful we are cause the truth is im tired of our fights

and him always threatening me so its been good…. And

well I may say these past three days I got to know jay

more, we talked like we've never talked before I

mean he

even told me about his childhood and how his mother's

death affected him while growing up that it led to him not

letting himself to fall for any woman cause the only

woman he needed besides his grandmother died and left

him just like that.... but apparently when he saw me that

time at muzi's house he said all that wall he built around

his heart to protect it from love just collapsed right infront

of him and he couldn't do anything about it but to submit

to love calling him and since then hes been

falling deeper

and deeper in love with me***

*** I don't wanna lie I was touched and I still am even now

when I think about his words cause now I know jay surely

and truly loves me…. I saw it in his eyes when he was

telling me all this, now I know why hes this controlling,

possessive and over protective over me cause hes scared

I might leave him well not exactly like the way his mother

left him but y'all get what im trying to say right?.....

Anyway im sure he became that free to talk to me about

all that and more because I know about his other life and

the way I see there's a little weight lifted from his

shoulders somehow cause he even started telling me

about how they first found out about this mafia thing and

more and I was just glad and still am glad and happy that

I know him now more than I knew him four days ago….

Anyways yesterday ntombi called me and she invited me

out for lunch tomorrow along with kedi and noma to

catch-up and to do some last minute shopping for kedi

since shes due in two months time….. Well as for me

today I was looking at the mirror and I noticed that im

showing now … I have a baby bump now it's not big big

but you can see that im pregnant, well jay said the bump

has been visible for some time now but I hadn't really

notice and I feel bad about that ….. ai anyway the intercom

rang and mamkhize went to answer it since I was busy

folding tiaras clothes in the lounge, then I saw her walking

to me with a worried look on his face ***

Me: Ma what's wrong…. Who was it

Mamkhize: it’s the police sisi

***what…. My heart started beating fast ***

Me: what….what did they say they want

Mamkhize: they wouldn't say they just said they wanted to

talk to you

Me: ok

*** I said standing up while taking my phone and dialing

jay's phone….. I don’t know why but I felt I should and he

answered on the third ring ***

Jay: themba lam im in a meeting I'll call once im done

he was whispering a bit

Me: ok

***then he dropped the call and I decided to

send him a

message telling him that the police are here and he

shouldn't worry I can handle them minutes later he called

me ***

Jay: the police are there

he sounded pissed

Me: yeah and they said they want to talk to me

Jay: don’t say anything to them jase is on his way to you

Me: why I mean you don’t even know why they are here

Jay: nomhle I said don’t say a word to them jase is on

his way

Me: I can handle them you just go back to your meeting

and ……

***he interrupted me ***

Jay: nomhle man!

he said with a firm voice mxm

Me: fine…. geez

***then he ended the call and I went to open for them and

I waited outside next to the main door and I saw a police

car drive in and they parked and two guys got out and

they walked to where I was standing….. the guards also

walked towards us but they stood not far from us watching

us***

Police1: morning mam well thank you for letting us

in….ummm this is lieutenant Modise and im detective

Coetzee

***ok we shook hands and this stupid lieutenant was busy

checking me out and it was making me uncomfortable…..

I was wearing a bum short, sports bra and a saggy vest

with sleepers…my weave was tide into a messy bun and I

had a hairband on***

Me: what can I do for you gentlemen

Detective: we are here concerning banele Steinman’s

attempted murder.. we would like to ask you some

questions about your relationship with him

relationship?

Me: what relationship

Lieutenant: ummm can we go in and sit down please its

hot out here

and now

Me: not happening we can talk out here im sure what you

want to ask won't take long

Lieutenant: ooh

***he sounded disappointed mxm then the detective

cleared his throat ***

Detective: how well do you know mr banele

Me: we were colleagues

Detective: and friends?

Me: no

they looked at each other then back at me

Lieutenant: that’s not what we were told miss mahlangu

Me: and what did you hear lieutenant

Lieutenant: that you were close and you two had what

someone can call a more than friends kinda relationship

***I looked at him with an annoyed look gosh I suddenly

had that feeling of anger brewing from the pit of my

stomach but I just kept my composure even though it was

hard ***

Me: is that why you're here to ask me stupid questions

Lieutenant: ooh please I know women like you

all you

know is to open your legs to every dick and tom for

money putting other man's lives in danger when you start

fucking gangsters nx our source know you two were

fucking so drop this good girl act you have going on its

annoying

***I suddenly had a lump on my throat….how can this

asshole say this about me where else he doesn't even

know me***

Detective: thaps stop it man what's wrong with you….

Ummm look mam we're here……

***I interrupted him ***

Me: please leave cause now I think you've over stayed

your welcome

Lieutenant: we are not done here

***I'm trying guys like really trying but this lieutenant

keeps on pushing and pushing suddenly that lump on my

throat is replaced by extreme anger I don’t even know

where it came from ***

Me: I SAID LEAVE MY FUCKEN HOUSE BEFORE I

UNLEASH MY DOGS ON YOU

I shouted their eyes popped out

Detective: mam im sorry for my partner here….ummm

thaps go wait in the car I'll handle this

***he said to his partner and “thaps” just clicked his

tongue after giving me “the look” and he went to the car

then jase's car drove in…. He parked the car, got out and

he fist bumped the security guards as he walked to us

and I looked at the detective and he swallowed hard***

Jase: you ok

***I nodded even though I wasn't and he turned and

looked at the detective***

Jase: what is it that you want here

Detective: im detective smit and my partner there is

lieutenant modise

Jase: I don’t give a fuck who you are I asked you a damn

question…. What is it that you want here

***he said with a firm and scary voice and the detective

cleared his throat ***

Detective: nothing much we just came to ask her some

questions

Jase: concerning

Detective: the shooting of Banele Steinman

Jase: what does that boy getting shot has to do with her

***all this time his face was hard gosh he looked so

much like his twin brother right now but less scarier***

Detective: we got a tip that she's the reason why that

shooting happened in the first place

***I swallowed hard then that stupid lieutenant came out

of the car and walked to us ***

Lieutenant: are winning here brad

***he said that looking at his partner ***

Me: jase tell them to fuck off I have nothing to say to

them especially to this dickhead nx

I said pointing at “thaps” and I saw his face change

Lieutenant: im the officer of the law and you will respect

me or I'll

Me: ooh fuck off nx officer of the law se gat

oops

Lieutenant: bitch il……

*** he didn't finish his sentence cause jase suddenly

jumped him and he grabbed his neck tight and the

detective pulled out his gun pointing it to jase who didn't

seem bothered by that at all and the guards took out their

guns too pointing them to the detective and I just stood

there scared….. even that anger I felt disappeared just like

that***

Jase: nomhle go inside now

***I didn't wait for him to repeat himself I just walked

inside the house shaking and shocked to what the hell just

happened to me out there that I insulted a police man like

that…. As for that gun-gun scene outside I hope jase can

handle things without anyone getting arrested***

****NARRATED****

***as soon as jay was done with his meeting he packed

his things and rushed to his car driving out in total

speed….. after sometime he arrived at home and parked

the car and he got out and went inside and he found his

brothers sitting in the lounge and he fist

bumped them

and sat down ***

Jay: what happened

***he said that looking at jase ***

Jase: they were here about that boy

Jay: and

***jase chuckled looking down and he looked up again at

jay who was now confused ***

Jase: pops was right you in deep shit bafo

Jay: what are you talking about

Muzi: apparently nomhle showed another side of her I,

myself never knew existed

Jay: what are you talking about

***he was confused ***

Jase: she called a lieutenant a dickhead to his

face and

told me to tell them to fuck off

Jay: what

Jase: those little beast in her womb are turning your black

pearl into a mean machine…. I mean I was shocked

myself

Snakes: hide everything that may be harmful to you bafo

you know knives, guns, golf sticks, bats, broom sticks etc

cause you in deep shit

***they all laughed ***

Jay: mxm I'll be back let me go check if shes ok

Snakes: you better wear a bullet proof, a helmet and that

crotch-protector they wear while playing cricket just to be

safe

***the guys laughed out loud ***

Jay: tsek mamba you know what entlek nonke

Them: you too

***and they laughed and jay rushed upstairs to their

bedroom and he found her and tiara sleeping on the bed

and he bend down and kissed both their cheeks then

nomhle opened her eyes slowly***

Jay: hey

***he whispered a bit with his deep voice vibrating in

nomhle's ear***

Nomhle: hey you back

***she said sitting up and jay perked her lips ***

Jay: you ok themba lam

***nomhle shook her head while tears were now coming

out slowly ***

Jay: hlehle whats wrong

Nomhle: he called me a gold digger and practically a

whore and a bitch

***jay stood up while breathing heavily ***

Jay: who

Nomhle: the lieutenant

Jay: did he touch you

nomhle shook her head no

Jay: come here

***nomhle got out of bed trying not to wake

tiara up and

jay pulled her Into a warm, cuddly, protective hug and

nomhle just inhaled his intoxicating perfume as she held

on tight***

Jay: I love you

***nomhle sniffed ***

Nomhle: I love you too

***after some time he spoke ***

Jay: I'll be back ok let me go attend at my brothers

downstairs wena just rest im not going anywhere ok

Nomhle: ok

***he let go of her and he kissed her slowly and

passionately while cupping her face…. After

sometime he

pulled out of the kiss and perked her lips and her

forehead leaving her craving for more with her clit

vibrating ***

Jay: I know you want more don’t worry I'll give it to you

the way you like it after im done with my brothers

downstairs ok

he said that wiping her tears

Nomhle: ok

***he perked her lips one more time and he took off his

jacket and nomhle took it and jay walked out with nomhle

admiring his well built his body and how nicely

shaped

and tight his butt was…. She took a deep breath and sat

down on the couch in the bedroom and she crossed her

legs and tightened her inner thighs as a light moan

escaped her mouth***

Nomhle: gosh jay eish

she said that to herself

.

.

.

***jay walked downstairs and he didn't find his brothers

and he went to his study and found them eating some

cooked meat they found in the fridge ***

Jay: talk to me

Jase: someone send those fuckers here

***he said that wiping his hands clean with a tissue ***

Muzi: yeah cause nomhle said the detective said someone

tipped them about her being the reason the shooting

happened in the first place

Snakes: enough about those two bastards cause we know

they were send by that fucken boogeyman we all know that

bastard likes to play dirty….. we have a problem here

Them: what

Snakes: I think we have a snitch amongst our

boys

Them : what!

Snakes: sticks tipped me yesterday he said one of the

boys who joined us two years back has been asking

questions he's not supposed to ask in the first place and

that hes asking a lot of questions and he heard him talking

to one of our guys who was drunk three nights ago at

some birthday party if he things you are the one who shot

that boy banele

Jay: where is he now

Snakes: im waiting for sticks call about his location

***then Immediately his phone rang ***

Snakes: speak of the devil

***then he answered ***

Snakes: ndukuman (sticks)

Sticks: boss hes at the slaughter house

Snakes: good job now fish for other snitches and also get

the word out that we are coming for them one by one and

their entire families

Sticks: consider it done

***then they ended the call ***

Snakes: so how do we do this spilo

Jay: handle this one without me but I want his useless

head send to chad with a message that we are coming for

him with guns blazing

Jase: wow you gonna pass on butchering someone…

that’s a first

Jay: nomhle needs me now and plus I need to call my

contacts upstairs I need those fucken cops who were here

fired for having the nerve to come to my house and harass

and insult my woman….. I would take them out but you

know killing cops is not my style but I make sure I make

them suffer tremendously unless they force my hand

Muzi: ok we better get going cause that head must be

send today to that fucken boogeyman

Snakes: fuck before I forget Katrina is in the country

Them: WHAT!

Jay: wait didn't baba say shes banned from ever entering

our country

Muzi: yeah baba said she is

Snakes: yeah but baba said sources said she's in the

country

Jay: why

Snakes: I don’t know but I have a feeling whatever it is its

not good

Jase: can't you trace her down or something

Snakes: that’s the thing its like she disappeared

in the

country but don’t worry my boys and I are searching for

her high and low and baba said he'll contact her father

Jay: if her father doesn't get her out of this country by

tomorrow and you find her my beast will feast on her in

the most cruel way I'm telling y'all

ayeye

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

1 hr · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

[02/23, 20:50] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….46

.

.

.

****JAY'S POV ****

***After my brothers left for the slaughter house I went

upstairs and I found Nomhle laying on the couch

sleeping…. I took off my clothes and only left with my

boxers and I picked tiara up making sure I don’t

wake her

up and I took her to her bedroom and I came back and

went to take a towel and I threw it on the bed and I

picked nomhle up (bridal style) and I put her on top of the

bed….she opened her eyes and I started kissing and

sucking on her neck which made her moan, I stopped and

started taking off her clothes***

Me: were you wearing this shorts when you talked to

those cops

***she nodded and I felt a string of jealousy cause shes

mine and mine alone and I can't have other

fuckers out

there looking at what belongs to me but I pushed all that

to the back of my mind and I took off her underwear too

and opened her legs wide looking at her freshly shaved

nana dripping wet and I felt my body shake and mntungwa

getting harder and harder and painful as hell***

Me: fuck!

***I took off my boxers and I rubbed mntungwa on her wet

nana while swallowing hard….she was so warm***

Me: I don't think I'll survive foreplay sthandwa sam….. I

want you as in now

***I whispered to her and she just bit her lower lip

seductively and that drove me crazy….. so I slid inside her

warm and tight nana and I groaned out loud with my eyes

closed and my mouth slightly opened taking in all the

pleasure I was feeling and she moaned louder calling my

name…. Eish I swear I think her pussy shrinks every time

after we fuck cause shes always tight***

***anyway I moved in and out of her slowly while kissing

her slowly and passionately which felt so damn good, I

then pulled the right leg up and I continued

thrusting in

and out of her nana slowly but deeper ***

Nomhle: gosh jay it…. Aaah it feels good

Me: fuck…. I love you hlehle

Nomhle: I….. gosh I love you toooooo

***after some time I stopped moving and put her legs on

my shoulders and I started moving in and out of her fast

and she screamed out loud while I groaned…. I kept on

increasing my pace hitting it hard and good until I felt her

body tense up and I also wasn't far ****

Me: wait for me sthandwa sam

I said that thrusting in and out of her faster

Nomhle: i….. ahhhhhhhhh I can't jay

Me: fuck im almost there hlehle…. Wait…. Fuck wait

***she held my arms tight with her jaws clenched with her

eyes shut and I hit it hard with too much force as I was

losing myself in her then she screamed out louder as she

just let go and an orgasm hit her hard but I just kept

going since I was almost there….. I went faster with her

screaming and her body shaking and out of the blue I

slammed into her hard and I just busted and I releasing

all my cum inside her delicious nana and a loud

growl

escaped my mouth and I gasped for air a bit then I pulled

out of her quickly and I collapsed next to her trying to

catch my breath…. Fuck that was good ***

***after catching my breath I searched for the towel and I

cleaned the both of us and I held her from behind ***

Me: are ok

***she nodded ***

Me: you know I want you to say it themba lam

Nomhle: yes im ok khumalo im just tired nje

Me: hau mos this is what you wanted sthandwa sam

***she giggled slightly ***

Nomhle: yes it is but yho I didn't say ravage my punani up

like you just did now

Me: madoda don't tell me you're complaining sthandwa

sam

Nomhle: never yho khumalo you give it to me too good to

complain

***I just laughed as she giggled and I felt mntungwa

getting hard again….. fuck nomhle is making me weak I

tell you, her saying only those few words and already the

big man is turned on mxm….. I just pulled her leg up and

I entered her from behind and she moaned out

loud***

Me: you've turned me into a sex addict you know that…. I

just cant get enough of your delicious nana themba Iam

***I whispered in her ear while moving slowly and she

continued to moan***

Me: what do you have to say about that

Nomhle: im…. Oooh God …. Im also addicted to

mntungwa…. Gosh deeper jay go deeper

***she said that and I did as I was told and that made her

groan loud…shit this is just too good damn, the things im

feeling now are just….. shit….***

Me: I love you hlehle

***I found myself saying that out of the blue…. My left arm

was under her upper body holding her tight and closer to

my body and my face buried on her shoulder with my left

hand holding her left leg up and my shaft moving in and

out of her nana slowly but deeper ***

Nomhle: I love you tooooo….. gosh that feels good jay

Me: fuck…. yesssss

****then I increased my pace hitting it faster and faster

and after a while we both came at the same time….. we

fell asleep like that and we were woken up by tiara crying

through the baby monitor, nomhle attempted to get up but

I stopped her…. Shame she looked drained ***

Me: rest my love I'll go

Nomhle: ok

***she said it with a sleepy voice and I pulled out and I

got out of bed and I wore my boxers and I went to tiaras

bedroom…. I picked her up and I gave her her bottle that

had rooibos in it and she sucked on it…. I went to sit on

the rocking chair and she continued to suck on it until she

fell asleep again….. no no no my little princess here loves

her sleep yeses…… anyway after a while I put

down the

bottle and I put her pacifier back in her mouth and I went

and put her down in her cot…. I then walked out and went

back to the bedroom and I went to take a quick shower

and I got dressed in shorts and a vest….. I took my phone

and the baby monitor and I went downstairs to my study

then I dialled snakes numbers***

Snakes: foza

Me: is it done

Snakes: yeah and the head is already on its way to him

Me: good so what did the bastard say

Snakes: aaarg what we already know …. that the

boogeyman is his boss and he only joined us to spy on

him bla bla bla nx can you believe he even shit on himself

***I just laughed and he also joined ***

Me: so I see you had fun

Snakes: not even close bafo that bitch ass nigga was just

a pussy man and the way he was crying yeses I was

disappointed nje cause I even brought popcorns bafo and

the was no show or some action nyana nje nx

I just laughed loud nx snakes is crazy

Me: are you still at the slaughter house

Snakes: nah we already left

Me: so you home now

Snakes: yeah eish and my beautiful and sexy as fuck wife

just gave me one heck of a blowjob just now

Me: voetsek man snakes

***he just laughed and I ended the call while smiling….

Like I just said snakes is one crazy son of a gun…. I

decided to call the commissioner of police since he owes

me favours ***

Commissioner: khumalo

Me: gumede

Gumede : this is a surprise I haven't heard from you in a

while man

Me: cut the crap gumede I don’t have time for your shit

now…. Now you listen and listen good, keep your fucken

dogs away from me,my house and my wife or all hell will

break loose jy verstaan

Gumede: I don’t know what…..

I interrupted him*

Me: don’t make me loose my patience with you gumede

or all hell will break loose like I said …. If you still want to

keep that seat as the commissioner of police and you

don’t want to sing amagugu (a song sang in the funeral)

every week you'll keep your fucken dogs away from my

family…. And Im giving you three days to

suspended or

transfer those two motherfuckers to another precinct or im

coming after the three of you and you know what im

capable of gumede so don’t fuck with me

Gumede: look i….

***I dropped the call and I went to the kitchen to make

myself a sandwich while I wait for my black pearl and

princess to wake up***

****NARRATED ****

***the boogeyman was sitting in his hotel room busy on

his laptop then he heard a knock on the door…. He put the

laptop away and went to check who it is and no

one

answered, he took out his gun and he slowly opened the

door and the was no one outside but only a box with a

paper attached to it and “TO BABA YAGA” written on it

with big bold letters and he picked the box up and went

inside with it…. He put it down and he slowly opened the

box then he cursed when he saw a human head inside***

Boogie: fuuuccckkk

***he said that moving away from it…. He could see it was

his boy the one that was was spying on him on the

khumalo boys***

Boogie: shit shit shit…. Nooo this is not happening…..

fuck

***he continued to curse then his phone rang it was from

the hospital***

Boogie: hello

Voice: mr Steinman

Boogie: yes

Voice: this is doctor moletsane sir im afraid I have bad

news

***boogies heart started beating fast and he sat down ***

Boogie: what bad news…. Did something happen to my

son

***the doctor sighed ***

Doctor: sir his lungs collapsed due to a flesh eating virus

that was found in his lungs and that was the last blow

cause as we speak now he's brain dead also

Boogie: what… what virus…. What are you trying to tell

me…. What do you mean hes brain dead

Doctor: we don't know where that virus came from sir

***the doctor sighed again ***

Doctor: we tried sir but there's nothing else we can do…. I

suggest you come and say you last goodbyes cause

there's nothing else we can do

***boogeyman threw his phone to the wall and screamed

his lungs out as he slid down to the floor with tears

running down his cheeks ***

.

.

.

***the following day jay, tiara and nomhle drove to jase's

place as that’s where the girls were gonna meet up before

they drove out together to the mall first then to the day

spa …. They arrived and they walked inside and greeted

everyone and nomhle went to the kitchen to get herself

something to drink as they waited for noma and muzi to

arrive … then jay walked in seconds later***

Jay: im going to miss you

*** he said that holding her from behind and nomhle

turned and she stood on her toes and kissed his lips

which made jay to grab her ass tight with his one hand

pulling her closer…. His other hand also went to her ass

and he pulled her up and nomhle wrapped her legs around

his waist and he put her on top pf the counter and they

continued to kiss until jase cleared his throat
***

Jase: in my wife's kitchen really bafo

***nomhle quickly hid her face on jay's shoulder ***

Jay: timing jase….. timing bafo man

***jase chuckled and he went to the fridge and took out a

bottle of beer***

Jase: the are lots of bedrooms in this house bafo man not

in my wife's kitchen

Jay: will you just leave man eish who said we were about

to fuck…. Now leave you making my wife uncomfortable

*** jase just laughed while walking out and jay cupped

nomhle's face and he kissed her then he perked her lips

and forehead ***

Jay: I love you my black pearl

Nomhle; I love you too my king

jay smiled and looked into her eyes

Jay: damn you're beautiful themba lam

***nomhle looked down blushing then jay sighed ***

Jay: you promise to be safe out there

Nomhle: I promise

Jay: if you start feeling uneasy call me ok and we will be

there within a blink of an eye ok

***nomhle nodded and jay kissed her forehead ***

Jay: and never go anywhere without the guards ok

Nomhle: ooh you mean the bodyguards

Jay: yes bodyguards, gate men, president guards, special

force, SWAT team etc it doesn't matter what matters is

that don’t go anywhere without them ok

***nomhle laughed ***

Nomhle: gate men…. Really jay

Jay: yeah they also protect mos

Nomhle: protect what exactly

Jay: the gate haw

***nomhle laughed again and jay just smiled looking at

nomhle laughing, to him her laughter was music to his

ears***

Nomhle: jay put me down I'm sure its time to go now

Jay: you do know that if it were up to me you wouldn't

even go on this catching up lunch and what what spa right

Nomhle: ooh trust me I know khumalo but fortunately for

me its not up to you right

***jay raise his one eyebrow and nomhle just kissed his

lips ***

Nomhle: I love you

Jay: you know I love you too themba lam

Nomhle: ok now get me down

***jay put her down and jay fixed himself since mntungwa

was up and they went to the lounge and the ladies where

ready to leave as noma and muzi finally arrived

and

nomhle went to hug her***

Kedi: I hope you two didn't do it in my kitchen

Jay: what's with you and your husband assuming things

heh

noma interrupted them

Noma : can we just go please

Nomhle: thank you!

***everyone laughed and nomhle went to where the kids

and their nannies were and she kissed tiara and she went

back to the lounge and kissed jay and they walked out to

the car they were going to use…. They go in and ntombi

was driving and they drove out with the guards in another

car***

*** they got to the mall and they did some shopping and

had lunch then the went to a day spa….. after they were

done with doing their facials, full body massages and

manicures they were busy now doing their pedicures***

Ntombi: yho hai shem nhlaka is getting worse now

Noma: what did he do now

Ntombi: hes been sending me messages asking if we are

ok every 15 minutes

*** they laughed ***

Kedi: you're not the only one… jay has also been sending

me messages

Nomhle: me too hey

Noma: me too ai I give up with these guys

Ntombi: they are definitely cut from the same rod I tell

you

they all laughed

.

.

.

***meanwhile the brothers were sitting in the lounge

eating***

Jay: did you call one of the guards

Muzi: yes I did and he said they are still busy

with their

spa things

Jase: I'm still not ok with this I mean we have a threat out

there coming for us and we let our women go out there

alone

Snakes: they are not alone jase or what would you prefer

we locked them in our houses

Muzi: our plan was to make sure they leave their lives as

normal as possible…. Yes they are married and engaged

to mafia men but that doesn't mean we should have them

caged up in our houses bafo that’s not the lives we

promised them

Jay: you right but still eish its not easy bafo especially

after everything that has been going on lately

Snakes: but jay nomhle now knows your other life so it

means she'll also be wary of her surroundings from now

on and plus we no longer have to have people follow

them from a distance like before….everything is in the

open now so they should be safe

Jase: still I don’t like it

Muzi: i also don't but we want to see them happy bafo and

apparently shopping and this spa things makes women

happy

Jay: and some good fucking

***they laughed ***

Snakes: I knew it…. I just knew it that you'll ruin the flow

of our conversation by being yourself

they continued to laugh

Jay: tsek mamba

.

.

.

***back to the girls they were now almost done with their

pedicures when ntombi's phone rang***

Ntombi: ooh speak of the devil so he decided to call this

time

***the girls laughed and ntombi answered ***

Ntombi: hey my love

Snakes: are the four of you ok

Ntombi: yeah and we almost done with our pedicures

Snakes: pedi what?

***ntombi laughed ***

Ntombi: ai never mind love

Snakes: look there's a storm coming and it looks bad we

don’t want it catching y'all on your way back so finish up

there

Ntombi: ok

Snakes: you have 15 minutes to leave that place or your

guards will shut it down

Ntombi: haw nhlaka the wont be a need for that

Snakes: good I love you

***then he ended the call ***

Ntombi: ladies we have to go apparently there's a storm

coming and it looks bad

Them: yho ok

***few minutes later the girls went to pay and they walked

out with their security details***

Nomhle: yho ladies I feel rejuvenated…. thanks for inviting

me

Noma: don’t sweat it girl and we should do this more

often

Them: yeah

Nomhle: even my body feels light and relaxed guys

***the ladies laughed ***

Kedi: you definitely have to come back again nomhle

Nomhle: trust me I am

***and as soon as they were about to walk out the main

door of the building kedi started having cramps… she held

on to noma with one hand as another one rubbed her big

belly as they stopped walking ***

Noma: whats wrong…ooh my God are you in Labour

Kedi: no I'm not I just have some cramps

***she said that still rubbing her belly as the pain subsided

slowly immediately nomhle also screamed a bit as her

own cramps started and ntombi rushed to her
***

Noma: whats going on here you two cant have cramps at

the same time

***kedis cramps stopped as nomhle's were subsiding

too***

***the guards were busy making calls to the khumalo

brothers and they told them what was happening and

immediately the guys took their car keys and rushed out

to their cars and they drove out in total speed to where

their women were….. jay called nomhle as jase was busy

talking to kedi and nomhle answered***

Nomhle: khumalo

Jay: im on my way themba lam ok hang in there

Nomhle: relax jay the pain is going away

Jay: you sure

Nomhle: yeah

Jay: im still on my way though

***before nomhle can say anything they heard a glass

shutter and a bullet hit nomhle on her left shoulder and

the girls screamed and went down to the floor as more

bullets were fired inside the building….. Ntombi stood up

quickly as she saw nomhle bleeding on her shoulder and

she caught her before she could fall down as more blood

was coming out of her shoulder….. two guards were now

shooting back outside and two other guards helped by

quickly carrying nomhle and pulling the girls to a safer

corner inside the building….

.

.

.

***as soon as jay heard gunshots over the phone he hit

the breaks hard and stopped the car in the middle of the

road and called out nomhle's name with his whole body

shaking…. His brothers also stopped their cars and muzi

parked his car at the side of the road and he got out and

locked it then he rushed to jays car***

Muzi: bafo open this door

and jay did

Muzi: go to the passenger side

***and jay did then muzi got In the driver side and he

drove out…. Jay decided to call one of the guards to find

out if the girls are ok…… The guard stood up as he was

on the floor helping ntombi to press down nomhle's

shoulder to stop or minimize the bleeding while they wait

for an ambulance and as for noma she was busy calming

kedi down as she just went into an early labour ***

Guard: boss

Jay: talk

Guard: the youngest mrs was shot on the shoulder and.....

***jay didn't hear anything else from there onwards as he

just let out a loud scream***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

1 hr · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

869

[02/23, 20:51] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

☆☆☆ BRACE YOURSELVES GUYS ☆☆☆

.

.

.

INSERT…..47

.

.

.

***NARRATED ***

*** the brothers arrived right after the ambulance arrived

and the paramedics were about to put nomhle at the back

of the ambulance when jay jumped in at the back after he

told them shes his wife, and muzi and snakes rushed to

their wives and held them tight as they were shaking with

Ntombi covered in nomhle's blood……as for jase he also

jumped at the back of another ambulance where kedi was

and he held her hand and looked at the paramedic ***

Jase: is she hurt in anyway…. Physically

Paramedic: no sir

***jase breathed a sigh of relief and he brushed kedis

head gently as another contraction hit her hard and she

screamed then she did a breath in and out***

Kedi: nomhle….. hows nomhle

Jase: she'll be ok my heart jay is with her

***she nodded…. As for jase he was brewing inside….. hes

only keeping together for kedi cause his beast was trying

to take over but he was fighting it to go back to its

cage…. Then kedi screamed again as another contraction

hit her and jase held her hand tight while brushing her

head gently ***

.

.

.

***back at another ambulance jay sat there numb looking

at nomhle laying there with all the blood that was on her

shirt … he then held her hand and he bend down and

whispered in her ear***

Jay: you will not leave me nomhle you hear me this is not

how our love story ends, tiara and I still needs you so

don’t even think of leaving me nomhlekhabo ok …… I love

you

***then he kissed her forehead and he looked at her as the

ambulance was flying on the road to the hospital….. they

finally arrived at the hospital and the paramedics pulled

nomhle out of the ambulance in a stretcher and they

rushed her inside to the ER with jay running after them

until he was stopped by the nurses***

Jay: nurse shes pregnant I forgot to tell the paramedics

***he said that while breathing heavily ***

Nurse: ok il let them know

***then the nurse rushed in and soon after kedi was also

rushed in with jase holding her hand as they

rushed her

in…. Then muzi also rushed in with a nurse besides him

and they went in where nomhle was taken and then jay

just put his hands on his head with his heart pounding

hard and so fast like it was about to stop then he sat

down and he looked down with nomhle's picture on his

mind and all that blood that was on her shirt…. Then

snakes, noma and ntombi walked in looking like shit,

ntombi's hands were even shaking and covered in

nomhle's blood and both hers and nomas make

up was a

mess….. snakes went to jay and he put his hand on jay's

shoulder and he squeezed a bit tight….. after sometime a

group of men walked to were they were and snakes went

to them***

Snakes: majita

Them: booza

Snakes: I want two of you to guard the two Mrs over there

***he said pointing at noma and ntombi ***

Snakes: and the four of you follow me while the rest of

you scatter around in and out of the hospital and keep

your eyes and ears opened…. We are under

attack so be

ready for anything ok

Them: roger that bozza

Snakes: good

***then he unbuttoned his shirt and he went to noma and

ntombi ***

Snakes: noma take ntombi to the ladies and help her

clean up all this blood and dispose of her bloodied shirt

she can wear this

***he said giving her his shirt and noma stood up and

helped ntombi up and snakes kissed ntombi's forehead

and brushed nomas arm and they walked away with their

guards…. then snakes called the four guards and he left

two outside the theater door were nomhle was and he told

them to watch out for anything suspicious, then he

checked kedis tracker and he left two guards outside her

ward and send jase an sms telling him about them….. then

he called baba while walking back to were jay was and

baba answered ***

Baba: whats wrong nhlaka

Snakes: the ladies were attacked and nomhle was shot

***Baba kept quiet but snakes could hear him breathing

heavily…. Then he spoke ***

Baba: how the hell did that happen

Snakes: they went shopping with their guards so they were

ambushed while walking out

Baba: shit shit shit…. How is she

snakes sighed

Snakes: she lost a lot of blood and shes in theatre now

with muzi

Baba: and nkosenye

Snakes: im afraid baba hes not saying anything or even

crying hes just sitting there looking down

Baba: fuck go to muzi's office I'll meet you there

Snakes: ok

***then they ended the call and snakes called

sticks ***

Sticks : bozza

Snakes: hows everything there

Sticks: its quiet we are ready for anything

Snakes: and the kids and their nannies

Sticks: we locked them in the kids play room with a

phone for just in case they want something

Snakes: good be ready for anything

Sticks: sho bozza

then he ended the call and went to sit next to jay

Snakes: bafo lets go to muzi's office baba will meet us

there

***jay didn't say anything he just looked up at snakes and

his eyes were blood shot red but not because he was

crying no, but because of extreme anger…. He even had

veins popping on his face he looked scary angry and

snakes swallowed and he took a deep breath***

Snakes: muzi knows what hes doing bafo you know that

shes in safe hands and you need to calm down before you

scare noma and ntombi

***jay just kept quiet and he stood up and walked away to

muzi's office and snakes instructed noma and ntombi to

follow them along with their guards when they came back

and they did…… jay walked in and headed into muzi's

office and soon after snakes and the girls walked in also

while the guards stood outside the door….. the

receptionist stood up alarmed by what was going on***

Snakes: take the rest of the day and tomorrow off

***he said looking at the receptionist ***

Receptionist: but doctor ntuli….

Snakes: DON’T MAKE ME REPEAT MYSELF WOMAN NOW

LEAVE!

***he roared startling the receptionist, noma and ntombi

and the receptionist packed her things and she left looking

scared and they all say down not saying anything …. After

a couple of minutes the door opened and baba walked in,

he was at the warehouse ….. noma and ntombi stood up

out of respect and he opened his arms and they slowly

walked to him and he held them tight as they cried, after

some time they calmed down and he looked at them***

Baba: listen here, khumalo wives are strong and not weak

do I make myself clear

*** he said that with a firm voice and noma and ntombi

nodded while looking down ***

Baba: no more crying you will not give the bastard or

bastards who did this anymore satisfaction that they are

getting by seeing this family break ok….. you’re the pillar

and strength that keeps your husbands motivated and

sane and this family together so I want the two of you to

woman up and stand tall and strong ok

Them: ok baba

they said with low voices

Baba: good and nomhle and kedi will be fine now I want

the two of you to go home to the kids and make sure they

are ok and we will keep you updated

***they didn't argue they just nodded and baba called the

two men he came with and ordered them to take the

ladies home….. the guys looked scary. Snakes kissed both

noma and ntombis foreheads and they left with the scary

bodyguards and baba went inside were jay was, he was

standing next to the window looking outside with his

hands inside his pockets and he stood next to him***

Baba: nothing will happen to her or your kids nkosenye

***jay didn't say anything he just continued to look

outside…. After sometime he spoke ***

Jay: where is he

Baba: he left the country three hours ago

Jay: to where

Baba: Argentina

***jay kept quiet then after some time he spoke ***

Jay: so he wont bury his son

Baba: he cremated him earlier this morning

***jay's breathing started getting heavier and heavier ***

Baba: we will find him already our boys are on his trail

and some of our contacts there in Argentina are waiting

for him to land and they'll get him

Jay: his family

Baba: nhlaka

Snakes: he took them to a safe house but we are already

cross referencing all his safe houses to get the one they

are in

Jay: im going to kill him and every one that knew about

his plans

Snakes: and I have a feeling Katrina knew or they are

working together

Baba: mmmh remember hell heath no fury like a woman

scorned

Jay: I pray shes not involved cause I'll rip her useless

heart out of her chest if she is but for now I

want the

name of the person or people that pulled the trigger

Snakes: im busy with that

Baba: who else got shot

Snakes: four people excluding nomhle....also one of our

guards was also shot but he was shot on his arm so hes

ok but amongst those four civilians two died and two are

in hospital

***they all kept quiet with jay back into his little world

were only nomhle's face, her smile and laughter are the

only things that existed until snakes cursed ***

Baba: what is it

Snakes: this tattoo looks familiar

*** it was a tattoo of a viper on a light skinned guy's

lower arm ….. baba and jay walked to him and looked at

his laptop screen and as soon as jay saw the tattoo her

cursed while screaming and he grabbed the cup that had

muzi's pans in it and he threw it to the wall and

immediately his beast woke up and he roared…. Snakes

quickly stood up and went to stand in a corner with his

laptop, even though he knows for a fact that jay's beast

can never harm him in any way but the sight of it scares

the shit out of him especially if there's nothing around it

can feast on ***

Baba: s’lwane go back to sleep now its not the time….

You'll wake up when the time is right now I command you

to go back to your cage

***the beast stood there breathing heavily with its face

partly deformed and its k9 teeth longer and its eyes blood

shot red with a little blood coming out of its teeth running

down its chin***

Baba: Nkosenye not now ok and definitely not here… I

know your beast is craving blood and to kill but

not now,

nomhle making it out of that theatre alive is what's

important now…. Fight it back to its cage so we can plan

on how to deal with all this shit

***after what felt like forever the beast when back to it's

cage and jay stumbled back a bit and baba caught him

and helped him sit down…. After sometime he went to the

toilet and he washed his face and rinsed his mouth on the

basin and he went back to where baba and snakes were

and he sat down***

Snakes: where did we see that tattoo Jay

Jay: Katrina…. The men that work for Katrina’s father have

that tattoo

he said with a low voice

Baba: so I was right Katrina works with boogeyman

Snakes: that bitch

Jay: she's dead…. I don’t care about the relationship we

have with her family she dead baba

Baba: don’t worry I got this il deliver her useless head to

you

Snakes: as for boogeyman I have a plan but we will

discuss it later

***jay nodded then babas phone rang and he walked out

answering it***

Snakes: my IT boys are busy searching for them cause on

the photo it looks like they were two even though we cant

see their faces

Jay: bafo let your boys hurry in finding that safe house

chads family is being kept my beast needs to feed

***hours later jase walked in with a smile on his face ***

Snakes: she delivered safely

Jase: yeah another boy…. Hes a premature but they said

hes healthy and hes gonna be ok

***snakes walked to him and bro hugged him and so did

jay***

Jay: congrats man

Jase: thanks

***then he sighed ***

Jase: any news on nomhle

***jay shook his head and stood up and went to stand by

the window with his jaws clenched***

Jase: any leads mamba

Snakes: the guys that short at them one of them had a

vipers tattoo on his lower arm

Jase: wait what….. vipers work for Katrinas family mos

Snakes: yeah

Jase: so that bitch and boogeyman send those fuckers to

shoot at our wives

***he said that breathing heavily ***

Jay: I want her head

Jase: and I want her fucken heart

Snakes: and I want her eyes and breasts

***they both looked at him ***

Snakes: too soon neh

Jase: yeah

***and jay just chuckled while shaking his head and they

joined him…. After a few seconds they kept quiet and the

room got tense again ***

Jay: what is our son's name

Jase: Tyrell lethukuthula khumalo

Jay: ah ah ah you named him after pops

Snakes: hes definitely gonna be a mama's boy

Jase: let not pops hear you say that

Snakes: but we all know hes tough and scary to everyone

but a mama's boy when it comes to Ma

***jase laughed while shaking his head as for jay his mind

was on nomhle***

Snakes: about lethukuthula did you name him that because

you didn't get a beating this time when kedi was pregnant

***jase chuckled ***

Jase: you mean “we” didn't get a beating this time

snakes laughed then he concentrated on his laptop

Snakes: our IT boys found them

jay turned and looked at snakes

Jay: they found who

Snakes: his family our boys are already on their way there

Jay: good

then baba walked in

Baba: nkosi how is she

Jase: tired and in pain but she'll live…. She gave birth to a

baby boy

Baba: congratulations ndoda usebenzile (congratulations

man you did good)

***he said shaking his hand ***

Snakes: we found boogeymans family baba

Baba: good that will definitely lure him out

***right then muzi walked in….. he looked drained and

tired and jay turned and looked at him with a worried look

on his face even his hands inside his pockets were

shaking***

Jay: how is she bafo

***he asked with a shaky voice **

Muzi: she'll live

***everyone sighed with relief ***

Jay: my kids

*** muzi sighed ***

Muzi: you have two soldiers in there bafo I mean even the

nurses and the doctor that were with me in that theatre

room were shocked and still are

Jase: what are you talking about bafo

Muzi: when we were busy operating on nomhle my fear

was that she might loose the pregnancy worst part

because she lost a lot of blood but they held on like the

little beasts they are….. even their heartbeats never

dropped or anything it was just amazing bafo they kept

holding on to life inside that womb…. It was just

unbelievable

he said that and sat down then looked down

Muzi: that bullet missed her heart by an inch….. those

bastards or bastard wanted her dead but she fought bafo

she fought to stay alive so did our sons

***jay's tears ran down his cheeks ***

Muzi: this was the hardest operation I've ever performed

on anyone since I became a doctor but im happy to say

that it went well

***baba and jase went to him and they squeezed both his

shoulders ***

Baba: you did good son im proud of you

*** then jay went to him and muzi stood up and they bro-

hugged and stayed in that position longer ***

Jay: thank you bafo thank you

***jay said that with more tears coming out so did muzi's

while they were still hugging …. Then they broke it and

wiped their tears off ***

Snakes: that’s some gay ass shit you two just did

***they all turned and looked at snakes ***

Snakes: what?

Jay: what! are you deaf or what mamba …. Didn't we say

“too soon” earlier on

Snakes: eish ya neh but hai man y'all know that I cant

control my mouth and thoughts when im stressed

Jase: or you just forgot to drink your pills nje

Snakes: tsek jase

***then they laughed while baba just shook his head ***

Baba: the four of you will never change even if you grow

old and grey you'll still behave like teenagers when you're

together even in dire situations

they laughed some more

Muzi: shes stable but still not out of danger bafo I put her

in ICU and I'll be monitoring her this coming hours cause

they are critical

Jay: can I see her

Muzi: yeah lets go

***they walked out and went to the single ward nomhle

was in and there were guards outside.... Jay walked in as

muzi went to check on kedi and there were

machines and

wires attached to her and an oxygen mask on, jay's tears

gushed out as he looked at her and he walked closer and

held her hand while wiping his eyes with the back of his

other hand... he felt helpless seeing her like that knowing

he can't do anything to change this current situation ***

Jay: im sorry themba lam.... Im sorry I wasn't there to

protect you like I promised I would but I promise

sthandwa sam I'll make them pay all of them.... I'll torture

them until they wish their mothers aborted

them instead of

carrying them for months then giving birth them I swear to

you they'll all pay

***he then kissed her forehead and rubbed her belly

gently***

Jay: I love you my black pearl and tiara and I will be

waiting for you to wake up

***then his phone rang and he answered ***

Jay: bafo

Snakes: my boys found those viper motherfuckers

Jay: im coming

***he kissed nomhle's forehead again and whispered in

her ear***

Jay: I'll be back now now and I better find you awake

themba Iam…. I love you

***then he walked out dialing his phone ***

Jay: lets meet in the parking lot

Snakes: sure

***he then dropped the call and walked out and went

straight to the parking lot and stood next to snakes car

and seconds later snakes and jase also walked out and

they walked to where jay was and they got in and drove

out***

Jay: where are they

Snakes: orchards

Jase: nice hide out place I wouldn't have even thought of

looking for them there

Jay: how did you find them mamba

Snakes: the car they were using I got its number plate

from a cctv footage from the building next to the one the

ladies were in….. the video caught them as they were

passing it when they went in…. Its even showing the same

viper tattoo from the passenger too….. luckily he was

smoking so his hand was out of the window that’s how I

got them

Jay: I knew you'd find them bafo it was just a matter of

time

Jase: whose house is it

Snakes: it belongs to some guy called jafta mashapa im

sure hes one of boogeymans boys

Jay :mmmmh

***they drove to orchards after some time they arrived and

parked two houses away from the main house***

Snakes: how do you wanna do this spilo

Jay: the Elite squad way

***they took out their guns and put on their silencers ***

Jay: I want them alive

***jase and snakes nodded and they got out and walked to

the house and they jumped the wall and got in the yard

and music was playing and the were voices talking and

laughing inside and jase peeked through the window and

the were three guys and three girls inside drinking and

smoking and he signaled for snakes and jay and they

nodded….. they slowly went to the door and jay counted to

three and jase kicked the door opened and since hes the

best in shooting he shot the two foreign guys on their

shoulders and the jafta guys quickly grabbed one of the

girls and he held her from behind with a gun pointed on

her head while the viper guys wimped in pain holding their

injured shoulders ***

Jafta: drop you guns or il kill….

***he didn't finish his sentence cause jase pulled the

trigger and it went through his forehead and he fell on the

floor leaving the girls screaming…. snakes signaled with

his finger that they should shut up but they didn’t and jay

running out of patience he shot them execution style on

their foreheads and they died on the spot then he gave his

gun to snakes and so did jase ***

Jay: so you are the fuckers who accepted a contact to

take out my wife from Katrina and the boogeyman

***he said that while breathing heavily and he could feel

the beast coming out of its cage ***

Guy1: look man its business nothing personal ok

***what the guy said ticked him off and immediately his

face changed form while his eyes turned red instantly…..

as for jase his beast was starting to come out too as he

also started breathing heavily as his mind went to kedi her

screams ringing in his head that time when he heard gun

shots over the phone ***

guy2: what….what are you why is your face like that

***he said looking at jay who was busy walking to them

slowly***

Snakes: you shot the angel of death's woman now its time

to go to hell cause your time is up

***then he smirked…. He was standing next to the closed

door then he went to the amplifier and increased the

volume then all of a sudden jay's beast took full

control

and within a blink of an eye he was next to one of the

guys and he threw punches on his face and chest while

growling and grunting like an animal making the other guy

to scream like a frightened woman who just seen a rat in

the house…… after throwing enough punches to shatter

someone's skull and to make someone's lungs to collapse

jay's beast stopped then he started ripping the guy open

with his bare hands while grunting making the other guy to

faint….. Then snakes took a glass that had beer

in it and

he poured it on his face and he woke up and as soon as

he turned he saw the continuing horror of jays beast still

ripping that guys insides out and he immediately threw

up…… by this time jays beast was up and about to attack

as his eyes turned red and his k9 teeth where out by now

but his face wasn't deformed***

Guy2: please….. please forgive me please…. Please tell it

to stop please im sorry

***he cried but jases beast attacked him as fast as

lightning and it held his throat and ripped it off

and it just

deformed his face by scratching and punching and

ripping….. as for jays beast it was still ripping his

intestines out still grunting furiously leaving snakes sick to

his stomach with the smell of blood and all the human

insides on the floor ***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

7 hrs · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

You and 1.6K others

View previous comments…

Samantha Val

[02/23, 20:51] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…..48

.

.

.

**** NARRATED ****

Voice: what are you doing here nomhlekhabo

Nomhle: who said that

she said that looking around but she didn't see anything….. the room was all white and the was something soothing and calm about it

Voice: I said what are you doing here nomhlekhabo

that voice spoke behind her and she quickly turned only to be met by her beautiful mother standing there wearing all white she was as beautiful as the days before she started getting sick…. Tears started running down her cheeks with her bottom lip trembling

Nomhle: ma….mama its you….. how is it you are here… wait am I dead

Voice: no you not that’s why I'm asking you what you are doing here

Nomhle: I…. I don’t know the last thing I remember is gun shots

Voice: its ok hlehle wam you're safe you and

your kids are ok

Nomhle quickly touched her belly but it was flat and she started to panic

Voice: relax you're still pregnant….. im proud of you hlehle wam…. Many people think you're weak yourself included but know this you're the strongest of them all I guess you took after your father

Nomhle: but he hates me mama

she said with tears running down her cheeks

Voice: hey don’t cry ….. that beautiful face of yours shouldn't be filled with tears of sorrow and pain but of joy and happiness

Nomhle: he hurt me mama countless times and he called me cursed and a witch

Voice: shhhhh themba lika nkosenye (nkosenye’s hope) all will be revealed soon

Nomhle's eyes pooped out

Nomhle: you… you know about him

***she said in a low voice feeling embarrassed ***

Voice: I know a lot my beautiful daughter and trust me when I say that boy loves you unconditionally to a point that hes willing to die for you…. He may have his flaws but what he feels for you is true love…. You are his soul mate but you know in the land of the living there's always the darkness, rough patches, trials and tribulations that will try to stand in your way but through prayer and trust between the two of you trust me my baby nothing will come between you two…. Hold on to him and never let go my baby and you'll be the happiest woman on earth

***she said that smiling ***

Voice: God you have grown nomhle into a beautiful woman

she said smiling wide

Nomhle: I miss you soo much mama soo much

***she said that with a shaky voice ***

Voice: im always with you nomhle always…. Yes you can't see me but know im always with you ok

Nomhle nodded while more tears came out

Voice: your stronger than you think nomhle I mean even hell wants a piece of you so live to your full potential and never let anyone bring you down including the devil ok

Nomhle: ok

Voice: good now I have a message for Dlamini and khumalo

Nomhle: huh

Voice: Batjele bona banga yisi inkomo lezo e sbayeni leso, ngombana umnikazi wazo uyeza (tell them they shouldn't take their cows to the kraal they were supposed to take them to, the

befitting person who deserves them is on his way to welcome it)

Nomhle: what? Cows? What cows….. mama what does that even mean

she said that confused as hell

Voice: its time to go back now that handsome man of yours looks ugly when hes crying

Nomhle: wait mama im….

***immediately the room she was in started spinning and her mother slowly disappeared ***

Voice: khumbula nomhlekhabo ukuBatjela ukuthi banga yisi inkomo lezo e sbayeni leso, ngombana umnikazi wazo uyeza (remember nomhlekhabo to tell them that they shouldn't take their cows to the kraal they were supposed to take them to, the befitting person who deserves them is on his way to welcome them) …. Now wake up….WAKE UP NOMHLE!

she said that with her voice fading

.

.

.

***its been five days since nomhle was shot and its been taking a toll on jay along with his brothers since when one of them hurts they all hurt so its been the roughest five days ever since their mother's death…. Now hes standing infront on a window staring outside into space with his hands inside his pockets, he felt defeated cause he didn't know what to do anymore….. there are two beds in the room and one of the bed is his, he's been sleeping here since day one nd he intends to do so until she wakes up …. Even though the beast killed those to men that shot nomhle he's still not satisfied cause hes still baying for boogeyman and Katrina’s blood, well Baba called Katrina’s father and he told him what happened and he was surprised to hear that Katrina went to

south Africa even though she was banned from doing so and worst part that she used two of his boys in her stupid plot…. Baba then told him he had a week to find her and bring her to him or all bets are off and he'll find her himself and send him her head so eish its been hectic….. out of the blue the machines started making a loud sound and jay quickly rushed to nomhle and soon after nurses also rushed in and got busy with her….. Jay put his hand on his head***

Jay: NOMHLE DON’T DO THIS TO ME PLEASE IM BEGGING YOU DON'T DO THIS TO ME….. FIGHT FOR ME THEMBA LAM PLEASE

***He said that not knowing what to do…. Then muzi rushed in and the nurses pushed jay out, he didn't even fight them since he was numb and defeated he just went outside and leaned on the wall and slid down on it and he just buried his head between his legs and just sobbed…. Minutes later the door opened and the nurses walked out so did muzi but jay didn't

even raise his head he continued sitting in that position ***

Muzi: bafo shes asking for you

jay raised his head fast looking at the now smiling muzi then he stood up

Jay: wh….what

Muzi: shes awake and shes asking for you

he wiped his tears and they bro hugged then he opened the door and slowly walked in, and she was indeed awake and she immediately frowned when their eyes locked when she saw how bad he looked with red eyes and a pink nose then jay walked to her with a “thank God you're awake” look on his face and he held her hand and perked her dry lips

Jay: hey

Nomhle: you….you look like shit khumalo

***jay just chuckled and kissed her forehead ***

Jay: shes back people

he said that and smiled which made nomhle to give a tired smile

Jay: thank you for coming back to me themba lam you don't know how hard its been

Nomhle: ooh believe me I can see how hard its been

***jay chuckled again and he kissed her forehead again then he frowned ***

Jay: don’t ever do that to me ever again nomhle please

Nomhle: I can't promise you that since im engaged to the mafia man

jay looked down feeling quilty

Nomhle: hey look at me khumalo

***and jay did and he had a pained look on ***

Nomhle: its not your fault and I believe you couldn't have prevented it anyhow

Jay: I could have nomhle

Nomhle: jay

Jay: themba lam its true

Nomhle: I love you and believe me when I say its not your fault in anyway

jay looked at nomhle surprised by her sudden change of attitude cause the nomhle he knows would be mad at him somehow and not acting like the way she did now

Jay: are you ok Nomhle

Nomhle: apart from the pain on my chest and shoulder and the hammering headache yeah im ok

Jay: you acting strange nomhle

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: so you want me to be mad at you

Jay: are you?

Nomhle: yes

and jay looked down

Nomhle: and I love you and still want to get Married to you

Jay: let me call muzi cause you're acting strange

Nomhle: really jay…. You know what fine leave this room and never come back and this stupid engagement is over

she said that with a frown and jay's eyes popped out with his heart beating fast

Jay: what! Wait look om sorry I….

Nomhle interrupted him

Nomhle: I said leave its over jay are you deaf

she said that and jay looked at her like his world was coming to an end immediately

Jay: hlehle please look im…..

***Nomhle interrupted him again ***

Nomhle: that’s how you want me react right

***jay looked at her like lost with his heart still pounding fast then she sighed ***

Nomhle: I faced death head on jay I saw my life flashing right infront of me…. I don’t care about you not being there to protect me…. I don't care about you not being able to prevent what happened from happening all I care about is that God gave me a second chance at life so I can continue being with you and tiara

***jay swallowed hard and he took a deep breath ***

Jay: I love you Nomhle I love you so much and thank you for coming back to me

Nomhle: I love you too now stop all this blaming yourself thing…. Life is too short jay

*** jay continued staring at her he couldn't believe she was awake and that she didn't blame him for the shooting and for him not being able to protect her like he promised he would ***

Nomhle: don’t jay please

***he sighed ***

Jay: promise me you'll never leave me or attempt to leave me

Nomhle: I'll pray to God everyday to only take us together only when we are old and grey around 90 something years

jay laughed while shaking his head

Jay: that bullet triggered your comedian side to come out neh

*** she winced in pain when she tried to move her hand so she can put it on her belly***

Jay: easy sthandwa sam

then the door opened and muzi walked in

Muzi: aaw another mafavuka

jay laughed and nomhle just pouted and jay quickly bend down and perked her lips

Muzi: do you feel any pain except for where you

were shot

Nomhle: my whole body hurts and I have a headache

***and muzi wrote down something and he pulled the sheet off her feet ***

Muzi: now wiggle your toes for me

she did without trouble and he took out his pen and started poking her under her feet

Nomhle: ouch muzi man

***both jay and muzi laughed ***

Muzi: I was just checking if your feet works haw… you know the drill ….. anyway a nurse with come and inject some painkillers on your drip for the pain and headache …. Entlek you know the drill so I don’t have to explain things to you

Nomhle: yep

Muzi: ok then let me leave you too to smooch

each other and let me go check on my wife I'll see y'all later

Jay: sure foza

they fist bumped with jay and he walked out

Nomhle: where's tiara

Jay: with Ntombi

Nomhle: alright…. she ok right

Jay: yeah ooh and kedi gave birth to a baby boy

Nomhle: what…. Wait was I really out for five days or longer than that cause shes due in two months time

Jay: she went into an early labour when those gun shots happened

Nomhle: ooh my God are they ok, her and the baby

Jay: relax they are

***she breathed a sigh of relief ***

Nomhle: what about noma and ntombi

Jay: they are both ok

Nomhle: ok

then the nurse walked in and did her things and walked out

Nomhle: who shot me

jay clenched his jaw and looked away

Jay: someone who's no longer alive

***and Nomhle swallowed hard ***

Jay: now enough with your questions for now, I'll answer the rest of them later now you should rest themba lam

Nomhle: you promise you'll be here when I wake up

Jay: I promise with my life themba lam im not going anywhere

Nomhle: ok

then she closed her eyes since she was feeling drowsy now and jay just sat there staring at her sleeping with a smile on his face…. He couldn't believe she woke up, now he needed to make things official between them by paying lobola for her….. it was time….

****NARRATED ****

the door flung open and Mr Mancera (Katrinas father) badged in fuming and Katrina stood up from her couch and she walked back slowly as her father was charging towards her….. he got to her and slapped her hard and she fell on the floor

Mancera: ESTUPIDO , IDIOTA (stupid, idiot)

***he shouted ***

Mancera: POR QUE (why) POR QUE KATRINA (why katrina)

Katrina: lo siento padre (im sorry father)

she said that crying

Mancera: you just dug your own grave Katrina and for what huh una polla (a dick) …. How can you be so stupid

Katrina: I love him padre (father)

***his father laughed ***

Mancera: and you thought joining forces with that joder (fuck) baba yaga and killing his wife was gonna make him love you back

she continued to cry

Katrina: Me encanta padre (I love him father)

Mancera: CALLATE (shut up)….. URES UN CANON KATRINA (you are a loose canon Katrina) and you are a fucken liability in this family…..all you care about is having a dick between your legs and fuck everything else right…..well my girl killer the dragon slayer himself is coming after you for shooting his

daughter in law…. He wants your head or we go into war

Katrina gasped then he threw an envelope to her

Mancera: open it

and Katrina did and when she saw what was inside she threw it away

Katrina: who…what….

she stuttered

Mancera: our guys the ones you send to shoot spilotro’s wife

Katrina: they are not married yet

Mancera: SHUT UP…. SHUT THE FUCK UP

he roared

Mancera: that family wants your head Katrina and you're here telling me this bullshit

Katrina: lo siento padre(im sorry father) I was just angry and felt betrayed I didn't mean for

things to get out of hand like this

Mancera: the fact that I found you without any hustle it means they already know your location…. They are coming for you

Katrina: jay won't hurt me padre(father)

he father just shook her head

Macera: I give up with you Katrina I fucken give up

Katrina: im pregnant ok I'd like to believe that he will never hurt his child

her father looked at her defeated

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:51] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY

CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….49

.

.

.

*** JAY'S POV***

*** yeses what I went through when nomhle was in that

coma was hell…. I swear I died a thousand deaths when

she didn't wake up all those days and im thankful she's

awake and as for boogeyman and Katrina mmmmh….

that’s all im saying…. Anyway now im busy feeding my

beautiful black pearl her supper, she woke up an hour ago

and I helped her shower and now im feeding her***

Nomhle: before I forget I need to see Bab'dlamini…. I'd

say and your grandfather but he scares the hell out of me

Me: why do you want to see Bab'dlamini themba lam

Nomhle: I have a message for him

***ok im curious now….what message would by black

pearl have for bab’Dlamini ***

Me: what message

***she sighed ***

Nomhle: I know it wont make sense to you but it’s a

message from my mother

Me: I don’t understand nomhle cause your mother is late

Nomhle: like i said it wont make sense to you…trust me it

doesn't make sense to me too but I just have that need

you know to tell him like my mother said in my dream

I just looked at her not knowing what to say

Nomhle: please don’t jay ok don't look at me like im crazy

cause im not

Me: I know you not nomhle its just….ok what did she say

Nomhle: she said “ Batjele bona banga yisi inkomo lezo e

sbayeni leso, ngombana umnikazi wazo uyeza” (tell them

they shouldn't take their cows to the kraal they were

supposed to take them to, the befitting person who

deserves them is on his way)

what! I swallowed hard

Me: ummm ok ummm let me call him instead

she looked at me with a surprised look

Me: what

Nomhle: your expression changed when I told you what

she said…. Do you perhaps know why shes saying that

and which cows is she talking about

***I kissed her lips then I stood up while making a call

and bab'dlamini answered ***

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye

Me: baba ninjani (how are you)

Bab'dlamini: ngiyaphila wena (im ok and you)

Me: im ok now that nomhle is awake

Bab'dlamini: good I take it you have a message for me or

rather she has a message for me

***I gasped no no no this old man is something else....

How the hell did he know***

Me: how did you know she has a message for you

***he laughed ***

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye I've known you since you

were in

your mother's womb and even today you still ask me that

question

***hes right eish I just chuckled ***

Me: I guess I'll never get used to how gifted you are

he chuckled nje

Bab'dlamini: ok give makoti the phone

Me: ok hold on baba

*** I put the phone on loudspeaker and I gave nomhle the

phone and she took a deep breath ***

Nomhle: lotjani baba (hello baba)

***she said with her soft voice that I involuntarily smiled....

Eish I swear nomhle is turning me into a nut-

case***

Bab'dlamini: ntomb’enhle kunjani (beautiful girl how are

you)

Nomhle: ngiyaphila ngiyathokoza baba (im fine thank you

baba)

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye tells me you have a message for

me

Nomhle: yebo baba (yes baba) ummm…

Bab'dlamini: khuluma ntombi ungabi namahloni (talk girly

don't be shy)

Nomhle: my mother said i… I should give you and

bab’khumalo a message

Bab'dlamini: im listening

Nomhle: she said to me ” Batjele bona banga yisi inkomo

lezo e sbayeni leso, ngombana umnikazi wazo uyeza” (tell

them they shouldn't take their cows to the kraal they were

supposed to take them to, the befitting person who

deserves them is on his way)

***bab'dlamini kept quiet so did nomhle then he spoke ***

Bab'dlamini: ok I understand thank you…. get well soon

ntomb’entle (beautiful girl) and take care of my grandsons

ok

Nomhle: oh ok baba

Bab'dlamini: mmmmh give nkosenye back the phone

I took it from hlehle switching off the loudspeaker

Me: baba

Bab'dlamini: go somewhere private so we can talk

Me: ok hold on

***I bend down and kissed nomhle's lips and forehead ***

Me: I'll be back now ok

Nomhle: ok

Me: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

then I walked out

Me: we can talk baba

Bab'dlamini: its clear now mahlangu is not

nomhle's

biological father

I just sighed cause I've always suspected it

Me: so my gut was right

Bab'dlamini: I was told by the great ones that I'll receive

an important message so I guess this is that message

Me: yeah I guess baba so she dreamed of her mother

indirectly telling her that butholezwe is not her father

Bab'dlamini: she didn't dream it she was with her spirit in

a place between life and death and luckily she send her

back because its was not her time

***I sighed while feeling a bunch of emotions washing

over me cause I care bare the thought of nomhle being

dead***

Me: so who's her father

Bab'dlamini: like the message said hes on his way so

brace yourself cause we don’t know what kind of a man

he is

Me: as long as hes nothing like butholezwe im good

cause that man is just eish I cant even find the right word

for him

*** bab'dlamini kept quiet a bit then I heard him do those

sangoma sounds they like doing ***

Bab’Dlamini: let me call your grandfather we will talk

tomorrow

Me: ok baba bye

Bab'dlamini: bye spinach

***I just laughed and we ended the call then my phone

rang it was an international number ***

Me: yah

Voice: Jayden

***it was Katrina eish I felt my blood boil Instantly then I

moved away from the door ***

Me: your fucken nerve Katrina its actually sickening

Katrina: im sorry jay its all boogeymans fault he

used me

Me: OOH SHUT YOUR FUCKEN MOUTH KATRINA I KNOW

YOU AND I DEFINITELY KNOW NO ONE CAN FORCE YOU

TO DO SOMETHING YOU DON’T WANNA DO…. BUT… BUT

THIS KATRINA THIS YOU WENT TOO FAR AND I'M

GOONA RIP OUT THAT USELESS HEART OF YOURS AND

STEP ON IT FOR WHAT YOU DID

***she sniffed ***

Katrina: jay im sorry ok I love you i….

I interrupted her

Me: VOETSEK JOU GAT… JOU MOER MAN…. LOVE YA

MASIMBA…. NX MSUNU WAKHO KATRINA

UYANGIZWA

ANTLEK MSUNU KA YISE NO NYOKO MGODOYI NDINI....

SKHEBERESH SO DOTI NX RUBBISH... UYI RUBBISH

KATRINA UYANGIZWA A FUCKEN RUBBISH

*** I roared not giving a shit if she understand what im

saying or not***

Me: YOU BETTER PRAY I DON'T GET TO YOU FIRST

CAUSE IF I DO I'LL TORTURE YOU FOR MONTHS BEFORE

I CUT YOU PIECE BY PIECE AND FEED YOU YOUR OWN

FLESH BEFORE I BEHEAD YOU YOU ROTTEN PIECE OF

SHIT

*** she continued to cry which made me even more angrier

***

Katrina: im sorry jay I know I messed up ok I let my

anger control me im sorry

Me: take your fucken sorries and shove them up your

stinking ass Katrina cause they mean shit to me

Katrina: jay you being mean I said im sorry what more do

you want me to do huh I love you that why I acted like that

***I just took a deep breath to calm down then I just

laughed heh this bitch doesn't know me nx***

Me: you're just pathetic Katrina just fucken pathetic nx

Katrina: im pregnant jay

hell no

Me: don’t even think about it cause I definitely did not

plant my seed inside that graveyard you call your womb

Katrina: how… how dare you say that to me… you know

what fuck you you bastard. I hope that bitch dies cause if

she doesn’t I'll fucken finish her off myself

Me: atleast shes my bitch unlike you you're just a AIDS

ridden whore…. you're dead Katrina you messed with the

wrong woman nx you fucken bitch

***then I dropped the call…. One thing I know is that if

shes really pregnant that shes not carrying my child cause

I used protection with her and I always checked the

condom after fucking her always and with sonia I knew the

condom broke that’s why I gave her the morning after pill

but I guess she faked drinking it nx****

***anyway after calming down I went back inside and my

black pearl was sleeping looking at her just brought

calmness and a soothing sensation in my heart and all

that anger I had just melted away instantly… fuck I love

this woman…… I went to her and kissed her

pouted lips

and she spoke with her eyes closed ***

Nomhle: hey you back

Me: yeah sorry I took long themba lam

Nomhle: its ok please wake me up when muzi gets here

ok

***she said with a calm voice ***

Me: ok themba lam I will now rest

Nomhle: I love you

***I smiled ***

Me: I love you more sthandwa sam

***then I kissed her forehead and took my laptop a d I sat

on the one sitter couch and I did some work waiting for

muzi…. It was 7 and I know he does his rounds

around 8

so I know hes on his way***

****NARRATED ****

***after the intense and swearing and threatening

conversation Katrina had with jay she sank down and just

let it all out…. She cried like someone just died, she

couldn't believe jay called her womb a graveyard and that

he would actually threaten her and be mean to her like

that…. Yes she was pregnant but she knew it wasn’t jay's

cause the nikka aways checked the condom after they

fucked from day one they did but she was

hoping and

praying that he fell for her lie when she pinned the

pregnancy on him but he didn't and she knew he was

definitely gonna kill her now….. After crying for like forever

her father knocked on her bedroom door and told her to

come to the lounge and she cleaned her face and went to

the lounge and sat down***

Mancera: I came up with a plan or better yet a solution

Katrina: im listening padre

*** she was just drained and defeated now she was gonna

do anything her father would tell her to do

cause her plan

failed dismally ***

Mancera: we should fake your death cause killer is the

leader of the south African mafia and a chairman of the

African mafia and we are only members of the Colombian

mafia so that bastard already defeated us even before the

war started and im afraid to say he might wipe out our

entire existence if we take him on so this is the only way

mi hija (my daughter)

Katrina: ok padre

***then there was a knock on the door and they both took

out their guns***

Voice: miss Mancera you have a visitor

***it was the guard and Mr mancera and her daughter

breathed a sigh of relief then Mr mancera went to open

the door and he was met by the guard being held at gun

point by a tall muscled dark man with a terrifying look on

his face and the man just shot the guard at the back of

his head (the gun had a silencer on) and he quickly shot

mancera on his shoulder and he fell down then he also

quickly shot Katrina on her stomach and she also fell

down… he let go of the guard and he fell on the floor and

he went in and picked up mr mancera’s gun and Katrina’s

and he went to Katrina and he put his leg on her thigh and

pointed a gun at her face***

Man: no one and I mean no one attempts to kill a KANI

and lives another day to tell the tale…. you messed with a

dangerous man's daughter bitch and now its pay back

time

***then he pulled the trigger and shot on her face with

more than 10 bullets with mr mancera screaming for her

daughter then he went to the now crying mancera and he

crouched next to him***

Man: next time teach your children to choose their play

grounds carefully cause the KANI’S play ground is off

limits capish

***then he hit mancera with the back of his gun and it was

lights out for him then he stood up and walked out

making sure he wasn’t stepping on all the dead guard's

bodies outside the door***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

20 hrs · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

You and 2.9K others

[02/23, 20:52] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……50

.

.

.

JAY'S POV

*** the following day the girls came to visit nomhle at the hospital and kedi was also wheeled in by a wheelchair from her ward so my brothers and I we decided to give them some space by going to the warehouse and we also got a message from baba that we should all meet at the warehouse so we drove there then we got in and we went to the office ***

Snakes: you wont believe what I found out

Muzi: what

Snakes: Katrina is dead

Me: so baba got to her first… damn it

Snakes: I would also like to believe that but the way she was killed its not baba or pops style at all my sources back there said the person that killed her emptied his bullets on her face and shot her father

Us: what!

Snakes: im telling you that wasn't baba or pops

something is fishy here fozas I mean all the guards were killed execution style all of them shot either at the back of the head or on the forehead

Me: strange but what if boogeyman hired a hitman to take her out by tying up loose ends

Jase: yeah its possible

Muzi: so he still in hiding even though word got out that we have his family

Snakes: yeah but I know if its him that got Katrina killed then we better be ready for anything

Me: yeah from now on we work from home and no shopping or that spa what what thing for the women until we take care of boogeyman

Them: yeah

Jase: so how are things between you and your black pearl

Me: good actually which is surprising

Muzi: why

Me: she should be angry at me or ask me endless questions about why she was shot…. She just asked who shot her and I said someone who's no longer alive and she just said ok and kept quiet

Jase: so what….you think shes plotting to murder you in your sleep or something

I just chuckled well I wouldn't blame her though I mean if I didn't kill that bastard banele boogeyman wouldn't have come after her

Me: maybe I mean shes carrying two little beast so I wouldn't put it passed her

Muzi: or maybe because she faced death face to face she decided to grow up and not dwell on things she can't change

Snakes: well im still saying to you bafo hide any dangerous things in your house and always and I mean always wear a bullet proof especially

during the day and always sleep with one eye opened

***the guys just laughed out loud while I just shook my head while smiling ***

Me: and y'all always thought I was the crazy one but mamba here takes the cup

***we laughed some more ***

Me: you know something weird happened yesterday

Them: what happened

Me: nomhle said I should call Bab'dlamini or baba cause she had a message from her mother to them

***they kept quiet and looked at me with eyes popped out and eyebrows raised ***

Jase: ummm but her mother is dead bafo

Me: I called Bab'dlamini and he said when she was in coma she was in that space or place

between life and death and her mother visited her

Snakes: and what was the message

Me: the message in simple term said we shouldn't take lobola to butholezwe cause her real father is on his way but she said it in a riddle kinda way and Bab'dlamini said its true hes on his way and I should be prepared

Muzi: what

Me: yeah

Jase: so who is he

Me: I have no fucken idea bafo

Snakes: I guess we will have to wait and see

Voice: not for long

***we turned and it was pops damn he looked fly you'd swear hes our elder brother instead of our father…. We hugged him briefly and baba and Bab'dlamini also walked in discussing

something intense while walking in slow with babas one hand inside his pocket and the other one was holding a bottle of water while Bab'dlamini’s one hand was on his back while the other one was holding a bag …… they got to us and we shook hands and they sat down***

Me: pops when did you land

Pops: two days ago I had some business to take care of before I came here

Me: ok

Snakes: what did you mean by “not for long” pops

Baba: Katrina was killed by a KANI

Jase: What!

Muzi: what why… wait kani as in “nathi” kani

***he nodded ***

Jase: ummm ok then good ridden to bad rubbish right

Pops: not quite son

Me: whats really going on pops

Baba: mancera said the man that killed her daughter infront him said nobody attempt to kill a kani and leaves another day to tell the tale

fuck no…. I refuse to believe it

Muzi: what are you trying to say baba

Baba: that nomhle might be a kani by blood

***I shook my head ***

Me: maybe its another kani

Pops: no it's actually Brimah kani nathi’s uncle

Snakes: wait I thought ntando was his only uncle

Pops: he wasn't brimah lived in ghana for years but he came back years back then out of the blue he just disappeared

Jase: how sure are you that hes nomhles real father

Baba: cause he just killed for her

Bab'dlamini: and the ancestors also agreed that he is when I checked

***fuck no no no this aint happening nomhle and my children can't have the kanis blood running through their veins no ***

Bab'dlamini: so does it change how you feel about nomhle now that she might be a kani nkosenye

Me: what…. Never I love nomhle and I'll never let her go

Baba: good

Bab'dlamini: mara eish that man is sneaky and dangerous

Baba: to everyone else yes but not to me and my family if he tries any shit I'll chop his balls off and break his neck

Jase: what if hes back for revenge for his nephew

Pops: then uzoikhotha imbhenge yomile (he'll get what's coming to him) I don't think he can handle four beasts, a black mamba, our native doctor (sangoma) and black Jesus himself

we laughed

Snakes: how did you know that he's the one that killed Katrina

Pops: he contacted me and requested a meeting

Me: I hope you told him to go to hell

Pops: hes on his way nkosenye so brace yourselves

***I just shook my head and walked out of the room then I saw three men coming my way accompanied by our guards and I stood still until they got to me and the tall muscled dark guy's face changed into a frown when he stood infront of me ***

Guy: so which one are you boy

first of all I fucken hate it when someone calls me that

Me: which ever one you want me to be

***then out of the blue he threw a punch at me and it landed on my face and I stumbled back a bit but I regained my balance then I felt my rage rise up instantly and I charged towards him and I threw a punch too across his face and he also stumbled back a bit and balanced himself with his guards and immediately his guards or whatever they are to him drew out their gun and so did our guards and I stood here looking at him ready to jump him..... hes lucky I can control my beast or he'll be on his way to meet his ancestors nx ***

Pops: are you two done

***the man fixed himself and he touched his broken nose which was bleeding ***

Guy: I'm not done with you boy im still gonna break your teeth

Me: fuck you

Pops: tread carefully brimah trust me you don’t wanna mess with him

he looked at me

Brimah : like I said im not done with you boy

Me: and like I said grandpa FUCK YOU

Pops: get in and say what you're here for or voetsek from here brimah I don't have time for your shit

he said with authority in his voice…. Sometimes I forget that pops is also ruthless when he wants

Brimah: you should thank your daddy dearest here or else you'd be counting your teeth on the floor if not dead

***I chuckled ***

Me: you definitely don’t know who I am old man let me go back in before I make you shit

yourself

****I walked inside and already my brothers were livid…. I touched my chin cause it was painful nx for an older guy he can throw a mean punch***

 ****NARRATED****

Baba: what is it that you want kani

one of his guards gave him a tissue to wipe his bloodied nose

Brimah: my daughter

Jay : are we perhaps holding her hostage or something

he gave jay a death stare

Brimah: teach your dog some manners TY (pops) before I loose my cool

Jay: keep talking shit and next you'll loose your

teeth

jay's brothers chuckled while jay kept a straight face looking at brimah

Baba: im waiting kani you wasting my fucken time

Brimah: what happened to my daughter killer

Baba: I won't waste my breath on things you already know now why are you here

Brimah: I just came here to tell you to tell this boy to leave my daughter alone cause ever since she started fucking with him her life has been in danger

***jay laughed out loud then his face changed to being pissed off immediately ***

Jay: daughter hehe did he just say daughter…listen here khehla (old man) ukhuluma amasimba (you talking shit) brimah or whatever you call your useless self…. I've killed every piece of shit that threatened my

relationship with nomhle so trust me I won't think twice before wiping you off on the face of earth

Brimah: don’t talk to me as if you're taking a shit boy im not your mate

Jay: you should also watch what you say to me or about me old man

***baba just shook his head listening to all this ***

Brimah: Ty tame you dog before I take it down

Jay: I'd like to see you try old man

***kani was brewing inside especially with the fact that jay wasn't scared of him ***

Jase: ok ok you two stop it… brimah or whatever you name is say what you're here for cause some of us have places to be

***kani just shook his head and chuckled ***

Brimah: what do you feed this boys Ty they are

disrespectful as fuck

Pops: weh brimah we are still waiting to hear your reason why you are here and not for you to ask useless questions

Brimah: like father like sons I see

***snakes just chuckled ***

Baba: Dlamini lets go I don't have time for this nonsense

Brimah: what happened to my daughter why was she shot in the first place

Bab'dlamini: why now kani…why not when she was abused by mahlangu or when they wanted to sacrifice her for money or when mahlangu sold her to some old man for money or when her mother died….. should i go on

Brimah: what

Bab'dlamini: I know you didn’t know all that but that’s how she grew up until she met the same man you're busy exchanging swear words with

who fought evil people risking his life and this family's safety so that those evil people don’t get their filthy hands on her while you were busy enjoying your life

***brimah kept quiet ***

Baba: you should be thanking nkosenye here and not all this rubbish you're doing

Brimah: she almost died because of him so don’t tell me nonsense killer

Baba: voetsek msunu the real reason you're here vomiting shit out of your mouth is because your son and daughter died in a car crash and since you were deemed sterile after you were shot years back nomhle is now apparently your daughter but when your stupid son and daughter were alive she was a non factor in your life

Brimah: you don’t know what you're talking about killer first of all I didn't know about her until a year ago and not that its any of your

business but I stayed away from her for her own safety

all this time jays anger is slowly increasing and hes busy trying to control his beast and spilo

Pops: bullshit brimah we both know you are here now cause your precious children are dead that’s all

Brimah: I don’t care what you all think but the fact remains that shes my daughter

Jay: I have one thing to say to you kani if your sudden interest on my nomhle puts her and my unborn children in danger in anyway I'll kill you…. I'll rip your heart out of your chest and feed it to my dogs just dare me and you'll see

Brimah: are you threatening me boy

Jay: it’s a promise and I intend to keep it and secondly I dare you to call me boy one more time and see what happens

he said to him with a threatening voice

Brimah: you getting too big for your boots boy

he didn’t see it coming cause within a second jay was next to him with his hand on kanis neck squeezing tight….. his guards drew out their guns and so did jay's brothers

Muzi: don’t even think about it boys or you'll meet your maker

Jay: i don’t give a fuck if you are nomhle's father or not, watch your mouth old man you may be dangerous out there but here you're nothing…. Just because you've killed a couple of people it doesn't mean shit to me jy verstaan….. I'm not your boy nx

Snakes: gentleman I suggest you lower your guns before you meet you ancestors cause this doesn’t concern y'all its between a father in law and his son in law

***he said to brimahs guards and they slowly

lowered their guns and so did the khumalo brothers ***

Jay: and if you're here to cause trouble then I suggest you go back to where you came from for your own good

then he let go of him and kani started coughing while holding his neck

Jay: im going to see my wife if im needed call me

he said to baba and he walked out

Jase: im also going to see my wife and son

he also walked out

Muzi: and I have patients waiting for me ooh and Pops get in touch with me once you're done here

Pops: ok

***then he also walked out and brimah sat down ***

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye will kill for nomhle even you kani so do yourself a favour and tread carefully cause you don’t wanna get on his bad side

***kani looked at bab Dlamini ***

Brimah: he doesn’t scare me

Pops: he should trust me cause hes my son and I know him…. You don’t wanna know what he did to the men that shot her

brimah sat there asking himself what just happened cause whenever he threatens someone they take it serious and take precautions but jay challenged him something hes not used to especially to someone who's younger than him

Pops: why are you really here kani

***he raised his head and he looked at pops ***

Brimah: to take my daughter back with me to ghana

***snakes chuckled ***

Snakes: good luck with that man

Bab'dlamini: now you're calling death to look your way cause nkosenye will definitely feast on you

Brimah: shes my daughter ok and I wont let my own flesh and blood marry a khumalo not after what you did to my nephew

Pops: ooh shut it man first of all nathi kidnapped my daughter in law and injured my niece and secondly I know y'all never liked each other and we both know he killed your brother so don’t tell us that shit

Brimah: he doesn't deserve her

Baba: and who does…. You failed her as a father kani man so stop telling us rubbish

Snakes: well babezala (father in law) all im gonna tell you is you chose a wrong time to come out of the shadows for your daughter

cause shes gonna probably murder you once she finds out you are her father and not butholezwe when anger takes over

***then he chuckled ***

Snakes: im gonna repeat again…. Wrong timing babezala(father in law)

***Pops laughed and so did baba and Bab'dlamini when they finally caught what he was actually saying ***

Brimah: whats funny about what he just said

Pops: yeah you right nhlaka its definitely wrong timing

***he said that ignoring his question ***

Snakes: I hope you have a medical aid babezala (father in law) cause you gonna need it once the little beasts have fun with you

***him and pops laughed ***

Pops: kedi showed you flames neh

Snakes: eeh pops since then I suddenly developed a fear for pregnant women you don’t know how I suffered when ntombi was pregnant with my new developed phobia on full mode

***pops laughed louder ***

Bab'dlamini: and I feel for you son cause the worse is still to come

Snakes: that’s why I always tell jay to hide his guns, knives, bats ,golf Sticks and other dangerous objects In the house

***they laughed ***

Brimah: what are you all talking about

***he was confused he didn't understand what they were talking about ***

Pops: you'll find out soon

Baba: kani look we will never stand In the way of you trying to build a relationship with nomhle cause that girl deserves some happiness and a

proper family in her life that will love her but the shit I wont tolerate is you walking in here with your chest up acting like you own the fucken world and that we should bow down to you or something…. My grandson loves nomhle more than he loves himself and like you were told before if you bring trouble between him and nomhle he wont hesitate in killing you then he'll come to your funeral just to make sure your really dead or he'll make you disappeared just like that that’s how heartless he is when it comes to nomhle so drop the stinking attitude before it gets you killed

***brimah swallowed hard cause yeses he undermined the khumalos especially jay even though he heard a lot about them ***

Bab'dlamini: and if you think you just saw him angry earlier then you're clueless kani cause he was just pissed off so imagine what he's like when hes angry

Snakes: you don’t wanna even imagine it babezala (father in law) trust me i even get scared of him even though I know he'll never hurt me…. Look I know our families have history and you are a drug lord in Ghana and all and you are dangerously feared out there but trust me you don't wanna mess with jay especially when it comes to nomhle heh or else eish I don't even wanna say it

Bab'dlamini: go home kani and decide on your new approach to all this then come back cause there's still a lot you need to know about nomhle's stepfather mahlangu and Nyeletis death

Brimah: what

Baba: like Dlamini said go home and come with a new and civil approach and we will talk

Snakes: ooh no

Pops: what

Snakes: boogeymans is back in the country

Brimah: wait I thought he was in Argentina

Snakes: shit… he was spotted with dagger the sniper and Vladimir the Russian gangster and some men at the airport just now

he said that sending his brothers messages and baba and pops stood up to make calls so did kani and Dlamini just took off his shoes and opened his bag and he took out his small goat skin mat and lay it on the floor and he got on his knees and he also took out his small bag which was made with goat skin that had divination bones in it (ditaola or amathambo) and chanted some sangoma incantation and he blew some air in it and threw them on top of the goat skin mat then he looked at them for sometime while he nodded a countless times then he whistled while shaking his head

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MYChozenOne

[02/23, 20:52] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….51

.

.

*** NARRATED ***

Jay: what do you mean that son of bitch is back

Snakes: and worst part he's with dagger and Vladimir that

Russian gangster

Jay: shit I guess the war just started

Snakes: yeah eish we ride or die bafo

Jay: yeah we ride or die foza

Snakes: look nomhle and kedi must be discharged along

with lethukuthula we will meet at my house, pops and I we

will take care of noma,ntombi and the kids

Jay: sho keep me updated

***then they ended the call and snakes called jase and

muzi and he told them whats going on then him,

pops,baba and bab'Dlamini went to the kids and the wives

while brimah and the guards left for the hospital****

.

.

.

***after some time jay,jase and muzi arrived at the hospital

and they parked their cars and rushed inside , and jay went

straight to nomhle's ward and he told the guards what was

happening and for them to be ready. Then he went inside

and he found nomhle watching tv, she turned and looked

at him with a smile on her face but then she frowned when

she saw his bruised jaw***

Nomhle: what happened to your face khumalo

Jay: don’t worry Im ok

***then he leaned in and he perked her lips and forehead

then muzi walked in and went to nomhle and he took off

the drip ***

Muzi: bafo a nurse will come with her discharge papers

Jay: ok

Muzi: let me go and also discharge kedi and lethu

***they fist bumped and muzi walked out…. nomhle sat

there asking herself what was going on cause she could

tell something was up or down ***

Nomhle: khumalo whats going on

Jay: nothing is going on themba lam

Nomhle: SO YOU'RE LYING TO ME NOW KHUMALO… IM

NOT STUPID OK I….

*** she raised her voice and jay interrupted her ***

Jay: how many times must I warn you to never raise your

voice when you’re talking to me nomhlekhabo

*** he said that with a firm voice and nomhle kept quiet

and she looked away pissed off with a lump on her

throat….jay then sighed ***

Jay: eish im sorry mara nawe watch how you talk to me

nomhle…respect me man

***nomhle kept quiet and jay tried to touch her face but

she moved her face way***

Jay: sthandwa sam please don't do that ok please I said

im sorry

***she still kept quiet ***

Jay: nomhle

***she continued to keep quiet and jay just clenched his

jaw looking at her then a nurse walked in holding some

papers and jay went to her and signed them and she

walked out and jay went to the bathroom and took her

toiletries and came back and packed her things then he

called jase and he answered on the third ring ***

Jase : bafo

Jay: are you guys done

Jase: not yet

Jay: should we wait for you

Jase: nah bafo just take nomhle to safety first don’t worry

muzi and I will be fine

Jay: ok take care of them bafo no harm should come to

them especially our son

***jase chuckled ***

Jase: ofcourse and you too take care of nomhle and our

two dangerous ninjas ok

***jay also chuckled ***

Jay: ok shap

***they ended the call and jay turned to the sulking

nomhle ***

Jay: lets go

***he said holding both his bag and nomhles bag and

nomhle got off the bed and she wore her sleepers and she

slowly walked out with an arm brace on…the guards

walked infront of them and they got in the elevator still not

saying anything to each other. Finally the elevator opened

and they walked out all the way to the main entrance, they

walk out and they were met by buffed up guys with ak47s

on their hands and jay spotted brimah and he just shook

his head while nomhle was shocked she was wondering

what was really happening…. Then brimah walked to them

and jay signalled for him to not come but the old man just

ignored him***

Brimah: khumalo

Jay: kani

***he said annoyed ***

Brimah: how are you feeling nkosazana

***he said to nomhle ***

Nomhle: ummm… oo… ook

she said that looking up at jay

Brimah: ok that’s good

then he cleared his throat and looked at jay

Brimah: we will follow you to the house

***he said that to jay and jay just nodded and he

stood

there looking at jay and nomhle as they went to their car

***

Guy: damn boss she looks exactly like imani

***his late daughter ***

Brimah: and like her mother too… fuck I should have

reached out to her sooner maybe things would be different

now

***he said with a pained voice ***

Guy: she looks like shes one of those sweet girls so she

might forgive and forget

Brimah: and I'll do anything for that to happen cause shes

the only child I have in this world and will ever have

NOMHLE'S POV

***After we got in the car jay didn't drive instead he sat

there and looked at me with an intense look ***

Jay: so you still mad at me

***I just sighed ***

Me: you don't trust me jay

Jay: huh

Me: you hide things from me jay and I've been keeping

quiet all this time but enough is enough…. I almost died

and I still don't know why I was shot in the first place and

now im being discharged out of the blue in a hurry and

when I ask you whats going on you just brush me off like

I don’t matter to you

***he sighed while rubbing his beard ***

Jay: I do trust you themba Iam

I shook my head no

Jay: nomhle I do trust me… the thing is I hate stressing

you out especially now that you pregnant I just cant…I cant

loose this kids nomhle I swear I'll loose it if that happens

that’s why im trying so hard to prevent you from stressing

out

***I just sighed and looked outside the window cause its

clear this nikka wont tell me whats going on

mxm…. We

stayed In silent for sometime ***

Me: just drive jay

I said that not even looking at him

Jay: its banele’s father that send people to kill you

I turned fast looking at him with my eyes popped out

Me: what! Why? What did I do to him

***he sighed ***

Jay: banele is dead and since his son cant have you then

he's making sure I don’t either

***gosh I was tongue tide now I didn't know what to say

or feel about all this ***

Jay: I've rather die hlehle than to let that son of

a bitch

get to you ok

***gosh why me…why… a tear escaped my eye and I

wiped it quickly then I remembered my mother's words

that im way stronger than I anticipate and now I have to

be strong for my babies cause I also can't loose this

pregnancy***

Jay: its ok themba lam

Me: I shouldn't have talked to him in the first place…. I

should have ignored him or even gotten a restraining order

against him when he started bothering me I shouldn't have

entertained him jay im sorry

Jay: nomhle don’t please

Me: I should have listened to you jay none of this would

be happening

Jay: hey look at me

***I was busy wiping my tears off that are now gushing

out gosh this stupid hormones….. I turned my head slowly

while sniffing and he came closer and planted a kiss on

my lips then he stared into my eyes ***

Jay: I love you

I looked down

Jay: hey up here

***I looked at him and he had a genuine smile

on his

face***

Me: I love you too

Jay: look his father has always had a grudge or jealousy

or whatever it is he's always had for my family so trust

me when I say this is bigger that his son's feelings

towards you and all that so please themba Iam don’t

blame yourself ok

Me: im sorry jay

Jay: nomhle pl…

I interrupted him

Me: for raising my voice at you…. I know you hate it so

I'm sorry

*** he sighed then he perked my lips***

Jay: you're forgiven themba Iam

Me: thank you

I exhaled loudly

Me: now what happened to you jaw

***he kissed my forehead and he sat properly and started

the car***

Jay: I got punched by that man that came to us minutes

ago

Me: what ooh my God why

he drove out

Jay: lets just say we don’t get along

wait his nose

Me: wait are you're responsible for the damage

occurred

on his nose

***he smirked ***

Jay: yeah

Me: gosh jay that man is old enough to be your father

Jay: you're right but in order for me to respect him cause

hes an elder he should also respect me….respect is

earned sthandwa sam and not demanded

***ok let me let this go since its more about respect than

anything else***

Me: so did you see baby lethu

***gosh the smile that creeped up on his face is priceless

***

Jay: yeah he was in an incubator….he looked small but

handsome like his fathers

Me: im glad kedi delivered safely

Jay: me too and I cant wait for you to give birth too

***he said that putting his hand on my belly and the most

amazing thing happened…. The babies moved and jay

quickly parked on the side of the road and he turned and

lifted my pyjama top up and he put his hand on my bare

belly***

Jay: did you feel that

***I nodded with a smile on my face cause the

expression

on his face was just priceless***

Jay: thank you for this themba Iam thank you

Me: you the one that put them in there remember

***he laughed then he kissed my belly and the little ninjas

moved again and I screamed a little with excitement and

jay just laughed and we kissed until a knock on the

window disturbed us aarg it was that dark scary man and

jay opened the window ***

Jay: what kani

Kani: stop smooching my daug…. Ummm Nomhle and

drive man

***he said that looking pissed off and jay just smirked

while shaking his head and he started the car while that

man went to his car and he drove off with his hand on my

thigh while the other one is on the steering wheel…..few

minutes later I started having cramps on my belly more

like a pain and I held my belly and screamed a bit***

Jay: what wrong

***he asked with a panicking voice ***

Me: pain

***I said that doing a breath in and out ***

Jay: fuck ok let me call muzi

Me: no don’t its ok its….its fading away

***yes it was but slowly…ok wait the last time I felt this

pain or cramps it was before I was shot…. Immediately

fear and panic washed over me….i looked at jay and his

phone was on his ear ***

Me: jay I had the…the same pain before I was shot

gosh I was even sweating

Jay: what…. Shit

*** he pressed the phone and he put it down then out of

the blue I saw a rocket like thingy passing our car and it

hit the car that was infront of us then a “boom sound” like

a bomb exploding was heard and the car flew to

the sky

exploding with some parts of it falling on our windscreen

and jay hit the breaks quickly while I screamed out

loud…..that car hit the ground and continued to burn….i

felt jay shaking me but my mind just shut down the only

thing I could here was the” zing” ringing in my ears….he

slapped my face gently a couple of times with his lips

moving but I couldn't hear what he was saying….. After

sometime of him screaming at me my hearing came back

***

Jay: NOMHLE BABY PLEASE DON’T DO THIS

***He shouted and I blinked a couple of time with tears

gushing out and my whole body shaking then I heard

gunshots and car alarms going off and people

screaming***

Jay: PLEASE SAY YOU CAN HEAR ME STHANDWA SAM

PLEASE

***I nodded and I remember hes going to say I should say

it to him ***

Me: i… I can he…hear youuu

Jay: fuck thank God….do you still feel pain

I shook my head no….gosh the gunshots were loud

Jay: are you hurt…are the babies ok

Me: we are ok jay

***he exhaled loudly then he took out a gun inside the

glove box and immediately someone knocked on the

driver’s side window and I jumped a bit and gosh it was

that scary kani man and jay opened the door***

Kani: are you ok nomhle

***he asked with a panicking voice by now the bullets

were fading away ***

Jay: shes fine

Kani: ok now how do we do this khumalo

Jay: first priority is nomhle and my kids we need to get

them out of here safely

he nodded

Kani: is your car bullet proofed

***jay nodded and he took out his phone and dialled ***

Kani: im driving with khumalo now cover us

***then he ended the call and he rushed to my side and

open my door***

Jay: go to the back themba Iam

***I nodded and the man helped me out slowly and he

also helped me lay down on the backseat yho he was

even gentle….. ok now I'm wondering why jay let this man

touch me I mean even though this man is old enough to

be my father but my jay would have cut off his hands by

now for even attempting to but this jay is busy on his

phone talking to his brothers not bothered about this man

which is strange…. mmmmh ….anyway the kani man

buckled me up and he closed the door and got on the

front passenger side and jay started the car***

Jay: are you ready

Kani: yah …you drive and I'll shoot

Jay: themba lam

Me: ja….jay

I said that with a shaky voice *

Jay: I want you to close your eyes and not open them until

I tell you to ok and please themba Iam remember to think

of our babies and try to calm down ok

***ohh God ***

Me: oh...ohk

Jay: I love you

Me: I love you too

***I said that with a low voice and I felt the car

moving.....i just closed my eyes and said a little prayer

then I heard more gunshots.... Ohh Jesus Christ of

Nazareth help us***

☆☆☆I know its short but I've been busy but I thought how

about I give y'all something nyana for the night....I'll make

it up to y'all later today since its after 12☆☆☆

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

6 hrs · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

You and 1.7K others

[02/23, 20:52] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

☆☆☆☆ENJOY ☆☆☆

.

.

.

INSERT…….52

.

.

****NARRATED ****

*** as jays car was moving gunshots started coming from kanis side and his boys from another car returned fire then out of the blue another rocket went straight to the guards car and it also exploded flying to the sky and kani cursed while nomhle screamed loud with both her hands on her ears not caring if moving her arm like that hurt her wounded shoulder….jay stopped the car and put it on reverse mode and he reversed a bit but stopped as the were cars parked at the back as the owners run away and

abandoned them when the rocket hit the first car … he parked it and he took his phone and dialled snakes by now police sirens were heard from afar ***

Snakes: we are 15 minutes away but the elite squad is less than 10 minutes away and I've already switched off available camera's around

Jay: hurry mamba they have a m7 grenade launcher(bomb) and they just used it again

Snakes: shit ok just keep them occupied for a bit until we get there

Jay: sho

he ended the call and looked at kani who was looking at the shaking nomhle

Jay: this bastards are waiting for something

Kani: or someone

Jay: yeah so we need to act fast cause they seem to shoot only when we move or shoot back

***he was calm as hell and not panicking at all unlike kani who's heart was beating out of his ribcage ***

Kani: she needs to leave now or those babies wont make it…. Look at how she's shaking

Jay: I got this kani so relax

he said it calmly which infuriated kani cause he didn't understand why jay could be this calm at a time like this

*** then gunshots were heard again but they were not directed to them meaning boogeymans gunmen where now exchanging bullets with the cops***

Kani: HOW CAN YOU BE CALM AT A TIME LIKE THIS ….WE ARE BEING AMBUSHED HERE DAMN IT

Jay: themba lam

***he said that ignoring kani and nomhle opened her eyes and looked at jay with tears on

her face***

Jay: do you trust me with your life

***she nodded ***

Jay: you know I want you to say it

Nomhle: ye…yes

Jay: good so you'll do as I say right

Nomhle: yes

Jay: ok now I want my crazy, fearless and strong hlehle out cause right now I cant deal with a weakling themba lam … I want spilotros woman out and not jay's woman do you get me

***nomhle sniffed…by now the gunshots were fading away ***

Nomhle: yes

Kani: WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING KHUMALO ARE YOU OUT OF YOUR FUCKEN MIND

***He shouted at jay but he ignored him once

again and continued to talk to nomhle ***

Jay: I know your shoulder hurts but don’t concentrate on the pain but on our ninjas ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: good now we gonna create a little diversion and you'll run all the way behind that step hill on your right don’t worry you'll see it and wait for me to come get you

Kani: are you crazy khumalo

nomhle swallowed as she looked at jay who only had an emotionless expression and she knew he was on a mafia mode if she may say that

Nomhle: ok

Jay: good

then he handed her his gun

Jay: all you need to do is pull the trigger to anyone that comes there

Nomhle: what….what if I….i shoot you

Jay: trust me you wont….and ooh it’s a bit heavy so hold it with both your hands when you shoot ok

Kani: I don’t believe this

Nomhle: ok

Jay: good…. I love the three of you

Nomhle: we love you too

then jay turned to kani

Jay: create a diversion I want to go take some grenades and guns in the boot

***kani sighed while shaking his head and he crocked his gun and he opened the window and he leaned his seat back ***

Jay: put your hands on your ears and shut your eyes sthandwa sam

and nomhle did

Kani: ready

Jay: sho…..NOW!

***and kani started shooting while jay quickly opened the door a little and he got out and rushed to the boot while bending down as gun shots where exchange between kani and boogeymans gunmen… jay opened the boot and took out a bullet proof and two ak47s, different grenades, a rifle grenade launcher and a laser guided missile then he rushed back and got in the car and kani gave jay the look ***

Kani: don’t tell me she knows about your other life

Jay: yeah im one lucky son of a gun neh

*** he said smirking and kani just shook his head defeated at the life her daughter is exposed to***

Kani: I just wasted my ammunition cause I cant even see where those fuckers are with all this smoke around

Jay: take

he gave him a ak47 and some ammunition and hand grenades then he climbed at the back and unbuckled nomhle and made her sit up and he made her wear a bullet proof while looking in her eyes with an assuring look

Jay: is it tight

she shook her head no and jay wiped her tears off

Jay: you have three kids you need to be strong for ok

Nomhle: ok pl…please be safe

***jay smirked ***

Jay: always themba lam

Kani: shit

Jay: what

Kani: two more cars just pulled over and I don’t think its your men

Jay: I bet its boogeyman and his new found friends

Kani: this is getting more fucked up by the seconds

Jay: relax old man like I said I got this…you aint seen nothing yet

***then he turned to nomhle ***

Jay: you ready

***she shook her head no and jay perked her lips ***

Jay: all will be well themba Iam please continue to trust me with your life ok

Nomhle: ok I love you

Jay: not as much as I love you sthandwa sam…. Its time

Kani: nomhle

she looked at him

Kani: please be safe and I cant believe im

actually saying this but use that gun if the need comes ok

nomhle nodded but surprised by the genuine worry look on kanis face

Jay: now kani

***right then a voice spoke in a loud speaker ***

Voice: spilo spilo you arrogant bastard come out and lets talk man to man….ooh and bring that dark beauty that drove my late son to his death

Nomhle: j…jay

***she said with a shaky voice ***

Jay: shhh themba Iam that won't happen ok

nomhle nodded holding jays shirt for dear life

Voice: im only giving you 3 minutes to bring her to me and for you and that other bastard in that car to surrender or im gonna fry the three of you

in that car and find other means to find my family

Jay: ok go now nomhle and remember to be strong ok

Nomhle: im scared jay

Jay: I know but be strong nomhle please

Nomhle: ok

***then jay opened his door slowly and he got out and opened the back door and nomhle got out and jay kissed her forehead ***

Jay: now go …the hill is over there

***and nomhle rushed towards the back hiding along with the cars and as soon as she wasn't far from the hill jay showed her she ran towards it until she got there unnoticed by the gunmen and hid behind it while breathing heavily….her shoulder was painful as hell and it was bleeding a bit now but she just sat still with a gun on her one hand while the other hand was on her

belly…. As soon as jay saw nomhle disappear at the back of that hill he signalled for kani to come and kani jumped to the drive side and he got out with his ak47 and grenades ***

Boogeyman: TIME IS UP SPILO

And immediately jay took out the pin in one of the grenade and he threw an illuminating hand grenade towards where the bullets where coming from before boogeyman came and he heard man screaming “take cover” and it exploded and Kani also took out the pin and he threw another one and seconds later it exploded with voices of people screaming and shots started being fired towards jay and kani …..and kani started firing his ak47, jay took his m7 grenade launcher and he loaded a lazer guided missile on it

Jay: cover me

*** kani nodded and he took a hand grenade and took off the pin with his teeth and he threw

it and it exploded and jay rushed forward and he hid behind that burning car and he aimed his missile towards where boogeyman and his new friends were and he pulled the trigger….. as soon as they saw the missile coming at them they ran away from the cars and the missile hit the cars and all of them exploded flying in the sky causing a loud noise with pieces of them falling all over the place and jay took his ak47 and started shooting towards them while those that were still alive took cover(it was two against plus or minus 20 guys)***

.

.

.

*** immediately a car screeched its tires and the elite squad (it consists of only 5 men) got out and then one of them lit a Bangalore torpedo(a stick like bomb) and he tossed it to where boogeyman and his men were and

immediately an explosion occurred making the ground to shake as if an earthquake was happening and immediately the elite squad walked towards where the targets where while shooting with their rifles (while the explosion lifted boogeyman and dagger and threw them far from his boys) the elite squad quickly executed the ones that were still alive along with Vladimir…. While   dagger and boogeyman got away wounded….. dagger run away while boogeyman hid behind the cars ***

Jay: we can relax now my elite squad got this

Kani: fuck where did you get this guys

Jay: they are ex special force agents

Kani: damn

Jay: ooh shit nomhle

***he ran towards where she was and he slowly peeked on her and she saw a shadow and she got ready to shoot as soon as the person took

another step but jay quickly took away the gun from her hand and as soon as nomhle saw that it was jay tears started gushing out and jay helped her stand and he pulled her in for a hug gently***

Kani: is she ok ….nomhle are you ok

Jay: shes fine kani relax

Voice: not for long

***kani turned quickly with aim to shoot at the person (it was boogeyman…as soon as he saw jay and kani running towards the hill he followed them) but unfortunately kani wasn't quick enough cause boogeyman shot kani on his stomach and kani fell on the ground and nomhle screamed while hiding her face on jay's chest especially when she saw boogeyman dangling loose as the explosion ripped his arm off and the only thing that was holding it together was the slowly tearing muscles…he had blood all over damn he looked like shit ***

Jay: fuck you look like shit

Boogie: where's my family you son of a bitch

Jay: probably dead

and boogeyman shot nomhle on her leg and she screamed and jay quickly caught her before she could fall to the ground with kani screaming “noooo” with a low voice….. Immediately jay roared with nomhle in his arms scaring her and boogeymans eyes popped out with his heart beating out of his ribcage as he saw what was standing infront of him….. the beast put nomhle down and it turned to look at boogeyman who looked spooked….as soon as nomhle saw jay’s face fear creeped up at her and she started shaking with her eyes popped out of her sockets

***the beast roared again with its face deformed ,its eyes red and its k9 teeth long and its body more buffed up and boogeyman just stood there frozen he couldn't even lift his

hand to shoot at whatever that thing was infront of him, then the unthinkable happened. He growled louder when his anger hit the top bar when that scene of boogeyman shooting nomhle kept playing over and over in his head and suddenly his eyes changed colour to light green or yellow and its claws got longer, his teeth changed too then he started getting hairy all over and he roared again then he ripped his shirt off and turned to look at boogeyman ready to attack….nomhle just went numb and she just zoned out and everything started going in slow motion ….right then muzi, pops and snakes along with the elite squad got to where they were with their guns drawn at boogeyman but immediately stopped when they saw what they saw***

Eliteguy1: what… what the…the hell

Eliteguy2: holy mother of Jesus

***the other three just stood there shaking in

their boots***

Muzi: fuck we need to get out of here as in now

Snakes: he's ooh God….he's …..

Pops: how is this even possible

***the beast was just standing there while breathing heavily with a grunting sound coming from deep down its throat looked at boogeyman….. The scene was scary as hell it was just waiting for its prey to move even for just an inch and it will attack ***

Pops: ooh fuck this is bad

***muzi rushed to kani while swallowing real hard at the condition jay was at then put pressure on his wound and him and snakes carried him to the car with the help of two other elite agents while pops went to nomhle as he was the only one brave enough to go even an inch close to the beast… he ripped his shirt and wrapped the cloth on her bullet wound with

nomhle not flinching even a bit, she just looked at the hairy beast with nothing but fear on her face then pops picked her up and he walked away with her instructing the three remaining agents to follow him…. then eish damn it boogeyman made the biggest mistake of his life and he moved attempting to run away and within a split second the beast punched straight inside boogeymans chest and it ripped out his heart and it threw it on the ground then it threw his lifeless body on the ground and started ripping him into pieces with its bare hands…. Thank God pops had already left with nomhle when that happened but unfortunately the three other elite squad agents caught a glimpse of that when they turned after they heard a disturbing sound and immediately one of them fainted as the other one started throwing up while the other one just screamed with his hands on his ears and his eyes shut …. After the beast was done with

boogeyman it got up from on top of what was left of boogeyman’s body and it ripped his head off from his body and it just started running away to the direction of the bush….. Pops turned and he saw the beast running away while holding something on its hand and he knew it was the head of boogeyman and when he got to the car he put nomhle in the passenger side and he quickly dialled baba ***

Baba: let me guess her turned and now hes on his way to the cage

Pops: yeah eish I swear I've never seen anything like this before…he turned hairy and….he looked like an animal baba…. I know we can turn into beasts but that….no no no that only happens in movies baba it shouldn't happen in real life

Baba: Dlamini told us to be prepared and let me guess nomhle saw it

Pops: yeah and shes here not moving or flinching to the pain of being shot again but

shes just staring into space… this is just a mess baba

Baba: it is what it is… now take care of things that side and Dlamini and I will wait for is’lwane(beast) to get here

***they left for kzn after Bab'dlamini saw what was about to happen when he threw his bones on the floor ***

Pops : ok

***then he ended the call and he looked at nomhle who was just staring into space and he got in and drove to the hospital as muzi and snakes had already left ***

***the scene happened just as they started the n1 highway so the highway was just a mess after the whole explosion scene…. This whole thing just made the province stand still at this moment ***

☆☆☆A WISE NIGERIAN MAN ONCE SAID “A STUBBORN FLY FOLLOWS THE CORPSE TO THE GRAVE”. AND THAT’S WHAT BOOGEYMAN DID☆☆☆

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

The beast from one transition to another

[02/23, 20:53] mca: ☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….53

.

.

.

****NARRATED ****

***its been two hours since nomhle and kani were

admitted in hospital and pops and the brothers except for

jay who was on his way to kzn (on foot) and muzi who

was in surgery busy with nomhle while another doctor was

busy with kani, were sitting in muzi's office silently… All of

them were worried about jay and nomhle, that is until

snakes spoke***

Snakes: fuck I hope jay is ok

Jase: is his GPS still moving

Snakes: it hasn't stopped since he left

Jase: this is a fucken mess

Pops: im still wondering how the police or forensic

pathologists will explain the death of boogeyman and

what actually killed him or where his head is

Snakes: imagine nje someone ripped apart by what looks

like a wild animal next to a highway right after an intense

gun battle with bombs exploding every where

Pops: I can already see news headlines in the morning

Jase: I know hes not himself and hes in a beast form but

nonetheless his body is of a human being I

don’t think

he'll make it to kzn on foot without food or water

***he said that with a worried tone ***

Pops: don’t worry baba and bab’Dlamini will meet him half

way and sedate him and they'll take him to the cave

***snakes and jase breathed a breath of relief ***

Jase: that’s a relief

Snakes: what about nomhle concerning what she saw

***pops sighed ***

Pops: now that's another issue I have no idea on how to

handle

Snakes: and the squad

Pops: bab’Dlamini will give me something to use on them

so they forget what they saw

Jase: why don’t you use the same thing on nomhle

Pops: that girl is carrying two beasts in her so one way or

the other she had to know about the beast thing its just a

pity she found out like this

Jase: eish its all rosy and shit in our family until shit like

this happen and it suddenly starts feeling like hell is on

earth just for us

Snakes: yah eish

Jase: so what about kani

Pops: if he makes it then he'll start respecting

jay and he'll

have no choice but to accept and move passed what he

saw cause his twin grandchildren on the way already has

what their father has so it is what it is

Jase: I wish I was there to see boogeyman and kanis

facial expressions when they saw the beast for the first

time

Snakes: even you you wouldn't like what we saw… jay

turned Into a beast and as we were trying to process that,

he transformed again into a hairy half beast half human

thing

Jase: what! Is that even possible pops

Pops: you turned into what we thought was a the final

stage of the beast and now jay turned into what he turned

into so son im afraid to say we ain't seen nothing yet

***jase sighed deeply and he looked down worried about

his twin***

***five hours later muzi walked in looking drained and

tired and he sat down***

Snakes: you look like shit

Muzi: geez thanks bafo

Snakes: well my pleasure bafo

***and muzi chuckled then pops and jase just shook their

heads while smiling ***

Jase: I give up with you mamba

Snakes: eish its that sickness of mine hade (sorry)

Pops: what sickness

Snakes: the ”too soon bafo ” sickness

***they just laughed ***

Jase: how is she

Muzi: she'll be ok and the little ninjas too

Pops: that's good news now how about kani

Muzi: well he made it out of surgery alive but hes in ICU

and they gonna monitor his progress closely the following

couple of hours cause they are critical

Pops: good

Muzi: what about jay

pops told him what he told jase and snakes

Muzi: that's better cause I don’t think he'll make it to kzn

on foot with a head on his hand, beast or not his body is

of a human being

Jase: exactly what I said bafo

Snakes: I feel for nomhle… imagine nje being shot twice

within six or seven days its just hectic yeeer ….. I've been

thinking that maybe we should give her a new name so

how about we just call her “the death escaper” or “ woman

of steal” or “ immortal “ or how about “ mother of beasts:

mafavuka” I mean what happened to her has never

happened to either one of us well except for you pops

***Jase and muzi just busted out with a loud laughter

while pops just chuckled while standing up***

Pops: you need to see someone nhlaka cause I think you

need medication for your sickness no no no its getting out

of hand now

Snakes: too soon again?

***pops just walked out while laughing to call his father

concerning jay and their boys and also concerning the

whereabouts of dagger ***

Muzi: I would hate to be jay right now cause after dealing

with the transformation and shit he still has to come back

and deal with nomhle and her father

Snakes: kani is not a problem im sure he's seen worse in

Ghana especially in the villages man im also sure there in

Ghana mfana omncane (tokoloshis ,man-made zombies)

dine with the entire family during dinner and im sure there

are even schools from primary to varsity for them so they

are not scared or moved by supernatural shit I mean those

things are part of their day to day life so relax

bafo

***muzi and jay busted out with laughter ***

Snakes: im serious fozas in mzansi unganya nyi (you'll shit

yourself) if you even attempt to try that shit….i mean the

shit is so bad that they even attend only night classes in

the bush and only work at night I mean even your masters

have to turn you into a rat or a cockroach or even a

mosquito first so you can go make some moolah, to bring

in food taken from your neighbour's house and to also

bring in new permanent employees for him or her that’s

how bad it is so chelax he won't act up

***muzi and jase were now in stitches laughing their asses

off***

Jase: bafo whooo man yeses your sickness is on another

level now

Muzi: maybe….maybe I should admit you in the

psychiatric ward

***he said that wiping his tears off ***

Snakes: tsek muzi

they continued to laugh

.

.

.

*** the following day kedi woke up to find herself in

hospital again and immediately everything that happened

came rushing to her and tears just ran down her

cheeks….she closed her eyes and all she could see was

that thing that took over her jay's body and she started

shaking and immediately machines that were attached to

her and her belly started going off and nurses rushed in

and they sedated her as her BP was going up fast and

they called muzi***

.

.

.

***meanwhile later that day a trending topic and

vivid

pictures circulating on social media caught snakes

attention and he immediately conference called his

brothers and pops ***

Snakes: we have a problem or rather I think we have a

problem

Pops: what problem

Snakes: the are people where the beast passed that claim

that they saw a running big foot in the woods holding

something like a human head while others say they saw a

running and scary wolfman in the woods carrying what

looks like a human head but luckily the pictures that they

posted are blur cause you cant actually see what they are

talking about

Pops: eish but don’t worry hes not far from where baba

and bab’Dlamini are so later today they'll get him

Jase: what if those boere hunters shoot him

Pops: jase really…you damn well know that the beast

while in control can smell danger from a mile so im sure

those who claim to have seen it didn't pose any threat to

it that’s why they are still alive or else they'd be dead by

now…ripped to pieces

Snakes: ok about dagger well hes somewhere in cape

town, our allies in Mitchells plain saw someone who looks

like him

Muzi: don’t worry they'll get him remember 5 million is up

for grabs to whoever brings him in alive and 2 million for

those who bring him in dead so you can imagine how

traffic is on the highway to cape town right now if word

got out hes there … so he's dead either way cause your

know how 5 million can do to a gangsters life

Snakes: even 2 million bafo

Jase: what about nomhle

***Muzi sighed ***

Muzi: shes awake but its like shes gone mute cause she

doesn’t talk to anyone

Jase: but does she eat

Muzi: yeah

Jase: atleast

Jase: jay better do his thing there and come back and talk

to her cause stress is not good for the kids …. It’s a

miracle by its self that they are still holding on to life but

until when bafo huh so eish he better hurry back

everyone sighed

Pops: what about kani

Muzi: hes still holding on to life tight cause hes making a

great progress

Snakes: that’s good

Muzi: yeah

***they talked some more and they ended the conference

call ***

.

.

.

***meanwhile in the woods a bit later in the day just as

the sun set baba, bab’Dlamini and babas two guards were

there waiting for the beast to run their way since he wasn't

far from their where they were ….minutes later they heard

what sounded like a stick-cracking sound and tree

branches moving violently not far from them and

bab’DIamini and the guards went back a bit and hid

behind the trees leaving baba alone there with a dart-

tranquilizer gun on his hand…. Even though the sun was

set but the was still a bit of light available, so a minute or

so later he saw the beast running to his direction and he

aimed the gun and pulled the trigger and the beast moved

and the dart went passed it and he cursed …. Then It

stopped running and looked at baba still holding

boogeymans head on its hand as for baba he wasn't even

a little scared or fazed by the beast looking at him like

that , well the beast wanted to attack him especially

because of the gun he was holding but it couldn't cause it

cant attack another beast cut from the same rod as it was

so it just stood there grunting growling and baba aimed

the tranquilizer gun again at it and immediately

bab'Dlamini thought fast then made a bit of noise to

distract it cause he knew they could be there for a while

until baba manages to hit it cause it moved fast…. As

soon as it got distracted baba shot it on its neck and it

growled and he quickly shot it on its shoulder and it went

down slowly to the ground and it fell***

Baba: good move Dlamini

Bab'dlamini: hes fast so I had to do something to distract

him

***then he took out a small brown bottle with some liquid

mixed with some muthi (traditional herbs) its purpose is

to knock out a person or animal completely

until they

wake it or him up with another muthi…….. He closed his

nose with his two fingers and he opened the bottle then

blew the smell that came out of it on jays nostrils a

couple of times and the beast stopped grunting since it

was even though they brought it down with a tranquilizer.

He then closed the lid and he stood up and he looked at

the buffed up guards***

Bab'dlamini: you can pick him up

***they hesitated a bit ***

Bab'dlamini: relax he wont wake up until I wake him up ok

***they nodded and picked him up and baba picked

boogeymans head and put it in a plastic and they walked

out of the woods to the car and they put him in the boot

along with the head and they drove away***

.

.

.

***Back at the hospital the brothers and pops were now

sitting at muzi's office discussing the recent developments

concerning dagger and his whereabouts at that morning

until a knock came in the door and jase left the office and

went out all the way to the main door in the reception area

and he opened it and was met by a tall muscled up dark

man wearing a nicely tailored suit on the door***

Jase: yah

Guy: is Dr ntuli in

Jase: and you are

Guy: brimah kanis nephew Thorsten ….is he in

***jase move out of the way and Thorsten walked in

unbuttoning his suit jacket and he put his hands in his

pockets ***

Jase: bafo

***he called out for muzi but they all got out ***

Thorsten: Doc can we talk outside

***he said looking at muzi cause he was wearing a

doctor's coat***

Muzi: and who may you be

Thorsten: Thorsten Boateng

***pops was just looking at him intensely ***

Pops: have we met before

he said to Thorsten with a straight face

Thorsten: I doubt it cause I never forget a face

Pops: I see

Thorsten looked at muzi

Thorsten: can we talk outside

***muzi nodded and they walked outside ***

Pops: his eyes

Jase: the darkness I saw in them is spine chilling

Snakes: even the aura around him is dark as fuck

Pops: there's something about this boy

Jase: don’t tell me hes your long lost son

Pops: tsek its not that man

***jase chuckled ***

Jase: I get you pops cause I can also feel it

Pops: do a background check on him nhlaka

*** and snakes nodded and he went to his laptop ***

.

.

.

outside

Thorsten: hows my uncle Doc

Muzi: making progress

Thorsten: mmmh so is the guy that shot him

still alive

***muzi looked at him with an intense look cause he could

sense that this guy knew who he really is***

Muzi: no hes dead

Thorsten: mmmh can I have his name I want to make sure

that hes really dead

Muzi: chad Steinman

***he nodded ***

Muzi: is he really your uncle

Thorsten: yah but you can confirm with him when he

wakes up

Muzi: mmmh….now who told you that im his doctor

Thorsten: no one…. Lets just say I make it my

mission to

know things im supposed to know

***muzi frowned then Thorsten cleared his throat ***

Thorsten: thanks for your time Doc I guess I'll see you

around as long as my uncle is still admitted here

*** muzi nodded then Thorsten turned and walked away

leaving muzi with lots of unanswered questions ***

.

.

.

☆☆☆THORSTEN MMMMH NEVER FORGET THIS NAME

GUYS IM SERIOUS CAUSE EISH….. ANYWAY

LET ME NOT

SPOIL THE SURPRISE ☆☆☆

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

4 hrs · Facebook for An

[02/23, 20:53] mca: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……54

.

.

.

***NARRATED ***

Pops: nhlaka did you find anything

Snakes: yeah the isn’t much about him only that his name is Thorsten Smiso Kwame Boateng and he was born in south Africa but was bred in Ghana and that he came back to his birth country after he graduated in Harvard university and then it goes blank from there, he disappeared for ten years

Jase: what

Pops: why haven’t I heard about him before

Snakes: he likes to keep a low profile he’s hardly in the limelight

Jase: so is he a gangster or something

Snakes: I doubt it…. it looks like more about his background and other info is secured by our

government and kept as confidential, there's a tight fire wall concerning his life and his disappearance for over 10 years then out of the blue he just reappeared and he started businesses left right and center and now he's here claiming kani is his uncle

Pops: what about his parents

Snakes: let me see…mmmmmh

he got busy on his laptop then he spoke

Snakes: his father is a Ghananian billionaire named koffie Boateng and his mother is south African of tswana culture named Bethel Mogapi

Jase: now how the fuck is kani his uncle and why does he has a Ghanaian name and a surname and a Zulu name when not even one of his parents are not Zulu

Pops: and worst part a masculine name like smiso

Snakes: I guess we will find out when kani

wakes up

*** then muzi walked in with a frown on his face***

Pops: what did he want

Muzi: about who shot kani and if he’s still alive

Jase: I don’t like or trust him, there’s something darker than all of us combined about him and its troubling me

Muzi: me too because it seems like he knows about us and our other lives

pops stood up agitated

Pops: I have to go I’ll see you once I’m done with gathering info about this Boateng fucker, I just hate it when I’m in the dark about something…. nhlaka keep trying to bring that fire wall down protecting more info about him I want to know where the fuck he was all those years he disappeared

***snakes nodded and pops walked out busy

dialing his phone***

Muzi: so he went dark for years

Jase: more than 10 years

Muzi: what! Fuck No no no

Jase: maybe he worked for the CIA or something

Muzi: I don't like this one bit

Snakes: me too

then their phones beeped and it was a message from baba letting them know that they found jay and they are on their way to the sacred cage

Jase: eish finally

Snakes: finally, we can breathe now

Muzi: I hope he's ok

Jase: now that they found him he gonna be ok

****NOMHLES POV****

*** Hai shem this world is full of scary things, I never not even once in my entire life have I seen something like that or something even close to that with my own two eyes, I've only seen something like on tv so for me to see that thing face to face was just yho… I swear with my life I've never been scared like that before I was even shaking when I saw jay turn into that thing. Is it even possible to even transform at all I mean those transforming things are fiction right like they only happen in movies and stuff right? Wait maybe I was dreaming or something cause what I think I saw jay turn into is not possible, such things are not real man. Anyway it's been four days and I haven't seen jay or his brothers except for muzi cause he's my doctor and he's been avoiding eye contact with me

which means what I saw jay turn into was real eish , well I've also been silent or mute not because I can't speak or anything no but because I don't know what to say, my mind is just working overdose and I'm in pain and I'm also worried about my babies and jay even though I can't even explain how I'm feeling inside about that beast/ half human half animal thing so my life is just a mess nje eish . Gosh I even feel crazy like I'm losing my mid just by even thinking about it, first it was the mafia thing and now it's this ai mina I can't take it anymore now it's just too much for me yho. I know mom said I should be strong and stuff but yho hae I can't I just can't .... anyway now I'm laying on this hospital bed lost in thoughts then I heard the door open (I'm in a single ward) …. I didn't even turn to check who it was because I thought it was one of the nurses since muzi was gonna do his rounds later until he spoke gosh***

Jay: themba lam

***god my heart almost stopped when I heard his voice I just closed my eyes as tears came out with my heart beating out of my rib cage, then I heard his footsteps getting closer and I felt his hand holding mine tight gosh he was even shaking ***

Jay: please look at me themba lam

*** I wanted to but I couldn’t I mean what if I see that thing when I look at him***

Jay: please hlehle look at me

I shook my head no then I heard him sigh, even his voice was somehow, yes you can hear its him because he has a deep and husky voice but now it was a bit scratchy like he’s been screaming for hours kinda scratchy

Jay: I know you have lots of questions for me and I’ll answer all of them but please look at me

nomhle so you can see it’s me and not my beast

*** did he say “my beast” ohh my good so it’s true he turned into that thing and by his talks he knows about it meaning it’s not something that happened out of the blue that day…… antlek how many secrets does this guy have no no no this is too much ***

Jay: nomhle please

*** I took a deep breath and I opened my eyes slowly and I turned my head to look at him and I didn’t like what I saw, he had dark patches around his eyes and eye bags under his eyes gosh he was pale nje like he’s sick or something, god he looked horrible. His arms had scratches and also on his visible chest because he was wearing a v- neck and short sleeve t-shirt, looking at him look like this made my water works to just stream down my cheeks with my bottom lip trembling ***

Jay: its ok sthandwa sam

***he said that holding my hand tighter but not too tight to crash my bones…. Then he wiped my tears off even his hand was a bit gruff(scratchy) he then kissed my forehead and brushed my belly and he pulled a chair and sat next to the bed and continued to hold my hand, I just looked at him with a worried look because he didn’t look like my macho jay he looked drained and tired not forgetting stressed and afraid ***

Jay: what you saw was my mystical beast that lives inside me

****then he sighed and continued to talk ***

Jay: this beast thing is passed down from generation to generation to male children in our family

***what the hell? I said to myself ***

Jay: it stays in its cage meaning it behaves until

I get extremely angry or I’m in danger or the one I hold dear in my heart is in danger then it comes out, even at that I don’t turn like I did that day so you can imagine how angry I was when that man shot you

*** ooh my god my unborn kids… no no no ****

Me: please tell me my kids won’t have that thing

I said that with in a low and shaky voice

Jay: they are my sons nomhle they….

*** I interrupted him***

Me: no jay they can’t ok

Jay: they already have it nomhle that’s why you had those pains before you were shot and before we were ambushed they were warning you about the danger that was approaching, that is its purpose nomhle to protect and defend in anyway it doesn’t go around killing people for no reason

***yho Jesus this is just too much…. Tell me

how does one stomach all this huh, how does one move passed this and worst part how does one accept that her unborn kids and their father has a “beast” thing inside of them heh how? ***

*** I shook my head with tears coming out***

Me: I can’t no I can’t please leave jay

*** I said that wiping my tears with the back of my hand and he shook his head while looking down***

Jay: no

Me: please leave

Jay: I’m not going anywhere nomhle look I know all this is too much for you to handle ok trust me I know, how do you think it feels for me and jase huh being born with it and always fighting it not to take control every time we are angry…. Yes, it’s scary as shit but nomhle trust me if we didn’t have it we would be dead by now with regards to being part of the mafia, my mother

would have died after being kidnapped and my sister wouldn't have been alive today, kedi would probably be missing even today or probably dead after she was kidnapped years back while pregnant with the twins…. the list goes on and on nomhle and it's all because the beast was there when we needed it

*** I just kept quiet while sobbing quietly… look he might be making sense right now but I'm extremely emotional, scared, confused, in pain and definitely hormonal so whatever he's saying now he's just wasting his time cause I'm in no state to see reason or to understand anything he's saying ***

Me: jay please leave

Jay: I said no nomhle, I didn't ask to have that thing ok I was born with it the same way those boys in there (pointing at my belly) are gonna born with it and there's nothing you can do about it, now will you abandon them, or deny

them or even hate them

*** he said that looking at me***

Jay: will you

*** I shook my head no***

Jay: now why do you want to push me away heh, why nomhle? Why are you chasing me away and trying to me feel like I’m less of a human being or something…? First of all, I’m not cursed I’m actually blessed to have it and I won’t have you making me feel like shit because of it

*** he stood up and he took off his shoes***

Jay: move over I want to cuddle with you

I just stared at him

Jay: move woman I want to hold you

*** I shook my head no and he just pulled off the covers and he picked me up gently and he moved me to make space on the bed and he got in and he pulled my upper body up gently

and he rested my head on his chest and he held me tight while he was busy kissing the top of my head…. I just kept quiet and I listened to his heart beating fast and I think I fell asleep cause I woke up when I heard voices talking, gosh my head was still on his chest and he was still holding me tight…. I moved a bit and I looked up and it was muzi***

Jay: fuck you can snore themba lam

***he said that jokingly and he kissed my forehead and I didn't say anything…. Yes, it felt good being in his arms and yes I still feel safe in his arms but I'm also scared of him and I don't know how I'm going look at him and not see that terrifying and horrific beast ***

Muzi: so jay just told me that you can talk now

*** I just gave him a death stare and he chuckled***

Muzi: ok I guess you only talk to your man only right

he said that and jase chuckled softly

Jay: leave my woman alone bafo man

Muzi: mmmmh ok

*** well he did his things and he left, soon after he left they brought in my food and this nikka forced to feed me mxm….one thing about jay is that he’s persistent as hell and it’s frustrating. He should have left when I told him to but no not jay instead he forced to cuddle with me on this tiny bed and now he’s forcing to feed me even though I can feed myself mxm…. Then the door opened and jase walked in holding take aways immediately my stomach growled…ok I know I just ate but yho the smell people ***

Jase: beautiful people

Jay: foza

*** he came to my side and kissed my forehead and he fist bumped with his brother ***

Jase: I know hospital food tastes like shit so I

brought you real food

Jay: thanks foza

****NARRATED****

*** meanwhile Thorsten entered kanis ward and he found him eating, he also walked in holding take aways too***

Thorsten: maame nuabarima (uncle)

Kani: Abeemuwa (boy) please tell me that food is mine cause this shit tastes like cow dung

Thorsten chuckled and he gave him the take away and kani pushed the hospital food away and he dug in

Thorsten: so how are you feeling today

Kani: you know I’ve been shot a couple of times so this is nothing

Thorsten: you like tempting with death and

soon its gonna visit you I’m telling you

Kani: it can visit me after my daughter and I have a heart to heart conversation and she forgives me

Thorsten: ok now tell me what happened to that fucker that shot you

Kani: everything you know is what I know smiso

Thorsten: come on maame nuabarima(uncle) that man was missing a head and his heart was ripped out of his chest and his body mauled and ripped into pieces

Kani: I don’t know what happened smiso all I know is that that bastard shot me then he shot my daughter then I passed out and woke up here

***he couldn’t tell him what he saw because he was afraid that he might think he’s crazy or something…. Yes, he saw the khumalo boy turn into a monster after nomhle was shot but still

how does one explain that to someone without sounding crazy***

Thorsten: mmmmh

***well kani knows that Thorsten's "mmmmh" means he doesn't believe you and that he'll get to the bottom of whatever it is you're hiding from him and he just sighed ***

Kani: let it go smiso

Thorsten: you know that's not happening so don't even waste your breath in convincing me otherwise uncle

*** kani just kept quiet a bit feeling defeated ***

Kani: did you get that info I wanted concerning that son of a whore butholezwe

Thorsten: ai witchcraft in this country is just as bad as it is in west African countries uncle…. Can you believe that bastard is part of a second cult after the first one collapsed after your son in law and his brothers brought it down to its

knees

Kani: what

Thorsten: yeah so what do you want to do about him, should I take care of him

Kani: not yet I need to talk to that khumalo boy first then I'll tell you what to do

he nodded and kani continued to eat

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MYChozenOne

**** SOMETHING NYANA FOR THE NIGHT..... ASKIES THIS IS ALSO SHORT ITS JUST IVE BEEN BUSY LATELY GUYS***

[02/23, 20:53] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY

CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….55

.

.

.

****JAY’S POV ****

*** well eish where do I even start I mean my beast showed me flames, it was as if I was watching everything on a big screen tv and at the same time I couldn’t switch it off or move me body or even close my eyes or even look away that’s how bad things were. And the look on nomhles face as I put her down was just eish I don’t even how to explain it, anyway I’m

glad all that is over and now I can concentrate on making things work between me and nomhle and to prove to her that my beast can never hurt her in any way but it’s been hard cause she seems tense when I’m around and that kills me cause I love this woman more than anything in fact more than I love myself he being scared of me just breaks my heart. Anyway it’s been two days and she’s still not discharged but at least muzi said hell discharge her tomorrow, I’ve been sleeping at the hospital since I came back so now we are in my house (me and my brothers) I came to take clean pyjamas and also to shower and change clothes too, snakes came with tiara and now she’s sitting on my lap with playing with my phone fuck I missed her yeses***

Snakes: shit I can’t believe you turned like that jay I swear it was like I was watching a horror movie

Me: you should have taken a picture or a video

*** he laughed***

Snakes: udakiwe (you must be drunk) I was ready to shit myself and wena you telling me I should’ve taken a pic or a video

I chuckled

Me: but bafo you know our beasts can never attack either one of us

Snakes: eeh don’t give me that ok what if when it looks at me it sees a wizard with an axe ready to attack it

all of us laughed and tiara looked us with her eyes popped out, shit I think we startled her…. I kissed her cheek and she continued to play with my phone

Muzi: you’re getting worse now mamba like seriously getting worse with your sickness

Snakes: f’tsek muzi (piss off muzi)

Muzi: nawe voetsek (you too piss off)

Snakes: nx

Muzi: nawe nx (you too nx)

Me: do ya’ll maybe want some private to release all that sexual tension between ya’ll

*** jase laughed***

Muzi&snakes: AI MAN VOETSEK JAY!

jase and I laughed out loud looking at their disgusted faces

Me: I knew that will shut ya’ll up

Muzi: mxm

*** I then called mamkhize to come and take tiara cause this fools were now swearing in front of my princess and she did take her***

Me: anyway tell me about this Thorsten fucker

Snakes: eish I swear to you there’s something dark and sinister about him

Muzi: even his eyes you can see darkness in them

Jase: looking at him it was like looking at Lucifer himself I’m telling you there’s something dark and unsettling about that guy

*** ok is he that bad***

Me: ok so is he really kanis nephew

Muzi: yeah even kani confirmed it

Snakes: but how cause he’s half ghananian and half tswana but he has a zulu name and his uncle is Xhosa

Me: that’s not important now, what’s important is whether he has a hidden agenda or not

Jase: yeah

Muzi: ooh before I forget kani said you must pay him a visit

Me: and why should I do that

Muzi: I don’t know maybe he wants to ask you about what he saw or maybe it’s something else

*** I just kept quiet cause I’m not looking forward to seeing his fucken face, what if he starts blabbing stupid shit that I should stay away from nomhle, yes that will not happen but the thing is me and my black pearl need some peace yeses we’ve been facing one fucked up shit after the other …… no man we also need to breath man****

Jase: foza

*** he said that bringing me back from my thoughts***

Jase: you good

Me: yeah I’m just thinking about kani and what it is he wants from me cause the truth is I don’t feel like explaining what he saw to him and all that shit, I did that with nomhle and that’s it

Muzi: just go see him and get it over and done with

Me: yeah eish but this should be the first and

last time he summons me like I’m his boy nx

Snakes: ai before I also forget butholezwe joined another cult my boys said he bought a new house and a new car and he also lives with another woman

Us: what

Jase: and that woman is she crazy or just desperate to live with a widower

Snakes: ya’ll know some woman are just naïve and stupid I mean even if a monkey or gorilla had money they wouldn’t think twice to fuck it

Me: concerning that stupid cult, I want it burned to the ground too

Jase: we should take out the members permanently

Me: yeah I told ya’ll that I want no peace for that motherfucker butholezwe, I want him to suffer I until he takes the cowardly way out or I decide to torture him myself before I rip his heart out

Snakes: gotcha

Jase: so any word from pops

Muzi: nah you know he won’t come back or resurface without gathering the info he wants

Snakes: eeh I’m telling ya’ll this Thorsten guy’s background info is protected by very important people, its one fire wall after another I mean me and my boys have already brought down 7

Me: who the fuck is this guy fozas and why is he protected like this

Snakes: whatever it is that they are hiding must be huge I’m telling ya’ll

Muzi: I don’t like this one bit

Me: me too

Snakes: yeses jay your black pearl is one hardcore chick neh I can’t believe she was shot twice in seven days

we just laughed

Jase: so how are things between you and nomhle

*** I sighed***

Me: whenever I look in her eyes I see fear in them

Jase: shit

Me: and she’s been having nightmares but she refuses to talk about them and I can’t force her you know

Muzi: she’ll come around bafo just give her time

Snakes: or once she’s discharged just find a suitable position that won’t hurt her wounds and hit it hard, remind her of the jay she fell in love with and trust me the following day she’ll wake up with a huge smile on her face

*** we all laughed***

Jase: antlek what happened to you foza because I remember you were once Mr. serious

Snakes: mxm

Me: marriage can humble you bafo I mean look at you a phone call from you heart and everything stands still and fuck everyone else

Jase: mxm tsek jay

Jay: am I lying

Muzi: no you not but what about you jay heh ever since nomhle came into your life you've turned into a caring and soft beast

Snakes: mmmmh did you see when he turned with nomhle in his arms he put her down so gentle like he was putting down an egg on the ground

I just chuckled while shaking my head

Jase: no fucken way

Snakes: am I lying muzi

**** muzi shook his head while laughing***

Me: and you muzi your busy laughing and

supporting this idiot here heh what about you

Muzi: what about me

Me: when was the last time you took jobs in the underworld since you got married to noma

Jase: and can you believe this nikka can now bunk work just like that just to go have a quickie with noma, something he’s never done before with his numerus exes including that bitch Natasha

Me: mmmh I remember how addicted he was to his work even when he was still fucking that dead bitch Natasha and now he can’t even spend half a day without seeing her or fucking her

muzi was busy laughing

Muzi: I love my wife and I aint ashamed to show her

*** we laughed again***

Snakes: yah neh we’ve come along way

Jase: yeah remember out teenage years and the havoc we made

Me: eish I also remember the first person we killed

Muzi: ooh that bastard that threatened snakes with a gun in high school

Jase: yeses I remember how scared we were after we killed him

Me: I remember snakes suggesting we ski the country

snakes laughed

Snakes: yeeerrr I was scared that day I don’t wanna lie I almost piss myself

Muzi: you mean you pissed on yourself

Snakes: tsek muzi I didn’t ok

*** we laughed some more***

Jase: and the nightmares after we buried his body yeses if I didn’t run mad that time I’ll never

run mad again

Me: do you remember that time I woke up in the middle of the night screaming my lungs out while running down the stairs

Snakes: and pops made us confess what we did

Muzi: and we got the worst beating of our lives especially when pops found out the boy we killed was part of another mafia family

*** we laughed***

Jase: well I’m glad we didn’t snitch on each other about who actually stabbed that boy

Me: and it shall remain like that till death do us apart

Them: yeah

Snakes: what about mom when she found out what we did

I chuckled

Me: yho yho don’t remind me, the way she was screaming at us busy saying “I KNOW I DON’T OWE ANYONE MONEY SO NO ONE WILL WANT TO BEWITCH YOU AND I KNOW I DIDN’T STEAL THE FOUR OF YOU AND I DIDN’T GO TO A WITCH DOCTOR TO GET YOU. YOU MUZI AND NHLAKA I ADOPTED YOU LEGALLY AND YOU JAYDEN AND JASON I REMEMBER THE DOCTOR SAYING CONGRATULATIONS YOU GAVE BIRTH TO TWO BOYS, NOW WHAT IS ALL THIS HEH YOU GO AROUND KILLING PEOPLE NOW LIKE YOU ARE SOME KIND OF BABARIAN HOOLIGANS. JY IS BEWUS DAARVAN EK VERTEL JOU ALMAL (you are bewitched I’m telling ya’ll) NX

***I said that imitating her tiny voice and we laughed ***

Jase: what about when she started cursing in Afrikaans while throwing whatever she could find at us

Snakes: yah neh mom was crazy

Muzi: antlek all the khumalo wives are crazy

we laughed some more

*** anyway we chilled for a while until I told them I miss my black pearl and I took tiara with me to the hospital…. we got there and we went to nomhles ward, I'm sure she's gonna be thrilled to see tiara…. anyway I opened the door and she was laying there watching tv and as soon as tiara saw her yeses she screamed her lungs out raising he small hands to nomhle and nomhle smile wide…. I walked to her bed and I gave tiara to her yho they held on to each other, I'm sure she even forgot she has a shoulder wound she then kissed tiara all over her face making her giggle. I bend down and I kissed nomhles forehead***

Me: you good

she nodded

Me: ok ummm let me go see kani

she raised an eyebrow

Me: that man that was with us remember he was also shot

Nomhle: ok

Me: so you'll be fine if I leave tiara with you for a couple of minutes

Nomhle: yeah its fine

Me: ok I'll be back just now ok

Nomhle: ok

*** I kissed both of them on their foreheads and tiara didn't even mind that I was leaving she was laying on her mother's chest mxm this child is a mama's girl straight. Anyway I walked out and went straight to kanis ward and I found him with some tall muscular dark guy talking and I stood by the door with my hands in my pockets and I cleared my throat and they turned and looked at my direction***

Me: you asked to see me

kani cleared his throat looking uncomfortable then he nodded and I walked in and I stood next to his bed

Me: heita

*** I said to the dark aura guy, eish I guess my brothers were right there's something about this guy. Just his presence nje makes one have a chilling sensation down his spine***

Guy: sho

he said that with his deep scratchy voice and I turned my focus to kani

Kani: khumalo this is my nephew smiso

Guy: that's Thorsten to you khumalo I'm only called smiso by those who matter to me

***I wanted to laugh but I chose to keep a straight face instead ***

Me: ok smiso

*** I said that with a smirk and he frowned with his jaws clenched***

Kani: come on play nice boys….so how’s my daughter

Me: im sure you already know how she is now tell me the exact reason why im here

Thorsten: cocky aren’t we

I shot him a death stare and he just chuckled

Thorsten: go scare someone else with that lousy death stare boy

Me: f’tsek san

Kani: boys come on not now please

I just smirked while shaking my head looking at this dickhead

Me: im waiting kani

he just shook his head and he sighed

Kani: tell me about butholezwe

Me: what exactly do you want to know

Kani: about how he was with nomhle as she was growing up

***I clenched my jaws and felt myself get angry and kanis face changed it was as if he wanted to run or something mxm pussy… anyway I cleared my throat ***

Me: he abused her physically and emotionally

Kani: bastard

Me: im sure you know he was part of a cult back then right

Kani: yeah

Me: well he wanted to have her sacrificed on that stupid cult to be rich ooh and he also sold her to some old now dead fucker called Gerald for marriage

Kani: fuck I can’t believe this

***he said that and scratched his beard

roughly***

Me: your daughter suffered a great deal while you were busy enjoying your life back in Ghana kani, she was called all sorts of names, beaten to a pulp that almost left her paralyzed and almost sacrificed to some cult. She has never known peace in her entire life even the shootings are an after math of those fuckers butholezwe, Gerald and abdul who wanted to sacrifice either her or her unborn children

kani sat there looking into space I guess he was taking in what I just told him mxm he’s lucky I summarized the whole thing or he would be crying by now *

Me: ooh and I believe her mother was also killed by butholezwe cause nomhle said her aunt told her she was gang raped on her way to work and when she told butholezwe he refused her to go to hospital or to the clinic to get help because he said it will ruin his reputation if people found

out she was violated…. then few months later she got sick probably of AIDS she got when she was raped and later she died and nomhle was just 8 years when that happened

Thorsten: that bastard needs to be taught a lesson uncle

he said that looking pissed off or angry

Kani: I shouldn’t have left nyeleti, yes I didn’t know she was pregnant and im sure she also didn’t know she was pregnant when I disappeared but I shouldn’t have left her I should have disappeared with her

*** uyahlanya lo baba (this old man is crazy) him disappearing with nomhles mother would have made it hard for me to meet my chosen one…. I said that to myself***

Thorsten: no pity party for you uncle what we need to do is to teach that dickhead a valuable lesson he will never forget even in death

uuhmmmm ok

Me: anymore questions kani

Thorsten: is the anyone else still alive besides for butholezwe who took part in nomhles abuse

I raised one eyebrow looking at him

Me: I thought your name is Smiso and not kani

Kani: will you two play nice please eish not now man

***I just shook my head ***

Me: well they are all dead except for butho ofcourse and some of his family members

*** kani nodded***

Me: ooh just so you know kani, Mancera will come after you for killing his precious daughter

Kani: im not afraid of that pussy khumalo

Thorsten: don’t worry I got this uncle I’ll defuse that threat for you

defuse the threat

Me: military or special force

***I asked looking at Thorsten and he frowned looking pissed off ***

Me: army green berets, army night stalkers, navy SEALs missions, switch, the delta force …. should I go on for you to choose which one you are or you were? Cause I have a feeling you trained in USA or better yet you worked for them mmmmh

I said that raising my eyebrows

Thorsten: that’s for me to know and for you to never find out

Me: if you’ve gathered all the info you supposed to know about me then you know no fire walls will stop me from finding out what I want to know about you SMISO

****he gave me a death stare and I gave him one too***

Thorsten: well good luck with that

Me: I don’t need luck Smiso

Thorsten: mmmmh

Kani: you know I think I’ll age quicker than im supposed to with the two of you on each other’s throats like this yeeeerrrr

Me: anyway let me go back to my beautiful black pearl cause your ugly faces will give me nightmares tonight

*** kani chuckled while shaking his head and Thorsten just gave me a blank stare***

Me: well kani get well fast so you can tell nomhle the truth so that she can fuck you up while I enjoy the whole show and Smiso well we will finish this thing we have going on in my dreams where I’ll beat the shit out of you net for control

then I turned and walked out with kani laughing softly

**** NARRATED***

Thorsten: he’s arrogant as fuck and I think me and him we will end up killing each other

Kani: you two are the same along with his twin

Thorsten: no we not

Kani: believe me you are…. In fact, you know what you are worse than him

Thorsten: now that’s more like it

they laughed

Kani: I have a suggestion

Thorsten: im listening

Kani: how about we take out the cult members before going after butholezwe

Thorsten: ok give me a week and I’ll be done with them then we can go after that wizard butho or whatever his name is

Kani: why a week because I know you can do this in two days

Thorsten: that cult is not just any cult because there are other government officials I high places that are part of that cult so I need a strategic plan and I need to talk to general about this whether or not it might put a strain in the country's economy or not cause I know he'll know I did this

Kani: what if it will put a strain on our economy

Thorsten: then I'll need at least 3 months' tops to execute the mission because there are 4 officials in that cult and as for the others aarg they are just small cockroaches I'll squash within two days

Kani: ok go have that talk with that general of yours then

**** Thorsten nodded***

Thorsten: now let's discontinue with this

conversation cause you know these wall might have ears

kani nodded and Thorsten stood up

Thorsten: let me go start with preparations I'll see you tomorrow

*** they fist bumped and Thorsten walked out***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:53] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….55

.

.

.

****JAY’S POV ****

*** well eish where do I even start I mean my beast showed me flames, it was as if I was watching everything on a big screen tv and at the same time I couldn’t switch it off or move me body or even close my eyes or even look away that’s how bad things were. And the look on nomhles face as I put her down was just eish I don’t even how to explain it, anyway I’m glad all that is over and now I can concentrate on making things work between me and nomhle and to prove to her that my beast can never hurt

her in any way but it’s been hard cause she seems tense when I’m around and that kills me cause I love this woman more than anything in fact more than I love myself he being scared of me just breaks my heart. Anyway it’s been two days and she’s still not discharged but at least muzi said hell discharge her tomorrow, I’ve been sleeping at the hospital since I came back so now we are in my house (me and my brothers) I came to take clean pyjamas and also to shower and change clothes too, snakes came with tiara and now she’s sitting on my lap with playing with my phone fuck I missed her yeses***

Snakes: shit I can’t believe you turned like that jay I swear it was like I was watching a horror movie

Me: you should have taken a picture or a video

*** he laughed***

Snakes: udakiwe (you must be drunk) I was

ready to shit myself and wena you telling me I should’ve taken a pic or a video

I chuckled

Me: but bafo you know our beasts can never attack either one of us

Snakes: eeh don’t give me that ok what if when it looks at me it sees a wizard with an axe ready to attack it

all of us laughed and tiara looked us with her eyes popped out, shit I think we startled her…. I kissed her cheek and she continued to play with my phone

Muzi: you’re getting worse now mamba like seriously getting worse with your sickness

Snakes: f’tsek muzi (piss off muzi)

Muzi: nawe voetsek (you too piss off)

Snakes: nx

Muzi: nawe nx (you too nx)

Me: do ya'll maybe want some private to release all that sexual tension between ya'll

*** jase laughed***

Muzi&snakes: AI MAN VOETSEK JAY!

jase and I laughed out loud looking at their disgusted faces

Me: I knew that will shut ya'll up

Muzi: mxm

*** I then called mamkhize to come and take tiara cause this fools were now swearing in front of my princess and she did take her***

Me: anyway tell me about this Thorsten fucker

Snakes: eish I swear to you there's something dark and sinister about him

Muzi: even his eyes you can see darkness in them

Jase: looking at him it was like looking at Lucifer himself I'm telling you there's something

dark and unsettling about that guy

*** ok is he that bad***

Me: ok so is he really kanis nephew

Muzi: yeah even kani confirmed it

Snakes: but how cause he’s half ghananian and half tswana but he has a zulu name and his uncle is Xhosa

Me: that’s not important now, what’s important is whether he has a hidden agenda or not

Jase: yeah

Muzi: ooh before I forget kani said you must pay him a visit

Me: and why should I do that

Muzi: I don’t know maybe he wants to ask you about what he saw or maybe it’s something else

*** I just kept quiet cause I’m not looking forward to seeing his fucken face, what if he

starts blabbing stupid shit that I should stay away from nomhle, yes that will not happen but the thing is me and my black pearl need some peace yeses we've been facing one fucked up shit after the other …… no man we also need to breath man****

Jase: foza

*** he said that bringing me back from my thoughts***

Jase: you good

Me: yeah I'm just thinking about kani and what it is he wants from me cause the truth is I don't feel like explaining what he saw to him and all that shit, I did that with nomhle and that's it

Muzi: just go see him and get it over and done with

Me: yeah eish but this should be the first and last time he summons me like I'm his boy nx

Snakes: ai before I also forget butholezwe

joined another cult my boys said he bought a new house and a new car and he also lives with another woman

Us: what

Jase: and that woman is she crazy or just desperate to live with a widower

Snakes: ya'll know some woman are just naïve and stupid I mean even if a monkey or gorilla had money they wouldn't think twice to fuck it

Me: concerning that stupid cult, I want it burned to the ground too

Jase: we should take out the members permanently

Me: yeah I told ya'll that I want no peace for that motherfucker butholezwe, I want him to suffer I until he takes the cowardly way out or I decide to torture him myself before I rip his heart out

Snakes: gotcha

Jase: so any word from pops

Muzi: nah you know he won’t come back or resurface without gathering the info he wants

Snakes: eeh I’m telling ya’ll this Thorsten guy’s background info is protected by very important people, its one fire wall after another I mean me and my boys have already brought down 7

Me: who the fuck is this guy fozas and why is he protected like this

Snakes: whatever it is that they are hiding must be huge I’m telling ya’ll

Muzi: I don’t like this one bit

Me: me too

Snakes: yeses jay your black pearl is one hardcore chick neh I can’t believe she was shot twice in seven days

we just laughed

Jase: so how are things between you and nomhle

*** I sighed***

Me: whenever I look in her eyes I see fear in them

Jase: shit

Me: and she’s been having nightmares but she refuses to talk about them and I can’t force her you know

Muzi: she’ll come around bafo just give her time

Snakes: or once she’s discharged just find a suitable position that won’t hurt her wounds and hit it hard, remind her of the jay she fell in love with and trust me the following day she’ll wake up with a huge smile on her face

*** we all laughed***

Jase: antlek what happened to you foza because I remember you were once Mr. serious

Snakes: mxm

Me: marriage can humble you bafo I mean look

at you a phone call from you heart and everything stands still and fuck everyone else

Jase: mxm tsek jay

Jay: am I lying

Muzi: no you not but what about you jay heh ever since nomhle came into your life you've turned into a caring and soft beast

Snakes: mmmmh did you see when he turned with nomhle in his arms he put her down so gentle like he was putting down an egg on the ground

I just chuckled while shaking my head

Jase: no fucken way

Snakes: am I lying muzi

**** muzi shook his head while laughing***

Me: and you muzi your busy laughing and supporting this idiot here heh what about you

Muzi: what about me

Me: when was the last time you took jobs in the underworld since you got married to noma

Jase: and can you believe this nikka can now bunk work just like that just to go have a quickie with noma, something he's never done before with his numerus exes including that bitch Natasha

Me: mmmh I remember how addicted he was to his work even when he was still fucking that dead bitch Natasha and now he can't even spend half a day without seeing her or fucking her

muzi was busy laughing

Muzi: I love my wife and I aint ashamed to show her

*** we laughed again***

Snakes: yah neh we've come along way

Jase: yeah remember out teenage years and the havoc we made

Me: eish I also remember the first person we killed

Muzi: ooh that bastard that threatened snakes with a gun in high school

Jase: yeses I remember how scared we were after we killed him

Me: I remember snakes suggesting we ski the country

snakes laughed

Snakes: yeeerrr I was scared that day I don’t wanna lie I almost piss myself

Muzi: you mean you pissed on yourself

Snakes: tsek muzi I didn’t ok

*** we laughed some more***

Jase: and the nightmares after we buried his body yeses if I didn’t run mad that time I’ll never run mad again

Me: do you remember that time I woke up in the

middle of the night screaming my lungs out while running down the stairs

Snakes: and pops made us confess what we did

Muzi: and we got the worst beating of our lives especially when pops found out the boy we killed was part of another mafia family

*** we laughed***

Jase: well I’m glad we didn’t snitch on each other about who actually stabbed that boy

Me: and it shall remain like that till death do us apart

Them: yeah

Snakes: what about mom when she found out what we did

I chuckled

Me: yho yho don’t remind me, the way she was screaming at us busy saying “I KNOW I DON’T

OWE ANYONE MONEY SO NO ONE WILL WANT TO BEWITCH YOU AND I KNOW I DIDN'T STEAL THE FOUR OF YOU AND I DIDN'T GO TO A WITCH DOCTOR TO GET YOU. YOU MUZI AND NHLAKA I ADOPTED YOU LEGALLY AND YOU JAYDEN AND JASON I REMEMBER THE DOCTOR SAYING CONGRATULATIONS YOU GAVE BIRTH TO TWO BOYS, NOW WHAT IS ALL THIS HEH YOU GO AROUND KILLING PEOPLE NOW LIKE YOU ARE SOME KIND OF BABARIAN HOOLIGANS. JY IS BEWUS DAARVAN EK VERTEL JOU ALMAL (you are bewitched I'm telling ya'll) NX

***I said that imitating her tiny voice and we laughed ***

Jase: what about when she started cursing in Afrikaans while throwing whatever she could find at us

Snakes: yah neh mom was crazy

Muzi: antlek all the khumalo wives are crazy

we laughed some more

*** anyway we chilled for a while until I told them I miss my black pearl and I took tiara with me to the hospital…. we got there and we went to nomhles ward, I'm sure she's gonna be thrilled to see tiara…. anyway I opened the door and she was laying there watching tv and as soon as tiara saw her yeses she screamed her lungs out raising he small hands to nomhle and nomhle smile wide…. I walked to her bed and I gave tiara to her yho they held on to each other, I'm sure she even forgot she has a shoulder wound she then kissed tiara all over her face making her giggle. I bend down and I kissed nomhles forehead***

Me: you good

she nodded

Me: ok ummm let me go see kani

she raised an eyebrow

Me: that man that was with us remember he was also shot

Nomhle: ok

Me: so you'll be fine if I leave tiara with you for a couple of minutes

Nomhle: yeah its fine

Me: ok I'll be back just now ok

Nomhle: ok

*** I kissed both of them on their foreheads and tiara didn't even mind that I was leaving she was laying on her mother's chest mxm this child is a mama's girl straight. Anyway I walked out and went straight to kanis ward and I found him with some tall muscular dark guy talking and I stood by the door with my hands in my pockets and I cleared my throat and they turned and looked at my direction***

Me: you asked to see me

***kani cleared his throat looking

uncomfortable then he nodded and I walked in and I stood next to his bed***

Me: heita

*** I said to the dark aura guy, eish I guess my brothers were right there’s something about this guy. Just his presence nje makes one have a chilling sensation down his spine***

Guy: sho

he said that with his deep scratchy voice and I turned my focus to kani

Kani: khumalo this is my nephew smiso

Guy: that’s Thorsten to you khumalo I’m only called smiso by those who matter to me

***I wanted to laugh but I chose to keep a straight face instead ***

Me: ok smiso

*** I said that with a smirk and he frowned with his jaws clenched***

Kani: come on play nice boys….so how’s my daughter

Me: im sure you already know how she is now tell me the exact reason why im here

Thorsten: cocky aren’t we

I shot him a death stare and he just chuckled

Thorsten: go scare someone else with that lousy death stare boy

Me: f’tsek san

Kani: boys come on not now please

I just smirked while shaking my head looking at this dickhead

Me: im waiting kani

he just shook his head and he sighed

Kani: tell me about butholezwe

Me: what exactly do you want to know

Kani: about how he was with nomhle as she was growing up

***I clenched my jaws and felt myself get angry and kanis face changed it was as if he wanted to run or something mxm pussy… anyway I cleared my throat ***

Me: he abused her physically and emotionally

Kani: bastard

Me: im sure you know he was part of a cult back then right

Kani: yeah

Me: well he wanted to have her sacrificed on that stupid cult to be rich ooh and he also sold her to some old now dead fucker called Gerald for marriage

Kani: fuck I can’t believe this

he said that and scratched his beard roughly

Me: your daughter suffered a great deal while you were busy enjoying your life back in Ghana kani, she was called all sorts of names, beaten to a pulp that almost left her paralyzed and almost sacrificed to some cult. She has never known peace in her entire life even the shootings are an after math of those fuckers butholezwe, Gerald and abdul who wanted to sacrifice either her or her unborn children

kani sat there looking into space I guess he was taking in what I just told him mxm he's lucky I summarized the whole thing or he would be crying by now *

Me: ooh and I believe her mother was also killed by butholezwe cause nomhle said her aunt told her she was gang raped on her way to work and when she told butholezwe he refused her to go to hospital or to the clinic to get help because he said it will ruin his reputation if people found out she was violated…. then few months later she got sick probably of AIDS she got when she

was raped and later she died and nomhle was just 8 years when that happened

Thorsten: that bastard needs to be taught a lesson uncle

he said that looking pissed off or angry

Kani: I shouldn’t have left nyeleti, yes I didn’t know she was pregnant and im sure she also didn’t know she was pregnant when I disappeared but I shouldn’t have left her I should have disappeared with her

*** uyahlanya lo baba (this old man is crazy) him disappearing with nomhles mother would have made it hard for me to meet my chosen one…. I said that to myself***

Thorsten: no pity party for you uncle what we need to do is to teach that dickhead a valuable lesson he will never forget even in death

uuhmmmm ok

Me: anymore questions kani

Thorsten: is the anyone else still alive besides for butholezwe who took part in nomhles abuse

I raised one eyebrow looking at him

Me: I thought your name is Smiso and not kani

Kani: will you two play nice please eish not now man

***I just shook my head ***

Me: well they are all dead except for butho ofcourse and some of his family members

*** kani nodded***

Me: ooh just so you know kani, Mancera will come after you for killing his precious daughter

Kani: im not afraid of that pussy khumalo

Thorsten: don’t worry I got this uncle I’ll defuse that threat for you

defuse the threat

Me: military or special force

***I asked looking at Thorsten and he frowned looking pissed off ***

Me: army green berets, army night stalkers, navy SEALs missions, switch, the delta force …. should I go on for you to choose which one you are or you were? Cause I have a feeling you trained in USA or better yet you worked for them mmmmh

I said that raising my eyebrows

Thorsten: that’s for me to know and for you to never find out

Me: if you’ve gathered all the info you supposed to know about me then you know no fire walls will stop me from finding out what I want to know about you SMISO

****he gave me a death stare and I gave him one too***

Thorsten: well good luck with that

Me: I don’t need luck Smiso

Thorsten: mmmmh

Kani: you know I think I'll age quicker than im supposed to with the two of you on each other's throats like this yeeeerrrr

Me: anyway let me go back to my beautiful black pearl cause your ugly faces will give me nightmares tonight

*** kani chuckled while shaking his head and Thorsten just gave me a blank stare***

Me: well kani get well fast so you can tell nomhle the truth so that she can fuck you up while I enjoy the whole show and Smiso well we will finish this thing we have going on in my dreams where I'll beat the shit out of you net for control

then I turned and walked out with kani laughing softly

**** NARRATED***

Thorsten: he’s arrogant as fuck and I think me and him we will end up killing each other

Kani: you two are the same along with his twin

Thorsten: no we not

Kani: believe me you are…. In fact, you know what you are worse than him

Thorsten: now that’s more like it

they laughed

Kani: I have a suggestion

Thorsten: im listening

Kani: how about we take out the cult members before going after butholezwe

Thorsten: ok give me a week and I’ll be done with them then we can go after that wizard butho or whatever his name is

Kani: why a week because I know you can do this in two days

Thorsten: that cult is not just any cult because

there are other government officials I high places that are part of that cult so I need a strategic plan and I need to talk to general about this whether or not it might put a strain in the country's economy or not cause I know he'll know I did this

Kani: what if it will put a strain on our economy

Thorsten: then I'll need at least 3 months' tops to execute the mission because there are 4 officials in that cult and as for the others aarg they are just small cockroaches I'll squash within two days

Kani: ok go have that talk with that general of yours then

**** Thorsten nodded***

Thorsten: now let's discontinue with this conversation cause you know these wall might have ears

kani nodded and Thorsten stood up

Thorsten: let me go start with preparations I’ll see you tomorrow

*** they fist bumped and Thorsten walked out***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:54] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….. 56

.

.

.

***JAY’S POV ***

****I got inside nomhle’s ward and I found her sleeping with tiara sleeping peacefully on top of her… I walked further in and I stood next to the bed and I took out my phone and I took multiple pictures of them and I bend down and I perked nomhle’s lips which made her to wake up***

Me: hey beautiful

*** she smiled a bit***

Nomhle: hey

Me: it’s getting late now I need to take tiara back home

she frowned

Nomhle: jay…. Ummm please talk to muzi to discharge me now instead of tomorrow im tired of this hospital

Me: it’s just a few more hours and you going home themba lam

Nomhle: please jay and you know tiara will cry her lungs out when she sees that I’m not going with her and I can’t stand her cries jay they break my heart

I just sighed

Me: I’ll go talk to him on one condition

Nomhle: what

Me: that we will talk tonight before we go to sleep and you’ll open up to me about your fears and nightmares you’ve been having lately

she sighed

Nomhle: ummmm ok

Me: good

*** I took out my phone again and I called muzi**

Muzi: how did it go with kani

Me: we will talk later at my house for now im discharging nomhle

Muzi: I thought I’m her doctor and not you

Me: well my brother is her doctor so I know he won’t mind

*** he chuckled ***

Muzi: mara im discharging her tomorrow bafo

Me: tell that to your mama’s girl daughter I have a feeling she’ll faint when she realises that her mother is staying behind

*** muzi laughed and I saw nomhle smiling a bit fuck that made me happy***

Muzi: the instruction was for nomhle to pour in the love potion with the tip of a spoon and well I guess she decided to pour the whole damn thing instead now look at the after effects, if it’s not you obsessing over her it’s zandile (tiara) ai

***I swear I just cracked into a loud laughter that made tiara to wake up and nomhle just

gave me a questioning look***

Me: you and snakes, same WhatsApp group bafo

Muzi: jy is mal (you are crazy)

*** I stopped laughing***

Me: so doctor uthini (what do you say doctor)

Muzi: its fine let me call a nurse there to draw up discharge papers and I'll just check her wounds when I get to your house later on

Me: ok eish I must admit it feel nice to have a doctor as a brother I mean look at the perks now

*** muzi just chuckled***

Muzi: shap I'll see you later

Me: sho foza

we hanged up and I looked at nomhle

Me: do you want to bath before we leave

she smiled for real this time… ok I guess she was serious about being tired of this hospital

Nomhle: even though I've already bathed but no I'll bath at home

Me: ok then let's wait for the nurse to bring in the discharge papers

*** she nodded…. well tiara was now awake busy sucking on her pacifier while laying on top of nomhle***

Me: you good

she just shrug her shoulders

Me: all will be well nomhle trust me when I say that

Nomhle: I don't think so

Me: why

Nomhle: how…. How will all be well after everything that's happened jay

Me: with time everything will be fine sthandwa sam you'll see

she just sighed and looked away and I bend down and kissed her forehead…. after a while a nurse walked in with her discharge papers and I signed them as she took out the drip on her hand …..after she was done she walked out and as she was walking out she gave me a naughty look and I replied it with a frown mxm bitch……soon after she came back with a wheelchair and crutches and I took tiara from nomhle and this stupid nurse helped her out of the bed on to the wheelchair

Nurse: is this your daughter

****she asked nomhle and she nodded***

Nurse: wow she's beautiful just like her handsome father

she said that smiling at me…. wrong words bitch… I said that to myself

Nomhle: askies

Nurse: I mean she looks like her father

*** I saw nomhles face turn sour instantly … oooh shit***

Nomhle: leave

Nurse: huh

Nomhle: I SAID FUCKEN LEAVE OR ARE YOU DUMB YOU STUPID BITCH

whooooh…… the nurse's eyes popped out with shock…. I don't know whether to be glad that she's jealous of what the nurse said about me or I should be scared of that look on her face, I know that look cause I used to see it on kedi when she was pregnant with the twins whenever her hormones and the little beasts took over…. Scary im telling ya'll

Nurse: mam im sorry if I….

nomhle interrupted her

Nomhle: fuck off!

***yho… the nurse left looking hurt or angry I couldn’t tell then nomhle looked at me ***

Nomhle: can we leave already

I just nodded and I put tiara on her lap and I packed her things and took the bag and gave her the crushes and I wheeled her out, we passed the nurse in the reception area and nomhle just clicked her tongue and I just shook my head while smiling

NARRATED

*** jay, nomhle and tiara are now at home with nomhle resting upstairs while jay was cooking supper with tiara busy crawling all around place…. Ever since she stated crawling she just doesn’t sit still, yes she’s a late crawler so you can imagine how much of a headache she is

now that she can…. Anyway the door opened and jase and snakes walked in and went straight to the kitchen where the sweet aroma was coming from***

Snakes: aow jonnie the best cook

they laughed and jase picked tiara up and he kissed her all over her face which made her giggle

Jase: where is the madam of the house

Jay: resting upstairs

Jase: mmmmh

***he put tiara down ***

Jay: heh you won’t believe what she did as we were leaving the hospital

Snakes: who nomhle?

***jay nodded**

Jay: a nurse that was helping her made some comment that tiara is beautiful just like her

handsome father and yeses that just ticked nomhle off that she swore at that nurse calling her a dumb bitch

jase and snakes looked at jay with their eyes popped

Jase: then we need to thread carefully around her cause I can see they have already started

jay laughed and snakes just shook his head

Snakes: then you'll see the less of me in your house jay

Jase: Hai man snakes come on

Snakes: hai suka you forgot so soon what kedi did to us that time you were shot

Jay: but nomhle is not kedi

Snakes: yeah you're right cause I think she's worse that her

***jay and jase laughed at how serious he

was***

.

.

.

the bothers where now sited in the lounge while tiara was now with mamkhize and nomhle was still resting upstairs

Muzi: so how did it go with kani

Jay: he wanted to know more about butholezwe and how nomhle grew up

Muzi: ooh ok so was that fucker there as well

Jay: yeah nx he’s arrogant and cocky as fuck

Snakes: so it official we don’t like him all of us

they nodded

Jay: I think he was or still is a secret agent or some sorts

Jase: what makes you think that

Jay: the way he spoke with kani and plus he didn’t deny it or confirm he was when I asked him

they all kept quiet

Snakes: no wonder his background and other info about him is protect like this

Muzi: maybe he was or still is a high profile agent

Jay: that shouldn’t be our main focus fozas cause now that he knows that we’re digging info on him im sure he’ll make it his mission to make it harder for us to get that info so mamba you boys can keep finding ways to bring down those firewalls while we concentrate on taking down that stupid cult

Muzi: yeah I mean even pops left to gather more info on him so we should just concentrate on the cult, I mean what if butholezwe joined that cult to get rid of nomhle or better yet take us on remember he obviously knows we are

responsible for Gerald and abdul’s disappearance and other shitty things that are happening in his life

Jase: you right foza

*** anyway they discussed some more and left for their homes with muzi telling jay that he’ll check nomhle’s wounds tomorrow …. jay dished up for himself and nomhle while mamkhize fed tiara and he went upstairs with the plates and he found nomhle staring into space and he went in and put the plates down and sat at the edge of the bed next to her***

Jay: talk to me themba lam please

Nomhle sighed and looked away

Jay: nomhle please talk to me

***tears ran down her cheeks and she wiped them off and jay sighed ***

Nomhle: I… I have nightmares

***jay kept quiet and waited for her to continue

because he knew she had nightmares***

Nomhle: a big snake and that beast thing haunts me in my dreams

jay frowns

Jays: I… I don’t understand what big snake

nomhle decided to keep quiet cause she thought jay would think she’s gone crazy

Jay: nomhle

Nomhle: let’s just leave it…. Ummm im sure it’s just nightmares nje

Jay: no I want to hear about those nightmares because it seems like they are troubling you

Nomhle: jay its….

jay interrupted her

Jay: nomhle talk

she exhaled loudly

Nomhle: I dream of a huge talking snake and

your… that beast thing

Jay: a talking snake

he said frowning

Nomhle: im not going crazy jay ok so please don’t give me that look

Jay: what look and I never said you’re crazy nomhle

Nomhle: can we just drop it I don’t wanna talk about this anymore

Jay: you know that’s not going to work with me hlehle now tell me, does the snake talk to you

she nodded

Jay: what does it say

Nomhle: that im the cause of it being trapped so it will continue to haunt me until I set it free

***jay frowned looking at nomhle and he could see that this was bothering her…. he thought the nightmares where about his beast like it

happened with kedi but now she’s talking about a talking huge snake***

Jay: what about my beast

Nomhle: in the dream its standing between me and the snakes while looking at it ready to attack

jay looked worried now

Jay: so in other words it’s like its protecting you from the snake

nomhle nodded and jay exhaled loudly and he got closer and perked nomhle’s lips

Jay: its ok sthandwa sam I’ll call bab’dlamini in the morning and maybe he will shed some light about the snake ok

she nodded

Jay: I love you nomhle

Nomhle: I love you too

*** and that made jay to smile like a retard***

Jay: ok feed my sons so you can rest

he gave her her own plate and she dug in and so did he…… after they were both done jay took the plates to the kitchen and he put them in the dishwasher and he called mamkhize and she came rushing

Mamkhize: mhlonishwa (sir)

Jay: where’s zandile

Mamkhize: asleep I’ve already fed her and bathed her

she said handing jay the baby monitor

Jay: ok thank you ummm as you know nomhle is back home so from now on you’ll start cooking in the house since nomhle told you not to before cause now shes on crushes and I don’t want her to stress about house chores or anything else

Mamkhize: yebo mhlonishwa (ok sir)

Jay: good now when im not at home you’ll make

sure she eats well ok

Mamkhize: yebo mhlonishwa (yes sir)

Jay: good you can go

she nodded and left and jay checked if all the doors weren closed and he switched on the alarm system then he went passed tiara’s room and she was sleeping peacefully then he went to their main bedroom

Nomhle: where’s tiara

Jay: sleeping

Nomhle: ok

then jay went to the bathroom and started with the shower and he came back to the bathroom and he took off his clothes making nomhle to drool over his muscular and sexy body and the big mntungwa who was busy dangling between his legs

Jay: take a picture it lasts longer you know

nomhle smiled and she looked away

Jay: come let’s go and shower

Nomhle: ok

jay helped take off her clothes and they were both left naked and well ya’ll know mntungwa has a mind of his own so he was up… anyway jay picked her up bridal style and they went to shower and soon after they were done and jay carried her back to the bedroom and he lotioned her and himself then helped her get dressed in her night dress and he put her inside the covers as he wore his boxers and also got into bed and they slept

****JAY’S POV ****

Nomhle: please leave me alone…. leave me alone …. No…. no …. please

***I woke up to nomhle mumbling that while

crying and I shook her ***

Me: nomhle wake up its just a dream

I pleaded with her but she didn't wake up instead she continued to say those words while crying…. So I sat up and switched on the side lamp and I slapped her face gently

Me: NOMHLE WAKE UP ITS JUST A DREAM… WAKE UP BABY

I shouted and she opened her eyes quickly ready to run out and I held her tight stopping her from hurting her wounds …. Shit she was shaking like a leave *

Me: calm down sthandwa sam its just a dream….. its just a dream

*** I kept on saying that over and over until she calmed down ***

Me: its ok sthandwa sam, its ok im here ok…. You're safe ,ok you're safe please calm down

***she nodded and I wiped he sweaty face with

my hand ***

Me: was it the snake again

she nodded

Me: is it the same dream

Nomhle: it… it was coming towards me but…. But that beast was figh….fighting it

I took a deep breath and I pushed her off me gently and reached for my phone and held her again then I dialled bab'dlamini numbers but it went straight to voicemail and I just huffed

Me: shit eish

*** then I dialled baba's numbers…. It rang for a while until he answered it***

Baba: this better be good boy

*** antlek why is this old man not asleep***

Me: im sorry baba is just I've been trying to call bab'dlamini but it goes straight to voicemail

Baba: he went to the mountains

Me: eish

Baba: is that why you called nkosenye

Me: cha baba (no baba) its nomhle shes being having nightmares of a huge talking snake attacking her and my beast trying to fight it off by protecting her…. Even now she woke up screaming to the nightmare…. I don't know what to do

Baba: well dlamini will be away for a couple of days,, you know how he gets when his ancestors tell him to go to those mountains for now find a way to temporary deal with the dreams until he comes back

I just sighed

Me: ok baba I'll see what to do

Baba: good call me if things gets worse

Me: I will baba

Baba: good

***then he ended the call and I kissed nomhle's forehead atleast now she stopped shaking ***

Me: tell me more about the dream

Nomhle: that snake keeps on saying im the reason why its trapped so I should come and set it free

Me: where were you in that dream

Nomhle: In a dark place but the thing is I could see the snake and the beast in that dark

Me: so the beast was still protecting you this time too

***she nodded…. Eish I know to many it may sound like shes just traumatised or losing her mind hence the nightmares but I don't think that's it…… something is not right here cause even the fear in her eyes is real and if she was traumatised nje by my beast she would dream of it attacking her and not protecting her right so yha something is up or down here I can feel

it in my bones***

Nomhle: I’m not crazy jay please believe me

Me: hey look at me

and she did

Me: I believe you themba Iam ok I know you not making this up

Nomhle: thank you for believing me

Me: you don’t have to thank me

Nomhle: jay I just told you I dreamed of a talking huge snake so I should

I bend a bit and I kissed her lips

Me: and I have a beast in me and I can transform

***she smiled faintly then she just shook her head ***

Nomhle: ok you win

I chuckled

Me: and shes coming back to me people my baby just said something funny

she giggled

Me: fuck I love you woman

Nomhle: I love you too

she said that will a small voice and yeses I smiled like a retard

Me: lay down and rest don’t worry I’ll stay awake and watch over you

Nomhle: you must be tired too jay its ok sleep I’ll be fine

***she said that laying down slowly and I brushed her belly and I felt a little movement then I smiled fuck my ninjas are ok ***

Me: im a man nomhle and your man so relax and let me take care of you ok

she sighed and nodded

Me: now rest, my ninjas also want to rest

she smiled faintly then she closed her eyes and I balanced my head and I looked at her beautiful face with my hand on her face and my thumb brushing it gently

****NARRATED****

Voice: nomhle…..

****the voice called out her name soflty***

Voice: nomhlekhabo

Nomhle: mmmmh

Voice: nomhle wake up my baby

Nomhle: mmmmh

Voice: wake up nomhlekhabo

Nomhle: ok im awake..im awake

then she opened her eyes and she was in a dark place

Voice: good now listen my daughter

Nomhle: wait mom….mom is that you

Voice: yes….im sorry my daughter

Nomhle: for what…. And why is it dark in here

Voice: I tried nomhle I wanted you to meet him but the dark forces got to him first …. Im sorry

Nomhle: what are you talking about

Voice: he dragged his feet and now… now…. Im sorry my baby please be strong and keep holding on to your soulmate and trust me you'll pull through

Nomhle: what are you talk….

*** another voice interrupted her***

Voice2: COME AND FREE ME THE CHOSEN ON……

it was that snake and nomhle quickly opened her eyes while breathing heavily and jay held her

Jay: its ok im here…you’re safe, you’re safe themba Iam

she held on to jay for dear life while asking herself what was happening to her

.

.

.

****Meanwhile kani was sleeping in his single ward until he started feeling uneasy in his sleep then he quickly opened his eyes only to find a huge man standing next to the bed wearing all black …..kani attempted to get his gun under the pillow but the guy showed it to him while holding it with this two fingers ***

Man: looking for this

*** looking for this and kani frowned ***

Kani: who the fuck are you and how did you get in here

Man: I have a message for you

Kani: fuck off from here do you know who the fuck I am

***the man quickly covered kani's mouth his big hand and he took out a machete knife that was tide with black and red pieces of cloths on its handle and he stabbed kani on his stomach and kani gasped for air ***

Man: your biggest mistake was to connive with fuckers to take us on

***then he removed his hand on kani's mouth with a smirk on his face and kani also smirked cause he knew this was the end for him ***

Kani: your big….biggest mistake was to underestimate the fuckers as you call them cause…. Cause its clear you don't know who you are dealing with

***the man twisted the knife while pushing it in deeper and deeper**

Man: see you in hell motherfucker

Kani: nom ….nomhleeeeeee….

***then he took his last breath and he was gone ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:54] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….. 57

.

.

*** NARRATED ***

***it was early in the morning when jays phone rang waking him up from his sleep…. Ever since the second nightmare nomhle had she had never had another one and jay ended up falling asleep in the early hours of the morning ***

Jay: yah

***he answered with his sleepy voice ***

Voice: kani is dead

***it was muzi and jay sat up ***

Jay: what did you just say bafo

Muzi: he was stabbed to death on his hospital bed and the killer left something for us just come to the hospital

***jay turned to look at nomhle who was sleeping next to him looking beautiful and he knew he couldn’t leave her alone especially

after what happened last night***

Jay: I cant leave nomhle alone bafo she didn’t sleep well last night

Muzi: ok jase and snakes are on their way so we will come to your house after talking to the police

Jay: ok

*** they ended the call and jay looked at nomhle and he felt sorry for her cause someone just robbed her of getting to know her real father just like that….. he sighed and bend down and kissed nomhle’s pouted lips and he got out of bed and he went to the bathroom ***

.

.

.

***Meanwhile in the hospital jase and snakes arrived and they walked to kani’s ward and was met by police officers and yellow tapes on the

door, muzi saw them and he went to them and they bro hugged***

Snakes: where’s jay

Muzi: nomhle didn’t sleep well last night so he doesn’t want to leave her alone

Jase: what happened

Muzi: I don’t know but we will go to his place after we done here

Snakes: mmmmh so what happened

Muzi: he was stabbed on his stomach and luckily I got here before the police cause the killer left a little note for us I think

Snakes: what note

Muzi: im waiting for Thorsten hes on his way cause kani listed him as his next of kin then I’ll show you

they gave him a questioning look

Muzi: cause this involves him too

*** then they saw him running towards their way but he stopped when he saw the police yellow tape on the door and police officers all over and he put his hands on top of his head while breathing heavily cause he knew what it meant then he screamed out loud***

Thorsten: NOOOOOOO…… FUCK NOOOOO

***then he rushed to the door and the police officers tried to stop him from entering but he grabbed one of the police officers with his throat and he tossed him aside roughly and the officer fell on the floor and the other officers drew their guns at him but he didn’t care instead he walked in pushing two other officers who were by the door out of the way and he got inside and he found the forensic team busy doing their thing taking pictures and what not…. he stood there with a lump on his throat looking at kani;s dead body on the hospital bed….he walked further in and stood next to the bed and he saw lots of blood on top of the cover where

his stomach is and his eyes where opened….. he did breath ins and out trying to calm himself down while busy trying to swallow the big lump that was on his throat***

Thorsten: wofa me di wo hwiamo….. kafra fa ky3 me (im sorry uncle I failed you….. please, forgive me)

*** he said that with a breaking voice while busy fighting back the tears***

Thorsten: don’t worry, me ka bibia se, w) nina be tua ka’ (they are all gonna pay, all of them I promise)

then he turned and looked at one of the forensic guys

Thorten: are you done with him

*** the guy nodded and he closed kani’s eyes and turned back again ***

Thorsten: ok give me a ziplock bag and a scissor

the forensic guy frowned at him and that ticked him off

Thorsten: I SAID GIVE ME A FUCKEN ZIPLOCK BAG AND A SCISSSOR OR YOU WANT ME TO TAKE THEM BY FORCE

the poor guy gave him what he asked for and Thorsten cut kani's beard and put it inside the bag and he zipped it and turned to the guy again who locked frightened

Thorsten: give me a venepuncture syringe

***(it's a syringe or needle that draws out blood) then he drew kani's blood out and he took out the needle and closed the container and left the needle on top of the bed along with the scissor and he turned only to find police officers pointing guns at him and he huffed pissed off ***

Cop1: put your hands up

***Thorsten looked at them with an angry

look***

Cop: I said put your hands up you bastard

Thorsten: can I atleast make a phone call first

the cop reluctantly nodded and Thorsten took out his phone and dialled it and a man answered

Voice: Beast

Thorsten : general tell this fucken fat assholes that call themselves police officers to put their guns down before their children become orphans

***then he handed one of the cops his phone ***

Cop: who’s this

General: this is General Barney Retief of the south African army and you are ordered to stand down before you regret it

Cop: but…..

*** the general cut him off***

General: NOW OFFICER BEFORE YOU FIND YOURESELF WITHOUT A JOB OR DEAD!

then he dropped the call and the cop gave Thorsten his phone looking uncomfortable and he ordered the other cops to put their guns down and Thorsten started walking and he stopped before the cop

Thorsten: next time I wont spare your lives you should be thankful to the general nx okwasea (moron)

then he clicked his tongue again and walked out to where the khumalo brothers where and he handed muzi the ziplock bag and the container that contained kani's blood in it

Thorsten: do a DNA test with nomhle's to have a valid proof that shes really his daughter for when she meets the kani family

***muzi nodded and Thorsten attempted to

walk away but muzi stopped him***

Muzi: before you go I need to show ya'll something follow me to my office

he said that and he started to walk away and they followed him…..they arrived at muzi's office and they got in and closed the door and muzi took out a paper inside his doctors jacket and he put it on top of the table

Jase: whats this

*** Thorsten took it from the table and he read it***

Muzi: it's a hit list, It was on top of kani's body it probably was left by his killer

and jase took it from Thorsten and he read it with snakes….. it was names of the khumalo brothers, Thorsten, kani and nomhle. Kani's name was on top of the list and it was scratched off a little and the next one was nomhle's name which was circled

Thorsten: im sure you all can protect yourselves so we will share responsibility of protecting nomhle

Snakes: I see you want jay to crush your balls neh

Thorsten: nomhle is not yet his wife until then we will share responsibility of her

jase chuckled

Jase: continue saying that bullshit and you'll regret it

Thorsten just gave jase a death stare but jase wasn't fazed at all

Thorsten: we will keep in touch concerning those results

***he said that to muzi and he walked out dialling his phone ***

Jase : he doesn't look like someone who just lost an uncle

snakes : if he’s really an army man then you wont see his vulnerable side bafo, im sure once he gets home he’ll trash his house down while crying like a bitch

jase chuckled

Muzi: I just feel sorry for nomhle, she just became an orphan just like that

Snakes: imagine knowing that your father was close but yet so far all along then phoof now hes gone forever

Jase: eish kunzima (its hard)

Muzi: I wonder when will nomhle and jay find peace cause now its one problem after another

Snakes: I believe this is a test that they must go through together and I also believe once they pass all this trials and tribulations its gonna be happiness all the way from there on

they all nodded

Muzi: eish lets go to jay’s house we need to

discuss this further

Jase: lets tighten security In our homes first…. Just because our wives and kids are not on this list doesn't mean their lives are not in danger remember they are weaknesses

*** muzi and snakes nodded***

.

.

.

**** at jay's house, him and nomhle and tiara were now in the lounge watching tv with tiara crawling from one place to another ***

Nomhle: yho now that she can crawl she's everywhere

***jay chuckled ***

Nomhle: are you ok jay you seem distracted

jay smiled at her and kissed the side of her head

Jay: im ok themba lam im just worried about you and your nightmares and how we gonna tackle them since bab'dlamini is not available for now

nomhle sighed and looked down

Jay: hey look at me

and she did then jay kissed her lips sucking on her lower lip making nomhle to moan a bit , after a while they pulled out of the kiss and jay stared into her eyes

Jay: I love you nomhle and I promise to be your pillar of strength and your confidante, best friend and definitely your family wrapped up in one ok

Nomhle: ok, I love you too jay

then jay sighed

Jay: im sorry you've been going through all this shit nomhle, I wish I could turn back the hands of time and prevent you from seeing all those

things you saw and all those horrible things you experienced

Nomhle: its ok jay, I have you and you've always been there so I guess having you by my side made everything so bearable and im thankful for that.... I love you jay

jay swallowed a lump that was on was his throat feeling a bit emotional and he leaned in and they kissed passionately until they were disturbed by something falling and it was tiara she threw her toy and it hit the table

Jay: hey jou stouter wat doen jy (hey you naughty what are you doing)

tiara just laughed while clapping her hands

Nomhle: jay

Jay: my love

he turned and looked at her

Nomhle: I had a strange dream and I can't

seem to understand what it means

Jay: about the snake

***she shook her head no ***

Nomhle: about my mother

Jay: ohk im listening

Nomhle: she was speaking in parables…. she said shes sorry that she tried but the dark forces got to him first

***jay swallowed hard ***

Nomhle: she kept on saying I should be strong and I should hold on to you and never let go..... I couldn’t see her but I could hear her that’s until the snaked interrupted her and I woke up

***jay kept quiet cause now he knew she had to know about kani and that he’s dead ***

Nomhle: jay

she said shaking him disturbing him from his thoughts

Jay: mmmmh

Nomhle: are you ok

Jay: ummm yeah

*** then he cleared his throat ***

Jay: yeah ummm your dream is strange indeed

Nomhle: are you ok

Jay: yeah themba lam im ok I just have a lot on my mind nje

Nomhle: ok

Jay: so you know in a few days time im gonna start hitting it right

***he said that sliding his hand under her dress and he rubbed her cookie on top of her underwear…. He was trying to distract her from the dream cause it was making him uncomfortable cause he knew what her mother was talking about and it killed him that he was hiding the truth from her ***

Nomhle: hah ah jay

Jay: im hungry for you nomhle, ive been starving for what… almost two weeks now

Nomhle: then DIY bhuti (do it yourself brother)

jay grabbed he nana a bit tight making nomhle to jump a bit luckily she didn’t hurt her wounds

Jay: you are mad… you want me to DIY when I have this

nomhle laughed a bit

Nomhle: yho I wonder what will happen after I give birth cause remember you have to wait for three months before you have some

*** immediately her face fell and she looked away when it started to click that he might actually cheat cause already he’s complaining that it’s been two weeks where else in a few months time he will have to wait three months…… jay saw her face change and he

exhaled loudly pulling back his hand ***

Jay: I thought we are way passed that nomhle

Nomhle: we are

Jay: then why does it look like we are not…I thought you forgave me

Nomhle: I forgave you jay but I cant just forget just like that

jay huffed ad he stood up

Jay: do you want something to drink

***nomhle shook her head looking down and jay walked to the kitchen and he got himself a beer and he opened it and gulped it down without stopping for some time…. He stopped and he brushed his head roughly when he thought of how he became weak and gave in to temptation and almost lost the love of his life…… after some time he went back to the lounge and he found nomhle wiping her tears quickly and he sighed and he went to sit next to her ***

Jay: im sorry nomhle that I once cheated on you, believe me when I say that the fact that I hurt you especially like that will forever haunt me but themba Iam please can we move on from that please

***she nodded and jay kissed the side of her head ***

Jay: I love you nomhle

Nomhle: I love you too

she said that with a low voice and they heard cars driving inside the yard and jay knew it was his brothers and soon after the door opened and they walked in with muzi holding his doctors kit with him and they greeted nomhle and fist bumped with their brother

Muzi: ya'll should excuse my patient and I cause I need to change her bandages and to check her wounds

***jay called mamkhize and he told her to take

tiara and him,snakes and jase went to the study leaving muzi with nomhle in the lounge***

Muzi: you ok, you seem sad

Nomhle: its nothing ill be ok doc

Muzi: talk to me nomhle cause I can see something made you sad

Nomhle: ive been having nightmares but don't worry il be fine

Muzi: what nightmares

Nomhle: about my mother like I said il be fine

she just didn't feel like telling him about her fears about her and jay's relationship *

Muzi: I hope so cause you know stress is not good for the little ninjas right

*** nomhle nodded and muzi continued with unwrapping the bandage on her leg***

.

.

.

in the office jase gave jay the hit list

Jay : and now

Snakes: muzi found this on top of kani’s dead body

***jay read it and he immediately stood up with his jaws clenched ***

Jay: so it’s a hit list with our names on it including nomhle’s and that dickhead’s Thorsten

jase and snakes nodded

Jay: wow some people watch too much tv yeeerrr

jase chuckled

Jase: don’t tell me you also caught mamba’s fever of making jokes in dire situations

***jay chuckled while snakes just shook his head ***

Jay: what can I do but to make jokes about this when people tries to take us on left right and center without even giving us time to even take a shit in peace heh I mean my black pearl is not even healed and already her name is on a hit list like she’s some kind of gangster or something nx

Snakes: well shes a gangster’s fiancé

jay shot snakes a death stare but snakes just laughed

Snakes: what! It’s the truth hao

*** the twins just shook their heads and jay sat down then he sighed loudly***

Jay: eish like how do I even begin to explain to nomhle about kani cause she need to know ASAP….. I can’t rob her of a chance of burying her father

Jase: look that dickhead Thorsten got kani’s DNA samples and gave them to muzi , now il

tell him to pay whomever that needs to be paid in the lab for them to be done within two to three days tops so that you can present her with proof when you tell her

Jay: why would he do that…. That dickhead Thorsten

snakes and jase just shrug

Snakes: maybe that’s what kani wanted to do before he was killed

Jay: jase cant you just tell her for me cause I know mamba wont

Jase: uyahlanya (you are mad) I cant leave kedi a widow she just had a baby

***snakes laughed ***

Snakes: wear a bullet proof, a helmet and a dick - protector when you tell her

they all laughed

Jay: that bastard had to die before he told her

himself nx now im gonna be on the firing line as if im the one who abandoned her

snakes laughed

Snakes: good luck bafo cause trust me you gonna need it

Jay: mxm… anyway who do you think killed him

Snakes: I don’t know bafo but that person is a professional cause the security cameras in and out of the hospital went off for 20 minutes or so

Jase: we need to beef up security bafo

Jay: eish yah we should

Jase: don’t worry ive already called our boys they are on their way

jay nodded

Jay: so now we have a new enemy and a hitman on our asses and we have no clue who it is

Snakes: don’t worry Im on it and I’ve already called baba so hes also on it

then muzi walked in holding tiara

Muzi: ai tiara is gonnna give makhize a heart attack one of this days I swear

Jay: what did she do now

Muzi: she crawled and hid herself in the kitchen cupboards and played there quietly so mamkhize was busy looking for her all over almost losing her mind, she came to us with teary eyes asking if we didn’t see her then we heard some noise in the kitchen. We went there and she was inside the cupboard doing god knows what with the pots

***they laughed ***

Muzi: ooh and the madam of the house is calling you

jay stood up and kissed tiara’s cheek

Jay: stouter (naughty)

he said that to her and walked out…. He went to the lounge and found nomhle trying to stand up and he helped her up

Nomhle: please take me upstairs I need to take a nap

Jay: ok

he picked her up bridal style and he went upstairs with her in his arms and firstly she went to the bathroom and after she was done with her business jay took her back to the bedroom and he put her on top of the bed gently and he also got in

Jay: you ok

she nodded and he bend down and kissed her lips with his hand on her belly… the kiss went on and on until they were both turned on and jay knew he had to stop before he looses control

Jay: fuck I miss you nomhle, right now I want

you so bad

nomhle just bit her lower lip which drove jay insane and mntungwa to get harder

Jay: don’t do that nomhle or im gonna have you here and now

Nomhle: I didn’t do anything jay

Jay: mmmmh

***he got out of bed and he took off his clothes ***

Nomhle: and now….jay come on we can’t

he didn’t say anything instead he went to the door and locked it and walked back to the bed jerking mntungwa up and down gently with his eyes turning red… he got on top of the bed and he took nomhle’s underwear off gently and he helped turn her to face to the side with her injured leg at the bottom and he pulled “ the not injured leg” up and he positioned himself on her nana which was already wet

Nomhle: jay

Jay: mmmmh

Nomhle: I…. mmmmh

Jay: aren’t you hungry for me too

Nomhle: i…gosh I am

then jay tried to enter her nana but it was too tight and he was getting impatient

Jay: fuck youre tight

***he then pushed himself in hard making nomhle to scream out a bit while he groaned loud with his eyes closed when he felt nomhle’s pussy walls hug mntungwa tight and he kissed her neck ***

Jay: askies sthandwa sam…. Fuck I missed you hlehle…. I missed you

***then he started to move in and out of her slowly making sure he doesn’t hurt her injured leg….he kept on moving slowly while groaning

and biting nomhle's neck gently with nomhle's moans diving him mad… after some time he increased his pace going in and out of her a bit fast with his grip on her thigh getting tighter by the second…. The truth is now he wasn't satisfying nomhle but himself cause he was hungry for her ….. he continued going in and out of her fast while groaning with his eyes closed and his jaws clenched with nomhle's moans doing crazy things to him***

Jay: fuck…. Nom… aaah …..shit…yes baby… baby …. Shit

***that's what he was mumbling close to her ear as he fucked her….. he increased his pace going deeper and that drove nomhle to edge and an orgasm hit her hard making her body to shake and in the process hurting her wound on her leg when her muscles stiffened but at that moment she didn't care about the pain but about the pleasure she was getting from mntungwa…. Soon after jays body tensed up

and he increased his pace faster and faster with his grip on her thigh tightening harder with his whole body full of visible veins and he hit it hard making nomhle to scream out loud as another orgasm hit her, and almost immediately jay slammed into her hard pushing in deeper and deeper while shooting his load inside her and he growled out loud which startled nomhle and he gasped for air for some time and he loosened the grip on her thigh and her laid next to her while breathing heavily with mntungwa still inside of her and he held her tight***

Jay: thank you themba lam fuck that was good

nomhle just smiled with her injured leg oozing with pain

Jay: you ok

he said that kissing her sweaty neck and nomhle shook her head no which made jay to pull out quickly and sit up

Jay: whats wrong

Nomhle: my leg hurts

jay quickly turned her and saw some blood on the bandage and he got off the bed and he went to the bathroom and he came back with a warm and wet towel and he cleaned nomhle's nana and himself and he wore his boxers and he bend down and kissed her lips

Jay: don't move I'll be back ok

***nomhle nodded and jay walked out and he went downstairs to the lounge and he found the guys eating and they all gave him weird looks and he just picked muzi's first aid kit and attempted to leave ***

Snakes: you smell of pussy man don't tell me you hit it while shes still in pain

Jay: f'tsek snakes (piss off snakes)

Snakes: shame poor nomhle

jay grabbed a cushion and threw it at snakes and he dodged it while laughing

Muzi: hai man jase I just changed her bandages man couldn’t you wait for a few day nje

Jay: as if you can stay 3 hours without fucking noma

Muzi: voetsek

Jay: nawe voetsek(you too piss off)

***muzi stood up and jay rushed out laughing leaving jase and snakes in stitches ***

.

.

.

Thorten: father I have bad news

he said that and he sat down

Mr.boateng: whats wrong son… did you loose control again

Thorsten: not yet but with the way things are im scared im gonna loose control and people are gonna die

Mr.boateng: what happened Kwame

Thorsten breathed out hard

Thorsten: uncle brimah is dead

Mr.boateng: WHAT? WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY

Thorsten: he was found dead with a stab wound on his stomach…. Someone killed him

*** mr boating kept quiet trying to take in what his son just told him****

Thorsten: dad… are you ok

mr boating continued to keep quiet

Thorsten: dad please say something

Mr.boateng: who is responsible

Thorsten: for now I only have suspects

Mr.boateng: was he able to talk to his daughter

Thorsten: no he was shot few days ago and he was hospitalized and now he’s dead

Mr.boateng: what! When and who shot him….

What the hell is happening there Kwame… you know what im on my way there and have someone pick me up at the airport tomorrow afternoon

then he dropped the call

Thorsten: eish

*** Thorsten stood up and went to the guy that was tide on the chair in the leaving room and he took off the tape that was on his mouth roughly and the guy screamed ***

Thorsten: one last time or this beautiful wife of yours and your kids upstairs will meet their ancestors

the wife was also tide on the chair next to her husband and their kids where locked In a room upstairs

Guy: ok ok il talk please let my wife and kids go

***and that ticked him off and he shot the wife on the leg (the gun had a silencer on) and she

tried to scream but her mouth was also taped and only tears streamed down her cheeks***

Thorsten: you starting to piss me off now start talking or another one goes to her head

Guy: ok there's a new member that ordered the hit list

Thorsten: why

Guy: revenge I think

Thorsten: is it butholezwe

the guy nodded

Thorsten : ok I know he has unfinished business with the khumalo's and nomhle but why me and my uncle

Guy: I don't know ok that's all I know

Thorsten: then you are fucken useless to me

*** he said that pointing a gun at his wife's head ***

Guys: wait ok they said something about him

being the weakest amongst all of ya’ll and the girl is next

Thorsten: how did they know about me and my uncle and that he was hospitalised

Guy: they know everything man…. Im sure they even know youre here and im snitching on them

Thorsten: then you are as good as dead either way

Guy: please man I told you what I know ok now let me and my family go

Thorsten: nah you and your fucken cult killed someone I held dear to me so im gonna kill all of ya’ll one by one and you should be lucky you get to die like this cause the rest wont be this fortunate

then Thorsten pulled the trigger and shot the guy on his head and he went to the wife and pulled off the tape on her mouth

Thorsten: you see the consequences of

marrying a rich man not knowing where or how he made his money… im sure you believed all that rubbish he told you that hes a business man blah blah blah but where else the truth is hes a cultist and you've been enjoying blood money and im sure he even sacrificed your womb since those children upstairs are adopted and you've suddenly turned barren

*** the wife was crying, shaking and in terrible pain***

Wife: pleeease

Thorsten: this are the consequences of being a fucken gold digger bitch…. Youre here enjoying cult money where else your parents reek in poverty nc nc nc anyway enough with the pep talk

he took the guy's phone ad looked at the wife

Thorsten: his password

***then wife told him and he unlocked the phone and he took out a syringe ***

Wife: please don’t kill please don’t…

***Thorsten then injected her with it on her neck and she immediately passed out and he went through the phones contact list and he started saving some numbers on his phone that he got on the guy’s phone and he send a message saying “ HELP, MY HOUSE” to some numbers saved as brother and another saved as sister(for the kids upstairs ofcourse) and he put the phone on the table and he went upstairs and he unlocked the door and he peeped in and the kids were sleeping… he closed the door and locked them inside leaving the key on the key hole outside the door and he walked down stairs and out the house through the backdoor and he took out his phone and he wrote a message and send it to jay and it read:

“ ITS BUTHOLEZWE’S CULT…. PROTECT

NOMHLE OR YOU’LL HAVE ME TO DEAL WITH IF SOMETHING HAPPEN TO HER YOU BASTARD …….. THORSTEN “ ***

*** and he called one of his boys***

Voice: sir

Thorsten: you’ll receive some numbers and I want their current location ASAP capish

Guy: roger that

*** he dropped the call and he send the numbers and he continued to walk to his car that was parked a street away from the house***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:55] mca: MIND ☆

☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆
18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……58

.

.

.

***JAY’S POV ***

*** last night when I received that sms from that dickhead

Thorsten I swear all I wanted was to punch his teeth

out….. first I was angry that butholezwe was the one

behind kani’s dad and that hit list and secondly

it was

what that bastard wrote on that sms insulting me nx he

better stay in his lane before I make him cause hes really

starting piss me off now nx ….. you know I used to think

being In the mafia and having a beast was bad and

draining most of times but this… this is just too much. I

swear im gonna age before my time cause im stressed as

hell, if its not about nomhle and her nightmares its her

safety and my children’s safety now its this bastard

Thorsten nx eish its hard being a man im telling

you….

Anyway its been three days since kani died and the DNA

results came back and yes kani was indeed nomhle’s

father and now we are sitting in the lounge and im ready

to tell her about him something I wish I didn’t have to do

but eish I didn’t have a choice, my palms are sweating as

fuck and my heart is beating fast being this nervous like

this is something that has never happened to me

before….. mxm eish I guess my brothers were right , I

become weak when nomhle is around I mean

look at me

now…. Ai suka im sure im only feeling llike this because

of the little beasts in her womb cause eish you never

know what to expect with them, anyway here goes

nothing***

Me: ummm eish I dont even know where to start nomhle

Nomhle: did you cheat on me

what the fuck

Me: wow really nomhle

Nomhle: what am I suppose to think jay when you’re this

nervous, you keep rubbing youre hands together and you

are even avoiding eye contact

*** I just shook my head disappointed ***

Me: so you assume im cheating on you

Nomhle: what am I supposed to think jay heh

Im getting annoyed now

Me: maybe im acting like this because you father is dead

and I don’t know how to tell you

fuck no

Nomhle: wha…what

Me: eish im sorry themba Iam I didn’t m…

she interrupted me

Nomhle: what do you mean my father is dead, what

happened

****I took a deep breath …fuck this is gonna tougher than

I thought***

Me: not butholezwe mahlangu but your real father kani

she gave me a confused look

Nomhle: I don’t follow jay who’s kani…. My father is

butholezwe

*** I took a deep breath again***

Me: butholezwe is not your real father nomhle

Nomhle: askies

Me: that man that was shot before you is your real father

Nomhle: I don’t know what games youre playing jay but

its not funny ok

Me: nomhle you think I would sweat and be nervous like

this for a stupid game

*** I said that with a frown on my face ***

Nomhle: jay you just said that man that was shot is my

real father and butholezwe is not now how the hell do you

expect me to feel or react to that

Me: I expect you to act like an adult and listen and not

give me attitude

***I said that with a firm voice and she kept quiet ***

Me: why do you think butholezwe treated you like that all

your life along with some of his family members, he loved

his other children and not you heh why do you think he did

that nomhle

she kept quiet with teary eyes and I just sighed

Me: apparently kani was in a relationship with your mother

before she met butholezwe and I guess she fell pregnant

with you and didn’t know about it but then kani

disappeared for god knows what leaving your mother

distraught I guess shethen met butholezwe… I don’t know

the whole story but I know hes your father

***tears just ran down her cheeks and I gave her the

envelope ….. she wiped her tears with the back of her

hand***

Me: open it

***she did slowly and she held the papers and started

reading them ,after some time she looked up at me***

Me: im sorry themba lam

Nomhle: my dreams

I nodded and more tears came out

Me: another thing

fuck this is hard

Me: he died days ago in the hospital ….. im sorry nomhle

he wanted to tell you himself but like your mother said the

darkness got to him first

she swallowed hard while breathing heavily

Me: im sorry sthandwa sam

***she didn’t say anything instead she just stood up and

picked her crutches**

Me: nomhle

***she then walked away without saying anything……

anyway I decided to give her some space to process

everything then my phone rang it was a conference call

from snakes… I sighed before answering the call ***

Me: bafo

Snakes: eeh shit is happening out there bafowethu(bros)

Muzi: what are you talking about

Snakes: people turn up dead fozas like already four

people were found tied up either with their spouses or

alone, with the man either shot or beheaded and the

woman drugged and unconscious

Me: its Thorsten I can feel it

Jase: snakes I guess this is him showing his vulnerable

side and not crying like a bitch like you said he would

Snakes: yeah I guess

Muzi: well atleast hes clearing the way for us to get to

butholezwe

Jase: yeah hes doing our job for us and free of charge for

that matter

Me: yeah and butholezwe is mine I want to

torture him

first before I chop him up piece by piece

Snakes: then we better get started on our plan on how to

get to him while the cult is destructed

me: yah youre right bafo

jase: so how did it go with nomhle

me: eish I don’t know cause after I told her she just cried

and walked upstairs im just giving her sometime to

process in what she just found out and I’ll go talk to her

again

muzi: I suggest you go and check up on her bafo

remember she once tried to commit suicide

*** my heart started raising ***

me: shit yah eish

snakes: so she didn’t beat you up or swear at you

they laughed

Me: no like I said she just walked out

Snakes: what if she went to get one of your guns to shoot

your ass

we laughed mxm snakes ai

Me: then please after she kills me bury me upside down

so the world can kiss my ass

***they busted out with laughter ***

Snakes: bafo I have a bad feeling she’ll attack, like

seriously fuck you up pretty bad so be careful

I just chuckled

Me: eeh shap bafowethu let me go check on my black

pearl we'll talk later

Them: shap

Snakes: eeh be careful jay sleep with one eye opened

please

***I just dropped the call mxm snakes is crazy… . Anyway

I stood up and I went upstairs and slowly opened the door

of our bedroom and I heard her soft sobs eish I swear

that broke my heart….i went inside and I took off my

shoes and got into bed and I slowly held her from behind

and her sobs got louder***

Me: its ok themba Iam and im sorry that you found out

like this..... I love you nomhle and im here for you and im

not going anywhere.... Its ok

***she didn't say a word she just continued to cry and I

held her tight until she fell asleep***

.

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

General: I know it's you who's being leaving dead bodied

around and who also brainwashed the wives

beast, it’s

enough now

Thor: ENOUGH…. YOURE SAYING ITS ENOUGH…. THAT’S

ALL YOU GOING TO SAY TO ME BARNEY, FIRST OF ALL

IM NOT ONE OF YOUR BOYS OK IM AN INDEPENDEND

CONTRACTOR NOW THAT WORKS WITH THE ARMY SO

STOP ORDERING ME AROUND LIKE IM ONE OF YOUR

BOYS

General: ITS GENERAL TO YOU THORSTEN

Thor: then concentrate on army things and leave the

external affairs to the right people

***the general huffed ***

General: beast listen I know what you're going through ok

but you can't go around killing people

Thor: why not huh when I wiped out that gang that killed

your son you didn't hear me telling you shit now why are

you telling me this shit

*** the general kept quiet***

Thor: why are you quiet now… praat (talk)

General: im just looking out for you ok because now you

just took out a minister and worst of it all you beheaded

him and now everyone thinks a serial killer is on the loose

and now people are scared for their lives

Thor: they should be cause who ever that was

involved in

my uncle’s murder will get what’s coming to them

including those that just knew about it

***general kept quiet feeling defeated cause he knows

there’s nothing anyone can do or say to make him stop

until he’s satisfied***

General: beast listen…

*** Thorsten interrupted him***

Thor: the only way you can make me stop is to get me the

name of the hitman that stabbed my uncle then I’ll leave

the rest alone ….. you have a few hours or the killings

continue until I find him

***then he dropped the call and he threw the glass that

was on his hand to the wall and he cursed….. he lied , he

just wanted the bastard dead but he wasn’t gonna stop

until they are all dead ….. then the door opened and his

father walked in ***

Mr.boateng: you’re losing control Kwame

Thor: no im not dad

Mr.boateng: yes you are….. I was watching the news and

the number of murdered people are increasing everyday

Kwame and I know its you

Thorsten kept quiet

Mr.boateng: talk to me son

Thor: I failed him dad, I should have been more cautious

and attentive….. I should have put a guard outside his

door or something and im sure he would still be alive

Mr.boateng: stop it Kwame….. blaming yourself wont

bring him back and you damn well know its not your fault

but the fault of whoever it is that killed him…. What you

should be doing now is to protect his daughter from

whoever it is that wants to harm her cause now you are

losing focus and the enemy might strike again and by the

time you become aware of whats happening around you it

will be too late

***Thorsten sighed and he sat down and he rubbed his

beard***

Mr.boateng: I've already told his family and also informed

his lawyer about his passing and the funeral will be next

weekend

Thor: ok

Mr.boateng: are you sure that khumalo boy already told

his daughter cause she needs to be at the funeral cause

the WILL will be read after the funeral

Thor: I'll check with him dad

Mr.boateng: good now stop blaming yourself and pull

yourself together and find the fucker that killed him and

stop this serial killings before you draw attention to

yourself cause the last person you took out is a politician

***Thorsten sighed and then he nodded and his father went

to him and patted his shoulder and he walked out……few

hours later he was in his bedroom taking a nap and his

phone rang waking him up and he answered***

Thor: talk

Voice: check your emails and I hope the killing will stop

now cause I just heard that big head detective van heerden

is assigned to handle the cases

Thor: don’t worry I covered my tracks you know I breath

for this so relax general

General: good

***then he ended the call and Thorsten reached for his

laptop and he opened the email he was send and it was a

name, surname, phone numbers and a location and

Thorsten smiled …… he got up and went to take a quick

shower and he wore all black from head to toe and he

took his bag which was full of the things he will

need and

he walked downstairs and found his father drinking tea

while watching the news***

Mr.boateng: and now

Thor: relax this one won’t be in the news bulletin

tomorrow, I found the person who stabbed him

Mr.boateng: I hope after this one you’ll stop

Thor: I’ll only take a little break dad

his father just shook his head feeling defeated

Mr.boateng: better make it back alive boy or I’ll wake you

up and kill you myself

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: mete eseE father (I understand)

Mr.boateng: good now go torture that son of a

bitch and

send him to hell

Thor: you know I will

Mr.boateng: good

Thor: see you in the morning

***his father nodded and Thorsten walked out……. After 45

minutes or so he arrived at the location he was given and

it was in Soweto at some pub… he took out his burned

phone and called his IT boy ***

Voice: sir

Thor: check my surrounding on my current location and

search for cctv cameras and switch them off

*** the guy kept quiet a bit then seconds later

he spoke***

Voice: the are none sir ouside sir and those that are

available and on are inside the pub and I switched them

off

Thor: good… talk later

*** then he ended the call and called the numbers of the

guy working for the cult while going out of the car and he

answered***

Guy: sho

***Thorsten hid in the dark where he wont be seen ***

Thor: bra sting

Sting : yah kemang? (yeah who’s this)

Thorsten: sa wara ne ke no go chaela fela gore go nale

bari engwe montle mo e flatisitse mabili a kari ya gao bra

yaka (never mind that I was just telling you that some fool

out here just punched your wheels my brother)

Sting : ENG? ok ka zwakala nou(what? Ok im coming

now)

Thor: sho

***then he dropped the call waited for him to come

out…..well the place didn’t have people outside since it

was windy and it was about to rain and there were also

lightnings so everyone was inside….. seconds

later he

walked out with one of his friend, they looked like one of

those kasi gangsters. They were wearing expensive clothes

and the car they were driving was also expensive ***

Thor: mmmmh I see the cult is paying them well heh

*** he said that to himself and as soon as they got to

their car Thorsten aimed his gun that had a silencer on to

the friend’s head and he pulled the trigger and the friend

fell down and before sting could react Thorsten shot him

on his shoulder and he also went down and

Thorsten

stepped out of the dark and he got to them pointing a gun

at the main guy ****

Thor: fuck this was easy now how the hell did he manage

to kill uncle brimah

*** he said that to himself ***

Guy: ufunani nja(what do you want dog)

Thor: voetsek

***he kicked him on his face hard and sting passed out

instantly, it started to rain and Thorsten picked him up and

he went to his car and put him in his boot and he took

sting’s gun and he also searched his pockets and found a

pocket knife, a wallet and a phone and he took them also

then he closed the boot and he went to the driver’s side

and he got in and he drove off****

***he drove inside the woods where his cabin was and he

parked outside and he got out and he opened the boot

and he dragged him out of the boot all the way inside the

cabin to the basement and he tied him to a chair and he

went outside to the car and he took out his sport bag

loaded with his staff and went inside to the basement with

it and he went upstairs and poured cold water

inside a

bucket and he went with it to the basement and he poured

the cold water on sting and he woke up gasping for air…..

after some time he calmed down and he looked up only to

see Thorsten and his eyes popped out***

Thor: surprise

***sting tried to move but he felt an excruciating pain on

his shoulder and he groaned with pain***

Thor: ok now that you’re awake lets talk ndoda(man) you

know man to man

Sting: fuck you mgodoyi(you dog)

then he spat on the floor

Thor: ok then

***thorsten stood up and opened his bag and he took out

a hammer and an electric saw and he went to sting ***

Sting: wh…what are you going to do with those things

***he put the electric saw on the floor and he was only left

with a hummer on his hand and he grabbed a chair and

sat infront of sting***

Thor: ok lets try this again…. How much did that stupid

cult pay you to kill my uncle

Sting: that’s for me to know and for you to find out you

bastard

Thor: ooh believe me I will

***then he hit the guy’s foot on the big toe hard with the

hammer and he screamed out loud with pain***

Thor: lets try that again….how much

Sting: fucccccccck

***he said that taking in the pain that was rushing to his

heart like a lightning and Thorsten hit him again on the

same big toe and sting screamed out loud again with

tears coming out now***

Sting: fuck stop… ok 100 gorillas (R100 000)

Thor: what? Nooo, they paid you those peanuts to kill a

ghananian drug lord mxm you’re more stupid than I

imagined sting

he said that shaking his head

Sting: he was a what

Thor: exactly what you just heard and now you just poked

and woke up a peacefully sleeping beast and for what a

mere 100 gorillas nx

***he said that and shook his head again ***

Thor: ok then what was the orders exactly

Sting: you don’t know who you are dealing with man, they

gonn….

***he didn’t finish his sentence cause Thorsten hit his

kneecap hard with the hammer and sting screamed out

loud again ***

Thor: you know my uncle used to say choose your

playground carefully cause the are playgrounds that are

deadly like the one you just stepped in

***he said that hitting him with the hammer on his other

kneecap again and sting continued to cry out loud ***

Sting: please man stop it ok just kill me already

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: I should kill you already?… chale (dude) I haven’t

even started torturing your stupid ass and already you

want me to kill you nah the night is still young chale and

me and you are gonna have so much fun together you

wont even forget it even in death

Sting: look they know everything ok im sure they already

send someone after you

Thor: then they better hurry cause soon its gonna be

morning and by that time our fun will be over

Sting: man please don’t ok please ok

***thorsten’s face changed to scary immediately and his

eyes turned red***

Thor: you should have tried to kill me instead and not my

uncle you bastard cause that was the worst mistake your

stupid employers did

***he said that picking up that electric saw and turning it

on and immediately sting peed on himself***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

1 hr · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

[02/23, 20:53] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….55

.

.

.

****JAY’S POV ****

*** well eish where do I even start I mean my beast showed me flames, it was as if I was watching everything on a big screen tv and at the same time I couldn’t switch it off or move me body or even close my eyes or even look away that’s how bad things were. And the look on nomhles face as I put her down was just eish I don’t even how to explain it, anyway I’m glad all that is over and now I can concentrate on making things work between me and nomhle and to prove to her that my beast can never hurt her in any way but it’s been hard cause she seems tense when I’m around and that kills me

cause I love this woman more than anything in fact more than I love myself he being scared of me just breaks my heart. Anyway it’s been two days and she’s still not discharged but at least muzi said hell discharge her tomorrow, I’ve been sleeping at the hospital since I came back so now we are in my house (me and my brothers) I came to take clean pyjamas and also to shower and change clothes too, snakes came with tiara and now she’s sitting on my lap with playing with my phone fuck I missed her yeses***

Snakes: shit I can’t believe you turned like that jay I swear it was like I was watching a horror movie

Me: you should have taken a picture or a video

*** he laughed***

Snakes: udakiwe (you must be drunk) I was ready to shit myself and wena you telling me I should’ve taken a pic or a video

I chuckled

Me: but bafo you know our beasts can never attack either one of us

Snakes: eeh don’t give me that ok what if when it looks at me it sees a wizard with an axe ready to attack it

all of us laughed and tiara looked us with her eyes popped out, shit I think we startled her…. I kissed her cheek and she continued to play with my phone

Muzi: you’re getting worse now mamba like seriously getting worse with your sickness

Snakes: f’tsek muzi (piss off muzi)

Muzi: nawe voetsek (you too piss off)

Snakes: nx

Muzi: nawe nx (you too nx)

Me: do ya’ll maybe want some private to release all that sexual tension between ya’ll

*** jase laughed***

Muzi&snakes: AI MAN VOETSEK JAY!

jase and I laughed out loud looking at their disgusted faces

Me: I knew that will shut ya'll up

Muzi: mxm

*** I then called mamkhize to come and take tiara cause this fools were now swearing in front of my princess and she did take her***

Me: anyway tell me about this Thorsten fucker

Snakes: eish I swear to you there's something dark and sinister about him

Muzi: even his eyes you can see darkness in them

Jase: looking at him it was like looking at Lucifer himself I'm telling you there's something dark and unsettling about that guy

*** ok is he that bad***

Me: ok so is he really kanis nephew

Muzi: yeah even kani confirmed it

Snakes: but how cause he’s half ghananian and half tswana but he has a zulu name and his uncle is Xhosa

Me: that’s not important now, what’s important is whether he has a hidden agenda or not

Jase: yeah

Muzi: ooh before I forget kani said you must pay him a visit

Me: and why should I do that

Muzi: I don’t know maybe he wants to ask you about what he saw or maybe it’s something else

*** I just kept quiet cause I’m not looking forward to seeing his fucken face, what if he starts blabbing stupid shit that I should stay away from nomhle, yes that will not happen but the thing is me and my black pearl need some

peace yeses we've been facing one fucked up shit after the other …… no man we also need to breath man****

Jase: foza

*** he said that bringing me back from my thoughts***

Jase: you good

Me: yeah I'm just thinking about kani and what it is he wants from me cause the truth is I don't feel like explaining what he saw to him and all that shit, I did that with nomhle and that's it

Muzi: just go see him and get it over and done with

Me: yeah eish but this should be the first and last time he summons me like I'm his boy nx

Snakes: ai before I also forget butholezwe joined another cult my boys said he bought a new house and a new car and he also lives with another woman

Us: what

Jase: and that woman is she crazy or just desperate to live with a widower

Snakes: ya’ll know some woman are just naïve and stupid I mean even if a monkey or gorilla had money they wouldn’t think twice to fuck it

Me: concerning that stupid cult, I want it burned to the ground too

Jase: we should take out the members permanently

Me: yeah I told ya’ll that I want no peace for that motherfucker butholezwe, I want him to suffer I until he takes the cowardly way out or I decide to torture him myself before I rip his heart out

Snakes: gotcha

Jase: so any word from pops

Muzi: nah you know he won’t come back or resurface without gathering the info he wants

Snakes: eeh I’m telling ya’ll this Thorsten guy’s background info is protected by very important people, its one fire wall after another I mean me and my boys have already brought down 7

Me: who the fuck is this guy fozas and why is he protected like this

Snakes: whatever it is that they are hiding must be huge I’m telling ya’ll

Muzi: I don’t like this one bit

Me: me too

Snakes: yeses jay your black pearl is one hardcore chick neh I can’t believe she was shot twice in seven days

we just laughed

Jase: so how are things between you and nomhle

*** I sighed***

Me: whenever I look in her eyes I see fear in

them

Jase: shit

Me: and she’s been having nightmares but she refuses to talk about them and I can’t force her you know

Muzi: she’ll come around bafo just give her time

Snakes: or once she’s discharged just find a suitable position that won’t hurt her wounds and hit it hard, remind her of the jay she fell in love with and trust me the following day she’ll wake up with a huge smile on her face

*** we all laughed***

Jase: antlek what happened to you foza because I remember you were once Mr. serious

Snakes: mxm

Me: marriage can humble you bafo I mean look at you a phone call from you heart and everything stands still and fuck everyone else

Jase: mxm tsek jay

Jay: am I lying

Muzi: no you not but what about you jay heh ever since nomhle came into your life you've turned into a caring and soft beast

Snakes: mmmmh did you see when he turned with nomhle in his arms he put her down so gentle like he was putting down an egg on the ground

I just chuckled while shaking my head

Jase: no fucken way

Snakes: am I lying muzi

**** muzi shook his head while laughing***

Me: and you muzi your busy laughing and supporting this idiot here heh what about you

Muzi: what about me

Me: when was the last time you took jobs in the underworld since you got married to noma

Jase: and can you believe this nikka can now bunk work just like that just to go have a quickie with noma, something he’s never done before with his numerus exes including that bitch Natasha

Me: mmmh I remember how addicted he was to his work even when he was still fucking that dead bitch Natasha and now he can’t even spend half a day without seeing her or fucking her

muzi was busy laughing

Muzi: I love my wife and I aint ashamed to show her

*** we laughed again***

Snakes: yah neh we’ve come along way

Jase: yeah remember out teenage years and the havoc we made

Me: eish I also remember the first person we killed

Muzi: ooh that bastard that threatened snakes with a gun in high school

Jase: yeses I remember how scared we were after we killed him

Me: I remember snakes suggesting we ski the country

snakes laughed

Snakes: yeeerrr I was scared that day I don’t wanna lie I almost piss myself

Muzi: you mean you pissed on yourself

Snakes: tsek muzi I didn’t ok

*** we laughed some more***

Jase: and the nightmares after we buried his body yeses if I didn’t run mad that time I’ll never run mad again

Me: do you remember that time I woke up in the middle of the night screaming my lungs out while running down the stairs

Snakes: and pops made us confess what we did

Muzi: and we got the worst beating of our lives especially when pops found out the boy we killed was part of another mafia family

*** we laughed***

Jase: well I’m glad we didn’t snitch on each other about who actually stabbed that boy

Me: and it shall remain like that till death do us apart

Them: yeah

Snakes: what about mom when she found out what we did

I chuckled

Me: yho yho don’t remind me, the way she was screaming at us busy saying “I KNOW I DON’T OWE ANYONE MONEY SO NO ONE WILL WANT TO BEWITCH YOU AND I KNOW I DIDN’T STEAL THE FOUR OF YOU AND I DIDN’T GO TO A

WITCH DOCTOR TO GET YOU. YOU MUZI AND NHLAKA I ADOPTED YOU LEGALLY AND YOU JAYDEN AND JASON I REMEMBER THE DOCTOR SAYING CONGRATULATIONS YOU GAVE BIRTH TO TWO BOYS, NOW WHAT IS ALL THIS HEH YOU GO AROUND KILLING PEOPLE NOW LIKE YOU ARE SOME KIND OF BABARIAN HOOLIGANS. JY IS BEWUS DAARVAN EK VERTEL JOU ALMAL (you are bewitched I'm telling ya'll) NX

***I said that imitating her tiny voice and we laughed ***

Jase: what about when she started cursing in Afrikaans while throwing whatever she could find at us

Snakes: yah neh mom was crazy

Muzi: antlek all the khumalo wives are crazy

we laughed some more

*** anyway we chilled for a while until I told

them I miss my black pearl and I took tiara with me to the hospital…. we got there and we went to nomhles ward, I'm sure she's gonna be thrilled to see tiara…. anyway I opened the door and she was laying there watching tv and as soon as tiara saw her yeses she screamed her lungs out raising he small hands to nomhle and nomhle smile wide…. I walked to her bed and I gave tiara to her yho they held on to each other, I'm sure she even forgot she has a shoulder wound she then kissed tiara all over her face making her giggle. I bend down and I kissed nomhles forehead***

Me: you good

she nodded

Me: ok ummm let me go see kani

she raised an eyebrow

Me: that man that was with us remember he was also shot

Nomhle: ok

Me: so you'll be fine if I leave tiara with you for a couple of minutes

Nomhle: yeah its fine

Me: ok I'll be back just now ok

Nomhle: ok

*** I kissed both of them on their foreheads and tiara didn't even mind that I was leaving she was laying on her mother's chest mxm this child is a mama's girl straight. Anyway I walked out and went straight to kanis ward and I found him with some tall muscular dark guy talking and I stood by the door with my hands in my pockets and I cleared my throat and they turned and looked at my direction***

Me: you asked to see me

kani cleared his throat looking uncomfortable then he nodded and I walked in and I stood next to his bed

Me: heita

*** I said to the dark aura guy, eish I guess my brothers were right there’s something about this guy. Just his presence nje makes one have a chilling sensation down his spine***

Guy: sho

he said that with his deep scratchy voice and I turned my focus to kani

Kani: khumalo this is my nephew smiso

Guy: that’s Thorsten to you khumalo I’m only called smiso by those who matter to me

***I wanted to laugh but I chose to keep a straight face instead ***

Me: ok smiso

*** I said that with a smirk and he frowned with his jaws clenched***

Kani: come on play nice boys….so how’s my daughter

Me: im sure you already know how she is now tell me the exact reason why im here

Thorsten: cocky aren’t we

I shot him a death stare and he just chuckled

Thorsten: go scare someone else with that lousy death stare boy

Me: f’tsek san

Kani: boys come on not now please

I just smirked while shaking my head looking at this dickhead

Me: im waiting kani

he just shook his head and he sighed

Kani: tell me about butholezwe

Me: what exactly do you want to know

Kani: about how he was with nomhle as she was growing up

***I clenched my jaws and felt myself get angry and kanis face changed it was as if he wanted to run or something mxm pussy… anyway I cleared my throat ***

Me: he abused her physically and emotionally

Kani: bastard

Me: im sure you know he was part of a cult back then right

Kani: yeah

Me: well he wanted to have her sacrificed on that stupid cult to be rich ooh and he also sold her to some old now dead fucker called Gerald for marriage

Kani: fuck I can’t believe this

he said that and scratched his beard roughly

Me: your daughter suffered a great deal while you were busy enjoying your life back in Ghana kani, she was called all sorts of names, beaten

to a pulp that almost left her paralyzed and almost sacrificed to some cult. She has never known peace in her entire life even the shootings are an after math of those fuckers butholezwe, Gerald and abdul who wanted to sacrifice either her or her unborn children

kani sat there looking into space I guess he was taking in what I just told him mxm he’s lucky I summarized the whole thing or he would be crying by now *

Me: ooh and I believe her mother was also killed by butholezwe cause nomhle said her aunt told her she was gang raped on her way to work and when she told butholezwe he refused her to go to hospital or to the clinic to get help because he said it will ruin his reputation if people found out she was violated…. then few months later she got sick probably of AIDS she got when she was raped and later she died and nomhle was just 8 years when that happened

Thorsten: that bastard needs to be taught a lesson uncle

he said that looking pissed off or angry

Kani: I shouldn’t have left nyeleti, yes I didn’t know she was pregnant and im sure she also didn’t know she was pregnant when I disappeared but I shouldn’t have left her I should have disappeared with her

*** uyahlanya lo baba (this old man is crazy) him disappearing with nomhles mother would have made it hard for me to meet my chosen one…. I said that to myself***

Thorsten: no pity party for you uncle what we need to do is to teach that dickhead a valuable lesson he will never forget even in death

uuhmmmm ok

Me: anymore questions kani

Thorsten: is the anyone else still alive besides for butholezwe who took part in nomhles abuse

I raised one eyebrow looking at him

Me: I thought your name is Smiso and not kani

Kani: will you two play nice please eish not now man

***I just shook my head ***

Me: well they are all dead except for butho ofcourse and some of his family members

*** kani nodded***

Me: ooh just so you know kani, Mancera will come after you for killing his precious daughter

Kani: im not afraid of that pussy khumalo

Thorsten: don’t worry I got this uncle I’ll defuse that threat for you

defuse the threat

Me: military or special force

***I asked looking at Thorsten and he frowned looking pissed off ***

Me: army green berets, army night stalkers, navy SEALs missions, switch, the delta force …. should I go on for you to choose which one you are or you were? Cause I have a feeling you trained in USA or better yet you worked for them mmmmh

I said that raising my eyebrows

Thorsten: that's for me to know and for you to never find out

Me: if you've gathered all the info you supposed to know about me then you know no fire walls will stop me from finding out what I want to know about you SMISO

****he gave me a death stare and I gave him one too***

Thorsten: well good luck with that

Me: I don't need luck Smiso

Thorsten: mmmmh

Kani: you know I think I'll age quicker than im

supposed to with the two of you on each other's throats like this yeeeerrrr

Me: anyway let me go back to my beautiful black pearl cause your ugly faces will give me nightmares tonight

*** kani chuckled while shaking his head and Thorsten just gave me a blank stare***

Me: well kani get well fast so you can tell nomhle the truth so that she can fuck you up while I enjoy the whole show and Smiso well we will finish this thing we have going on in my dreams where I'll beat the shit out of you net for control

then I turned and walked out with kani laughing softly

**** NARRATED***

Thorsten: he's arrogant as fuck and I think me and him we will end up killing each other

Kani: you two are the same along with his twin

Thorsten: no we not

Kani: believe me you are…. In fact, you know what you are worse than him

Thorsten: now that’s more like it

they laughed

Kani: I have a suggestion

Thorsten: im listening

Kani: how about we take out the cult members before going after butholezwe

Thorsten: ok give me a week and I’ll be done with them then we can go after that wizard butho or whatever his name is

Kani: why a week because I know you can do this in two days

Thorsten: that cult is not just any cult because there are other government officials I high places that are part of that cult so I need a

strategic plan and I need to talk to general about this whether or not it might put a strain in the country’s economy or not cause I know he’ll know I did this

Kani: what if it will put a strain on our economy

Thorsten: then I’ll need at least 3 months’ tops to execute the mission because there are 4 officials in that cult and as for the others aarg they are just small cockroaches I’ll squash within two days

Kani: ok go have that talk with that general of yours then

**** Thorsten nodded***

Thorsten: now let’s discontinue with this conversation cause you know these wall might have ears

kani nodded and Thorsten stood up

Thorsten: let me go start with preparations I’ll see you tomorrow

*** they fist bumped and Thorsten walked out***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:54] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….. 56

.

.

.

***JAY’S POV ***

****I got inside nomhle’s ward and I found her sleeping with tiara sleeping peacefully on top of her… I walked further in and I stood next to the bed and I took out my phone and I took multiple pictures of them and I bend down and I perked nomhle’s lips which made her to wake up***

Me: hey beautiful

*** she smiled a bit***

Nomhle: hey

Me: it’s getting late now I need to take tiara back home

she frowned

Nomhle: jay…. Ummm please talk to muzi to discharge me now instead of tomorrow im tired of this hospital

Me: it’s just a few more hours and you going home themba lam

Nomhle: please jay and you know tiara will cry her lungs out when she sees that I’m not going with her and I can’t stand her cries jay they break my heart

I just sighed

Me: I’ll go talk to him on one condition

Nomhle: what

Me: that we will talk tonight before we go to sleep and you’ll open up to me about your fears and nightmares you’ve been having lately

she sighed

Nomhle: ummmm ok

Me: good

*** I took out my phone again and I called muzi**

Muzi: how did it go with kani

Me: we will talk later at my house for now im discharging nomhle

Muzi: I thought I’m her doctor and not you

Me: well my brother is her doctor so I know he won’t mind

*** he chuckled ***

Muzi: mara im discharging her tomorrow bafo

Me: tell that to your mama’s girl daughter I have a feeling she’ll faint when she realises that her mother is staying behind

*** muzi laughed and I saw nomhle smiling a bit fuck that made me happy***

Muzi: the instruction was for nomhle to pour in the love potion with the tip of a spoon and well I guess she decided to pour the whole damn thing instead now look at the after effects, if it’s not you obsessing over her it’s zandile (tiara) ai

I swear I just cracked into a loud laughter that made tiara to wake up and nomhle just gave me a questioning look

Me: you and snakes, same WhatsApp group

bafo

Muzi: jy is mal (you are crazy)

*** I stopped laughing***

Me: so doctor uthini (what do you say doctor)

Muzi: its fine let me call a nurse there to draw up discharge papers and I'll just check her wounds when I get to your house later on

Me: ok eish I must admit it feel nice to have a doctor as a brother I mean look at the perks now

*** muzi just chuckled***

Muzi: shap I'll see you later

Me: sho foza

we hanged up and I looked at nomhle

Me: do you want to bath before we leave

she smiled for real this time… ok I guess she was serious about being tired of this hospital

Nomhle: even though I’ve already bathed but no I’ll bath at home

Me: ok then let’s wait for the nurse to bring in the discharge papers

*** she nodded…. well tiara was now awake busy sucking on her pacifier while laying on top of nomhle***

Me: you good

she just shrug her shoulders

Me: all will be well nomhle trust me when I say that

Nomhle: I don’t think so

Me: why

Nomhle: how…. How will all be well after everything that’s happened jay

Me: with time everything will be fine sthandwa sam you’ll see

***she just sighed and looked away and I bend

down and kissed her forehead…. after a while a nurse walked in with her discharge papers and I signed them as she took out the drip on her hand …..after she was done she walked out and as she was walking out she gave me a naughty look and I replied it with a frown mxm bitch……soon after she came back with a wheelchair and crutches and I took tiara from nomhle and this stupid nurse helped her out of the bed on to the wheelchair***

Nurse: is this your daughter

****she asked nomhle and she nodded***

Nurse: wow she’s beautiful just like her handsome father

she said that smiling at me…. wrong words bitch… I said that to myself

Nomhle: askies

Nurse: I mean she looks like her father

*** I saw nomhles face turn sour instantly …

oooh shit***

Nomhle: leave

Nurse: huh

Nomhle: I SAID FUCKEN LEAVE OR ARE YOU DUMB YOU STUPID BITCH

whooooh…… the nurse's eyes popped out with shock…. I don't know whether to be glad that she's jealous of what the nurse said about me or I should be scared of that look on her face, I know that look cause I used to see it on kedi when she was pregnant with the twins whenever her hormones and the little beasts took over…. Scary im telling ya'll

Nurse: mam im sorry if I….

nomhle interrupted her

Nomhle: fuck off!

***yho… the nurse left looking hurt or angry I couldn't tell then nomhle looked at me ***

Nomhle: can we leave already

I just nodded and I put tiara on her lap and I packed her things and took the bag and gave her the crushes and I wheeled her out, we passed the nurse in the reception area and nomhle just clicked her tongue and I just shook my head while smiling

NARRATED

*** jay, nomhle and tiara are now at home with nomhle resting upstairs while jay was cooking supper with tiara busy crawling all around place…. Ever since she stated crawling she just doesn’t sit still, yes she’s a late crawler so you can imagine how much of a headache she is now that she can…. Anyway the door opened and jase and snakes walked in and went straight to the kitchen where the sweet aroma was coming from***

Snakes: aow jonnie the best cook

they laughed and jase picked tiara up and he kissed her all over her face which made her giggle

Jase: where is the madam of the house

Jay: resting upstairs

Jase: mmmmh

***he put tiara down ***

Jay: heh you won’t believe what she did as we were leaving the hospital

Snakes: who nomhle?

***jay nodded**

Jay: a nurse that was helping her made some comment that tiara is beautiful just like her handsome father and yeses that just ticked nomhle off that she swore at that nurse calling her a dumb bitch

***jase and snakes looked at jay with their eyes

popped***

Jase: then we need to thread carefully around her cause I can see they have already started

jay laughed and snakes just shook his head

Snakes: then you'll see the less of me in your house jay

Jase: Hai man snakes come on

Snakes: hai suka you forgot so soon what kedi did to us that time you were shot

Jay: but nomhle is not kedi

Snakes: yeah you're right cause I think she's worse that her

jay and jase laughed at how serious he was

.

.

.

the bothers where now sited in the lounge while tiara was now with mamkhize and nomhle was still resting upstairs

Muzi: so how did it go with kani

Jay: he wanted to know more about butholezwe and how nomhle grew up

Muzi: ooh ok so was that fucker there as well

Jay: yeah nx he’s arrogant and cocky as fuck

Snakes: so it official we don’t like him all of us

they nodded

Jay: I think he was or still is a secret agent or some sorts

Jase: what makes you think that

Jay: the way he spoke with kani and plus he didn’t deny it or confirm he was when I asked him

they all kept quiet

Snakes: no wonder his background and other

info about him is protect like this

Muzi: maybe he was or still is a high profile agent

Jay: that shouldn’t be our main focus fozas cause now that he knows that we’re digging info on him im sure he’ll make it his mission to make it harder for us to get that info so mamba you boys can keep finding ways to bring down those firewalls while we concentrate on taking down that stupid cult

Muzi: yeah I mean even pops left to gather more info on him so we should just concentrate on the cult, I mean what if butholezwe joined that cult to get rid of nomhle or better yet take us on remember he obviously knows we are responsible for Gerald and abdul’s disappearance and other shitty things that are happening in his life

Jase: you right foza

*** anyway they discussed some more and left

for their homes with muzi telling jay that he'll check nomhle's wounds tomorrow …. jay dished up for himself and nomhle while mamkhize fed tiara and he went upstairs with the plates and he found nomhle staring into space and he went in and put the plates down and sat at the edge of the bed next to her***

Jay: talk to me themba lam please

Nomhle sighed and looked away

Jay: nomhle please talk to me

***tears ran down her cheeks and she wiped them off and jay sighed ***

Nomhle: I… I have nightmares

jay kept quiet and waited for her to continue because he knew she had nightmares

Nomhle: a big snake and that beast thing haunts me in my dreams

jay frowns

Jays: I… I don’t understand what big snake

nomhle decided to keep quiet cause she thought jay would think she’s gone crazy

Jay: nomhle

Nomhle: let’s just leave it…. Ummm im sure it’s just nightmares nje

Jay: no I want to hear about those nightmares because it seems like they are troubling you

Nomhle: jay its….

jay interrupted her

Jay: nomhle talk

she exhaled loudly

Nomhle: I dream of a huge talking snake and your… that beast thing

Jay: a talking snake

he said frowning

Nomhle: im not going crazy jay ok so please

don’t give me that look

Jay: what look and I never said you’re crazy nomhle

Nomhle: can we just drop it I don’t wanna talk about this anymore

Jay: you know that’s not going to work with me hlehle now tell me, does the snake talk to you

she nodded

Jay: what does it say

Nomhle: that im the cause of it being trapped so it will continue to haunt me until I set it free

jay frowned looking at nomhle and he could see that this was bothering her…. he thought the nightmares where about his beast like it happened with kedi but now she’s talking about a talking huge snake

Jay: what about my beast

Nomhle: in the dream its standing between me

and the snakes while looking at it ready to attack

jay looked worried now

Jay: so in other words it’s like its protecting you from the snake

nomhle nodded and jay exhaled loudly and he got closer and perked nomhle’s lips

Jay: its ok sthandwa sam I’ll call bab’dlamini in the morning and maybe he will shed some light about the snake ok

she nodded

Jay: I love you nomhle

Nomhle: I love you too

*** and that made jay to smile like a retard***

Jay: ok feed my sons so you can rest

***he gave her her own plate and she dug in and so did he…… after they were both done jay took the plates to the kitchen and he put them in the

dishwasher and he called mamkhize and she came rushing***

Mamkhize: mhlonishwa (sir)

Jay: where’s zandile

Mamkhize: asleep I’ve already fed her and bathed her

she said handing jay the baby monitor

Jay: ok thank you ummm as you know nomhle is back home so from now on you’ll start cooking in the house since nomhle told you not to before cause now shes on crushes and I don’t want her to stress about house chores or anything else

Mamkhize: yebo mhlonishwa (ok sir)

Jay: good now when im not at home you’ll make sure she eats well ok

Mamkhize: yebo mhlonishwa (yes sir)

Jay: good you can go

she nodded and left and jay checked if all the doors weren closed and he switched on the alarm system then he went passed tiara’s room and she was sleeping peacefully then he went to their main bedroom

Nomhle: where’s tiara

Jay: sleeping

Nomhle: ok

then jay went to the bathroom and started with the shower and he came back to the bathroom and he took off his clothes making nomhle to drool over his muscular and sexy body and the big mntungwa who was busy dangling between his legs

Jay: take a picture it lasts longer you know

nomhle smiled and she looked away

Jay: come let’s go and shower

Nomhle: ok

jay helped take off her clothes and they were both left naked and well ya'll know mntungwa has a mind of his own so he was up… anyway jay picked her up bridal style and they went to shower and soon after they were done and jay carried her back to the bedroom and he lotioned her and himself then helped her get dressed in her night dress and he put her inside the covers as he wore his boxers and also got into bed and they slept

****JAY'S POV ****

Nomhle: please leave me alone…. leave me alone …. No…. no …. please

***I woke up to nomhle mumbling that while crying and I shook her ***

Me: nomhle wake up its just a dream

***I pleaded with her but she didn't wake up

instead she continued to say those words while crying…. So I sat up and switched on the side lamp and I slapped her face gently***

Me: NOMHLE WAKE UP ITS JUST A DREAM… WAKE UP BABY

I shouted and she opened her eyes quickly ready to run out and I held her tight stopping her from hurting her wounds …. Shit she was shaking like a leave *

Me: calm down sthandwa sam its just a dream….. its just a dream

*** I kept on saying that over and over until she calmed down ***

Me: its ok sthandwa sam, its ok im here ok…. You’re safe ,ok you’re safe please calm down

***she nodded and I wiped he sweaty face with my hand ***

Me: was it the snake again

she nodded

Me: is it the same dream

Nomhle: it… it was coming towards me but…. But that beast was figh….fighting it

I took a deep breath and I pushed her off me gently and reached for my phone and held her again then I dialled bab'dlamini numbers but it went straight to voicemail and I just huffed

Me: shit eish

*** then I dialled baba's numbers…. It rang for a while until he answered it***

Baba: this better be good boy

*** antlek why is this old man not asleep***

Me: im sorry baba is just I've been trying to call bab'dlamini but it goes straight to voicemail

Baba: he went to the mountains

Me: eish

Baba: is that why you called nkosenye

Me: cha baba (no baba) its nomhle shes being

having nightmares of a huge talking snake attacking her and my beast trying to fight it off by protecting her…. Even now she woke up screaming to the nightmare…. I don’t know what to do

Baba: well dlamini will be away for a couple of days,, you know how he gets when his ancestors tell him to go to those mountains for now find a way to temporary deal with the dreams until he comes back

I just sighed

Me: ok baba I’ll see what to do

Baba: good call me if things gets worse

Me: I will baba

Baba: good

***then he ended the call and I kissed nomhle’s forehead atleast now she stopped shaking ***

Me: tell me more about the dream

Nomhle: that snake keeps on saying im the reason why its trapped so I should come and set it free

Me: where were you in that dream

Nomhle: In a dark place but the thing is I could see the snake and the beast in that dark

Me: so the beast was still protecting you this time too

she nodded…. Eish I know to many it may sound like shes just traumatised or losing her mind hence the nightmares but I don't think that's it…… something is not right here cause even the fear in her eyes is real and if she was traumatised nje by my beast she would dream of it attacking her and not protecting her right so yha something is up or down here I can feel it in my bones

Nomhle: I'm not crazy jay please believe me

Me: hey look at me

and she did

Me: I believe you themba Iam ok I know you not making this up

Nomhle: thank you for believing me

Me: you don’t have to thank me

Nomhle: jay I just told you I dreamed of a talking huge snake so I should

I bend a bit and I kissed her lips

Me: and I have a beast in me and I can transform

***she smiled faintly then she just shook her head ***

Nomhle: ok you win

I chuckled

Me: and shes coming back to me people my baby just said something funny

she giggled

Me: fuck I love you woman

Nomhle: I love you too

she said that will a small voice and yeses I smiled like a retard

Me: lay down and rest don’t worry I’ll stay awake and watch over you

Nomhle: you must be tired too jay its ok sleep I’ll be fine

***she said that laying down slowly and I brushed her belly and I felt a little movement then I smiled fuck my ninjas are ok ***

Me: im a man nomhle and your man so relax and let me take care of you ok

she sighed and nodded

Me: now rest, my ninjas also want to rest

***she smiled faintly then she closed her eyes and I balanced my head and I looked at her beautiful face with my hand on her face and my

thumb brushing it gently***

****NARRATED****

Voice: nomhle…..

****the voice called out her name soflty***

Voice: nomhlekhabo

Nomhle: mmmmh

Voice: nomhle wake up my baby

Nomhle: mmmmh

Voice: wake up nomhlekhabo

Nomhle: ok im awake..im awake

then she opened her eyes and she was in a dark place

Voice: good now listen my daughter

Nomhle: wait mom….mom is that you

Voice: yes….im sorry my daughter

Nomhle: for what…. And why is it dark in here

Voice: I tried nomhle I wanted you to meet him but the dark forces got to him first …. Im sorry

Nomhle: what are you talking about

Voice: he dragged his feet and now… now…. Im sorry my baby please be strong and keep holding on to your soulmate and trust me you'll pull through

Nomhle: what are you talk….

*** another voice interrupted her***

Voice2: COME AND FREE ME THE CHOSEN ON……

it was that snake and nomhle quickly opened her eyes while breathing heavily and jay held her

Jay: its ok im here…you're safe, you're safe themba Iam

she held on to jay for dear life while asking herself what was happening to her

.

.

.

****Meanwhile kani was sleeping in his single ward until he started feeling uneasy in his sleep then he quickly opened his eyes only to find a huge man standing next to the bed wearing all black …..kani attempted to get his gun under the pillow but the guy showed it to him while holding it with this two fingers ***

Man: looking for this

*** looking for this and kani frowned ***

Kani: who the fuck are you and how did you get in here

Man: I have a message for you

Kani: fuck off from here do you know who the

fuck I am

***the man quickly covered kani’s mouth his big hand and he took out a machete knife that was tide with black and red pieces of cloths on its handle and he stabbed kani on his stomach and kani gasped for air ***

Man: your biggest mistake was to connive with fuckers to take us on

***then he removed his hand on kani’s mouth with a smirk on his face and kani also smirked cause he knew this was the end for him ***

Kani: your big….biggest mistake was to underestimate the fuckers as you call them cause…. Cause its clear you don’t know who you are dealing with

***the man twisted the knife while pushing it in deeper and deeper**

Man: see you in hell motherfucker

Kani: nom ….nomhleeeeeee….

***then he took his last breath and he was gone ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:54] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……. 57

.

.

*** NARRATED ***

***it was early in the morning when jays phone rang waking him up from his sleep…. Ever since the second nightmare nomhle had she had never had another one and jay ended up falling asleep in the early hours of the morning ***

Jay: yah

***he answered with his sleepy voice ***

Voice: kani is dead

***it was muzi and jay sat up ***

Jay: what did you just say bafo

Muzi: he was stabbed to death on his hospital bed and the killer left something for us just come to the hospital

jay turned to look at nomhle who was sleeping next to him looking beautiful and he knew he couldn’t leave her alone especially after what happened last night

Jay: I cant leave nomhle alone bafo she didn’t sleep well last night

Muzi: ok jase and snakes are on their way so we will come to your house after talking to the police

Jay: ok

*** they ended the call and jay looked at nomhle and he felt sorry for her cause someone just robbed her of getting to know her real father just like that….. he sighed and bend down and kissed nomhle’s pouted lips and he got out of bed and he went to the bathroom ***

.

.

.

Meanwhile in the hospital jase and snakes arrived and they walked to kani’s ward and was met by police officers and yellow tapes on the door, muzi saw them and he went to them and they bro hugged

Snakes: where’s jay

Muzi: nomhle didn’t sleep well last night so he doesn’t want to leave her alone

Jase: what happened

Muzi: I don’t know but we will go to his place after we done here

Snakes: mmmmh so what happened

Muzi: he was stabbed on his stomach and luckily I got here before the police cause the killer left a little note for us I think

Snakes: what note

Muzi: im waiting for Thorsten hes on his way cause kani listed him as his next of kin then I’ll show you

they gave him a questioning look

Muzi: cause this involves him too

*** then they saw him running towards their way but he stopped when he saw the police yellow tape on the door and police officers all

over and he put his hands on top of his head while breathing heavily cause he knew what it meant then he screamed out loud***

Thorsten: NOOOOOOO…… FUCK NOOOOO

***then he rushed to the door and the police officers tried to stop him from entering but he grabbed one of the police officers with his throat and he tossed him aside roughly and the officer fell on the floor and the other officers drew their guns at him but he didn't care instead he walked in pushing two other officers who were by the door out of the way and he got inside and he found the forensic team busy doing their thing taking pictures and what not…. he stood there with a lump on his throat looking at kani;s dead body on the hospital bed….he walked further in and stood next to the bed and he saw lots of blood on top of the cover where his stomach is and his eyes where opened….. he did breath ins and out trying to calm himself down while busy trying to swallow the big lump

that was on his throat***

Thorsten: wofa me di wo hwiamo….. kafra fa ky3 me (im sorry uncle I failed you….. please, forgive me)

*** he said that with a breaking voice while busy fighting back the tears***

Thorsten: don’t worry, me ka bibia se, w) nina be tua ka’ (they are all gonna pay, all of them I promise)

then he turned and looked at one of the forensic guys

Thorten: are you done with him

*** the guy nodded and he closed kani’s eyes and turned back again ***

Thorsten: ok give me a ziplock bag and a scissor

the forensic guy frowned at him and that ticked him off

Thorsten: I SAID GIVE ME A FUCKEN ZIPLOCK BAG AND A SCISSSOR OR YOU WANT ME TO TAKE THEM BY FORCE

the poor guy gave him what he asked for and Thorsten cut kani’s beard and put it inside the bag and he zipped it and turned to the guy again who locked frightened

Thorsten: give me a venepuncture syringe

***(it’s a syringe or needle that draws out blood) then he drew kani’s blood out and he took out the needle and closed the container and left the needle on top of the bed along with the scissor and he turned only to find police officers pointing guns at him and he huffed pissed off ***

Cop1: put your hands up

Thorsten looked at them with an angry look

Cop: I said put your hands up you bastard

Thorsten: can I atleast make a phone call first

the cop reluctantly nodded and Thorsten took out his phone and dialled it and a man answered

Voice: Beast

Thorsten : general tell this fucken fat assholes that call themselves police officers to put their guns down before their children become orphans

***then he handed one of the cops his phone ***

Cop: who’s this

General: this is General Barney Retief of the south African army and you are ordered to stand down before you regret it

Cop: but…..

*** the general cut him off***

General: NOW OFFICER BEFORE YOU FIND

YOURESELF WITHOUT A JOB OR DEAD!

then he dropped the call and the cop gave Thorsten his phone looking uncomfortable and he ordered the other cops to put their guns down and Thorsten started walking and he stopped before the cop

Thorsten: next time I wont spare your lives you should be thankful to the general nx okwasea (moron)

then he clicked his tongue again and walked out to where the khumalo brothers where and he handed muzi the ziplock bag and the container that contained kani's blood in it

Thorsten: do a DNA test with nomhle's to have a valid proof that shes really his daughter for when she meets the kani family

muzi nodded and Thorsten attempted to walk away but muzi stopped him

Muzi: before you go I need to show ya'll

something follow me to my office

he said that and he started to walk away and they followed him…..they arrived at muzi's office and they got in and closed the door and muzi took out a paper inside his doctors jacket and he put it on top of the table

Jase: whats this

*** Thorsten took it from the table and he read it***

Muzi: it's a hit list, It was on top of kani's body it probably was left by his killer

and jase took it from Thorsten and he read it with snakes….. it was names of the khumalo brothers, Thorsten, kani and nomhle. Kani's name was on top of the list and it was scratched off a little and the next one was nomhle's name which was circled

Thorsten: im sure you all can protect yourselves so we will share responsibility of protecting

nomhle

Snakes: I see you want jay to crush your balls neh

Thorsten: nomhle is not yet his wife until then we will share responsibility of her

jase chuckled

Jase: continue saying that bullshit and you'll regret it

Thorsten just gave jase a death stare but jase wasn't fazed at all

Thorsten: we will keep in touch concerning those results

***he said that to muzi and he walked out dialling his phone ***

Jase : he doesn't look like someone who just lost an uncle

snakes : if he's really an army man then you wont see his vulnerable side bafo, im sure once

he gets home he'll trash his house down while crying like a bitch

jase chuckled

Muzi: I just feel sorry for nomhle, she just became an orphan just like that

Snakes: imagine knowing that your father was close but yet so far all along then phoof now hes gone forever

Jase: eish kunzima (its hard)

Muzi: I wonder when will nomhle and jay find peace cause now its one problem after another

Snakes: I believe this is a test that they must go through together and I also believe once they pass all this trials and tribulations its gonna be happiness all the way from there on

they all nodded

Muzi: eish lets go to jay's house we need to discuss this further

Jase: lets tighten security In our homes first…. Just because our wives and kids are not on this list doesn't mean their lives are not in danger remember they are weaknesses

*** muzi and snakes nodded***

.

.

.

**** at jay's house, him and nomhle and tiara were now in the lounge watching tv with tiara crawling from one place to another ***

Nomhle: yho now that she can crawl she's everywhere

***jay chuckled ***

Nomhle: are you ok jay you seem distracted

jay smiled at her and kissed the side of her head

Jay: im ok themba lam im just worried about

you and your nightmares and how we gonna tackle them since bab’dlamini is not available for now

nomhle sighed and looked down

Jay: hey look at me

and she did then jay kissed her lips sucking on her lower lip making nomhle to moan a bit , after a while they pulled out of the kiss and jay stared into her eyes

Jay: I love you nomhle and I promise to be your pillar of strength and your confidante, best friend and definitely your family wrapped up in one ok

Nomhle: ok, I love you too jay

then jay sighed

Jay: im sorry you’ve been going through all this shit nomhle, I wish I could turn back the hands of time and prevent you from seeing all those things you saw and all those horrible things you

experienced

Nomhle: its ok jay, I have you and you've always been there so I guess having you by my side made everything so bearable and im thankful for that.... I love you jay

jay swallowed a lump that was on was his throat feeling a bit emotional and he leaned in and they kissed passionately until they were disturbed by something falling and it was tiara she threw her toy and it hit the table

Jay: hey jou stouter wat doen jy (hey you naughty what are you doing)

tiara just laughed while clapping her hands

Nomhle: jay

Jay: my love

he turned and looked at her

Nomhle: I had a strange dream and I can't seem to understand what it means

Jay: about the snake

***she shook her head no ***

Nomhle: about my mother

Jay: ohk im listening

Nomhle: she was speaking in parables…. she said shes sorry that she tried but the dark forces got to him first

***jay swallowed hard ***

Nomhle: she kept on saying I should be strong and I should hold on to you and never let go..... I couldn’t see her but I could hear her that’s until the snaked interrupted her and I woke up

***jay kept quiet cause now he knew she had to know about kani and that he’s dead ***

Nomhle: jay

she said shaking him disturbing him from his thoughts

Jay: mmmmh

Nomhle: are you ok

Jay: ummm yeah

*** then he cleared his throat ***

Jay: yeah ummm your dream is strange indeed

Nomhle: are you ok

Jay: yeah themba lam im ok I just have a lot on my mind nje

Nomhle: ok

Jay: so you know in a few days time im gonna start hitting it right

***he said that sliding his hand under her dress and he rubbed her cookie on top of her underwear…. He was trying to distract her from the dream cause it was making him uncomfortable cause he knew what her mother was talking about and it killed him that he was hiding the truth from her ***

Nomhle: hah ah jay

Jay: im hungry for you nomhle, ive been starving for what… almost two weeks now

Nomhle: then DIY bhuti (do it yourself brother)

jay grabbed he nana a bit tight making nomhle to jump a bit luckily she didn’t hurt her wounds

Jay: you are mad… you want me to DIY when I have this

nomhle laughed a bit

Nomhle: yho I wonder what will happen after I give birth cause remember you have to wait for three months before you have some

*** immediately her face fell and she looked away when it started to click that he might actually cheat cause already he’s complaining that it’s been two weeks where else in a few months time he will have to wait three months…… jay saw her face change and he exhaled loudly pulling back his hand ***

Jay: I thought we are way passed that nomhle

Nomhle: we are

Jay: then why does it look like we are not…I thought you forgave me

Nomhle: I forgave you jay but I cant just forget just like that

jay huffed ad he stood up

Jay: do you want something to drink

***nomhle shook her head looking down and jay walked to the kitchen and he got himself a beer and he opened it and gulped it down without stopping for some time…. He stopped and he brushed his head roughly when he thought of how he became weak and gave in to temptation and almost lost the love of his life…… after some time he went back to the lounge and he found nomhle wiping her tears quickly and he sighed and he went to sit next to her ***

Jay: im sorry nomhle that I once cheated on you,

believe me when I say that the fact that I hurt you especially like that will forever haunt me but themba Iam please can we move on from that please

***she nodded and jay kissed the side of her head ***

Jay: I love you nomhle

Nomhle: I love you too

she said that with a low voice and they heard cars driving inside the yard and jay knew it was his brothers and soon after the door opened and they walked in with muzi holding his doctors kit with him and they greeted nomhle and fist bumped with their brother

Muzi: ya’ll should excuse my patient and I cause I need to change her bandages and to check her wounds

***jay called mamkhize and he told her to take tiara and him,snakes and jase went to the study

leaving muzi with nomhle in the lounge***

Muzi: you ok, you seem sad

Nomhle: its nothing ill be ok doc

Muzi: talk to me nomhle cause I can see something made you sad

Nomhle: ive been having nightmares but don’t worry il be fine

Muzi: what nightmares

Nomhle: about my mother like I said il be fine

she just didn’t feel like telling him about her fears about her and jay’s relationship *

Muzi: I hope so cause you know stress is not good for the little ninjas right

*** nomhle nodded and muzi continued with unwrapping the bandage on her leg***

.

.

.

in the office jase gave jay the hit list

Jay : and now

Snakes: muzi found this on top of kani’s dead body

***jay read it and he immediately stood up with his jaws clenched ***

Jay: so it’s a hit list with our names on it including nomhle’s and that dickhead’s Thorsten

jase and snakes nodded

Jay: wow some people watch too much tv yeeerrr

jase chuckled

Jase: don’t tell me you also caught mamba’s fever of making jokes in dire situations

***jay chuckled while snakes just shook his head ***

Jay: what can I do but to make jokes about this when people tries to take us on left right and center without even giving us time to even take a shit in peace heh I mean my black pearl is not even healed and already her name is on a hit list like she’s some kind of gangster or something nx

Snakes: well shes a gangster’s fiancé

jay shot snakes a death stare but snakes just laughed

Snakes: what! It’s the truth hao

*** the twins just shook their heads and jay sat down then he sighed loudly***

Jay: eish like how do I even begin to explain to nomhle about kani cause she need to know ASAP….. I can’t rob her of a chance of burying her father

Jase: look that dickhead Thorsten got kani’s DNA samples and gave them to muzi , now il

tell him to pay whomever that needs to be paid in the lab for them to be done within two to three days tops so that you can present her with proof when you tell her

Jay: why would he do that…. That dickhead Thorsten

snakes and jase just shrug

Snakes: maybe that’s what kani wanted to do before he was killed

Jay: jase cant you just tell her for me cause I know mamba wont

Jase: uyahlanya (you are mad) I cant leave kedi a widow she just had a baby

***snakes laughed ***

Snakes: wear a bullet proof, a helmet and a dick - protector when you tell her

they all laughed

Jay: that bastard had to die before he told her

himself nx now im gonna be on the firing line as if im the one who abandoned her

snakes laughed

Snakes: good luck bafo cause trust me you gonna need it

Jay: mxm… anyway who do you think killed him

Snakes: I don’t know bafo but that person is a professional cause the security cameras in and out of the hospital went off for 20 minutes or so

Jase: we need to beef up security bafo

Jay: eish yah we should

Jase: don’t worry ive already called our boys they are on their way

jay nodded

Jay: so now we have a new enemy and a hitman on our asses and we have no clue who it is

Snakes: don’t worry Im on it and I’ve already called baba so hes also on it

then muzi walked in holding tiara

Muzi: ai tiara is gonnna give makhize a heart attack one of this days I swear

Jay: what did she do now

Muzi: she crawled and hid herself in the kitchen cupboards and played there quietly so mamkhize was busy looking for her all over almost losing her mind, she came to us with teary eyes asking if we didn’t see her then we heard some noise in the kitchen. We went there and she was inside the cupboard doing god knows what with the pots

***they laughed ***

Muzi: ooh and the madam of the house is calling you

jay stood up and kissed tiara’s cheek

Jay: stouter (naughty)

he said that to her and walked out…. He went to the lounge and found nomhle trying to stand up and he helped her up

Nomhle: please take me upstairs I need to take a nap

Jay: ok

he picked her up bridal style and he went upstairs with her in his arms and firstly she went to the bathroom and after she was done with her business jay took her back to the bedroom and he put her on top of the bed gently and he also got in

Jay: you ok

she nodded and he bend down and kissed her lips with his hand on her belly… the kiss went on and on until they were both turned on and jay knew he had to stop before he looses control

Jay: fuck I miss you nomhle, right now I want

you so bad

nomhle just bit her lower lip which drove jay insane and mntungwa to get harder

Jay: don’t do that nomhle or im gonna have you here and now

Nomhle: I didn’t do anything jay

Jay: mmmmh

***he got out of bed and he took off his clothes ***

Nomhle: and now….jay come on we can’t

he didn’t say anything instead he went to the door and locked it and walked back to the bed jerking mntungwa up and down gently with his eyes turning red… he got on top of the bed and he took nomhle’s underwear off gently and he helped turn her to face to the side with her injured leg at the bottom and he pulled “ the not injured leg” up and he positioned himself on her nana which was already wet

Nomhle: jay

Jay: mmmmh

Nomhle: I…. mmmmh

Jay: aren’t you hungry for me too

Nomhle: i…gosh I am

then jay tried to enter her nana but it was too tight and he was getting impatient

Jay: fuck youre tight

***he then pushed himself in hard making nomhle to scream out a bit while he groaned loud with his eyes closed when he felt nomhle’s pussy walls hug mntungwa tight and he kissed her neck ***

Jay: askies sthandwa sam…. Fuck I missed you hlehle…. I missed you

***then he started to move in and out of her slowly making sure he doesn’t hurt her injured leg….he kept on moving slowly while groaning

and biting nomhle's neck gently with nomhle's moans diving him mad… after some time he increased his pace going in and out of her a bit fast with his grip on her thigh getting tighter by the second…. The truth is now he wasn't satisfying nomhle but himself cause he was hungry for her ….. he continued going in and out of her fast while groaning with his eyes closed and his jaws clenched with nomhle's moans doing crazy things to him***

Jay: fuck…. Nom… aaah …..shit…yes baby… baby …. Shit

***that's what he was mumbling close to her ear as he fucked her….. he increased his pace going deeper and that drove nomhle to edge and an orgasm hit her hard making her body to shake and in the process hurting her wound on her leg when her muscles stiffened but at that moment she didn't care about the pain but about the pleasure she was getting from mntungwa…. Soon after jays body tensed up

and he increased his pace faster and faster with his grip on her thigh tightening harder with his whole body full of visible veins and he hit it hard making nomhle to scream out loud as another orgasm hit her, and almost immediately jay slammed into her hard pushing in deeper and deeper while shooting his load inside her and he growled out loud which startled nomhle and he gasped for air for some time and he loosened the grip on her thigh and her laid next to her while breathing heavily with mntungwa still inside of her and he held her tight***

Jay: thank you themba lam fuck that was good

nomhle just smiled with her injured leg oozing with pain

Jay: you ok

he said that kissing her sweaty neck and nomhle shook her head no which made jay to pull out quickly and sit up

Jay: whats wrong

Nomhle: my leg hurts

jay quickly turned her and saw some blood on the bandage and he got off the bed and he went to the bathroom and he came back with a warm and wet towel and he cleaned nomhle's nana and himself and he wore his boxers and he bend down and kissed her lips

Jay: don't move I'll be back ok

***nomhle nodded and jay walked out and he went downstairs to the lounge and he found the guys eating and they all gave him weird looks and he just picked muzi's first aid kit and attempted to leave ***

Snakes: you smell of pussy man don't tell me you hit it while shes still in pain

Jay: f'tsek snakes (piss off snakes)

Snakes: shame poor nomhle

jay grabbed a cushion and threw it at snakes and he dodged it while laughing

Muzi: hai man jase I just changed her bandages man couldn’t you wait for a few day nje

Jay: as if you can stay 3 hours without fucking noma

Muzi: voetsek

Jay: nawe voetsek(you too piss off)

***muzi stood up and jay rushed out laughing leaving jase and snakes in stitches ***

.

.

.

Thorten: father I have bad news

he said that and he sat down

Mr.boateng: whats wrong son… did you loose control again

Thorsten: not yet but with the way things are im scared im gonna loose control and people are gonna die

Mr.boateng: what happened Kwame

Thorsten breathed out hard

Thorsten: uncle brimah is dead

Mr.boateng: WHAT? WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY

Thorsten: he was found dead with a stab wound on his stomach…. Someone killed him

*** mr boating kept quiet trying to take in what his son just told him****

Thorsten: dad… are you ok

mr boating continued to keep quiet

Thorsten: dad please say something

Mr.boateng: who is responsible

Thorsten: for now I only have suspects

Mr.boateng: was he able to talk to his daughter

Thorsten: no he was shot few days ago and he was hospitalized and now he’s dead

Mr.boateng: what! When and who shot him….

What the hell is happening there Kwame… you know what im on my way there and have someone pick me up at the airport tomorrow afternoon

then he dropped the call

Thorsten: eish

*** Thorsten stood up and went to the guy that was tide on the chair in the leaving room and he took off the tape that was on his mouth roughly and the guy screamed ***

Thorsten: one last time or this beautiful wife of yours and your kids upstairs will meet their ancestors

the wife was also tide on the chair next to her husband and their kids where locked In a room upstairs

Guy: ok ok il talk please let my wife and kids go

***and that ticked him off and he shot the wife on the leg (the gun had a silencer on) and she

tried to scream but her mouth was also taped and only tears streamed down her cheeks***

Thorsten: you starting to piss me off now start talking or another one goes to her head

Guy: ok there's a new member that ordered the hit list

Thorsten: why

Guy: revenge I think

Thorsten: is it butholezwe

the guy nodded

Thorsten : ok I know he has unfinished business with the khumalo's and nomhle but why me and my uncle

Guy: I don't know ok that's all I know

Thorsten: then you are fucken useless to me

*** he said that pointing a gun at his wife's head ***

Guys: wait ok they said something about him

being the weakest amongst all of ya’ll and the girl is next

Thorsten: how did they know about me and my uncle and that he was hospitalised

Guy: they know everything man…. Im sure they even know youre here and im snitching on them

Thorsten: then you are as good as dead either way

Guy: please man I told you what I know ok now let me and my family go

Thorsten: nah you and your fucken cult killed someone I held dear to me so im gonna kill all of ya’ll one by one and you should be lucky you get to die like this cause the rest wont be this fortunate

then Thorsten pulled the trigger and shot the guy on his head and he went to the wife and pulled off the tape on her mouth

Thorsten: you see the consequences of

marrying a rich man not knowing where or how he made his money… im sure you believed all that rubbish he told you that hes a business man blah blah blah but where else the truth is hes a cultist and you've been enjoying blood money and im sure he even sacrificed your womb since those children upstairs are adopted and you've suddenly turned barren

*** the wife was crying, shaking and in terrible pain***

Wife: pleeease

Thorsten: this are the consequences of being a fucken gold digger bitch…. Youre here enjoying cult money where else your parents reek in poverty nc nc nc anyway enough with the pep talk

he took the guy's phone ad looked at the wife

Thorsten: his password

***then wife told him and he unlocked the phone and he took out a syringe ***

Wife: please don’t kill please don’t…

***Thorsten then injected her with it on her neck and she immediately passed out and he went through the phones contact list and he started saving some numbers on his phone that he got on the guy’s phone and he send a message saying “ HELP, MY HOUSE” to some numbers saved as brother and another saved as sister(for the kids upstairs ofcourse) and he put the phone on the table and he went upstairs and he unlocked the door and he peeped in and the kids were sleeping… he closed the door and locked them inside leaving the key on the key hole outside the door and he walked down stairs and out the house through the backdoor and he took out his phone and he wrote a message and send it to jay and it read:

“ ITS BUTHOLEZWE’S CULT…. PROTECT

NOMHLE OR YOU’LL HAVE ME TO DEAL WITH IF SOMETHING HAPPEN TO HER YOU BASTARD …….. THORSTEN “ ***

*** and he called one of his boys***

Voice: sir

Thorsten: you’ll receive some numbers and I want their current location ASAP capish

Guy: roger that

*** he dropped the call and he send the numbers and he continued to walk to his car that was parked a street away from the house***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:55] mca: MIND ☆

☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE☆☆
18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……58

.

.

.

***JAY’S POV ***

*** last night when I received that sms from that dickhead

Thorsten I swear all I wanted was to punch his teeth

out….. first I was angry that butholezwe was the one

behind kani’s dad and that hit list and secondly

it was

what that bastard wrote on that sms insulting me nx he

better stay in his lane before I make him cause hes really

starting piss me off now nx ….. you know I used to think

being In the mafia and having a beast was bad and

draining most of times but this… this is just too much. I

swear im gonna age before my time cause im stressed as

hell, if its not about nomhle and her nightmares its her

safety and my children’s safety now its this bastard

Thorsten nx eish its hard being a man im telling

you….

Anyway its been three days since kani died and the DNA

results came back and yes kani was indeed nomhle’s

father and now we are sitting in the lounge and im ready

to tell her about him something I wish I didn’t have to do

but eish I didn’t have a choice, my palms are sweating as

fuck and my heart is beating fast being this nervous like

this is something that has never happened to me

before….. mxm eish I guess my brothers were right , I

become weak when nomhle is around I mean

look at me

now…. Ai suka im sure im only feeling llike this because

of the little beasts in her womb cause eish you never

know what to expect with them, anyway here goes

nothing***

Me: ummm eish I dont even know where to start nomhle

Nomhle: did you cheat on me

what the fuck

Me: wow really nomhle

Nomhle: what am I suppose to think jay when you’re this

nervous, you keep rubbing youre hands together and you

are even avoiding eye contact

*** I just shook my head disappointed ***

Me: so you assume im cheating on you

Nomhle: what am I supposed to think jay heh

Im getting annoyed now

Me: maybe im acting like this because you father is dead

and I don’t know how to tell you

fuck no

Nomhle: wha…what

Me: eish im sorry themba Iam I didn’t m…

she interrupted me

Nomhle: what do you mean my father is dead, what

happened

****I took a deep breath …fuck this is gonna tougher than

I thought***

Me: not butholezwe mahlangu but your real father kani

she gave me a confused look

Nomhle: I don’t follow jay who’s kani…. My father is

butholezwe

*** I took a deep breath again***

Me: butholezwe is not your real father nomhle

Nomhle: askies

Me: that man that was shot before you is your real father

Nomhle: I don’t know what games youre playing jay but

its not funny ok

Me: nomhle you think I would sweat and be nervous like

this for a stupid game

*** I said that with a frown on my face ***

Nomhle: jay you just said that man that was shot is my

real father and butholezwe is not now how the hell do you

expect me to feel or react to that

Me: I expect you to act like an adult and listen and not

give me attitude

***I said that with a firm voice and she kept quiet ***

Me: why do you think butholezwe treated you like that all

your life along with some of his family members, he loved

his other children and not you heh why do you think he did

that nomhle

she kept quiet with teary eyes and I just sighed

Me: apparently kani was in a relationship with your mother

before she met butholezwe and I guess she fell pregnant

with you and didn’t know about it but then kani

disappeared for god knows what leaving your mother

distraught I guess shethen met butholezwe… I don’t know

the whole story but I know hes your father

***tears just ran down her cheeks and I gave her the

envelope ….. she wiped her tears with the back of her

hand***

Me: open it

***she did slowly and she held the papers and started

reading them ,after some time she looked up at me***

Me: im sorry themba lam

Nomhle: my dreams

I nodded and more tears came out

Me: another thing

fuck this is hard

Me: he died days ago in the hospital ….. im sorry nomhle

he wanted to tell you himself but like your mother said the

darkness got to him first

she swallowed hard while breathing heavily

Me: im sorry sthandwa sam

***she didn’t say anything instead she just stood up and

picked her crutches**

Me: nomhle

***she then walked away without saying anything……

anyway I decided to give her some space to process

everything then my phone rang it was a conference call

from snakes… I sighed before answering the call ***

Me: bafo

Snakes: eeh shit is happening out there bafowethu(bros)

Muzi: what are you talking about

Snakes: people turn up dead fozas like already four

people were found tied up either with their spouses or

alone, with the man either shot or beheaded and the

woman drugged and unconscious

Me: its Thorsten I can feel it

Jase: snakes I guess this is him showing his vulnerable

side and not crying like a bitch like you said he would

Snakes: yeah I guess

Muzi: well atleast hes clearing the way for us to get to

butholezwe

Jase: yeah hes doing our job for us and free of charge for

that matter

Me: yeah and butholezwe is mine I want to

torture him

first before I chop him up piece by piece

Snakes: then we better get started on our plan on how to

get to him while the cult is destructed

me: yah youre right bafo

jase: so how did it go with nomhle

me: eish I don’t know cause after I told her she just cried

and walked upstairs im just giving her sometime to

process in what she just found out and I’ll go talk to her

again

muzi: I suggest you go and check up on her bafo

remember she once tried to commit suicide

*** my heart started raising ***

me: shit yah eish

snakes: so she didn’t beat you up or swear at you

they laughed

Me: no like I said she just walked out

Snakes: what if she went to get one of your guns to shoot

your ass

we laughed mxm snakes ai

Me: then please after she kills me bury me upside down

so the world can kiss my ass

***they busted out with laughter ***

Snakes: bafo I have a bad feeling she’ll attack, like

seriously fuck you up pretty bad so be careful

I just chuckled

Me: eeh shap bafowethu let me go check on my black

pearl we'll talk later

Them: shap

Snakes: eeh be careful jay sleep with one eye opened

please

***I just dropped the call mxm snakes is crazy… . Anyway

I stood up and I went upstairs and slowly opened the door

of our bedroom and I heard her soft sobs eish I swear

that broke my heart….i went inside and I took off my

shoes and got into bed and I slowly held her from behind

and her sobs got louder***

Me: its ok themba Iam and im sorry that you found out

like this..... I love you nomhle and im here for you and im

not going anywhere.... Its ok

***she didn't say a word she just continued to cry and I

held her tight until she fell asleep***

.

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

General: I know it's you who's being leaving dead bodied

around and who also brainwashed the wives

beast, it’s

enough now

Thor: ENOUGH…. YOURE SAYING ITS ENOUGH…. THAT’S

ALL YOU GOING TO SAY TO ME BARNEY, FIRST OF ALL

IM NOT ONE OF YOUR BOYS OK IM AN INDEPENDEND

CONTRACTOR NOW THAT WORKS WITH THE ARMY SO

STOP ORDERING ME AROUND LIKE IM ONE OF YOUR

BOYS

General: ITS GENERAL TO YOU THORSTEN

Thor: then concentrate on army things and leave the

external affairs to the right people

***the general huffed ***

General: beast listen I know what you’re going through ok

but you can’t go around killing people

Thor: why not huh when I wiped out that gang that killed

your son you didn’t hear me telling you shit now why are

you telling me this shit

*** the general kept quiet***

Thor: why are you quiet now… praat (talk)

General: im just looking out for you ok because now you

just took out a minister and worst of it all you beheaded

him and now everyone thinks a serial killer is on the loose

and now people are scared for their lives

Thor: they should be cause who ever that was

involved in

my uncle’s murder will get what’s coming to them

including those that just knew about it

***general kept quiet feeling defeated cause he knows

there’s nothing anyone can do or say to make him stop

until he’s satisfied***

General: beast listen…

*** Thorsten interrupted him***

Thor: the only way you can make me stop is to get me the

name of the hitman that stabbed my uncle then I’ll leave

the rest alone ….. you have a few hours or the killings

continue until I find him

***then he dropped the call and he threw the glass that

was on his hand to the wall and he cursed….. he lied , he

just wanted the bastard dead but he wasn’t gonna stop

until they are all dead ….. then the door opened and his

father walked in ***

Mr.boateng: you’re losing control Kwame

Thor: no im not dad

Mr.boateng: yes you are….. I was watching the news and

the number of murdered people are increasing everyday

Kwame and I know its you

Thorsten kept quiet

Mr.boateng: talk to me son

Thor: I failed him dad, I should have been more cautious

and attentive….. I should have put a guard outside his

door or something and im sure he would still be alive

Mr.boateng: stop it Kwame….. blaming yourself wont

bring him back and you damn well know its not your fault

but the fault of whoever it is that killed him…. What you

should be doing now is to protect his daughter from

whoever it is that wants to harm her cause now you are

losing focus and the enemy might strike again and by the

time you become aware of whats happening around you it

will be too late

***Thorsten sighed and he sat down and he rubbed his

beard***

Mr.boateng: I've already told his family and also informed

his lawyer about his passing and the funeral will be next

weekend

Thor: ok

Mr.boateng: are you sure that khumalo boy already told

his daughter cause she needs to be at the funeral cause

the WILL will be read after the funeral

Thor: I'll check with him dad

Mr.boateng: good now stop blaming yourself and pull

yourself together and find the fucker that killed him and

stop this serial killings before you draw attention to

yourself cause the last person you took out is a politician

***Thorsten sighed and then he nodded and his father went

to him and patted his shoulder and he walked out……few

hours later he was in his bedroom taking a nap and his

phone rang waking him up and he answered***

Thor: talk

Voice: check your emails and I hope the killing will stop

now cause I just heard that big head detective van heerden

is assigned to handle the cases

Thor: don’t worry I covered my tracks you know I breath

for this so relax general

General: good

***then he ended the call and Thorsten reached for his

laptop and he opened the email he was send and it was a

name, surname, phone numbers and a location and

Thorsten smiled …… he got up and went to take a quick

shower and he wore all black from head to toe and he

took his bag which was full of the things he will

need and

he walked downstairs and found his father drinking tea

while watching the news***

Mr.boateng: and now

Thor: relax this one won’t be in the news bulletin

tomorrow, I found the person who stabbed him

Mr.boateng: I hope after this one you’ll stop

Thor: I’ll only take a little break dad

his father just shook his head feeling defeated

Mr.boateng: better make it back alive boy or I’ll wake you

up and kill you myself

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: mete eseE father (I understand)

Mr.boateng: good now go torture that son of a

bitch and

send him to hell

Thor: you know I will

Mr.boateng: good

Thor: see you in the morning

***his father nodded and Thorsten walked out……. After 45

minutes or so he arrived at the location he was given and

it was in Soweto at some pub… he took out his burned

phone and called his IT boy ***

Voice: sir

Thor: check my surrounding on my current location and

search for cctv cameras and switch them off

*** the guy kept quiet a bit then seconds later

he spoke***

Voice: the are none sir ouside sir and those that are

available and on are inside the pub and I switched them

off

Thor: good… talk later

*** then he ended the call and called the numbers of the

guy working for the cult while going out of the car and he

answered***

Guy: sho

***Thorsten hid in the dark where he wont be seen ***

Thor: bra sting

Sting : yah kemang? (yeah who’s this)

Thorsten: sa wara ne ke no go chaela fela gore go nale

bari engwe montle mo e flatisitse mabili a kari ya gao bra

yaka (never mind that I was just telling you that some fool

out here just punched your wheels my brother)

Sting : ENG? ok ka zwakala nou(what? Ok im coming

now)

Thor: sho

***then he dropped the call waited for him to come

out…..well the place didn’t have people outside since it

was windy and it was about to rain and there were also

lightnings so everyone was inside….. seconds

later he

walked out with one of his friend, they looked like one of

those kasi gangsters. They were wearing expensive clothes

and the car they were driving was also expensive ***

Thor: mmmmh I see the cult is paying them well heh

*** he said that to himself and as soon as they got to

their car Thorsten aimed his gun that had a silencer on to

the friend’s head and he pulled the trigger and the friend

fell down and before sting could react Thorsten shot him

on his shoulder and he also went down and

Thorsten

stepped out of the dark and he got to them pointing a gun

at the main guy ****

Thor: fuck this was easy now how the hell did he manage

to kill uncle brimah

*** he said that to himself ***

Guy: ufunani nja(what do you want dog)

Thor: voetsek

***he kicked him on his face hard and sting passed out

instantly, it started to rain and Thorsten picked him up and

he went to his car and put him in his boot and he took

sting’s gun and he also searched his pockets and found a

pocket knife, a wallet and a phone and he took them also

then he closed the boot and he went to the driver’s side

and he got in and he drove off****

***he drove inside the woods where his cabin was and he

parked outside and he got out and he opened the boot

and he dragged him out of the boot all the way inside the

cabin to the basement and he tied him to a chair and he

went outside to the car and he took out his sport bag

loaded with his staff and went inside to the basement with

it and he went upstairs and poured cold water

inside a

bucket and he went with it to the basement and he poured

the cold water on sting and he woke up gasping for air…..

after some time he calmed down and he looked up only to

see Thorsten and his eyes popped out***

Thor: surprise

***sting tried to move but he felt an excruciating pain on

his shoulder and he groaned with pain***

Thor: ok now that you’re awake lets talk ndoda(man) you

know man to man

Sting: fuck you mgodoyi(you dog)

then he spat on the floor

Thor: ok then

***thorsten stood up and opened his bag and he took out

a hammer and an electric saw and he went to sting ***

Sting: wh…what are you going to do with those things

***he put the electric saw on the floor and he was only left

with a hummer on his hand and he grabbed a chair and

sat infront of sting***

Thor: ok lets try this again…. How much did that stupid

cult pay you to kill my uncle

Sting: that’s for me to know and for you to find out you

bastard

Thor: ooh believe me I will

***then he hit the guy’s foot on the big toe hard with the

hammer and he screamed out loud with pain***

Thor: lets try that again….how much

Sting: fucccccccck

***he said that taking in the pain that was rushing to his

heart like a lightning and Thorsten hit him again on the

same big toe and sting screamed out loud again with

tears coming out now***

Sting: fuck stop… ok 100 gorillas (R100 000)

Thor: what? Nooo, they paid you those peanuts to kill a

ghananian drug lord mxm you’re more stupid than I

imagined sting

he said that shaking his head

Sting: he was a what

Thor: exactly what you just heard and now you just poked

and woke up a peacefully sleeping beast and for what a

mere 100 gorillas nx

***he said that and shook his head again ***

Thor: ok then what was the orders exactly

Sting: you don’t know who you are dealing with man, they

gonn….

***he didn’t finish his sentence cause Thorsten hit his

kneecap hard with the hammer and sting screamed out

loud again ***

Thor: you know my uncle used to say choose your

playground carefully cause the are playgrounds that are

deadly like the one you just stepped in

***he said that hitting him with the hammer on his other

kneecap again and sting continued to cry out loud ***

Sting: please man stop it ok just kill me already

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: I should kill you already?… chale (dude) I haven’t

even started torturing your stupid ass and already you

want me to kill you nah the night is still young chale and

me and you are gonna have so much fun together you

wont even forget it even in death

Sting: look they know everything ok im sure they already

send someone after you

Thor: then they better hurry cause soon its gonna be

morning and by that time our fun will be over

Sting: man please don’t ok please ok

***thorsten’s face changed to scary immediately and his

eyes turned red***

Thor: you should have tried to kill me instead and not my

uncle you bastard cause that was the worst mistake your

stupid employers did

***he said that picking up that electric saw and turning it

on and immediately sting peed on himself***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

1 hr · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

MIND ☆

☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆
18SLV

.

.

.

CONTINUATION OF INSERT….59

.

.

.

***JAY’S POV ***

***heeh im seriously being tested like for real imagine this

old hag taking me on imagine nje yeses to say im angry

is an understatement nx …. Anyway Now we are in the

cottage and this old witch is tied to a chair and

theres a

huge plastic layed on the floor cause I plan to fuck her up

pretty bad and I don’t want her to stain my expensive

tiles….. im sitting on a chair infront of her staring at her

fucked up face with an intense look trying to figure out

why she would even agree to do this but I guess its

because of one thing that is the root of all evil right…

MOOLA! . Just the thought of her alone with nomhle and

tiara makes me livid, makes me want to rip her heart out

of her chest with my own bare hands…. Then

jase slapped

her hard across her face that i felt like he slapped me

instead…. Damn that sounded painful yho ***

Jase: vuka mthakathi (wake up witch)

***she opened her eyes with tears coming out and our

eyes met and she immediately looked away***

Me: why

Mamkhize: I don’t owe you any explanation ok now let me

go before you regret it

*** I chuckled and jase slapped her again and she cried***

Jase: oho you don’t owe him any explanation right ok then

***jase walked out…. fuck he was mad angry ***

Muzi: you do know we know where your family is right

and we wont hesitate beheading all of them right infront of

you

her eyes popped out

Mamkhize: leave my family alone ok this is between you

and i

Me: and you spying on us is between you and who

Mamkhize: and nomhle

*** snakes just chuckled and muzi just shook his head***

Me: and the stupid cult had to send a useless used to be

magosha (prostitute) to come and spy on one of the

most dangerous family in the world nc nc nc

Mamkhize: you’re not that dangerous or clever I mean I

managed to fool all of you for months and you all didn’t

notice a thing

*** I stood up and punched her on the face and more

blood came out of her mouth, the truth is yes she fooled

us and if it wasn’t for Thorsten eish , I don’t even wanna

think about it ***

Me: but now we did and guess what nomhle is still here

and wena well you are about to go to hell

*** she looked at me breathing heavily with a scared look

on her face ….. mmmmh I see it now she’s just trying to

put in front for us where else she’s just shit scared inside

***

Snakes: ok I found their location and I just send our boys

their location

***I looked at her with a smirk on my face ***

Me: guess what mthakathi (witch) they are going to get

your daughter and your grandchildren

***her eyes popped out and her bottom lip started

trembling ***

Mamkhize: leave my family alone please

Muzi: ooh wow she can beg now

***then jase walked In he held a machete knife on his

hand and he gave it to me ***

Jase: deal with this old hag she thinks we are here to play

games nx

*** I took it and stood up and jase sat where I was

sitting***

Me: im sure you've noticed how much nomhle means to

me and how close me and my brothers are right

*** she didn't say anything and I slapped her hard and she

cried out nx***

Me: answer my question

Mmamkhize: ye…yes

Me: so what you should know is im willing to kill for

her…. Ive already done that before and well you mthakathi

(witch) are no exception

she continued to cry

Me: now I need some answers from you remember your

honesty and cooperation will determine your child and

grandchildren’s safety ok

she nodded

Jase: eeh what happened to “ I don’t owe you any

explanation”

*** he said that mimicking her voice***

Muzi: cat caught her tongue I guess

snakes chuckled

Snakes: you know people do stupid things for money

forgetting they have families

Me: yeah foza like this witch nx… anyway why are you here

magriza (old woman) I mean the main reason

*** she kept quiet and I stabbed her thigh hard with the

machete and she screamed out loud with her eyes shut

and tears coming out and I left it there…. And I slapped he

cheek lightly countless times***

Me: hei khuluma man (hey talk) we don’t have all night

Mamkhize: yhooooo nkosi yam (yho my God) please stop

pl…..

*** she cried out and I didn’t wait for her to finish…. I

twisted the knife and she continued to scream and I

stopped***

Me: KHULUMA (TALK)

Mamkhize: it was my late husband’s friend who payed me

to spy on her and all of you

Me: and you agreed just like that

she nodded

Snakes : liar…. Youre fucking him right…. Youre busy

opening those fat thighs to a fucken cultist right

Jase: so how does he pay you… with a dick or blood

money

***she didn’t answer instead she just cried nx and I

twisted the knife on her thigh again and she screamed***

Me: answer damn it

Mamkhize: both

***all of us chuckled…..ai no comment concerning her

answer, yeses it even makes me sick to my stomach by

even thinking about it***

Snakes: madoda (guys) , heh mamkhize at you age you

still go around opening your legs for old rich men? nc nc

nc what is this world coming to fozas imagine her with

that fat belly, im sure saggy breast and shapeless ass

naked under a shapeless cultist man with a beer belly

fucking

Me: MAMBA MAN YESES

he laughed

Snakes: what im just curious hao

Jase: youre sick snakes…seriously sick im telling you

Snakes: mxm anyway magriza (old woman) so do you

wear those lacy matching bra and thong when you meet

him or you don’t care nje you just wear your granny panties

*** muzi went to snakes and he pulled him up and

dragged him out with snakes laughing his ass off and

muzi holding in a laugh as for me and jase we just

chuckled…. No man I need to talk to bab’dlamini

concerning mamba’s sickness cause its really getting

worse now***

Me: anyway back to serious matters…. What is the name

of that man you fucking

Mamkhize: please let my daughter and her kids go first

and I’ll tell you what you want to know

Me: nx bafo call the boys and tell them to start with the

youngest one cause this old witch doesn’t want to talk

***I said that to jase and she screamed that she will

talk****

Mamkhize: I'll talk please don't…I'll talk ….i'll talk

Me: THEN TALK CAUSE IM SERIOUSLY LOSING MY

PATIENCE WITH YOU NX

Mamkhize: his name is mthandeni qwabe

Jase: so you know he's part of the cult

she nodded

Me: continue

Mamkhize: he said he had a job for me and as soon as I

found out is to be a house help I refused cause he

promised to take care of me but then he said he'd pay me

R20 000 per months just to get him information about the

lady im gonna work for and later he added an extra R20

000 for more information about all of you

Me: why

Mamkhize: he said a female member in the cult wanted

information on nomhle for someone else and she’s willing

to pay and later he said a new member also want

information about all of you and he will add R20 000 on

top

*** I just shook my head ***

Me: I guess the new member is butholezwe but who the

fuck is the female member

she shook her head

Mamakhize: I don’t know cause I didn’t even know the

name of the new member

Jase: so youre not part of the cult youre just an

independent contractor with them

*** I chuckled***

Me: yeah she is

***I could see she was now getting weak by the second….

Mxm old people… imagine what will happen to her once I

pull out the knife and blood start gushing out she’ll die

immediately mos***

Me: so what information did you give to her

***she kept quiet with her head bowed a bit and I slapped

her hard and she cried***

Me: vuka man (wake up) im not done with you

***she opened her eyes with more tears coming out ***

Me: WHAT INFORMATION DID YOU GIVE THEM

Mamkhize: all your movements and hers too and ways to

enter the yard and house without being noticed but with

that it was hard cause this yard is full of cameras and you

never told me the house’s alarm code

*** then muzi and snakes walked in ***

Me: what else

***she kept quiet and I lost my cool and I slapped her so

hard with the back of my hand and I grabbed her hair

tight***

Me: TALK!

Mamkhize: I planted what mthandeni called a bug in the

lounge for him…. I couldn’t plant it in your study room

cause its always locked when you’re not at home and also

in your bedroom

*** ok wait how did this mthandeni guy know that I was

searching for a house help***

Me: how did they know I was looking for a house help

Mamkhize: I don’t know I asked him but he said I

shouldn’t worry about that

*** I swear I felt anger brewing from the pit of my

stomach and I grabbed her by her neck and I tightened

the grip but then I calmed down a bit and I let her go and

she started coughing uncontrollably and I started pacing

up and down then I stopped and I looked at her***

Me: tiara…. Did they have any plans for her

Mamkhize: im sorry son im sorry greed and being blinded

by money made me do all this

*** I slapped her hard across her face***

Me: im not your fucken son….. a useless dick and money

controlled skheberesh (whore) like you don’t deserve to

mother any child…. Your mates are in old age homes

peeing and shitting on themselves and wena you’re here

planning to kidnap an innocent girl and probably hurt a

small child because of a wrinkled dick and evil money…..

you deserve nothing but death you stupid witch

***I spat fire ***

Muzi: im sure we will be doing her children and

grandchildren a favour by sending her to hell cause shes

not worthy to breath and she might end up sacrificing

them for wealth cause I can see that’s where

she’s

heading

Me: I asked you a question about tiara now answer me

she cried

Mamkhize: they…. They wanted me to kill her so that it

will cause chaos in the house and also between nomhle

and you then she’ll be vulnerable and they will abduct her

****I lost it and pulled out the knife on her thigh and blood

gushed out and I stabbed her on her neck and I dragged it

to the back of her neck and I spat on her then I walked

out and the guards that were guarding at the

back gasped

and quickly moved further away probably because I was

holding a bloody machete when they saw me mxm

pussies***

.

.

.

*** I went to the main house… it was late so im sure

nomhle is sleeping, anyway I went upstairs to the guest

bedroom and I took a shower there and I also washed the

knife and I hid it in there then I went to the main bedroom

and nomhle was sleeping peacefully and I

lotioned then I

wore my boxers and I went to tiara’s room and I walked

in and I went to her cot and she was sleeping peacefully

too and I bend down an d kissed her cheek…. The thought

of her dead crossed my mind and I felt my hands

trembling with anger, shit I was too relaxed and that

almost cost me nomhle, my unborn ninjas and

tiara…..how the fuck did I miss this…. I did a thorough

background check on her and she was clean now why

didn’t I detect that something was wrong…. Wait maybe

they covered her tracks like we do ourselves, shit …. Its

time I put my A-game on and start taking down that

fucken cult once and for all but first I need my brothers

and I to have a serious talk with that dickhead Thorsten

first….. after some time of watching tiara sleeping i

walked out of her bedroom and I went back to our

bedroom and I kissed nomhle’s cheek and I wore shorts

with a vest and sleepers and I went downstairs and I

found my brothers drinking and I sat down and took

muzi’s glass and I gulped the liquid down my throat ***

Muzi: you good

Me: I’ll be fine I just need to hold nomhle and I’ll be fine

Muzi: whipped

Me: tsek

*** we chuckled***

Me: don’t start with me muzi you know you’ll regret it

Muzi: mxm as if

*** I just shook my head smirking and he stood up and

put his hands in his pockets***

Muzi: let me go home to my wife fellas I’ll see ya’ll

tomorrow

Me: whipped

*** we laughed***

*** muzi just shook his head smiling***

Muzi: let me get going before I crush someone’s nuts

***I just laughed and he fist bumped with all of us and he

walked out***

Snakes: we should also get going … tomorrow fozas

Me: wait before you go….what happened to the hacker

Snakes: I managed to keep him out and lets hope he

gives up and stays out

Me: ok….eish fuck the bugs

Jase: relax snakes found the one that was in here so the

only one left is in your bedroom

Me: ok mamba lets go so you can remove it before you

leave

Snakes: lets do it tomorrow bafo I mean what if nomhle

wakes up and finds us busy searching for it , no no no I

cant have that cause I don’t wanna be on her bad side

man not now when she’s carrying little beast in her womb

*** we laughed***

Jase: kedi traumatised you neh

Snakes: eish you have no idea bafo

***we laughed….. jase and him finally left and I locked up

and went upstairs and I went past tiara’s room

first and

she was sleeping soundly and I checked if the baby

monitor is on and and it was then I went to our bedroom

and I took off my clothes and was left with only my

boxers and I got in bed under the covers and I held my

hlehle from behind tight and I kissed the back of her

neck…. Fuck I love this woman bafowethu (guys)****

Me: I love you hlehle wam I love you so much and we will

get through all this trials and tribulations we facing now

and trust me we will be happy themba lam just

hold on to

me and never let go and I promise I’ll take us straight to

the end of the tunnel where there’s light and endless

happiness

***I said that to her not caring if she can hear me or not

cause she’s snoring lightly which means shes deep asleep

(which is cute, her light snoring that is) what I care about

is that I mean every word from the bottom of my heart

and I also pledge that from now on im putting on my A-

game to rid of that cult especially butholezwe once and for

all***

I TRIED GUYS, EISH MY DAY GOT TOO BUSY THAT I

COULDN’T CONTINUE TO TYPE ANYMORE …. IM TIRED

AND SLEEPY NOW BUT ATLEAST I MANGED TO TYPE

THIS CONTINUATION SO …ENJOY…####

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:56] mca: ☆NOMHLEKHABO MY

CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……60

.

.

.

NOMHLE’S POV*

***yah neh I guess its true when they say
“ when it rains it

pours “ cause now its seriously pouring in my life …… my

life just went from messed up to extremely fucked up

within a split second and now I don’t know what to do

with myself, whether to cry or to just scream my lungs out

and to swear at life for fucking me up this bad or to just

laugh nje . I keep wondering if butholezwe knew that im

not his or not….. mxm who am I kidding that man treated

me like shit, always calling me a witch and an

abomination and any other spirit-breaking words you can

find out there so I bet he knew . I keep asking myself

what I did wrong to life to deprive me of meeting him

properly(my real father that is) so he could answering this

endless questions that are running through my

mind now. I

cant believe im an orphan now just like that, I can’t believe

im all alone in this world just like that….. yah neh

.

Now all those dreams I used to have about my mother

make sense now….. the lobola dream, her telling me she

tried to save him but the darkness got to him first .Now

all those dreams make sense but hey its too late now and

theres nothing I can do now but to accept the situation as

it is. As for jay and his brothers I have a feeling they knew

about my biological father all along and they

somehow

kept it from me which makes me wonder what else they

are keeping from me but don’t worry I will find out soon

and they all gonna regret keeping things from me im

telling ya’ll. Well jay told me the funeral is the following

week on Saturday and that I have to be there even though

I don’t think it’s a good idea, anyway now im im sitting in

the living room and I’m busy folding tiara’s clothes. Nx

before I forget jay said mamkhize resigned with immediate

effect apparently her daughter just gave birth

and she has

to be there for her 24/7 since its her first child and stuff,

well im embarrassed to even say I didn’t know

mamakhize’s child was pregnant cause the truth is I never

cared to ask her about her life or family but my instinct

tell me there’s more to the story than whats meets the

eye and im gonna get to the bottom of it, so now jay hired

a cleaning company to clean the house twice in a week

and a chef to cook Monday to Friday and only dinner …..

ai I guess it’s one of those perks of having money neh ***

Jay: what are you thinking about themba Iam

he said that disturbing me from my thoughts

Me: nothing

Jay: so now we keep things from each other

***like how you keep things from me… I thought to myself

***

Me: its nothing really im just thinking about my life in

general nje

***he kept quiet…all along im not even looking at him ***

Jay: you’re drifting away from me nomhle and I don’t like

it one bit

***I kept quiet cause eish the truth is I can also feel the

space between us but my mind is just all over the place

and us drifting apart is the least of my problems now***

Me: is tiara still sleeping

Jay: dont do that nomhle please

Me: don’t do what jay

Jay: youre pushing me away nomhle and that needs to

stop now

yho ok

Me: im not pushing you away jay im just going through

some things

Jay: then lets go through them together hlehle and stop

pushing me away

****I just kept quiet and continued to fold tiara’s clothes,

then I felt his hand turning my head and he kissed my lips

and he walked away and I just sighed then my phone rang

and it was my so called father (butholezwe) jeez I felt my

stomach turn and my ninjas move a bit…. it rang a couple

of times and I decided to answer it***

Me: baba

I said that rolling my eyes

Butho: nomhlekhabo how are you

Me: im good baba and you

Butho: im good too

***then he kept quiet a bit ***

Butho: I was letting you know that we will have a

traditional cleansing ceremony for your mother,and your

brothers in three weeks to come and you should be there

to be cleansed too

***I kept quiet cause I didn’t know what to say to him and

plus isn’t it too early for the cleansing ceremony don’t

people wait for a year or even three to six months to do

that atleast***

Butho: nomhle are you still there

Me: yebo baba….. ummm I’ll be there

***well im lying cause I doubt jay will allow me to go ***

Butho: good you should come on Friday to help out with

the preparations

Me: ok I will

Butho: good see you then

***then he dropped the call and I exhaled loud gosh I

didn’t even realise I was holding my breath , I then

decided to call jay and he answered***

Jay: you do know we are in the same house right

Me: yeah I know I didn’t want to walk all the way to you

study I think I strained my leg today with doing the

laundry and even if I called out your name you wouldn’t

hear me in there

Jay: ok im coming

***he dropped the call and seconds later he sat next to

me and he rubbed my belly and my twins moved and jay

kissed my cheek***

Jay: whats up

Me: my…. Butholezwe called me just now

***he stopped brushing my belly and he looked at me with

an intense look***

Jay: what did you just say

Me: he called me and I answered

Jay: what did he want

*** he asked that so coldly that it send shivers down my

spine… you know sometimes I forget how scary and

frightening jay is with this dark aura around him that I’ve

gotten used to now ***

Me: he said the will be a traditional cleansing ceremony

next of next week on Saturday for Ma and my brothers and

I should come

*** he stared at me without saying anything that it made

me uncomfortable and I looked away***

Jay: is that all

I nodded

Jay: well you’re not going

Me: but I need to be there jay for Ma and thabani

Jay: will that stupid ceremony not happen without you

being there

I shook my head no

Jay: then youre not going and don’t worry bab’dlamini with

cleanse you

***I just continued folding the clothed cause I know theres

nothing that I will say that will make him let me go back

there ***

Jay: don’t tell me you actually want to go there nomhle

Me: he may not be my biological father jay but now he’s

the only thing closest to family for me

Jay: wow ok so what about me nomhle, tiara,

my family

and those twins In your womb

*** I just kept quiet cause he was right ***

Me: tiara and my twins are my family but I don’t know

about you and your brothers

*** he frowned a scary frown ***

Jay: and whats that supposed to mean

Me: you keep things from me jay and worst of all the four

of you think im naïve and stupid to see that but guess

what, I do and it hurts to know that you of all people keep

on hiding things from me even after I accepted your beast

thing and that you’re part of the mafia

Jay: nomhle im not keeping anything from you

Me: wheres mamkhize

Jay: I told you mos hlehle

Me: and she couldn’t even wait to tell me in the morning

before she left….she just decided to pack her things and

leave just like that

Jay: what do you want me to say nomhle cause that’s

what happened

*** I don’t believe him***

Me: mmmmh so what about my paternity

Jay: what about it

Me: when did you find out about who my real father is

Jay: nomhle the fact is I told you mos antlek

what is the

real issue here

Me: wow

Jay: nomhle what do you want from me heh what, im

trying here but its like it means nothing to you

*** he said that raising his voice**

Me: I wont allow you to turn this around to me jay its not

happening and what I want from you is for you to be

honest with me cause I can see you fail in that department

he crocked his eyebrow looking at me

Jay: wow is that how you see me now nomhle, as a failure

*** I kept quiet and he stood up and walked away ok hes

hurt but right now I don’t have time to be nursing his ego

or whatever it is cause what I told him it’s the truth and im

tired of him hiding things from me…. First it way that time

I asked him who shot me and he said someone who’s no

longer alive and this time I asked him who killed my father

and he said the same thing again that its someone who’s

not alive anymore mxm and now I can tell hes lying about

the mamkhize issue… its lies and more lie with him and

now im gatvol with it ***

.

.

.

JAY’S POV

*** after that slight argument I had with nomhle I wanted

to just take my car keys and drive out for some air but I

just couldn’t cause even though she rubs me off the

wrong way sometimes but I love her to death and her

safety is my first priority so I need to keep her close to

me at all times …..as for butholezwe calling her to tell her

that bullshit he just told her, it just pisses me off cause I

can see now that hes out of options and he has

now

resorted to this stupid plan of louring nomhle to his trap

which will not happen as long as im alive…. And for

nomhle to want to go there I get it trust me I do but if only

she knew what was really going on she wouldn’t even

think of going or answer his calls but I cant tell her

everything that happened and that are still happening

concerning butholezwe cause she’s going though enough

as it is now and I don’t wanna add more to her stress and

worries by revealing butholezwe’s real

intentions towards

her…..my phone rang interrupting me from my intense

thoughts***

Me: yah

Voice: is that how you answer your phone khumalo

***the voice sounded familiar but I just couldn’t put a face

on it….wait nx its that dickhead***

Me: smiso what can I do for you

Thor: its Thorsten to you

Me: I prefer smiso

he just clicked his tongue and I chuckled

Thor: how’s nomhle

Me: and how is her well being your business smiso

Thor: not that I owe you any explanation but because shes

my late uncles daughter

Me: ooh uncle neh

Thor: you of all people know that blood only makes you

related and loyalty makes you family chale

Me: ooh believe me I know that

Thor: so how is she

Me: shes fine

Thor: just fine

Me: what is it that you really want to know smiso

Thor: how did she take the news

Me: like a pro

***he kept quiet**

Me: wena how would you react after finding out

that your

abusive ” so called father” is actually not your father and a

man you met only for a couple of hours is actually your

biological father and worst part is hes dead

he kept quiet again

Thor: ok I get damn it but she’ll make it to the funeral

right

Me: yeah she needs to pay her last respects to him and to

find closure so she can heal and move on

Thor: and meet the family

Me: and you better make sure they behave or I’ll make

that place small for all of us if any of them insult her or

make her cry cause my conscious disappears completely

when it comes to people who make her upset or cry

Thor: chale I suggest you leave your ratchetness in your

house when you come cause it wont end well with two

raging bulls in one kraal

Me: uyanya msunu (bullshit)

he chuckled

Thor: nawe msunu (you too)

Me: you know what im tired of this shit so after all this

shit is done its me and you in a ring with only our fists

doing the talking cause I see ingathi s’ya jwaelana manje

(its like we are stepping on each others toes now)

***he chuckled ***

Thor: deal….. you better be ready to loose some teeth and

probably end up in mortuary cause I wont play nice

Me: nx I know you’re just a toothless dog nje

Thor: mmmmh

Me: ooh by the way butholezwe called nomhle and asked

her to come for some traditional cleansing ceremony and

we all know what that means

Thor: and I hope you told her no

Me: what I told her is none of your business

Thor: watch it khumalo remember you still have to pay for

her lobola and I can make things difficult for you so watch

how you talk to me

*** I chuckled ***

Me: I can always take her to the magistrate court and

marry her and before killing butho I can makes him accept

the lobola so don’t be sure of yourself nja

Thor: you wouldn’t

Me: dare me and you’ll find out

Thor: mxm anyway I like daring people and wait for the

outcome so I might dare you net for control

Me: mmmmh anyway I have better things to do than to

listen to your not so nice voice blabbing nonsense in my

ear which might just lead to me getting an ear infection

***he laughed and I dropped the call then the door opened

and nomhle limped her way in and stood in the middle of

the room and I leaned back on the chair and looked at her

***

Nomhle: im sorry about what I said to you

***I kept quiet and looked at her ***

Nomhle: jay im sorry

Me: am I failure nomhle

she shook her head

Nomhle: im sorry jay

Me: am I not trying nomhle

Nomhle: you are jay and im sorry for saying

what I said

Me: is that how you really feel nomhle that I fail in the

honesty department

she nodded and I chuckled nx this girl

Me: then why are you here busy telling me that rubbish

that you’re sorry

Nomhle: cause im….im horny

*** I swear I wanted to laugh but I could see she was

dead serious ***

Me: so im still a failure in the honesty department

***she nodded….. ok people tell me how does one handle

or tackle this kinda situation heh***

Me: ok let me get this right ….You say Im a failure in the

honesty department but you want me to service you huh

she kept quiet and pouted

Me: and if im not in the mood then what

***she didn’t say anything instead I saw her eyes get

teary…. She turned and limped her way out and I just

chuckled while shaking my head….. minutes ago she was

insulting me and giving me the cold shoulder by talking to

me without even looking at me and busy saying tiara and

the twins are her family where else me and my brothers

are not and now shes here telling me shes horny mxm ai

…. like I always do il blame this thing that just happened

to her hormones cause I can see they are driving her mad

…. Anyway I stood up and walked out and I found her

crying in the dinning room, she was folding the clothes

while crying like someone just died I mean she even had

hiccups ***

Me: why are you crying

she continued to cry and I sighed

Me: nomhle

Nomhle: leave me alone jay

Me: ooh so don’t want me anymore

***she kept quiet and sobbed ***

Me: themba lam

she continued to sob and didn’t answer me

***I took off my shirt and shorts followed by my

underwear and she looked up and I saw her lip curve into

a side smile and I just shook my head in disbelief…. I

mean she was crying just now so loud you’d swear I beat

her up or something and now because she looking at

mntungwa shes smiling probably forgetting that she was

crying just now….. ai I respect pregnancy hormones yeses

they can turn a calm woman into a raving mad

hormonal

crazy woman ***

Me: is this what you want

*** I said that while stroking mntungwa up and down and

she nodded ***

Me: then get up

***she stood up and I went to her and I pulled her

underwear down and took off her dress and I picked her

up and I put her in top of the table and I got between her

leg***

Me: how hungry are you for mntungwa

*** I said that rubbing her nana and it was dripping wet ***

Nomhle: no foreplay jay please just fuck me

***I raised my eyebrows… ok did she just say “ fuck me”

***

Nomhle: please jay

***damn she even had tears in her eyes… she held

mntungwa and tried to push him inside but she was failing

well right now I can punish her by denying her a fuck but

yeses im scared she might end up murdering me so I

tried to push mntungwa in the first two times but he just

couldn’t go in cause her nana is tight as fuck but the third

time I pushed in hard and I groaned out loud

when I felt

her pussy walls hug mntungwa tight and she moaned out

loud and bit her lower lips with tears coming out and I

started moving with a fast pace going in and out of her

hard and deep, fuck it felt good and her crazy moans

weren’t doing any justice on me cause they drove me

absolutely insane …… well my right arm was around her

waist holding her tight while my other hand held her leg

up in the air and my dick was busy tearing her pussy up

like nobody’s business…. I increased my pace

hitting it

hard and soon after I felt her body tense up and went

faster and she screamed out my name and I felt her body

shake and I stopped and I waited for her to calm down as

I kissed her hungrily….. I then pulled out after she calmed

down a bit and I pulled her from the table and so she can

stand on the floor and I turned her around and I made her

hold on to the table and I pulled her right leg up and I

entered her from behind and I just hit it hard, fast, and

deep….she came three times before I came and

when I

came I slammed into her so hard pushing in deeper and

deeper and I shot my cum inside of her and I groaned out

loud and gasped for air for some time then I cursed…fuck

that was good but damn Im not done with her yet ***

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

***it was Friday the following week , a day before the

funeral and nomhle and jay where preparing to leave for

Eastern cape…. While jay’s brothers where

gonna go past

kwazulu natal first to drop off the kids and their wives

then catch a flight to eastern cape to go support nomhle

and their brother, as for the wives they wanted to go with

nomhle to support her but the way the situation was it

didn’t allow them to go cause everyones lives are in

danger and its better to protect one wife instead of three if

shit hits the fan…. Well they understood and all of them

spend the whole of yesterday (Thursday) with nomhle and

also slept over along with their husbands and

kids which

was lovely cause it help keep nomhle’s mind off her

troubles.... all they did was spend the whole day in the

cinema room having a girls day in without the kids

troubling them while the husbands where baby sitting

them with the help of their nannies so yah they had fun ***

Jay: you ok sthandwa sam

***he said that disturbing nomhle from her deep

thoughts,she was thinking of how things will be and how

the family will feel about her cause jay told her that the ”

WILL” will be read after the funeral and she was

asked to

be present which was odd cause she didn’t even know the

deceased ***

Nomhle: I’ll be fine

Jay: talk to me

*** he said that wrapping his arms around her from behind

as she was standing next to the window looking

outside***

Nomhle: how will they feel about me jay…. Will they

accept me or discard me away like im nothing

Jay: what I can tell you is to expect anything themba Iam

but whatever happens there never let go and know that im

here for you and I wont let anyone hurt you ok

Nomhle: ok

*** and they kept quiet***

Nomhle: jay

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: thank you for being there for me and for loving

me unconditionally with all my troubles

Jay: you don’t have to thank me sthandwa sam you are

mine and im yours ok and no matter what happens know

that I got your back , me and my brothers ok

*** she nodded and jay kissed her neck and rubbed her

belly and the ninjas moved***

Nomhle: I love you jay and thank you for loving

me back

Jay: I love you more themba Iam and thank you for loving

me back too

***nomhle exhaled loud and she turned around and stood

on her toes and kissed jay… they continued to kiss until

they heard a knock on the door and they stopped and jay

fixed himself since mntungwa was up and he went to

open***

Jase: its time for us to go remember we still need to

catch a flight to eastern cape

Jay: ok we coming

Jase: now jay man ya’ll will fuck when you get

to eastern

cape

Jay: tsek I said we are coming man

Jase: nawe tsek…. Ya’ll better hurry up or im coming back

and I budge in here and drag ya’ll downstairs naked im

tell you

Jay: f’tsek hamba man (piss off go man)

***jase walked away laughing and jay went back inside and

he found nomhle smiling while looking at him***

Jay: and now

Nomhle: ya’ll are crazy you know that

jay chuckled walking to her

Jay: I think whomever bewitched us died long

time ago

cause we get worse every passing day with nhlaka worse

than all of us

*** he kissed her lips and stared into her eyes***

Jay: you look beautiful with your natural hair

Nomhle: yeah right

Jay: im serious and its even long which I don’t understand

why you even wear weaves

Nomhle: you’re not a woman so you wont understand

Jay: mmmmh ok lets go downstairs before jase comes

back here and drags us out

***they laughed and they walked out going downstairs and

they found everyone waiting for them***

Ntombi: ya’ll don’t smell like sex so what took you this

long

Snakes: ask them my love

Jay: nhlaka now you are transferring your sickness to your

wife heh

Ntombi: what sickness

the guys laughed

Snakes: they think im bewitched my love can you believe

it

Ntombi: baya hlanya baby(they are crazy baby)

Muzi: askies

*** ntombi hid behind snakes while laughing***

Snakes: leave my wife alone man

Kedi: guys lets go I cant wait to get to kzn so Ma can

take over and let me rest yho

***everyone laughes and kedi went to nomhle and hugged

her tight and she whispered to her ****

Kedi: be strong for your unborn kids nomhle and whatever

happens don’t break down in front of those people cause

ba tlogo tlwaela blaen those moeskont (they will step on

your toes) and trust jay and let him fight for you cause

you’re in no state to fight for yourself cause there’s so

much your unborn babies can take ok

***nomhle nodded and they broke off the hug

and noma

also hugged her then broke off the hug ***

Noma: be strong hlehle and know that we are with you in

spirit ok

***nomhle nodded and noma wiped her now falling tears

and ntombi also hugged her tight and she then broke off

the hug***

Ntombi: if those assholes give you trouble call me and I'll

catch the next available flight to come and deal with them

for you ok

***nomhle nodded while laughing…… nomhle went to tiara

and she picked her up and kissed her all over

her face

while she giggled ***

Nomhle: mommy will see you on Sunday ok and I love

you my baby

***she kissed her again and she gave her to muzi and they

said their goodbyes one more time and they walked out

and got in their cars along with their kids and they drove

out***

.

.

.

In jase’s car

Kedi: I hope everything goes well there

Jase: I hope so too my heart

Kedi: nothing better happen to her khumalo or all of you

will deal with us when you come back

Jase: nothing will happen to her my heart we will make

sure of that

Kedi: good

then jase saw mnqobi poking thula’s cheek

Jase: MNQOBI STOP POKING YOUR BROTHER MAN

WHATS WRONG WITH YOU

***mngobi quickly stopped and jase just shook his head

***

Kedi: your son is a bully khumalo

Jase: oho hes my son when hes being naughty and hes

our son when hes a good boy

***kedi laughed**

Kedi: yep

***jase just shook his head while smiling and he held

kedi’s hand and he kissed it***

Jase: I love you my heart with everything in me and I

promise to always make you happy and thank you for

giving me these naughty precious jewels

Kedi: I love you too my king

jase kissed her hand again and held it tight

Mnqobi: avu baba(love you baba)

jase chuckled

Jase: I love you too my boy

Nqobile: avu baba

Jase: I love you too daddy’s princess

Kedi: mmmmh daddy’s spoiled brats

Jase: leave my kids alone haw

***they laughed and continued with their drive to the

airport ***

.

.

.

***jay and nomhle arrived at the airport an hour after the

khumalos boarded the jet and they found Thorsten waiting

for them and jay held her hand tight and they

walked to

him with nomhle slightly limping. Thorsten glared at

nomhle and he admired her beauty not forgetting her

glowing skin and how much she looked like kani’s late

daughter ***

Jay: smiso

*** Thorsten just shook his head and he looked at nomhle

who looked uncomfortable cause she could feel the aura

around Thorsten was darker than jay’s and he was tall,

buffed and handsome but its not easy to notice that hes

handsome cause the aura around him made

him look

scary ***

Thorsten: aren’t you gonna introduce us khumalo

Jay: themba lam this is Thorsten kani’s…. ummm your

father’s nephew …. I dont know how but apparently he is

Thorsten: mxm

***he extended his hand for a handshake and nomhle

looked at jay and jay nodded and she shook his hand***

Thorsten: you can call me smiso, him and his brothers are

the only ones not allowed to call me smiso

Jay: whatever smiso

***nomhle nodded and she smiled when she

realised what

was happening…… it was a two bulls one kraal thingy, you

get the drift right? ***

Thorsten: lets go in we are about to take off and don’t

worry about your luggage my boys will take care of it

***jay nodded and they walked to his private jet and got in

and few minutes after their luggage was brought in they

took off***

Thorsten: nomhle so is it your first time going to eastern

cape

*** she nodded***

Thorsten: mmmmh don’t worry you’ll like it

Nomhle: ok

***jay held her hand and kissed it ***

Jay: you ok

she shook her head

Jay: whats wrong

Nomhle: im hungry and horny

****she whispered to him and jay chuckled and looked at

Thorsten who was concentrating on his phone***

Jay: smiso is there something nomhle can eat on this

stupid jet of yours

Thorsten: you just make it your mission to provoke me

neh especially in front of a beautiful lady heh

jay frowned

Jay: watch yourself man before you loose your teeth

Thorsten: I’ll loose my teeth but you’ll end up in a

mortuary

Nomhle: really guys you two are gonna do this now and

infront of me vele

Thorsten: he started it

Jay: no you started it first of all you are not allowed to

say that nomhle is beautiful In front of me

Thorsten: why not I mean shes not your wife yet so I can

praise her all I want

Jay: continue talking shit and you’ll regret it dog I dare

you

Thorsten: eeh chale you don’t scare me ok

Nomhle: yho ai I give up

*** she stood up and went to sit alone leaving them busy

threatening each other …. Then an air hostess came out of

the cockpit of the jet and walked to nomhle and greeted

her and nomhle greeted her back***

Hostess: can I get you something to drink mam

Nomhle: im starving so please get me anything to eat that

doesn’t have pork in it and any soft drink and also get that

angry light skinned bull a double whiskey on the rocks

and the other angry dark skinned bull whatever he drinks

when hes angry

**** the air hostess giggled ***

Hostess: ok coming right up

Nomhle: please start with them

*** she nodded and walked away and nomhle sat back

and she rubbed her baby bump “ this is gonna be the

longest trip ever with those two bulls at each others

throats my nunus” she said that to herself ***

.

.

.

**** STILL DEALING WITH THOSE PERSONAL MATTERS

GUYS SO PLEASE UNDERSTAND AND BARE

WITH ME ****

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

7 hrs · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

[02/23, 20:57] mca: D ☆

☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆
18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……61

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

*** after what felt like forever they landed at Mthatha

airport and they got out of the jet and found two black

SUV cars waiting for them with buffed up guys in black

suits standing next to them***

Jay: fucken show off

***Thorsten chuckled and two of the guards went inside

the jet and came out with their luggage, they put them in

the cars and they all got in and drove out of the airport***

Jay: you ok themba lam

***nomhle nodded and jay pulled her close and

he kissed

her forehead and she rested her head on his arm ***

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

**** after 27 minutes or so they arrived at a place called

ngangelizwe and the cars parked in front of a BnB and jay

got out and went to open the door for nomhle and he

helped her out of the car and Thorsten went to them***

Thorsten: so will you come for the night vigil khumalo

Jay: no

Thor: mmmmh

*** then he looked at nomhle***

Thor: nomhle will come for the night vigil

Jay: I said no dog are you deaf

Thorsten: I wasn’t asking you chale

Jay: the answer is no

nomhle sighed and looked at Thorsten

Nomhle: no i don’t think it’s a good idea but we will see

you tomorrow morning

Thor: you know you don’t have to be scared of him right

he said that pointing at jay

Thor: we can go together and leave him behind you know

*** jay shook his head while clenching his jaw***

Jay: leave smiso before I commit murder nja

*** Thorsten smirked and took nomhle’s hand

but jay

yanked it off making Thorsten to laugh where else jay

looked mad as hell***

Thor: ai see you tomorrow madam

Jay: uzonya smiso(you’ll shit yourself smiso)

*** Thorsten laughed and he walked away***

Nomhle: why are you angry

Jay: why did you let him touch your hand

Nomhle: wow… like really jay

*** he didn’t say anything, he just took out their bags in

the boot of the car ***

Jay: lets go

Nomhle: no

*** he turned and looked at her***

Nomhle: that Thorsten guy is provoking you on

purpose

and wena you fall for it each time by reacting to it like this

jay put the bags down and sighed

Nomhle: I saw that it pisses him off when you call him

smiso and I guess he saw how protective and obsessive

you are with me so guess what he found a way to rub you

the wrong way

Jay: im sorry themba Iam

Nomhle: you two are acting like children and it bores me

to the core cause now im caught up in all this circus mxm

***jay got closer to her and he kissed her forehead and

her lips ***

Jay: youre right hes doing all this on purpose to piss me

off and im entertaining it all unknowingly

Nomhle: you mean knowingly

jay chuckled

Jay: no I said unknowingly man

Nomhle: mmmmh

he kissed her lips again with a smile on his face

Jay: I love you themba lam

Nomhle: you know I love you too khumalo now lets go in I

need to pee and plus you owe me an orgasm

*** jay laughed out loud***

Jay: ok lets go in

***they went in and checked in and they were

shown their

room, they got in and nomhle went straight to the

bathroom and after she was done with her business she

took off her clothes and went to the bedroom naked and

as soon as jay looked up at her naked body mntungwa

stood up***

Jay: and now

***he said that with a smile on his face ***

Nomhle: you owe me an orgasm khumalo

***she said that sulking and jay chuckled, then he stood

up and got close to her and his hand went to her nana and

he rubbed it***

Jay: this hormones of yours are gonna be the death of me

you know that

Nomhle: stop pretending as if you’re not enjoying it

he chuckled

Jay: how can I not enjoy your tight pussy themba lam

***nomhle smiled and she unbuckled his belt and the jean

and he also unzipped his jeans and she pulled both the

jeans and his boxers down and mntungwa stood firm

pointing north and she got down on her knees holding him

and jay cursed while smiling and nomhle licked the tip of

his shaft which made jay to groan loud***

Jay: fuck… I love you nomhle

***then nomhle put mntungwa in her mouth and started

sucking on him slow with jay cursing and mumbling things

……. After some time she increased her pace sucking him

hard with jays grip on her hair getting tighter and tighter***

Jay: fuccck…nomh… shit …stop fuck im closeee

***but nomhle didn’t stop instead she increased her pace

going faster with her one hand busy twisting mntungwa

round and round and her tongue busy nibbling him while

she sucked hard…. What jay was feeling was

just out of

this world that an orgasm hit him hard that he immediately

shot his cum inside her mouth while groaning from deep

down his throat and nomhle got up quickly after pulling

his dick out of her mouth and she ran to the bathroom

and puked out his cum in the toilet….as she was busy

puking she felt jays hands on her waist and he entered her

from behind and she gasped while jay groaned…… she

held on to the toilet and jay started moving with a fast

pace making nomhle to moan out loud…. He

held

nomhle’s bums tight opening her ass wide for him to get

more access and going deeper and he hit it hard making

nomhle to scream out loud as a wild orgasm hit her hard

and jay stopped moving , he pulled out and pulled nomhle

up and turned her to face him then he pulled her up and

she wrapped her legs around his waist and jay pinned her

on the wall with one hand holding her tight around her

waist and another hand closing her mouth and he entered

her again and the things he did to her left her

breathless….

He fucked her so hard, fast and deep that she came

multiples times before jay came and they remained in that

position with both of them breathing heavily ….. jay moved

with nomhle in his arms and he pulled out of her nana and

put nomhle on the toilet and his cum dripped inside the

toilet while he cleaned himself with a tissue. He then went

inside the shower and ran it leaving nomhle busy cleaning

herself and he went to take their toiletry bags in the

bedroom and he found nomhle already inside

the shower

and they took an innocent one with jay busy dissing

nomhle about how loud she was screaming and that hes

sure the whole neighbourhood heard her ***

***well after the shower they dried, lotioned and got

dressed and laid in bed***

Jay: are you sure you’re up for tomorrow

***nomhle shrug her shoulders and jay kissed the top of

her head ***

Jay: you need to do this so you can find closure and be

able to move on themba lam

Nomhle: what kind of a person was he

jay sighed

Jay: I didn’t know him van die one one (that well)

nomhle laughed

Jay: why are you laughing

Nomhle: did you just say van die one one

jay chuckled

Jay: yeah I can speak tsotsi taal (thug language) pretty

well mrs me

Nomhle: yho your surprises never end neh

*** jay chuckled with his deep voice, he was happy

nomhle was laughing like this cause he knew tomorrow is

gonna be a hectic day***

Nomhle: im hungry jay

Jay: ok let me go get you something to eat

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I'll be back

he kissed her cheek

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

*** he got out of bed and he wore his shoes and he took

his phone, wallet and car keys and he walked out…..

meanwhile nomhle drifted off to a deep sleep and soon

after she heard a deep voice calling her, the person was

actually whispering***

Voice: nomhle

Nomhle: mmmmh

*** she said that in her sleep***

Voice: thank you for coming my baby I will now rest in

peace knowing that you saw my final resting place with

your own eyes

*** the voice whispered again and nomhle immediately

woke up and she sat up on the bed breathing heavily

while looking around and she saw a shadow at the far

corner of the room and it quickly disappeared then she

quickly grabbed her phone with her hands shaking and she

called jay***

Jay: sthandwa sam

Nomhle: where are you

Jay: are you ok you voice sound shaky

Nomhle: where are you jay im scared

Jay: im at a complex not far from there whats

wrong…..what happened…..are you ok

***he said that with a worried tone and nomhle just shook

her head no forgetting he cant see her***

Nomhle: its…. Its ok I just had a nightmare

Jay: ok im coming ok just watch some tv im coming ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too

***then they ended the call and nomhle took her phone

and wore her sleepers and she walked out

locking the

door and she went to the front where she saw a bench

under a nicely cut tree not far from the gate and she went

to sit there as she waited for jay to return… she then went

to her WhatsApp and had a chat with the khumalo wives

to keep her mind from what just happened***

.

.

.

***meanwhile jay was busy taking some snacks for

nomhle at the shelves putting everything in the trolly and

as he was pushing the trolly he saw a beautiful

yellowbone woman with an ass for days standing on her

toes trying to reach for a bottle of honey on the top shelve

, he went to her and he grabbed it and gave it to her***

Woman: thanks

***she said that smiling at him and he smiled back while

nodding….he was fascinated by her beauty not forgetting

the ass as he kept on staring at her***

Woman: Amanda

Jay: jay

***they shook hands ***

Amanda: are you from around here jay

Jay: nah im from Gauteng

Amanda: ok so how long are you gonna be here

Jay: im leaving on Sunday

*** she sulked looking at jay and jay chuckled***

Amanda: ok then can we go out for a drink tomorrow

Jay: im afraid that wont be possible Amanda

Amanda: why not

Jay: im here with my wife

Amanda: ooh

she said that disappointed

Amanda: ok then can we atleast exchange numbers then

Jay: not possible also

Amanda: why not I mean I just wanna be friends

Jay: I don’t approve of my wife having male friends so I

don’t keep female friends too

Amanda: ooh

***she said disappointed again…. She wanted to get to

know jay cause he looked like an interesting man and not

forgetting handsome as hell with a killer body….just

looking at him made her wet down there***

Jay: you see I try by all means to always practice what I

preach especially towards my wife

Amanda: well she’s one lucky woman

Jay: no infact im the lucky one

she faked a smiled

Amanda: ok let me get going….ummm a hug before I go

***jay nodded and they hugged with jay containing himself

from grabbing her ass and squeezing it tight….you see

before nomhle he used to fuck woman like Amanda but he

knew he couldn’t hurt nomhle like that ever again cause he

cant afford to lose her in any way…. They pulled away

from the hug ****

Jay: it was nice meeting you Amanda

Amanda: same here jay

***then jay walked away and he went to pay and he walked

to the car and placed the plastics in the backseat along

with the take aways he brought and he got in

the driver

seat and drove out of the complex….. after some time he

arrived at the BnB and he opened the gate and drove in

then he parked the car and as soon as he got out of the

car he saw nomhle sitting under the tree and he closed

the car and walked to her***

Jay: sthandwa sam why are you sitting out here

Nomhle: I just felt suffocated in there especially after the

nightmare I had

***jay sat next to her and pulled her to his chest holding

her tight and he kissed the top of her head and right then

nomhle smelled a feminine perfume on him and she

pulled away from him ***

Jay: whats wrong

Nomhle: I can smell a woman’s perfume on you jay

***jay swallowed hard and he cleared his throat as nomhle

looked at him then she notices a red lipstick on jay’s shirt

next to his neck and she looked at him with her bottom lip

trembling ***

Jay: I don’t know what you are talking about nomhle

Nomhle: who is she

Jay: who is who

Nomhle: you left here to go buy food and you

comeback

smelling of another woman with a lipstick on your shirt jay

***he pulled his shirt to look at the lipstick and he saw

it***

Jay: look i….

she raised her hand

Nomhle: you will never change and I don’t even know why

I bother myself thinking you will

***she said that with a shaky voice and she attempted to

stand up but jay grabbed her hand***

Jay: whats that suppose to mean nomhle, first of all you

don’t even allow me to explain….

she interrupted him

Nomhle: you just said you don’t know what im talking

about now what is there to explain

***jay sighed and nomhle quickly stood up and walked

away back to their room with jay behind her calling her

name and she quickly opened the door and got in then

she also quickly closed it and locked it and went to sit at

the edge of the bed and she just cried with jay begging

nomhle to open the door***

Jay: nomhle open this door or I’ll break it down

Nomhle: go back to your bitch since im not good enough

for you

Jay: what the fuck are you talking about nomhle…just stop

this nonsense and open this fucken door

he said that with an angry voice

Jay: FOR THE FUCKEN LAST TIME OPEN THIS FUCKEN

DOOR

***he said that turning the handle roughly and nomhle

stood up and went to open the door cause she knew jay

is crazy he might actually break the door down and as

soon as she opened the door she was met by an angry jay

but she didn’t care she just went back to bed and laid

down hugging a pillow and she closed her eyes as tears

came out***

Jay: so you think I cheated on you nomhle

she kept quiet

Jay: im talking to you

***she continued to keep quiet and jay huffed angrily and

he stood up and walked out going to the car and he

opened the back door and took out the plastics and

takeaways and he went back inside to their room and put

everything on top of the table and he went to take another

shower and wore another shirt and he went and slapped

nomhle’s thigh slightly ***

Jay: sit up we need to talk

Nomhle: leave me alone jay please

Jay: stop acting childish and sit up so we can talk man

***he said with an angry voice and nomhle sat up while

wiping her tears with the back of her hand and she looked

away***

Jay: look I helped someone at the supermarket and she

asked for my digits but I refused and told her my wife

wont like that she then asked for a hug before she left and

I hugged her and that’s what happened

Nomhle: let me guess she had a huge ass and

she was a

yellowbone right…ooh and I guess this days you go around

hugging strange women in supermarkets right

Jay: nomhle

Nomhle: what that’s how you prefer them right

jay huffed looking at her with a frown on his face

Jay: im not doing this with you ok im not, I wont be

crucified for something I didn’t do

Nomhle: fine leave me the hell alone then

***jay clicked his tongue and stood up and walked to the

door***

Nomhle: fine go and fuck her cause cheating is what you

good at anyway

jay stopped walking and turned to look at her

Jay: nomhle I sincerely hope its your hormones making

you act like this cause if not….

she interrupted him

Nomhle: if not then what, you'll go and cheat again

Jay: you starting to piss me off now nomhle and im this

close to losing my patience with you nx maybe I should

just go and fuck her since im labelled as a cheat

he said that pissed off as hell

Nomhle: FUCK YOU JAY, YOU HEAR ME FUCK YOU YOU

BASTARD

*** she said that shouting at him and jay rushed to her and

grabbed her leg and he pulled her to the edge of the bed

and raised his hand with the attempt to slap her but he

stopped himself while nomhle covered her face with her

arms and jay stepped back with his face turned pick and

his eyes red with anger and he walked out of the bedroom

and banged the door leaving and he went to the car and

he got in and started it then he turned it off and he put his

head on the steering wheel trying to calm himself down

while back in the room nomhle was crying while calling

out for her mother…..after some time she eventually fell

asleep***

.

.

.

*** after what felt like forever jay got out of the car it was

already late and his phone beeped and it was a message

from snakes telling him they just landed and he send him

back a message telling him to buy him a bottle of whiskey

then his phone rang, it was snakes***

Snakes: are you ok

Jay: I had a nasty fight with nomhle….i almost slapped

her bafo eish

Snakes: shit… what happened

Jay: it’s a long story I’ll tell yall when you get here

Snakes: ok

Jay: please foza I need that whiskey any kind is fine I just

need something to calm myself

Snakes: ok I’ll bring it

Jay: sure

***then they ended the call and jay got out of the car and

went back to their room and he shook her***

Jay: nomhle wake up

Nomhle: leave me alone

Jay: sit up so you can eat

Nomhle: im not hungry

Jay: will you stop being selfish and sit up so you can

feed my kids

he said that raising his voice then he sighed

Jay: sit up please

***she slowly sat up and jay sighed when he saw her

swollen and red eyes ….he gave her a McDonald’s paper

bag and a litchi flavoured sparkling water and he went to

sit down on the couch and watched her eat….she took out

a burger and she started to eat slow while looking down,

after she was done with the first burger she took out

another one and ate slowly after she was done with the

second one too she put everything away and she got out

of bed and as she took the first step she felt some

cramping on her lower abdomen and she bend abit

holding her stomach and within a split second jay was

next to her***

Jay: whats wrong… is it the babies

Nomhle: let go of me its just cramping I’ll be fine

Jay: should I take you to the hospital

***she shook her head no and got off his grip

and she

went to the bathroom…. Jay took his phone and called

muzi’s numbers pacing up and down***

Muzi: we are almost there

Jay: hurry nomhle just had some cramps on her stomach

Muzi: is she in pain

Jay: I don’t know but she said she’ll be fine

Muzi: I think its stress bafo im sure even her BP is high

but don’t worry too much we are almost there

Jay: ok

***then they dropped the call and nomhle walked out of

the bathroom***

Jay: are those cramps painful

***she shook her head no and she took off her clothes

and got inside the covers and faced the other way and

slept….. jay sat down and scratched his head roughly

blaming himself for all this***

.

.

.

JAY’S POV

***well I lost my temper and now we are here, maybe I

shouldn’t have hugged that girl Amanda but even though I

was captured by her beauty especially her body she has

nothing on my black pearl and I wasn’t gonna

cheat I was

just admiring nje and now a mere stupid hug turned things

between me and my black pearl sour and out of control…..

my phone rang and it was muzi***

Me: foza

Muzi: what is your room number

Me: 3

Muzi: ok im coming

***then he dropped the call and the was a knock on the

door and I went to open and muzi walked in with his

doctor’s kit and he went to nomhle and I remembered she

slept only on her underwear***

Me: bafo wait

***he stopped and I opened my bag and took out my shirt

and I went to nomhle***

Me: turn around haw

I said that to muzi and he laughed and turned around

Me: sthandwa sam wake up

she opened her eyes slowly

Me: muzi is here to check you now please wear this

Nomhle: im fine I don’t need to be checked

Me: please nomhle can we not argue about this, sit up

and wear this

***she sighed and sat up and I helped her wear the shirt

***

Me: you can turn bafo

*** he did and he got closer and sat next to her and he

frowned when he looked at her face then he looked at me

with a frown… im sure its because of her swollen eyes

and I just sighed and looked away….. he checked her and

soon after he was done***

Muzi: your BP is high nomhle please think of the babies

and take it easy ok

Nomhle: ok

he turned to me

Muzi: I cant give her anything all she needs to do is rest

bafo stress is not good for the babies antlek how many

times must I say this

Me: hade man eish

*** he just shook his head and stood up and nomhle laid

back and pulled up the covers and slept…. I kissed her

cheek and walked out with muzi and we went to jase’s

room and I saw a bottle of whiskey and I took it and

opened it and took a large sip of it and I clenched my

jaws when I felt the burning sensation on my throat and I

took another large sip***

Jase: that bad

Me: you have no idea

Muzi: stop stressing nomhle jay man unless you want her

to lose that pregnancy

Me: it wasn’t on purpose muzi man

Jase: what happened

Me: I helped some girl at shoprite and she asked for my

digits but I refused then she asked for a hug and I didn’t

mind but only for her to leave a lipstick stain on my shirt

and her cheap perfume all over me

Muzi: fuck

Me: yeah fuck

Snakes: did mother of the beast kick you balls

Me: f’tsek

he laughed

Jase: nawe stop hugging desperate hoes bafo man who

knows maybe she left that lipstick on your shirt on

purpose and now you’re fighting with you’re black pearl for

nothing

Me: trust me never again

*** I took another sip***

Snakes: jay call that dickhead and ask him what time do

we have to be there

Me: ok

*** I took out my phone from the pocket and I dialled his

number ***

Thor: khumalo

Me: what time will brimah be buried

Thor: we will leave at home at around 6h30 and we will go

to church for a service there and 9h00 we will go to the

cemetery

Me: what church service

Thor: what do you mean what church service

Me: eeh dog why are ya'll taking brimah to a church, you

know very well he never went to church when he was alive

now why are you disturbing the dead from resting in peace

my brothers laughed

Thor: and who said he didn't go to church when he was

still alive

Me: a ghananian drug lord and a gun smuggler as a

churchgoer…. Mxm please dog go fool someone else im

sure he didn’t even know how a church looked like from

the inside when he was still alive

*** my brothers laughed again***

Thor: mxm is this why you called me

Me: like seriously dog what yall are doing is wrong cause

whether you take his body via church, the mosque or to

any other temple for that matter it wont change his fate

cause hell is where he’s going

Thor: mxm you are talking shit okwasea(moron)

***he dropped the call and my idiotic brothers busted out

with laughed ***

Snakes: you know you where talking shit about your late

father in law right

Me: I know but we all know he was no saint

***anyway we chatted for a bit then I went back to our

room and I took off my clothes and I set the alarm for

5h45 and I got inside the covers and I held my black

pearl from behind and I brushed her belly until I dosed off

***

.

.

.

NARRATED

***jay was woken up by his alarm and he was hard as a

rock and he just took off nomhle’s underwear and his

boxers and he got on top of her and he entered her, she

moaned softly while he groaned out and he started

pounding her fast and after some time he came hard and

he pulled out and got out of bed and he went to the

bathroom and he came back with a tissue and he cleaned

nomhle and he went to take a shower, after he was done

he woke nomhle up and she also went to shower and after

she was done she also got dressed and put on make up

and tied her hair in to a bun and jay went to her and he

held her from behind***

Jay: im sorry themba lam, im sorry for hugging that girl

even though I knew if you were to hug another man il go

berserk and probably end up killing someone….. you’re

going through shit as it is and me coming back smelling

like another woman didn’t have to happen

*** he sighed***

Jay: even though I had no intentions

whatsoever of hurting

you especially by cheating but I shouldn’t have even talked

to her to begin with even though we talked mostly about

you in a way

***jay said all this looking at her through the mirror and he

was mesmerized by her flawless beauty and her glowing

skin

Nomhle: i…. I don’t think im what you want or need in a

woman physically jay

Jay: nomhle don’t please I wont allow you to do that

Nomhle: it’s the truth jay I tried to ignore it but it’s the

truth

***jay turned her around and he looked at her in the eyes

***

Jay: you are what I need in woman and more nomhle and

I won’t let you do this

***she sighed and the was a knock and jay went to open

up and muzi walked in***

Muzi: my sister in law and favourite patient

***nomhle fake a smile and jay caught that and he

sighed…. muzi walked to her ***

Muzi: let me check your blood pressure

***nomhle sat down and muzi checked her BP ***

Muzi: not bad… now please take it is ok

***she nodded and muzi walked out telling them they’ll

meet in the dining hall and jay went to kneel infront of

nomhle and he held her hands***

Jay: I love you hlehle so much that I cant even explain it

with words….. you are everything to me nomhle and im

sorry I made you feel somehow

Nomhle: that’s what you’ve been saying everytime you hurt

me jay but you keep hurting me again regardless, yes I

believe you didn’t cheat and that it probably didn’t even

cross your mind to do it but put yourself in my

shoes jay

…. Would you be happy if I did the same thing you did

with another man

Jay: ofcourse not and believe me I understand sthandwa

sam

Nomhle: if you understand then why do you do it jay

he sighed

Jay: im sorry nomhle

Nomhle: im tired of your sorries jay

she sighed

Nomhle: but its ok …. Look jay im tired and my mind is

working over time, I feel like the walls are closing in on

me and I have nowhere else to run to, you were supposed

to be my safe haven jay but now you've become the

opposite of that and now I feel alone even though you're

here with me

she took a deep breath and she stood up

Nomhle: im sorry too for disrespecting you yesterday and

for swearing at you and it will never happen again …now I

need to eat your ninjas are hungry, can we please go

***jay also got up and he sighed deeply feeling like shit

and he nodded….. well they took their things and they

went to the dining hall and had their breakfast with jay

staring at nomhle the whole time with everything she said

to him still ringing in his head…… after some time it was

around past 8 and they just finished eating…..they went to

the cars and they left ***

.

.

.

*** they arrived at the church where the service was held

and got out of the cars and they walked inside with jay

holding nomhles hand tight and they found an empty seat

at the back and nomhle sat down while the brothers stood

up…. Thorsten saw them and he went to them***

Thor: thaa

Them: sure

Thor: hlehle

Nomhle: hi

Thor: I thought you would drive straight to the cemetery

since you have a problem with churches

he said that to the khumalo brothers

Jase : today its about nomhle and not us, believe me if it

were up to us we wouldn’t be here

Snakes: I feel like god is gonna appear just now before us

and tell us to get the fuck out of his house

***the brothers chuckled and Thorsten just shook his head

with disbelief ***

Thor: y’all need to repent seriously

***then he turned to nomhle who was focused on the

coffin and the picture on top of it ***

Thor: hey

he said touching her shoulder

Thor: let me know if you need anything ok

Jay: she wont

***Thorsten sighed and just shook his head and walked

back to the front and he whispered to his father that

nomhle just arrived***

jay crouched next to nomhle

Jay: you ok themba Iam

***she nodded and jay held her hand tight and he stood

up…. After what felt like forever they finished at the church

and they drove to the cemetery which wasn’t far….. they

parked and waited outside the gate and the hearse and

family cars drove in and people followed then the

cemetery service began and as soon as nomhle saw the

casket coffin going down a loud sob escaped her mouth

and she cried…. Jay pulled her to his chest and she cried

her eyes out, and when they started pouring in the soil in

the grave and it started to click to her that now shes an

orphan for real jay felt her going down and he held her

tight but then he realised she fainted and he picked her up

bridal style and rushed to their car with his brothers and

Thorsten behind him***

.

.

.

***nomhle opened her eyes slowly and she felt hands

holding her tight from behind and she shifted a bit when

she didn’t recognise the bedroom she was in***

Jay: you awake

Nomhle: jay

she said with a scratchy voice

Jay: sthandwa sam

Nomhle: whe…where are we

Jay: your grandparents house

Nomhle: ooh

Jay: you scared me nomhle please don’t ever faint on me

again ok

***she just nodded and jay turned her to face him and he

perked her lips ***

Nomhle: I tried to stay strong jay but everything just got

too much

he kissed her forehead

Jay: its ok themba lam im just glad you and my ninjas

are ok

***she snuggled closer to jay and jay held her tight still

feeling like shit about yesterday's argument he had with

her and what she said to him in the morning ….. he still

felt like shit for almost slapping her and he's surprised

even now that she's even letting him touch her***

Jay: you hungry

***she nodded and jay let go of her and sat up then he

took the two plates on the side drawer that

Thorsten

brought in few minutes ago and nomhle sat up and she

said a quick prayer and they started to eat….. then the

door opened and jay’s brothers walked in with chairs and

plates on their hands***

Jay: what if we were making love and ya’ll just budged in

like this

Snakes: we would have got in and watched some free

porn without any stress

Jay: you’re sick man sis

***they laughed and his brothers sat down and started

eating***

Jay: please don’t tell me these are your second plates

fozas

Jase: leave us alone tuu

***jay just shook his head smiling as for nomhle her mind

was far away thinking about that day they were ambushed

with kani and how worried he was about her safety the

whole time and she couldn’t understand why but now she

does…. She was disturbed from her thoughts by jay

kissing her cheeks and whispering to her***

Jay: stop thinking too much hlehle your blood pressure

will rise again please themba lam

***she nodded and continued to eat, then the door opened

and Thorsten walked in***

Thor: good you are awake ….look the lawyer is on his way

I’ll come call you when hes here ok

***he said that to nomhle and she nodded reluctantly then

someone knocked softly on the door and Thorsten opened

the door wide and Amanda walked in smiling and jay

frowned irritated as fuck as this could end badly between

him and nomhle….. he saw her at the cemetery but

ignored her presence***

Amanda: ooh my god jay hey I saw you at the

cemetery

but I thought maybe I was seeing things

***jay clenched his jaw and he glanced at nomhle only to

find her looking at him with a frown on her face***

Thor: you two know each other

Amanda: yeah we met yesterday at the complex

Thor: interesting

Jase: whats interesting about that

Thor: nothing

Jay: you just budge in here and you don’t even greet and

you start talking to me like im your friend

Amanda: ooh guys im sorry i…

jay interrupted her

Jay: voetsek get the fuck out of here before I

lose my

cool

***she stood there dumbstruck and disappointed that jay

was this cold towards her cause she thought he would

smile and be happy to see her again like he did at the

supermarket***

Jay: you still here bitch …. fuck off from here

Muzi: you heard him now move

***she turned and walked out with tears threatening to

come out ***

Thor: that was rude and uncalled for….you didn’t have to

be an asshole towards her you should have just told her

to leave politely

Jay: thank you for your unwelcomed opinion smiso it

means a lot coming from you

*** snakes laughed and Thorsten just clicked his tongue

and looked at nomhle***

Thor: I cant believe you agreed to marry an asshole like

him

Jay: you didn’t get the memo smiso, shes into assholes

dog

***smiso just shook his head and he walked out and jay

kissed nomhles cheek and he whispered to her ***

Jay: I love you and we not gonna argue or fight

about this

cause this time I won’t walk out or do something stupid

I’ll just fuck you the whole night until you come back to

your senses jy verstaan

*** nomhle just looked at him and he quickly stole a kiss

and she smiled which made jay to chuckle***

.

.

.

***they were now sitted in the dining room with kani’s

uncles, his wife,his two sisters, Thorsten and his father

and everyone was looking at nomhle with their eyes

popped out especially kani’s wife cause she could see she

was the older version of her late daughter Imani and she

swallowed hard***

Uncle1: and who are you young men

Jay: im her fiancé and these men

pointing at his brothers

Jay: are our bodyguards

Thorsten just chuckled

Uncle2: how come one of your “ bodyguards” looks like

you

Thorsten: good question tata

Jay: well he is my brother but he was unemployed and

struggling to make ends meet for his family so I

decided

to give him a job as my bodyguard

***Thorsten busted out with laughter and everyone looked

at him***

Lawyer: im afraid I have to ask you and your bodyguards

to leave since youre not family

Kani’s wife: yes they should go

Jay: if we go she also goes period

***the lawyer kept quiet cause he was under strict

instructions from brimah that the will shouldn’t be read

without nomhle being there***

Lawyer: ummm ok you can stay

Kani’s wife: WHAT

Lawyer: well my late client gave me strict instructions that

the WILL shouldn’t be read without her present

*** the elders whispered amongst themselves not

sounding or looking pleased at all***

Snakes: well mr lawyer good choice my man

***everyone looked at him and jase, muzi,jay and Thorsten

just chuckled while shaking their heads***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

41 mins · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

You and 354 others

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……..62

.

.

.

NARRATED

Lawyer: anyway ladies and gentlemen lets get started

he then took out his laptop and he opened it and typed in his password and he went to a folder he saved and opened it and he cleared his throat looking at nomhle

Lawyer: mam please sit this side I have a video I want to play to all of you

nomhle and jay stood up and they went to sit next to the elders and the lawyer played the video and it was kani….nomhle swallowed hard and jay held her hand tight

Brimah: if you are all watching this video then it means im dead and that my daughter nomhle is found and that she's sitting there with all of you watching this…….. to my beautiful daughter nomhle, im sorry I didn't find you sooner please forgive me my beautiful daughter and know that I love you so much

then he sighed

Brimah: well since I wasn't there to name you when you were born im now naming you ZIMKHITHA a young lady with dignity, im naming you zimkhitha cause after I found out about you and I watched you from afar I was amazed of how you held yourself with so much

dignity and respect, even though I saw pain in your eyes but you never lost yourself or degraded yourself you always had a smile on your face just like how your mother was…ever smiling

he smiled with tears running down his cheeks and he quickly wiped them

Brimah: I love you hlehle and please continue smiling like that and know that me and your mother will be watching over you always

*** his wife looked at nomhle with so much hate and she clicked her tongue while breathing heavily but everyone just ignored her***

Brimah: anyway back to everyone else…. family now listen and listen carefully whatever is in the will accept it and move on cause I wrote it myself and again that money and the properties are mine and I'll give them to whomever I want to give to so please don't embarrass me in front of my newly found

daughter by acting like hooligans please

then the video ended and the brothers and Thorsten smiled while looking down and busy shaking their heads

Lawyer: well now that’s out of the way lets get down to business

***he took out a big envelope and a couple of small envelopes and he called out the names written on the outside of the envelopes which was everyone in the room excluding the khumalo brothers and he gave them those envelopes then he held the big one ***

Lawyer: please pass it around and check if the envelope is still properly sealed or if its tampered with

he said that giving it to thorsten’s father and everyone in the room checked it, well excluding jay and “ his bodyguards” then they passed it back to the lawyer and he opened it and took out the document

Lawyer: ladies and gentlemen before I start I must inform you that this will is a HOLOGRAPHIC WILL meaning it was handwritten by the deceased and its legally valid and was also signed and dated by the deceased

***then he cleared his throat and started reading on the document ***

Lawyer: THIS IS THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF BRIMAINE DALUXOLO KANI, and it read as follows ;

1.I Brimaine Daluxolo Kani I REVOKE all wills and other testamentary dispositions that I have previously made

2. I APPOINT Mr Kemit Lewis of D&H attorneys and if he predeceases me or, having survived me ,refuses or is unable to act , I appoint Mrs Jo-anne Smit also of D&H attorneys to be the executor and trustee of this will

3. I GIVE a sum R500 000 each to my two

sisters (Akhona Gama and Buhle Qcabashe) to share amongst themselves equally, provided they each survives me within 30 days

the sisters smiled at each other excited

4. I GIVE three of my lands which are around eastern cape to each of my surviving uncles being (mthandeni kani, bongani kani and mkhokeli kani) which are worth +/- 750 thousand rand each with two conditions which are ;

4.1. they perform a big welcoming ceremony for my precious daughter nomhlekhabo mahlangu to introduce her to our ancestors

4.2. and for her to be accepted in the family fully as my only surviving daughter , provided each one of them survives me by 30 days

the uncles nodded while smiling, they didnt care about the conditions given to them at this moment but the money brimah left for them

5. I GIVE all my import and export businesses along with their capital and profits to my nephew and my brother from another mother (Thorsten smiso Kwame Boateng and Kofi Boateng) which are over 3 million rand, well they both know my conditions, provided they survive me by 30 days

*** the uncles and sisters started mumbling things looking unhappy but the Boatengs just kept straight faces cause kani already told them this and other things as well and he also gave Thorsten has a copy of his will for just in case the lawyers become greedy and betray him or something***

6. I GIVE the rest of my asserts to my daughter (nomhlekhabo pearl mahlangu) which are my houses all over the world (except for my main house in Ghana) and all my cars in the properties (except for those that are in my main house in Ghana) and all my shares In an oil company in Nigeria called SHELL

PETROLEUM DEVELOPMENT COMPANY (SPDC FOR SHORT) and other companies as well here in south Africa, and I also GIVE her a sum of 60 million rand and if she doesn't survive me within 30 days all the properties and shares should be sold and all the money must be transferred into a trust fund account and a hospital should be built in her honour since nursing is her profession, with everything led by Smiso Boateng

Kani's wife: NEVER…. NEVER OVER MY DEAD BODY… OVER MY DEAD BODY

Uncle1: HAYI…HAYI…HAYI (NO…NO…NO)

Uncle2: AYENZEKI… (ITS NOT HAPPENING)

Akhona: kutheni umntakwethu wenza oko (why did my brother do that)

Buhle: lo bugqwirha (this is witchcraft)

Uncle1: akayizi le ntombazana kodwa uyinika yonke ifa layo njengaloo nto hayi man (he

doesn’t even know this girl but he gives all his inheritance to her just like that no man)

uncle three just shook his head not believing all this

Kani’s wife: NO BASTARD OKWASEABAA (BITCH) WILL COME FROM NOWHERE TO TAKE WHAT BELONGS TO ME…NEVER ITS NOT HAPPENING

Thor: that okwaseabaa (bitch) is you, you old witch

jay immediately caught up what “ okwaseabaa” means by thorsten’s reaction and his face changed to anger instantly

Jay: I dare you to call her that again…. I double dare you skheberesh(bitch)

***nomhle looked at jay wanting to scold him but she immediately refrained herself from saying anything when she saw the look on his face….. as for what kani left her she was

shocked and she couldn’t believe it, imagine waking up worth a few cents and going to sleep as a millionaire but she was scared cause she can tell that all the inheritance she got from her late father was gonna make the entire family hate her and all she ever wanted was to be part of a family that will accept her and treat her good and with all this she knew she will never get her heart’s desire….. she sighed looking down as tears threatened her eyes but she immediately remembered what kedi told her that she must never show her weaker side to this people or else they step on her toes ***

Mr.boateng: Kwame calm down

Thor : no dad no one and I mean no one will insult nomhle or I’ll fuck that person up and they’ll regret being born, first of all she didn’t know about uncle kani until three days after he died… she grew up without a father cause your husband

*** pointing at kani’s wife***

Thor: and your brother

pointing at kani’s sisters

Thor: and your nephew

pointing at the uncles

Thor: chose to be a coward and left the woman that he claimed to love all alone and for vultures to take advantage of her and after everything nomhle has been through this is the least he can do for her now all of you suck it up and shut the hell up and let the lawyer finish up so we can all leave and get on with our lives man

***he said that looking scary with his deep and scary voice with that dark aura around him getting darker and darker and everyone kept quiet…. Well everyone except for Samirah (kani’s wife) as for the brothers they looked at Thorsten shocked by his outburst ***

Samirah: YOU WILL NOT COME HERE AND

THREATEN US YOU BASTARD THIS IS NOT YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE

*** Thorsten attempted to stand up and rush to her but his father stopped him ***

Mr.boateng: samirah don't make me expose your dirty laundries in front of your in laws now shut up and behave like a widow and not a fucken gold digger

samirah kept quiet and mr boateng looked at the shocked lawyer

Mr.boateng: you can continue

***the lawyer nodded and he cleared his throat ***

Lawyer: 7. As for my dearest wife if it where up to me I wouldn't leave her a dime cause not only did she cheat on me but she killed my children as well and the only reason im even leaving her with something is because her womb once carried my kids , im only GIVING her our

matrimonial house and the cars in the yard and 60 thousand rand which will be around 20147,30 cedis when converted to Ghana cedis for her nails and hair to go see her endless boyfriends looking good cause that's what is important to her anyways, well smiso can even transfer that amount to her account immediately so she doesn't have to wait 30 days like others

*** everyone gasped and the lawyer told them when the will was dated and that the deceased signed it… then samirah let out a loud wail and Thorsten clicked his tongue with kani's sisters cursing ***

Snakes: I guess mr boateng didn't have to expose samirah's dirty laundries in front of her in laws cause babezala "the big man " did that himself….yeses now I respect him cause the big man left the best for last

***he said that and chuckled and everyone

looked at him and he stopped chuckling and he kept a serious face as if he didn't just have one of those " too soon" episodes and his brothers just shook their heads smiling ***

.

.

.

*** the lawyer took everyone's phone numbers and account numbers and he said he'll keep in touch after 30 days has passed and Thorsten walked him out***

Uncle1: whats going on boateng

Mr.boateng: why don't you ask your daughter in law here nx this whore betrayed my brother and chose to go see one of her boyfriend's instead of going to fetch her kids from school and the kids ended up taking a public transport since it was getting late and on the way home the was a shooting scene where the driver was

assassinated and they were also shot by stray bullets and they died on the scene while this bitch was busy sucking on another man’s dick not caring about her kids safety nx

*** he said all that and he stood up and walked out looking angry***

Buhle: WHAT?... SAMIRAH YOU

samirah continued to cry out loud

Akhona: rha

she exclaimed and the uncles started mumbling amongst themselves and jay cleared his throat

Jay: umm sorry to interrupt elders but we also have to get going

Mr.boateng: not yet khumalo….. elders this is your own blood, the only living human that has your nephew’s blood running through her veins

mr boateng said that standing by the door

Uncle1: she does look like Imani

Samirah: how sure was brimah that shes his daughter I mean many people look alike but that doesn't mean they are related

Jay: I thought your cheating tendencies turned you mute and now you just decide to vomit rubbish out of your mouth nx…. if you know whats good for you woman you will shut that trap you call your mouth, nx you know what …take…

***he threw the DNA results at her ***

Akhona: heh we are being tested here…..and who gave this boy here permission to talk

***samirah opened the envelope and took out the papers and she read them and she swallowed hard then one of the uncles took the papers and read them then he sighed ***

Jay: woman don't talk to me as if youre taking a shit in a toilet you may be older than me but I

can still punch out your teeth jy verstaan

*** all along nomhle was quiet lost in thoughts trying to process everything***

Uncle2: this boy is rotten in the mouth and he lacks respect

Jase: hes only disrespectful to those that are disrespectful towards him and nomhle old man so watch how you talk to nomhle if you want respect from him

Uncle2: I will not be told how to speak boy, this is my fathers house and if you have a problem with what I say then voetsek

***the brothers laughed which ticked off the uncle and mr boateng just shook his head defeated…he was still standing by the door watching all this happen ***

Muzi: we should leave before we mess things up for nomhle cause the way things are going next weekend there might be another funeral

or funerals

Snakes: you right foza

*** they stood up***

Jay: you'll get nomhle's numbers from smiso for the ceremony, remember no ceremony no money for ya'll elders

*** he helped nomhle up and they walked out whilst Mr boateng went inside to sit down and they were met by Thorsten ***

Thor: and now

Jay: my fiancé and unborn kids wants to rest

Thorsten just gave him a bored look and he looked at nomhle

Thor: we will keep in contact… I guess I'll see you in a few weeks at your welcoming ceremony

nomhle nodded and Amanda heard that and she walked closer

Amanda: what welcoming ceremony… ohh jay you’re leaving already

*** she said that smiling at him and jay just kept a straight face annoyed but yho that ticked nomhle up the wrong way ***

Nomhle: hehe im being tested here like seriously

Snakes: oh oh

***Amanda looked at nomhle up and down with a disgusted face ***

Snakes: bafo we should really get going now, the weather is no longer clear

*** he said that looking at jay***

Amanda: askies I don’t think I was talking to you

she said that to nomhle with an attitude filled face

Nomhle: jay warn this bitch of yours to stay clear of my way cause once I start with her no

one will be able to stop me

*** everyone gasped and snakes walked away cause the look on her face meant the little beasts are in control***

Amanda: askies did you just call me a bitch

*** she said with that look still on her face***

Thor: girls calm down please …. Amanda walk away

***nomhle took a step forward and she stood infront of Amanda ***

Nomhle: yes I did so what

Jay: hlehle lets go please

Thor: Amanda I said walk away

Amanda: she just called me a bitch and you telling me to walk away Thorsten

Nomhle: if I were you I'd walk away bitch

Jay: NOMHLE!

he said reprimanding her and nomhle turned to look at him unfazed then she turned to look at Amanda again

Nomhle: you better thank your boyfriend or else youd be picking your teeth by now on the ground nx

Amanda: andikwesaba mna(im not scared of you) and you better watch how you speak to me uyandiva (you hear me)

***yho amanda didn’t see it coming cause nomhle slapped her so hard that she lost balance and balanced herself from falling down with Thorsten**

then nomhle looked at Thorsten with her chest moving up and down fast and her hands shaking with rage

Nomhle: please drive me back to the bnb

jay grabbed her arm trying to pull her away but she got free of his grip

Nomhle: smiso please take me back to the bnb

Amanda: sfebe ndin, you dare lay your filthy hands on me

she said that trying to jump nomhle but Thorsten stopped her and he pushed her away and pointed at her

Nomhle: sfebe ngu nyoko (a bitch is your mother) msunu

everyone gasped including those who where still in the yard

Amanda: what did you just say

Thor: Amanda walk away now…. walk away

Jay: f’tsek why are you still here… walk away !

***he said that to Amanda angry ***

Jase: nomhle, car now!

*** he said with an authoritative voice by nomhle didn’t move or seem fazed but that…. Instead she stood there looking at Amanda who

was still swearing at her and nomhle’s anger got higher and higher by the second ***

Jase: NOMHLE I SAID CAR NOW

then the elders walked out of the house

Akhona: whats all this noise about…. For gods sake we just buried my brother man

aunt buhle looked at an angry Amanda whose cheek was red and she frowned

Buhle: Amanda why are you crying and why is your cheek red***

Amanda: this stupid bitch slapped me mama and she called you a bitch

Thorsten: AMANDA STOP IT MAN

he warned her

Buhle: WHAT!

Nomhle: your mother Is the one who is a bitch you fucken whore

*** she said that to Amanda not carrying that

she just called her aunt buhle mama and aunt buhle’s anger escalated ***

Buhle: undibiza ngokuba ngumhenyu wena myeki engenamsebenzi (you’re calling me a whore you useless witch)

nomhle ignored her and she pointed at Amanda

Nomhle: FUCK YOU AMANDA OR WHATEVER YOUR NAME IS AND WATCH YOUR BACK BITCH CAUSE IM COMING BACK FOR YOU…. YOU’LL CURSE THE DAY YOU MET JAY MSUNU WAKHO

** she said that to Amanda breathing fire and muzi roughly pulled nomhle away from what was about to happen all the way to the car angry as hell as jay walked to buhle looking scary as hell ready to panel beat her….. muzi opened the car they were using with his brothers and forced her inside and he got in while snakes stood still not entering the car

cause he couldn’t be in the same car as nomhle while she looked like a fuming “ mother of beasts” so he waited for the twins as muzi drove away***

.

.

.

***meanwhile jase immediately pulled jay away from the scene cause he could see he was about to lose it and he pulled him outside the yard towards the car he was using with nomhle with thorsten behind them…they got inside the car along with snakes and they drove away and Thorsten also got in his car and followed them to the bnb cause he was worried about nomhle and the state she was in, even though he knew he didn’t have to go check on her cause he knew very well that she had three bulls watching over her but he promised kani he will look after his daughter always if anything were

to happened to him. But yho he never imagined nomhle like that cause he always saw her as this sweet, soft and kind girl who cant even hurt a fly but now he just saw a mad angry crazy woman ready to kill***

.

.

.

*** on the way to the bnb nomhle’s tears kept gushing out and all the anger, hurt and confusion that has been building up from the pit of her stomach was now reaching the point where it was about to explode and she just couldn’t hold it in anymore and she let out a loud wail and muzi hit the brakes immediately alarmed by nomhle crying like this and he got out of the car and he rushed to her side and opened the door and he pulled her out and held her tight as she cried ……. Jase saw their car parked on the side road and he also packed

behind them and so did thorsten……. As nomhle was crying with her hand holding muzis shirt tight on his back she felt something and she knew it was a gun and every thing happened too fast cause within a blink of an eye the gun was on her tiny hands and all the brothers and Thorsten where standing there with fear on their faces with snakes ready to run away***

Jay: baby give me the gun

she continued to cry while looking at the gun on her hand

Thor: nomhle don’t do something stupid please just give him the gun

Nomhle: why

Jay: why what

Nomhle: why is my life like this… what have I done to god for me go through all this especially at my age….. why did he make me fall for you if he knew that all you’ll do is hurt me

continuously….why would he make kani find out about me if he knew he was gonna let the darkness take him before I even got a hug from him…..why would he let me fall pregnant if he knew I would go through all this pain which might lead to me miscarrying again…..why would he let butholezwe abuse me like that….why…why… and more why's

Muzi: nomhle Ma always says everything happens for a reason in life and somehow I believe it

Nomhle: so theres a reason why jay cheated on me before and theres a reason why he goes around hugging hoes who disrespect me and my presence….theres a reason why people hate me and also calls me a witch for reasons I know nothing of

jay sighed looking at nomhle who had pain and extreme hurt written all over her face

Jay: nomhle im sorry ok please put the gun

down

she pointed the gun at jay with a shaking hand with tears gushing out…. Luckily where they were parked there were no houses close by or pedestrians passing

Nomhle: you are supposed to be my happy place khumalo, my safe heaven but lately you've been hell tome…why heh

Jay: nomhle that's not true ok i…

she interrupted me

Nomhle: I know you knew about my father before he was killed and you kept it from me …all of you and you talk about loyalty, the same fucken loyalty you lack to show towards me

snakes eyes were popped out all the time and his heart was beating out of his ribcage…. He looked like he was about to faint any moments now

Jase: nomhle you're just hurt and angry please

think of those kids in your womb and calm down and please drop the gun

Nomhle: STOP PATRONISING ME BY BRINGING MY UNBORN KIDS INTO THIS… EVERY TIME YALL DECIDE TO TREAT ME LIKE SOME PATHETIC CLUELESS LITTLE GIRL DON’T YOU THINK IM PREGNAT…. EVERYTIME YOU DECIDE TO KEEP IMPORTANT THINGS THAT MIGHT HAVE A HUGE IMPACT ON MY LIFE DON’T YOU ALL THINK ABOUT MY PRAGNACY… HEH

Jay: themba lam im sorry

Nomhle: wena don’t even utter a single word out of your lying mouth cause one more word from you trust me I’ll shoot that thing between your legs that you fail to control

*** everyone gasped and jay just looked at her with his jaws clenched and his face turned pink ***

Jase: nomhle

she aimed the gun at jase

Nomhle: don’t force me to make kedi a widow jase please don’t

Snakes: fuck this is bad….this is really bad

*** he said that to himself***

Thor: nomhle please calm down ok please

Nomhle: keep quiet Thorsten cause trust me you don’t want me to start with you

Muzi: nomhle this is not the right way to resolve problems…. Lets go back to the bnb and sit down and discuss this appropriately

Nomhle: thula (keep quiet) muzi before you regret it

*** then Thorsten saw this as an opportunity to restrain nomhle by quickly grabbing her and taking the gun from her but as soon as he took a step towards nomhle she quickly reacted and

she aimed the gun at him***

Nomhle: move another inch and you'll regret it smiso don't dare me

but smiso ignored her and took another step and nomhle lowered the gun and she aimed it at his thigh and he pulled the trigger and she shot him and Thorsten cursed as he fell on the ground and the brothers cursed and stood still with snakes' hands up in the sky with his eyes popped and his jaws clenched while jay kept quiet looking at nomhle with a pained expression to the fact that he also contributed to her life being like this by cheating and keeping things from her

Nomhle: MOVE AND YOU'LL JOIN HIM

*** she warned them***

Jay: fine nomhle kill me ok …. Shoot me if it will make you feel better im sorry ok i…

***nomhle aimed the gun at jay's thigh and she

pulled the trigger and shot him and he also went down***

Jase: ARE YOU FUCKEN OUT OF YOUR MIND NOMHLEKHABO….I SEE YOU WANT TO START SOMETHING YOU WONT BE ABLE TO FINISH…CONTINUE WITH THIS SHIT AND YOU'LL REGRET IT

Nomhle: SHUT UP!

*** then she aimed next to jase's feet and she shot on the ground and jase kept quiet and snakes closed his eyes with his jaws clenched***

Snakes: shut up jase man…just keep quiet before you get us all shot are you fucken crazy

Nomhle: now listen to me all of you, I have questions that need answers and if I don't get them Ma will bury the four of you by next weekend and wena smiso you'll join your uncle in that cemetery by next weekend too

Snakes: fuck this is bad….. yeses this is fucken bad

he kept on saying that over and over

.

.

.

◊◊◊guys I know lately I haven’t being posting like I usually do and that sometimes I spent two to three days without posting and even though I told ya’ll the reason behind all that and I try to make the inserts longer than usual but I feel bad for neglecting yall … and now as if it wasn’t raining already in my life well yesterday it started to pour in hard in the morning when I receive a call that my uncle Bringo passed away, even though he had been sick for a long time but the news hit me and my family hard especially my mother, my aunt (her elder sister) and his wife, daughter and grandchildren…..and I had to be lastag (too forward) and I agreed to

see him before the mortuary people came to take him and now I cant get his face out of my head seeing him laying there lifeless … and as for my mother she’s not coping at all and now its already taking a toll on me… im not saying I wont post cause I will because typing is the only thing that’s keeping me sane right now …all im asking from yall is to be considerate and understand what im going through at the moment and please be patient… thank you! ◊◊◊

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……63

.

.

.

NARRATED

***muzi rushed to jay and smiso and he told them to take off their belt and tie them on their thighs tight to minimize the blood coming out and they did and he helped them to stand up ***

Nomhle: now who killed my father

they all kept quiet and nomhle aimed the gun to jay

Nomhle: WHO… KILLED… MY…. FATHER

Snakes: fuck eish ok… ok … the cult that butholezwe joined is the one that killed your father

nomhle lowered her gun looking at snakes

Nomhle: what exactly are you trying to say nhlaka

Snakes: butholezwe is a cult member and always has been, he killed your younger brother ,the one that went missing cause he was supposed to sacrifice you or your unborn kids but then you lost your virginity to jay and he was ordered to sacrifice his last born since you weren't pure anymore to be sacrificed ….another thing you were engaged to senzos father Gerald and not senzo, your father…I mean butholezwe lied to you

nomhle looked at him speechless then she turned to jay with tears gushing out and her anger escalated and she pointed the gun at him

Jase: nomhle please don't do this

Nomhle: you knew hes the one that killed

thabani and you hid it from me

Jay: I didn’t tell you all this cause I wanted to protect you nomhle

Nomhle: protect me from what jay….. do you know what I went through when my brother was kidnapped, I even lost a baby damn it and wena you kept the truth from me, what kind of an animal are you

Jay: themba lam please

Thor: nomhle please stop all this

Nomhle: SHUT IT SMISO JUST SHUT IT IF YOU KNOW WHATS GOOD FOR YOU

Muzi: nomhle you need to calm down please think of the babies

Nomhle: I SAID SHUT IT

*** then she closed her eyes and pulled the trigger and everyone screamed and cursed ….she opened her eyes to see jay laying on the floor with his left hand on his right shoulder

groaning with pain….the guys rushed to him and he raised his hand that they should stay away***

Snakes: fuck this is not happening…..God this is not happening…shit shit

he said that putting his hands on top of his head

Jase: nomhle please stop

she ignored him not fazed about shooting jay and him bleeding out…. courtesy of the little beasts in her

Nomhle: did you kill mehluli

***they all kept quiet and nomhle pointed the gun up in the air and she fired a shot and snakes put his hands on top of his head bending down a bit ***

Nomhle: TALK!

she said pointing the gun at them

Jay: yes I killed him

***he said that raising his head and looking at her and she looked at him ***

Nomhle: you once got mad at me when I showed you those pictures which were send to me….. you made me feel like shit for even thinking that you might be responsible where else you were responsible

Jay: nomhle look let me explain

Nomhle: explain what….. who are you jay, do you even love me or you've been pretending all along like you've been pretending about everything else

Jase: nomhle you know that is not true

she raised her hand to him indicating he should shut up

Nomhle: did you shoot banele

she said looking at jay and he kept quiet

Nomhle: I should have known

a sob escaped her mouth … she sobbed until she calmed down

Nomhle: Im engaged to a man I know nothing about…. A fucken murderer…. Banele was right about you but I was blinded by your lies that I called him bluff where else he was right about all of you

Jay: themba lam im sorry

Nomhle: im done with all of you, you people are not loyal to me ….to you all im just some possession ya'll need to control, lie to and manipulate

***she wiped her tears and jay attempted to stand up but he fell back to the ground then jase helped him up and he stood there leaning on his twin with his now bloodied hand on his shoulder ***

Jay: nomhle I love you with everything in me

please….

she raised her hand up indicating that he should shut up

Nomhle: ya’ll betrayed me and you jay when we get home you better pack your shit and leave or im taking my daughter with me and we will move out, I hope im making myself clear

Jay: nomhle please

Nomhle: and you smiso I guess you also knew about some of the things these betrayers and liars kept from me right

Thor: nomhle listen I might not like jay but I know he loves you please don’t make any hasty decisions please just drop the g…..

she interrupted him

Nomhle: I’ll take that as a yes, I should have known… birds of the same feathers nx

***she dropped the gun on the ground and she walked to muzi who seemed scared by her

approaching him and immediately they heard police sirens coming their directions…. Well Motorists that where driving by heard gunshots and they called the police***

Nomhle: car keys

*** he gave her the keys and jase picked the gun and he quickly went to their other car and hid it while nomhle got inside the car and she drove away with jay calling out her name ….. as they went to their cars a police car parked in front of them and they got out***

Police1: what happened here

Jase: muzi lets get out of here before I bleed to death

Police2: no one is going anywhere

Thor: I don’t have time for this nonsense nx

he limped to his car

Police1: I SAID NO ONE IS GOING ANYWHERE

*** and he stopped, turned and looked at the cops with an angry look***

Jase: and why not

Police: motorists heard gun shots here and we get here to find two people bleeding

Jay: fine nx… me and him shot each other over a stupid argument…. Right smiso

he said that looking at Thorsten *

Thor: sure

Jay: so smiso are laying charges against me or what cause im definitely not

Thor: nah I don’t have time for stupid shit like that

Muzi: now that your presence is useless here, can we go

Police2: not yet first are your guns even legal

Snakes: nx better write this down then …… V431605 …. That’s his gun’s serial number

*** he said pointing at jay***

Snakes: and yours smiso

***at this time he didn’t even care that the khumalo brothers called him smiso ***

Thor: N559768

Snakes: thats their serial numbers…you can go back and check if the guns are legal or not

***then he took out his card and threw it at the police officer not carrying if they even wrote down the right serial numbers or not ***

Snakes: you can call me if you have questions

then they all went to their cars while snakes took Thorsten’s car key from his hand and he went to the driver side without saying anything and Thorsten also kept quiet he didn’t have the strength to even tell him to fuck off…. Well they drove away leaving the police officers there busy making calls*

.

.

.

nomhle arrived at the bnb and she took out her room key and she opened the door and got in then she closed it and she even locked it and she threw her bag on top of the bed and took off her clothes and she went to shower….after she was done she dried herself and lotioned her body and she wore her pyjamas and laid in bed and since now the little beasts where calm she started regretting shooting smiso and jay and she held on to a pillow and she cried thinking about all that she found out today…. She eventually fell asleep with a heavy and broken heart

.

.

.

***MEANWHILE the guys arrived at the bnb and

they all including Thorsten went to jay, muzi and snake’s room and muzi did his things on them even though jay lost a lot of blood on his shoulder wound but he was gonna be ok….. well after muzi was done with jay he sedated him and let him rest cause he refused to go to hospital then muzi got busy with Thorsten and soon after Thorsten left and the brothers sat in silence thinking about what just happened***

Muzi: I think it’s high time I told noma the truth about who I really am

Snakes: yeah bafo I think so too

Jase: will he be fine muzi

muzi sighed

Muzi: yeah bafo don’t worry

jase sighed

Snakes: fuck I thought I was gonna die today

Muzi: you were even shaking

*** he said that laughing***

Snakes: you know if it were someone else I would have killed that person within a blink of an eye but joh it was a hormonal nomhle, jay's chosen one with a gun on her hand angry as hell and on top of that she's pregnant with two little beasts in her womb, trust me that would have even made Jesus himself tremble with fear if he was in that situation we were earlier on

*** the guys chuckled***

Jase: I mean even Thorsten became a victim of her wrath

Snakes: he thought he could play Mr hero and hostage negotiator to the mother of beasts and she showed him flames

they laughed

Muzi: yeses she was breathing fire yho….. the first time I shot someone I almost peed on

myself and I was even trembling and she shot four bullets with three of those bullets piercing through two people’s skins and she didn’t seem bothered

Jase: ma shot dad too and she also kicked his nuts and she walked away leaving him like that so im not surprised

Snakes: nomhle shot two people and also walked away

Jase: im just glad I got beaten up with a golf stick and bat and not shot

Snakes: unless you’re done with three kids bafo I suggest you prepare yourself for anything

jase chuckled

Muzi: remember how careful you were around kedi when she was pregnant with thula

Jase: I had to bafo I couldn’t handle another beast attack

they laughed again

Muzi: eish I hope once she calms down they sit down and talk things through

Jase: me too eish

Snakes: I wonder what is going through Thorsten’s mind right now

Jase: how I wished this whole shitty incident happened to kani instead but eish the old nikka had to die before he could taste nomhle’s wrath

snakes chuckled

Snakes: at least the nephew tasted it on his behalf

they laughed again

Jase: eish let me order food for her and have them deliver it to her room cause there’s no way in hell im going anywhere near her today

***snakes laughed ***

Snakes: and ya’ll where making fun of me when I told ya’ll I want to play as far as I can away

from nomhle until she gives birth

Muzi: hai man nawe you were too much

Snakes: bafo I used to warn all of you to tread carefully around nomhle and to be wary but ya'll ignored me and made fun of me but look now

Snakes: I even warned you when she started locking horns with that bitch Amanda or whatever her name is but yall ignored me once again.... If we left then that incident wouldn't have happened

Jase: we get you bafo but what happened, has happened and we cant change it

Snakes: you right about that but next time when I warn ya'll mamelani (listen)

Muzi: siyavuma Makhosi (we agree great one)

Snakes: tsek

***they chuckled and jase ordered food for nomhle and told them to take it to her and jay's room and told them to come collect the money

at their room***

.

.

.

***The following day nomhle woke up around 8h00 and she showered and got dressed then she packed her things along with jay's and she opened the door pulling her traveling bag along with jay's and she bumped to jay coming out of his brothers room, he looked fresh but in pain…. He was limping and he had an elbow sling arm brace on…and nomhle tried to walk passed him then jay spoke ***

Jay: themba lam

***she ignored him and walked away and jay sighed….his brothers walked out of the room ***

Jase: is she awke

Jay: yeah she walked out with our bags

Snakes: is she still angry

Jay: nah I only saw hurt in her eyes

Snakes: thank God

*** the brothers looked at him***

Snakes: what…. I prefer I sad and hurt nomhle than an angry nomhle

***his brothers just shook their heads and walked towards the dining hall….. after some time, they walked in with the limping jay and his brothers went to dish up for themselves and jay while he was busy staring at the door hoping to see nomhle walk in the dining hall , his brothers came back with their breakfast and they sat down and gave jay his but he didn't eat…. a minute or so later he sends an sms to nomhle telling her to come to the dining hall to have her breakfast and a minute later she walked in and she went to dish up for herself and she went to sit alone on another table and jay just clenched his jaws tight looking hurt to a point that he

immediately lost his appetite***

Jay: jase give me the car key I'll go wait for ya'll in the car

Jase: jay come on

Jay: key please jase

jase sighed and he gave him the key and jay stood up and limped his way out with a huge lump stuck on his throat

Snakes: this is fucked up

Muzi: these two need to sort things out cause im not ready to deal with a stressed out jay… mmh mmh I cant, that jay is depressing as fuck and distant and I cant deal

****well after having their breakfast they waited for nomhle to finish and after she was done they walked out and they checked out and went to their cars and they found their divers and nomhle got in the back with jay as the brothers got in another car and they drove out straight to

the airport without jay and nomhle saying a word to each other…… after some time they arrived at the airport and boarded the jet and after a few minutes it took off….. it was quiet inside the jet and jay was sitting there staring at nomhle the whole time until they landed in kzn …. They found cars waiting for them and they got in and they drove out ****

Jay: im sorry nomhle

then he sighed

Jay: my intentions weren't to hurt you , I was only trying to protect you from the pain and hurt of you finding out that butholezwe is the one that killed thabani

a tear escaped her eye and she recalled that painful moment that made her miscarry

Nomhle: when did you find out hes the one that killed thabani

***jay breathed a sigh of relieve cause at least

she was talking to him***

Jay: I suspected that hes responsible after thabani went missing when I put two and two together…. We once put a bug in geralds office, senzos father and that’s when we found out that him and butholezwe were part of a cult and he wanted to sacrifice you in it when you were still in your mother’s womb but you made it then he was ordered to sacrifice your unborn kids but that’s after you got married to Gerald and he broke you virginity but then I broke that curse by breaking your virginity

Nomhle: so that’s why he used to take me for virginity testing

jay nodded

Jay: im sorry nomhle, believe me themba lam my aim was to protect you and not hurt you

Nomhle: what about mehluli and banele jay they didn’t intend any harm for me

Jay: mehluli was in it with his father and on top of that he slapped you at the funeral and abused you all your life….and banele was planning to kidnap you he was working with his father…. The same man who send people to shoot you the first time and shot you himself the second time

**** nomhle looked at jay not believing what she was hearing….. she couldn’t believe everyone in her life either wanted to harm her or lied and betrayed her , she felt lonely and hurt to the core but she remained calm for her unborn kids….jay kept apologising and assuring her that he loves her but she just kept quiet and looked outside the window the whole time until they arrived...

They got out and went inside while the guards took out their luggage’s…. they got inside and the house was a mess compared to its normal state, there were toys everywhere and screaming of the kids left right and

centre……baba walked out of the living room looking drained and he stopped when he saw the brothers and nomhle…. He opened his arms for nomhle and they hugged briefly and he exchanged greetings with her then nomhle asked to be excuse saying she was tired and that she needed to rest a bit and baba nodded then she walked upstairs***

Baba: boys

he said looking at jay who looked like the world was coming to end for him

Them: baba

Baba: what happened to you

he said still looking at jay

Jay: ummm we…i… I had a little incident but its nothing serious

Baba: you didn’t answer my question nkosenye…. Nhlaka,nkosi and you muzi….what the hell happened to your brother

Snakes: nomhle happened

he spoke when his brothers chose to keep quiet

Baba: what do you mean

Jase: she shot him twice

Baba: angizwanga (I didn’t catch that)

Snakes: nomhle held us hostage and shot jay twice baba

baba kept quiet his eyes going from each one of them

Baba: explain

Muzi: all we can say is the little beasts in her took control of her emotions and well we fell victim especially jay and kani’s nephew cause she also demanded answers of who shot her father and other things we hid from her

***baba looked at jay and a smile crept up on his face then he busted out with laughed all of a

sudden while the brothers looked at him confused…. He laughed so hard that tears started coming out of his eyes and his wife rushed out of the living room to see what was going on and only to find his grandchildren standing there looking at her husband who was laughing out loud***

Ma: my God you are back

then she frowned

Ma: where’s nomhle…wait nkosi what happened to you…. God what happened to you my baby

she said that panicking

Jay: excuse me I need to lay down

he limped his way upstairs with baba still laughing but softly now

Baba: damn I don’t know when was the last time I laughed like this…I should buy nomhle a present for shooting his ass

Ma: SHE DID WHAT

Baba: he tasted the little beasts’ wrath

Ma: ooh good lord

she said that shaking her head while she put her hand on her forehead and she looked at the brothers who were still trying to process what they just witnessed, seeing baba laugh like that for the first time in their lives

Ma: what did he do

Baba: he provoked the mother and the little beasts in her retaliated that’s what happened

and he continued to laugh with his deep voice

Ma: LANGA MAN STOP LAUGHING THIS IS SERIOUS

Baba: hai man mkami(my wife) nkosenye has been walking on thin ice for some time now and it was a matter of time before the little beasts showed him flames

snakes laughed

Baba: did she also kick his balls

Ma: LANGA!

she warned him but he laughed instead

Snakes: no baba but yeses she was on fire…she held us hostage on the side of the road with a gun on her hand

***baba laughed loud ***

Baba: I need to call my son and tell him about what happened to his son , I can’t enjoy these good news alone

he said that taking out his phone inside his pocket and dialling it while walking away

Jase: where’s my wife

Ma: shes upstairs while ntombi and noma went to the mall to buy some groceries

Jase: ok

***he said that and rushed upstairs while muzi and snakes took out their phones to call their

wives and ma went after her husband probably to scold him ***

.

.

.

****WE BURIED UNCLE TODAY IN THE MORNING AND EVEN THOUGH IM TIRED AS HELL AND SLEEPY BUT YOU KNOW WHAT I GOT BACK HOME AND STARTED TYPING....ADDICTION AT ITS BEST IM TELLING YA'LL …….. NOW I CAN GO REST KNOWING I SERVED YA'LL YOUR DAILY MEAL EVEN THOUGH ITS NOT THAT LONG…….ENJOY****

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….64

.

.

.

NOMHLE’S POV*

**** my life neh…. I don’t even know what to say right now because everything is just too much for me, im even surprised that im still pregnant after everything I’ve been through but hey I guess its Gods plan to give birth to my ninjas. Well as for jay and his brothers im just speechless, I don’t know how to feel about what they kept from me all this time. I do love jay and my love for him hasn’t diminished in anyway but my trust for him is fading away bit by bit and I don’t know where all this will leave us cause

besides his lies I also disrespected and embarrassed him in front of his brothers and his arch nemesis smiso and I don’t even know how im gonna face him from now on. I don’t even know where all that anger and rage I felt came from but yho I couldn’t control myself all I was baying for was blood. Anyway it’s been three days now since we came back and well jay actually moved out on Monday like I told him to and I’m glad, even though I already miss him but im glad I don’t have to see him because I’ve suddenly started feeling guilty about shooting him and smiso and well I can’t face them now. Well since jay left on Monday I haven’t seen him he only sends a message on Monday night telling me to kiss tiara for him and to take care of his ninjas and myself. Anyway now im sitting in the lounge I was playing with tiara and now she’s sleeping peacefully and I’m now watching tv catching up on isibaya and the queen…. then my phone rang and I checked who it was and it

was butholezwe nx the nerve of this man nkosi yam, well yes his butholezwe now because I just found out the kind of monster he is nx anyway I decided to answer it because I was brewing inside with anger***

Me: hello

Butho: nomhle I was just reminding you about Saturday

Me: Saturday? Mxm ooh that… so what's your plan with me

Butho: what plan

Me: are you gonna kidnap me when I get there then sacrifice me to your evil cult like you did with thabani or you have other plans for me

Butho: what are you ta….

i Interrupted him

Me: pretending time is over butholezwe, I know about your evil deeds

***he kept quiet ***

Me: you an evil man butholezwe and you gonna rot in hell for your evil deeds, the day you gonna die you'll go straight to hell and you'll become Lucifer's bitch

Butho: NOMHLE!

he shouted

Me: WHAT? DON'T CALL MY NAME YOU BASTARD, YOU GONNA PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU HAVE DONE WENA NJA (YOU DOG)

Butho: HOW DARE YOU, YOU UNGRATEFUL BITCH

Me: AN UNGRATEFUL BITCH IS YOUR MOTHER SINCE SHE CHOSE TO GIVE BIRTH TO A USELESS THING LIKE YOU INSTEAD OF ABORTING YOU NX

Butho: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY TO ME WENA SFEBE (YOU WHORE)

Me: SFEBE IS YOUR MOTHER NX

then I dropped call and also blocked his number and just cried my eyes off ….I woke up with the need to pee and I found myself in the bedroom with a throw covering me and I immediately got out of bed with my mind on tiara and I rushed out of the room going downstairs and I found jay sitting on the couch sipping on his whiskey…. God am i that much of a heavy sleeper that I didn't even hear jay pick me up…anyway I stopped on my tracks and I attempted to walk back upstairs then he spoke

Jay: come and sit so we can talk

I didn't move an inch

Jay: nomhle

Me: mmmmh

Jay: I said come sit

***God…I walked to him and I sat far from him and I looked away…entlek where is that courage

I had on Saturday cause now I can’t even look at him***

Jay: is there anything you need to ask me

I nodded

Jay: im listening

Me: where is tiara

Jay: in her room

I nodded

Jay: im waiting

Me: what happened to our house help

Jay: she was working for the cult and I killed her

***I looked up at him quickly and I swallowed hard when I saw how serious he was ***

Me: how… how did you know

Jay: smiso found the guy that was send to kill your father and he confessed to us having a spy in the house and when we confronted her she

told us everything

Jesus Christ…I looked down not knowing what to say or do…I just felt numb nje, a tear escaped my eye and I quickly wiped it and jay didn’t move an inch from where he is sitting and that hurt because I know he doesn’t like it when I cry but now his sitting there with no worry on his face

Me: ok

Jay: is the anything else you would want to know

Me: what happened to my mother

Jay: we will know the real truth straight from the horse’s mouth the day I get him to confess

yho ok

Me: ok

Jay: anything else

Me: did my fa…I mean butholezwe know about

my paternity

Jay: im not sure but I think so I mean why else would he do the things he did to you especially involving the cult if he thought you were his daughter

I just nodded

Me: he called

Jay: who

Me: butholezwe… earlier today he called concerning the cleansing ceremony and I lost it and I told him how I feel about him

Jay: mmmmh…. you ok now

I nodded and silence filled the room but I could feel his eyes staring at me because I was looking down

Me: im sorry

***he didn’t say anything ***

Me: jay im sorry for what I did to you

he continued to keep quiet ok this is bad

Me: ok

***I stood up and walked out and I went upstairs and I went passed tiara's bedroom and she was fast asleep…. I could see on the windows that it was raining outside and it was a bit chilly in the house so I went to tiara's walk in closet and I took another blanket and I covered her……I kissed her forehead and checked her baby monitor and it was on and I went to the main bedroom and I laid in bed with my heart heavy and I covered myself with a fleece blanket and soon after I was deep in sleep…. I woke up to a heavy load on top of me and a tongue doing wonders on my neck, I didn't panic or anything cause I knew it was jay cause my nostrils caught his scent immediately…. Ummm ok guy's jay was shot by me but that not important now, but he's busy caressing my body as if he doesn't have a bullet wound on his shoulder and he's kneeling on the bed as if he

also wasn’t shot on his thigh…. anyway he pulled my upper body up while still sucking and biting gently on my neck then he left my neck and came to my mouth and we kissed passionately, our tongues danced together while his none existent finger nails dug deeper on my back…. God the things that I was feeling were out of this world I was busy moaning out loud as I held him tight, I was even wet down there people, like dripping wet……

Then he took my shirt off and also took off my bra and he laid me back on the bed and he went to my breasts and he sucked and nibbled them…god I was feeling foreign things and I didn’t know what to do with myself which drove me to the edge that my moans where going higher and higher and he stopped and he took off my leggings along with my wet thong and he smirked “ maybe because of the wet thong mxm” and he smelled it and threw it on the floor…I was looking at him all along and his

eyes were red and veins where popping on his arms, neck and forehead where else his eyes where Asian***

Me: jayyyyyy

he didn’t say anything instead he went down on me while he was still fully dressed and I felt his tongue on my clit and I jerked up but he held me still and he started to eat my pussy up like nobody’s business, I held on to the covers tight as my moans got louder and louder and I started feeling what felt like hot flushes all over my body and I held jay’s head pushing him down to go deeper but he stopped as I felt my built up and he got out of bed and he went to the bathroom leaving me with my body shaking a bit , I was close people and all I wanted was few thrusts then I’ll cum . He came out of the bathroom wiping his mouth and chin

Me: please jay

*** I said that to him with tears on my eyes but

he didn’t say anything instead he took of his clothes and mntungwa stood up firm and hard and a smile crapped up on my face but this nikka did the unthinkable, he gave himself a hand job as I watched with tears running down my cheek…. He went on and on as I cried my eyes out cause I knew he was punishing me, gosh I cried like someone was beating the shit out of me and when he groaned loud and came on the towel I wailed out loud like someone just died***

Me: I hate you jay I fucken hate you, I should have shot you on your stupid balls instead you bastard

he chuckled while wiping himself

Jay: and I love you too

Me: get out! Get the fuck out and never come back you hear me…it’s over, this fucken engagement is over you bastard

***he continued to chuckle while looking at me

and I picked the bottle of water that was on the side drawer and I threw it at him and he ducked and I continued to cry…gosh the feeling that I was feeling was bad, do you know that feeling of being deprived of an orgasm and to make matters worse he gave himself a hand job in front of me and the worse part is he groaned deep when he came, that's some hurtful shit im telling you***

Jay: let me go and prepare something for you to eat

Me: I don't want your poisoned food…get out of my children's house you jerk

he smiled and got dressed

Jay: I love you so much nomhle that even you shooting me made me love you more and obsess over you more

***god I was so hurt I didn't care about what he was saying…this nikka deprived me of an orgasm and I despise him for that and believe

me if he was next to me now I would have kicked him on his balls or I would have squeezed them tight with my hand until they crushed nx***

Me: and I hate you

I said that still sobbing

Jay: rest themba Iam I'll wake you up when food is ready…. I love you ok

I ignored him and I sobbed silently

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

***earlier on after butholezwe's phone call with

nomhle he started pacing up and down cursing loud until the door opened and his “new woman” walked in looking worried about the noise she heard***

Woman: baba is everything ok

Butho: get out

Woman: you know you can talk t….

***butho interrupted her ***

Butho: I SAID GET OUT WOMAN

he roared and the poor woman left his study fast with fear washed over her

Butho: that bitch doesn’t know what im really capable off she’s gonna regret the day she was born

he said that to himself still pacing up and down…. then he took his phone and dialled her sister’s numbers and she answered on the third ring

Sarah: big bro

Butho: give me the numbers of a well-known and dangerous hitman

Sarah: and now

she said shocked

Butho: nyeleti’s useless daughter knows everything

Sarah: what do you mean she knows everything

Butho: I called her to remind her about Saturday and the insults she said to me Sarah

Sarah: you mean to tell me nomhle, that weak thing insulted you

Butho: she knows about the cults and thabani and about me wanting to sacrifice her to the cult

Sarah: you mean to tell me she knows everything and our plans just went down the drain just like that

Butho: im sure its that’s son of a bitch she’s fucking…he told her everything

Sarah: this is bad

Butho: im ready to pay the penalty to the cult but as for that useless whore now I want her dead

Sarah: butho and who’s gonna replace her this time

Butho: Badanile

Sarah: eish mara butho she’s a good woman can’t you find someone else

Butho: im not gonna discuss this any further with you Sarah I’ve made up my mind…I’ll find another woman to satisfy my needs and to marry

Sarah: mmmmh ok…

Butho: now what of the numbers I asked from you

Sarah: I’ll send them to you, so you really are taking her out permanently

Butho: yah this is something I should have done a long time ago she’s always been a threat but I always saw her as my ticket to endless riches but not anymore because now I want her dead

Sarah: ai ok anyway I’ll see you later

Butho: ooh eish the meeting

Sarah: yeah and don’t be late apparently the great one is in a foul mood

Butho: ok I won’t be late

Sarah: ok then later

she ended the call and butholezwe sat down and took a deep sigh then he heard a chilling sensation running down his spine while the whole room started feeling chilly all of a suddenly

Voice: leave that girl alone and just maybe your death won’t be that painful

butholezwe stood up fast on the chair and he looked around the room but he was alone in the room but that chilling sensation was still there

Butho: who said that

Voice: your death is near mahlangu and its gonna be painful as hell

***butholezwe's heart began to beat fast and he quickly opened his drawer and he took out a plastic with a white powder inside and he took out a small amount out of the plastic and he blew it to the air and he started chanting some words and he took out another amount and blew it to air and he started chanting again ***

Voice: they are coming for you and you gonna wish you died of heart attack like your late wife

*** he looked around again and he took another amount of that white powder and he blew it again while chanting but the voice just laughed out loud and butho continued to blow that white

powder with his eyes popped out and his heart beating out of his rib cage…. Soon after the room went to its normal temperature and butholezwe put the powder back to where it was and he quickly left his study looking terrified ***

.

.

.

****JAY’S POV****

*** well all I can say is shit happened and well I experience the wrath of my little beasts and I must say never again…. I saw another nomhle that day, that nomhle wasn’t the always crying and vulnerable nomhle but the mother of beasts nomhle as snakes calls her…. I mean she even

managed to shut Thorsten up and she almost made snakes shit on himself, you know when I saw that gun on her tiny hands the only words that ran through my mind was “ooh shit” cause a pregnant hormonal angry woman with two little beasts in her womb is hell on earth. Believe me if we were at home and I saw her holding a gun like that I would have long ran out but we were in another province and I just couldn’t leave her alone so eish Thorsten and I paid the price, well as for Thorsten if he kept his mouth shut and didn’t attempt to play hero he wasn’t gonna get shot cause the truth is that gun and bullets were meant for me period.

Anyway my ego is bruised and it got more bruised when baba laughed at me like that, I mean that old man laughed at me as if I just shit on myself people, mxm imagine coming home injured and instead of your grandfather to be concerned or something he just busts out with laughter nx. And well things got worse

when pops called me laughing, but you know what Im still madly in love with nomhle and I keep on falling deeper and deeper and now my obsession for her is on another level. One thing about moments like that once the little beasts calm down and the mother get back to her senses guilt and regret washes over her so I knew getting mad at her is a total waste of time because she wasn’t herself when all that shit happened so yah…. well even though im not mad at her in any way but I just had to punish her the best way I know how so that she doesn’t make it a habit to let anger take over so the little beasts will feed of it and I fall victim again to its wrath, I mean even though I’ve been shot a couple of times but it’s painful as hell and I hate it …… anyway after that punishment I gave her I left her sobbing cause I deprived her an orgasm so she was crying as if I beat her mxm , even though I felt really bad and I wanted to just give her what she wants but I just couldn’t

cause I wanted to teach her a lesson and I must say I did…..well my phone rang disturbing me from my thoughts as I waited for pizza to be delivered…I was in the kitchen eating a sandwich , it was snakes****

Me: foza

Snakes: bafo we have a problem

Me: im listening

Snakes: butholezwe wants nomhle dead now

Me: what

Snakes: look we are on our way to you so wena call Thorsten and give him your address cause this also involves him since he also took out most of the cult members

I sighed

Me: ok but im at my house not my apartment

Snakes: heh madoda, didn’t mother of beasts tell you to pack your shit and leave

I just chuckled while I shook my head

Me: well she did and I spend I day and two nights away and it felt like shit so never again bafo I felt like a little lost orphan child in that apartment so I just took my shit and came back home…. mmh mmh I couldn’t handle it I felt like I was losing my mind

snakes laughed

Snakes: well jase and muzi owe me a thousand bucks each because they said you’ll stay longer to give her space but I just knew you couldn’t stay away…don’t forget the victim always stays with the abuser and for what, well nobody knows including the victim so I don’t blame you bafo

I just laughed

Me: snakes f’tsek uyangizwa (you hear me)

he laughed

Me: entlek f’tsek nonke (actually piss off all of

you)

he laughed out louder and I ended up dropping the call and I send Thorsten a message that butho has started and we should meet up immediately at my house and he said ok then the one that drives me absolutely insane and also owns my heart walked in sulking with puffy and swollen eyes and she attempted to walk passed me but I grabbed her upper arm and I pulled her closer

Nomhle: let go of me

Me: no

Nomhle: jay I said let…

I interrupted her

Me: no

she kept quiet and looked away and I turned her face to look at me and I kissed her forehead

Me: you still mad at me

she kept quiet

Me: talk or I'll repeat what I did upstairs

she blinked a couple of times fast probably trying to fight back the tears and I just smiled looking at her…fuck she's beautiful even though I can see she's gaining a bit of weight but that makes her look more matured and more beautiful

Nomhle: yes

Me: I love you

she shook her head no

Nomhle: you don't do what you did upstairs to someone you love

I wanted to laugh but I held myself

Me: and you don't shoot someone you love

Nomhle: who said I love you

I just raised my eyebrows looking at her

Me: so you don't love me anymore

***she nodded**

Me: just like that

she nodded again

Me: you sure

she nodded once more

Me: mmmmh

my hand travelled to her nana and I rubbed it on top of her underwear (she was wearing only an underwear beneath her gown) and she moaned and I smirked

Me: so you serious you don’t love me anymore

***she shook her head and I wanted to laugh so bad but I kept my composure…fuck these hormones are showing her flames yeses…well I pulled her undie to the side and I pushed my finger inside her temple and she moaned out loud ***

Me: so you really don’t love me anymore

themba lam

I said that moving my finger in and out of her slow but deeper

Nomhle: I…I love you

Me: but you just said you don’t love me mos

Nomhle: gosh jay please

Me: please what

Nomhle: I want you jay please

Me: but you said it’s over and that you hated me mos

***she shook her head with tears threatening to come out …. fuck she looked vulnerable, you see this is the nomhle I can handle not that mama’s beasts nomhle. So I attacked her lips and we kissed and I pulled my finger out of her and licked it clean and I went back to her lips and we kissed making her to taste herself and her hand went to mntungwa and she held him tight and squeezed a bit and a groaned escaped

my mouth then I pulled out of the kiss and I looked at her perfect face***

Me: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

fuck hearing her say that back soothed my heart and made me smile like a chimpanzee

Me: do you forgive me for keeping things from you

she nodded

Me: I want you to say it

Nomhle: I forgive you even though im still hurt

Me: well I paid the price themba lam, a hefty one

****she looked down***

Nomhle: im sorry I shot you

Me: never again ok

***she nodded and I kissed her forehead and I

made her look at me***

Me: after I give you what you desire we have to talk about what happened so we can iron out things and move on ok

***she nodded and I pulled her into a tight hug then the intercom rang and it was the pizza delivery guy and I opened for him and soon after the was a knock on the door and I went to open for him and I paid and took the box in and I put it on top of the counter and I looked at her ***

Me: let’s go upstairs so I can service you

she nodded with a smile on her face and I just shook my head and we went upstairs and we passed tiara’s room and she was still fast asleep and we went to our bedroom and well lets say I give it to her pretty good that she climaxed multiple times…. fuck im glad she’s back in my arms

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

*** back at the kani residence****

Akhona: I can’t believe our bother would do this to us especially because of that disrespectful thing

Buhle: I thought he loved us but now I see he didn’t

uncle mthandeni just shook his head

Buhle: im sure he was under the influence of alcohol or something when he made that Will

Akhona: I would like to say that girl bewitched him but they said she found out about him after he was killed so yah he might have been drunk

when he made that stupid Will nx

Bongani: nx and to think I already made plans for the land soon after the Will was read and only to get home and to read that stupid letter he left for me and to find out there is a clause on the Will that says the land will only be transferred into my name after nomhle's lobola is paid up and that until that happens I'll have a land that I can't touch… nx imagine nje

he said that frustrated as hell

***well brimah kani did the unthinkable by putting in a clause in the Will that his sisters will only get 25% of their inheritance from him now and the rest they'll get it after accepting lobola from the man that will want to marry nomhle and the uncles won't be able to sell or profit from their lands too until nomhle's lobola negotiations are done, and here is a catch, they are not allowed to find a suiter for her so meaning they have to wait for nomhle to find a

suiter for herself***

Mkhokeli: so what are we going to do

Akhona: I say we pay some handsome Xhosa guy to ….

mthandeni interrupted her

Mthandeni: sometimes your thinking surprises me…. first of all, she came here with a man and she was wearing a ring meaning that boy already asked her to marry him…and secondly we should be thinking of setting a date for ceremony first and not all this rubbish you all are saying

Mkhokeli: you are right it’s just a matter of time before they send a letter for her hand in marriage so we must now concentrate on ceremony

Buhle: kodwa malume (but uncle)

Mthandeni: Hai man buhle we have spoken, first of all this money belongs to Daluxolo and on

that video he specifically told us he will give his money to whomever he wants and he could have given all his money to that girl nomhle but fortunately he left something for us so be grateful man

they all kept quiet

Mthandeni: I think we should have the ceremony next weekend so we can get it over and done with and remember smiso said he will fund it so we don't have a reason to wait…. what do you think my brothers?

they nodded

Bongani: ok I'll call smiso

Mthandeni: ok

Mkhokeli: but doing all this won't make us to have access to our lands

Mthandeni: so that's all you care about

Mkhokeli: that money can help me and my family mthandeni…you are behaving like this

because you have a business to help cater for you family

Mthandeni: and trust me continue to complain like this and intentionally jeopardize things for nomhle and you'll remain this broke forever while they confiscate your land

Mkhokeli kept quiet

Buhle: so we have to dance to that girls tune now

Mthandeni: you don't have a choice buhle so suck it up

then he looked at bongani

Mthandeni: you'll let us know what smiso said

he nodded and mthandeni stood up and walked out

Buhle: I'll still show that piece of shit my true colours for slapping my daughter and insulting me

Bongani: and lose all the money that your brother left for you…. Mxm no wonder Daluxolo drafted that kind of Will he knew your true colours and how ratchet you two can be

Akhona&buhle: mxm

Bongani: say that again and you'll see what I'll do to you nx

they kept quiet

Mkhokeli: ai

he stood up and walked out followed by bongani

Buhle: I swear im gonna show that bitch what im made off

Akhona: while doing that don't jeopardize your inheritance mntase

Buhle: don't worry I got this

.

.

.

**** back at jay’s house, he was now in his study with his brothers and smiso***

Jase: what happened snakes

Snakes: butho wants nomhle dead he even asked some woman he was talking to on the phone for a hitman’s numbers

jay just shook his head while looking down and smiso just chuckled

Smiso: well its time that butholezwe fucker meet his maker

Jase: yah

Muzi: madoda, and when did you plant a bug in his house

Snakes: on Monday

Jase: you never cease to amaze me you know that

Snakes: I try bafo

and they all chuckled

Smiso: ya’ll are crazy

Snakes: thank you we try man

they laughed some more

Smiso: are you sure your brother here is ok…. I mean upstairs

Snakes: f’tsek smiso

smiso attempted to say something but jay interrupted him

Jay: not now boys

smiso showed snakes a fist and snakes showed him the middle finger and muzi just shook his head then the room suddenly became cold

Jase: ya’ll can also feel that right

Them: yeah

Jay: I think we have an unwanted guest here

and the lights started to flick

Smiso: what do you mean by that

Jase: do you believe in ghosts smiso

Smiso: trust me I've seen worse than ghosts

Voice: QUIET!

it warned them and the room went quiet with the guys up on their feet ready for anything

Voice: I see you boys think you are cleaver neh

Jay: we don't think so we know so

Snakes: trust jay to tell a ghost or whatever it is shit mxm

*** he said shaking his head***

Voice: I see the death of that weak fool didn't stop you all from minding your own damn business neh

Smiso: fuck you kwaseabaa (bitch)

Voice: you all are gonna pay for what you did

Smiso: bring it on you piece of shit

Snakes: sooooo I take it you are a bad ghost Mr ghost man

Voice: SILENCE!

Jay: VOETSEK! YOU SHUT UP MSUNU

Voice: you five pieces of shit wants to ruin an empire I built for many years but guess what that will happen over my dead body

Voice2: and believe me that can be arranged

The brothers: bab'dlamini?

they recognised his voice

Bab'dlamini: zambo believe me you don't wanna start this because you won't be able to finish it

Snakes: what the fuck is going on here…I swear this is witchcraft at its best

Muzi: are we in a dream or what

he said that to jase and jase just shrug his shoulders

Zambo: im not scared of you thunder

Bab’dlamini: you should…. Now leave these boys alone and pick someone your own size you bastard

Zambo: never… im gonna squash this little rats of yours thunder and once im done with them im coming for you and that friend of yours

Smiso: a rat is your mother you rubbish… a real man will come to us in real form and say all this nonsense to our faces and not do this shit you are doing now ntorowa (pussy) nx

Zambo: im coming for you, you little bastards

Jase: fuck you zambo

***then the room went back to its normal temperature ***

Snakes: bab’dlamini

nothing

Snakes: bab’dlamini are you still here

still nothing and snakes sighed and he sat down

Muzi: nywa coming for you nywa coming for you nx ai…and to think I was planning on enjoying the rest of the week with my wife and kid without any disturbance and now this zambo fuck had to ruin my plans nx

he said that also sitting down

Smiso: I guess what just happened you guys are used to it

the brothers nodded and smiso sighed while sitting down

Smiso: I guess now we have a common goal

Jay: ya’ll can do whatever you want to do to zambo or the cult members but butholezwe is mine

Snakes: so bab’dlamini is thunder mmmmh interesting

Muzi: not now snakes

Snakes: what did I do haw muzi

Muzi: it’s not a matter of what you did it’s a matter of what you about to say

Snakes: mxm

Smiso: and he swore at me when I asked if his ok upstairs

Snakes: msunu wakho smiso

Smiso: nawe msunu wakho

jay, jase and muzi just shook their heads

Jay: ai let me go check on my black pearl

Jase: let me call baba

Muzi: ok but trust me im sure he now knows what just happened

Snakes: mmmmh im sure thunder already told

him

they chuckled while jay limped his way out

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……65

.

.

.

**** JAY’S POV****

*** today its Saturday the day that the cleansing ceremony

at butholezwe’s old house is happening and well we have

a surprise for him and that’s all im gonna say for now.

Anyway im sitting in the lounge with my mini family and

tiara is playing with her toys on the floor and im sitting

with my black pearl on the couch and im busy massaging

her feet while we watching tv***

Me: are you ok sthandwa sam

she’s just too quiet

Nomhle: yeah im just thinking nje

Me: about what

Nomhle: my life

ok

Me: im listening

Nomhle: why would butholezwe go through all this trouble

to have me sacrificed to a cult

I sighed

Me: we once overheard him say you are highly favoured so

sacrificing you will make him wealthy

Nomhle: so its all about money

*** I nodded***

Nomhle: wow

Me: money is the root to all evil themba lam

Nomhle: yeah you are right

Me: yeah , remember what happened during the reading of

your father’s will

she nodded

Me: everyone was calm as hell until the lawyer got to the

part where kani left the rest of his assets to you

Nomhle: eish you know I still can’t believe he left me all

that money and shares

Me: well it’s the least he could do for you since he

chickened out to approaching you for over a year when he

was still alive

Nomhle: and I guess I made enemies in the kani family

right

Me: what is the khumalo slogan themba lam

she sighed

Nomhle: blood makes you related but loyalty makes you

family

Me: good… so anyone that is against you…..

I looked at tiara and back at nomhle

Me: fuck them

***I whispered that part and she smiled…. Fuck I love this

woman***

Me: so your welcoming ceremony is next weekend

Nomhle: wow they don’t waste time neh

Me: why would they when kani made sure they get nothing

until they do right by you…. And ooh in two weeks time im

going to pay lobola for you, I want you to be mine

officially

she smiled wide and that soothed my heart

Nomhle: for real

Me: yeah its time themba lam

Nomhle: ok….ummm I’ve been thinking

Me im listening

Nomhle: i… I was thinking of adopting tiara so she can be

mine officially

I kept quiet

Nomhle: I know her mother is out there and im afraid one

day she’s gonna pop out from nowhere and claim her and

that will break me jay, I love her like she’s my own and I

don’t think I will handle her being taken away from me

***she had tears in her eyes, fuck this right here this

visible fear in her eyes of losing tiara made me love her

more and more***

Me: you’ll never lose her nomhle I promise

Nomhle: you don’t know that for sure jay

***if only she knew that that bitch is dead she wouldn’t

even be like this***

Nomhle: its ok I can see that you don’t think it’s a good

its fine

Me: hey its not…

***she interrupted me ***

Nomhle: its ok jay

she said that with tears threatening to come out

Me: will you just shush and listen to me

and she did

Me: I don’t think her mother will come back and even if

she did I will put a bullet through her head if she even

attempts to come anywhere near me,you and our little

girl……and I don’t mind you adopting tiara nomhle, look if

that will bring your mind to be at ease then il support you

themba Iam

Nomhle: for real

Me: yeah 100%

Nomhle: thank you

***she said and she exhaled loudly ***

Me: mxm you even wanted to cry ai these hormones of

yours

****she pushed me lightly with her foot***

Nomhle: I can’t lose her jay like i really can’t lose her

Me: and you wont I promise

***she smiled ***

Nomhle: what kind of a person was he

Me: who

Nomhle: my father kani

Me: I didn’t know him that much but what I can tell you is

he could throw a mean punch for an old man

and he was

annoying as hell and a pain in my ass

she laughed and punched my shoulder

Nomhle: hey that’s my father you are talking about

***we laughed ***

Me: he was your father yes but he was a nuisance themba

Iam, can you believe he used to say im not good enough

for you

Nomhle: well it’s the same as no man in this world will

never be good enough for tiara,your little sister,ngobile

and gugu

I chuckled

Me: touché…. touché

I said pointing at her while smiling

Nomhle: mmmh

Me: I was thinking that we should go away for a mini

holiday after your lobola negotiations just the two of us

Nomhle: wow ok …ummm where

Me: Jamaica

she raised her eyebrows

Me: what

Nomhle: why Jamaica

Me: lets just say I always wanted to go there

Nomhle: ok then

Me: for sure?

Nomhle: yep I cant wait to wear my sexy bikini and show

off this big baby bump

I frowned

Me: that will happen over my dead body

Nomhle: madoda, nkosenye so its fine for you to look at

those sexy Jamaican chicks but you don’t want other men

to admire my sexy self

I chuckled

Me: I wont look at any other woman but you themba Iam

Nomhle: and I promise I wont let those sexy Jamaican

hunks touch me

*** I felt my blood boil instantly and she laughed out loud

mxm***

Me: its fine we'll go to Dubai instead

Nomhle: nope we are going to Jamaica

Me: my decision is final nomhle we are going to Dubai

***she laughed and I just smiled and leaned over and we

kissed, the kiss was passionate and slow that I felt

mntungwa get hard then my little devil of a child I love so

much started crying mxm….we pulled away from the kiss

and looked at her and she raised her arms for me to take

her and I did then she raised her hands for her mother to

take her and she also did and she laid on top of her ***

Me: mxm

*** I said that standing up and nomhle laughed ***

Me: want something to drink

she nodded

Nomhle: bring me my ice tea and some pop corns

Me: ok

I went to the kitchen

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

*** it was now in the afternoon and the guys where sited

at the warehouse with Thorsten waiting for their boys to

bring butholezwe to the slaughter house***

Thorsten: what is this slaughter house you all are talking

about

Snakes: its our mortuary ,our spook huis and our butcher

the brothers laughed

Thorsten: mmmh

Muzi: do you have your own butcher

Thorsten: yah

****muzi nodded***

Jase: why do you have it

Thorsten: nje

Snakes: nje neh

Thorsten: yah nje

***snakes just shook his head then the door opened and

pops, baba and bab’dlamini walked in then bab’dlamini

stopped and he stared at Thorsten and everyone looked at

him then he cleared his throat and walked further in and he

greeted the boys and they greeted back by shaking

baba,pops and bab’dlamini’ hands and they sat down….

Baba,pops and bab’dlamini were staring at Thorsten but

bab’dlamini’s stare was intense ***

Jay: when did you come back

he said that looking at bab’dlamini

Bab’dlamini: this morning

Snakes: before we say anything else I just need to know

bab’dlamini, what happened yesterday really happened

right we weren’t hallucinating or dreaming right

Bab’dlamini: no you weren’t

Snakes: wow ok

Jase: baba and bab’dlamini this is Smiso Boateng kani’s

nephew

Baba: mmmmh

he clenched his jaws after he said that

Pops: are you still an independent contractor to the army

smiso

Snakes: ooh pops he doesn’t like to be called by that

name especially by us khumalos

the brothers and Thorsten chuckled

Thor: yeah im still their independent contractor

he answered pops who seemed impressed

Pops: mmmh…so what do you actually do for the army

***Thorsten saw what was really going on and he

chuckled***

Thor: I do a lot of things for them but what I think you

already know is that im a trained assassin

***the brothers looked at him with their eyes popped

out***

Snakes: wow

Pops: mmmh

Bab’dlamini: what happened to your mother

Thorsten clenched his jaws and he frowned

Thor: why

Bab’dlamini: I want to know

Thor: shes dead

Baba’dlamini: what happened to her

Thor: she died in a car accident

Bab’dlamini: what really happened to her boy

Thorsten kept quiet while breathing heavily

Baba: I hope you ripped the heart of the person that killed

her out

***Thorsten looked at baba quickly asking himself how he

knew what really happened to his mother***

Thor: how.. how did….

baba interrupted him

Baba: he knows everything

***he said pointing at bab’dlamini who was staring at

Thorsten intensely***

Jay: bab’dlamini is everything ok

***he asked cause he could see something was going on

and bab’dlamini nodded***

Baba: you haven’t answered me boy

he said that to Thorsten

Thor: yeah I ripped her heart out of her chest with my bare

hands

***baba nodded and bab’dlamini sighed and he looked

down***

Bab’dlamini: kuzolunga (all will be well)

mntungwa,mbulazi

Muzi: bab’dlamini whats going on

***he didn’t say anything but he started grunting from

deep down his throat like traditional healers do over and

over then he spoke looking down with his eyes closed ***

Bab’dlamini: yehlisa umoya mbulazi (calm down mbulazi)

***then he started grunting again**

Bab’dlamini: utholile indlela eya ekhaya manje yehlisa

umoya mbulazi (he has found his way home now calm

down mbulazi)

he grunted again

Bab’dlamini: Makhosi…heeei
Makhosi….nethezeka

mbulazi, nethezeka (calm down mbulazi, calm down)

**** the brothers and Thorsten watched all this

confused….after sometime he stopped and he looked up

at baba***

Bab’dlamini: lets go khumalo its not yet time

Pops: but we came here to….

bab’dlamini interrupted him

Bab’dlamini: he says its not yet time

***pops nodded and they stood up ***

Baba: have fun with that excuse of a human being

Pops: make him suffer boys and have fun while at it

Snakes: you know we will

Jay: baba whats going here

Jase: infact what just happened

Baba: all will be revealed in due time for now bab’dlamini

is not ok we need to go

***the guys sighed and bab’dlamini opened his bag and

took out two packets of white and brown substances and

he handed them to jase since he was closer to him ***

Bab’dlamini: the white powder rub it on your face and

hands…all of you including you smiso before you enter the

room mahlangu will be in and the brown substance lick it

also before you see that bastard

***the boys nodded and baba, bab’dlamini and pops

walked out***

Snakes: what just happened people

Jay: I also wish to know

Thor: your family is weird and creepy…if its not this one

(pointing at snakes) is your elders giving me intense

looks and that bab’dlamini going all weird on me and your

pops interrogating me ai

Snakes: we are unique smiso

***Thorsten just shook his head then jay’s phone rang and

he answered it***

Jay: talk to me

Stix: we got him

Jay: good now tell us once you arrive at the slaughter

house

Stix: sho bozza

then he dropped the call

Muzi: and

Jay: they got him

Snakes: aye aye the party is about to start

Jase: yeah I hope you ready spilo

Jay: I’ve been ready since the day nomhle told me what

he did to her

Thor: tell me here jay, how the fuck did a girl as beautiful

as nomhle fall for a jerkass like you

Jay: don’t start with me smiso please im in good mood

don’t spoil it for me

Thor: I just want to know cause im sure you threatened

her to agree to be yours right

Jay: mxm f’tsek

Thorsten chuckled

Jase: you two need to fight for this alpha male position

once and for all for peace to rein

Muzi: I second that

Snakes: and don’t worry I’ll organise everything myself

Thor: and what exactly are you gonna organise

Snakes: don’t worry yourself about that Thor the Greek God

the brothers laughed

Muzi: you already nicknamed him, fuck you need Ma’s

prayers snakes like seriously now

snakes just shook his head

Snakes: mxm that wasn’t even funny cause Thor is really a

Greek God haw…entlek ya’ll are turning me into popeye

and spinach neh and jay and jase are the one’s called that

Muzi: because you act like them…jay and jase toned down

on their craziness after they met nomhle and kedi and

wena you just decided to hit roof top by your craziness

even after you got married

Snakes: f’tsek muzi

Muzi: nawe f’tsek

***Thorsten just shook his head not believing the craziness

that’s between these brothers….he could see the visible

love between them and the intense protection they have

for one another and not forgetting the craziness and

foolishness they have towards each other, he was captured

by how they are all hard-core to the outside world and

crazy as fuck around each other…. When he did

background research on them all he got was how ruthless

and heartless they are and now hes sitting there

witnessing them act like teenagers towards each other…….

Anyway after two hours stix called jay and told him they

have arrived at the slaughter house and the brothers and

Thorsten left for the slaughter house and they did what

bab’dlamini said to them and they went inside the room

that he was held in and they found him strapped on the

steel bed passed out ***

Thor: this room smells like dead people

Muzi: well welcome to Lucifer’s dining room smiso

Snakes: and if I said that ya’ll will say im crazy and that I

need prayers nx

he said that while shaking his head and they laughed

Jase: cause im sure you would have said It like” aow Thor

the Greek God welcome to Lucifer’s dining room where he

has dickheads’ souls for breakfast, lunch and dinner”

they all busted out with laughed

Jay: someone bring me a bucket of water so I can wake

this motherfucker up

***muzi went out and came back with a bucket of water

and he poured it on butholezwe’s face and he woke up

gasping for air and the brothers and smiso

waited for him

to calm down and after a while he calmed down and he

looked around and was met by the khumalo brothers and

smiso who he saw on a picture his spy in the hospital

took of him and kani and he swallowed hard as his heart

was now beating out of its rib cage***

Jay: well well well if it isn’t the mighty butholezwe himself

, howzit my man

Butho: what…what am I doing here

Jay: that’s a stupid question to ask butho come on

Butho: if you know what’s good for you you’ll let me go

now you bastards

Jay: voetsek msunu….you think that useless leader of

yours zombo, zimbo, zambo or whatever the fuck his

name is scares us ,well askies to bust your stupid

bubbles cause we've already told him to go fuck himself

Jase: and you know mos about leaders of these stupid

cults, once they see that you are in some serious shit they

abandon you

Muzi: yeah

Thor: so whats the plan with this motherfucker

Snakes: cutting and more cutting but before that, spilo I

want you to cut off his manhood cause this bitch killed

nomhle’s mother,his son and all those unborn babies he

sacrificed in that stupid cult and now he wanted to

sacrifice that woman he lives with…ooh and not forgetting

the abuse he gave nomhle since childhood cause he

thought he was a man

Muzi: yeah lets see how much of a man he will be tonight

butho listened to all this with his heart beating faster

Butho: lo…look name your price and I’ll give you the

money so you can let me go

***jay slapped him so hard with the back of his hand that

he saw stars for a while until his vision came back***

Jay: voetsek do we look like we need your stupid cents nx

***then jay walked out and he came back wearing groves

and he was also wearing a butchers apron and he held a

bag that had surgery knives and a machete and he put it

on top of the table and he opened it and took out a

scalpel….. as for butho he looked horrified, he was busy

chanting some words they supposed to chant when they

are in trouble for their “ bhabha” to hear them and come

and help***

Thor: fuck im gonna enjoy it

he said that smiling wide

Snakes: call yonke imimoya emibi yakho khehla (call all

your evil spirits old man) , umfana omncane wakho(your

tokoloshi/ zombie),ngisho nenyoka enkulu owawujwayele

ukuyikhulekela(even that big snake you used to worship)

that time remember it, well call all of them but guess what

inombolo yakho iphumile khehla (your number is out old

man) and now the angels of death have come

for your

soul… wooooooooh

*** then he made that spooky sound and the brothers

including Thorsten busted out with laughter while

butholezwe laid there trembling with fear***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and

[02/23, 20:57] mca: NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

*** RED ALERT: NOT FOR SENSITIVE

READERS****

.

.

.

INSERT….66

.

.

.

NARRATED

Jay: you know what mamba I wont cut off his small dick

just yet but I have a more fun way to test his manhood

***he said that smirking ***

Muzi: I don’t like that smirk spilo

Jay: well lets say plenty of ideas of how to deal with this

old fool are loading in mind like crazy

Thor: do share

Jay: nah man ya’ll just sit back and watch

Snakes: ok ok enough with the chit chat can the show

start already

jay laughed

Jay: ok come and help me take off his clothes

Butho: don’t you dare touch me you bastard

Jay: f’tsek nx …. Anyway kray im gonna need a long rope,

a bucket, three medium rocks and a tape to shut his

mouth before I kill him before having a bit of fun with him

***jase shook his head while smiling and he walked out

and Thorsten just stood there asking himself why he has

so much in common with these brothers and why he’s

also this comfortable around them like he belongs, he

asked himself if it’s because they all care about nomhle

and now they have the same goal they are all trying to

reach being butho and the cult or if its something else…..

he sighed and walked closer to butho who was still

chanting those words and he looked down on him with his

hands inside his pocket and he just shook his head***

Thor: you know I thought you gonna be a challenge or

something even close but im just disappointed at how

much of a weakling you are nx….. nomhle should have just

poisoned you long time ago cause I mean all that shit you

did was all in vain cause look at you now, childless and

about to die the most painful death ever

Butho: my leader will show up any minute now and all of

you will be dead

***Thorsten laughed with his deep voice while shaking his

head***

Thor: khumalo amongst many things you told

me about

this fucker why didn’t you tell me he’s also retarded

jay chuckled

Jay: eish I forgot to tell you

***they just chuckled and butho just closed his eyes for a

bit praying that his leader saves him from what is about to

happen to him***

.

.

.

*** Meanwhile sarah (butho’s sister) walked inside the

cult’s headquarters if I may call the house that, its where

the leader lives and it is also their secret meeting place,

the house was big and beautiful…. She waited outside

cause the guard went inside to tell the leader that he has a

visitor, after a few minutes or so the guard walked out and

went to sarah***

Guard: kiongozi (the leader) will see you now

***he said opening the door for her and she walked in and

waited for the guard to show him the way and he

did…..they went down to the basement with sarah’s heart

beating fast cause the basement was scary and so was

the guard….. even though they held their meeting here but

they have never came in here and she didn’t even know

that the house had a basement…. Anyway the guard

opened the door and indicated she go in and she did and

froze when she saw the condition the room was in, her

heart started beating faster and faster…… the room had

people’s skeletons placed nicely next to the wall and a

huge black anaconda snake rolled itself like a stack of big

tires next to where the leader was sitting and a pile of

naked dead bodies next to it, the room smelled like dead

people and dry human blood and it had candles lit

everywhere and it looked like the wall was smeared with

blood all over it….. and sarah’s whole body shook and

pee ran down her legs as she stood next to the door

frozen with her eyes popped out***

Zambo: to what do we owe the surprise visit sarah

***she attempted to speak but words wouldn’t come out

as she was staring at that huge snake***

Zambo: relax he’s full so he wont eat you…now I asked

you a question

she swallowed hard

Sarah: my….my….my brother is….is missing

Zambo: nx ooh you mean that weak thing, well his

enemies got him

Sarah: hel…help him bhabha

Zambo: im afraid I cant miss cause well the people that

got him aren’t amateurs and they also have great powers

behind them so you better start mourning him

Sarah: please great one save him

Zambo: he’s as good as dead sarah his fate has already

been sealed

Sarah: I’ll…I’ll do anything please save him

please great

one

then zambo looked at the huge snake

Zambo: unasema nini yangu kubwa (what do you say my

great one)

***then the snake hissed making sarah to visibly tremble

with fear then zambo looked back at sarah***

Zambo: my great one agreed for me to help you but there

is a condition since I have to go all in to help him

Sarah: anything great one… anything

***then he stood up from his chair, he was big and buffed

up, ugly and pitch black in colour in short he looked

fucken scary….. well he walked to sarah and he stood in

front of her and sarah looked down***

Zambo: take off your clothes and bend down

Sarah: wha…what

she said shaking

Zambo: I need to bury myself inside that thing that is

between your legs before I help your brother

***sarah’s tears ran down her cheeks as it started to click

what zambo wanted in return***

Zambo: im waiting

Sarah: isn’t there something else I can do

Zambo: no now take off your clothes

***she swallowed hard and sniffed and zambo grabbed

her roughly and he ripped her shirt off and looked at

her***

Zambo: I hate repeating myself woman now get naked or

I'll feed you to him

***he said that pointing at the big snake and sarah took

off her clothes and zambo pulled down his pants and his

huge ugly shaft pointed forward ***

Sarah: co…condom

Zambo: I don't use that white people shit now bend

woman

***more tears rolled down sarah's cheeks as she bends

down and zambo stood behind her and

slammed his huge

shaft inside her hard not caring if shes wet or dry which

made sarah to scream out loud while crying but that didn’t

shake zambo at all…. He started moving with a fast pace

holding tight sarah’s hair, he increased his pace every

second without groaning or making a a sound and he went

faster with his grip getting tighter…..he went faster and

faster with his hand pulling sarah’s head with her hair back

harder to a point that he heard her neck make a cracking

sound and her body got loose and she went

down and fell

to the ground with her eyes opened ***

Zambo: shit not another one, fuck and I didn’t come mxm

I guess next time I’ll have to be on top this doggy style

shit is deadly even though its fucken good

***he said to himself and pulled his pants up and he

picked the lifeless body of sarah up and he threw it on

top of the pile of corpses next to the snake and he went

to sit down and continued to mix his muti and just like

that sarah was gone***

.

.

.

****At bab’dlamini’s house he was sitting with baba and

pops***

Bab’dlamini: hes at it again

Baba: who

Bab’dlamini: zambo

Pops: what did he do now

Bab’dlamini: he just killed mahlangu’s sister, I think its

time I dealt with him once and for all cause I can tell he’ll

come for the boys one of these days

Baba: and how are you gonna do that

Bab’dlamini: I didnt go to that scary mountain for nothing

Langa , my ancestors knew something big was

coming

baba nodded

Pops: what about that boy smiso

Bab’dlamini: his father said It’s not yet time

Baba: why

Bab’dlamini: cause he said all the boys need to be on

their A-game for the war to come and the destruction that

will be caused by the kani’s

Pops: what war baba

Bab’dlamini: zambo, I know that ugly bastard won’t go

down without a fight

Baba: what should we do to help then

Bab’dlamini: you will know when the time comes my

brother and keep a close look at smiso his beast is

unstable Langa and not tamed at all and eish, well let me

just say if that boy transforms we are all in deep shit

Pops: what happened to him

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know son all I know is whomever

helped transform him back to his human form after he

changed, messed everything up…..he ruined everything and

that boy’s beast most of the time takes control and he’s

not even aware

then he shook his head

Bab’dlamini: Langa that boy has no conscious

and no

soul, his heart is dark and im sure he’s respectful and

behaving because that man that raised him taught him that

cause its not something he has inside him…that boy is

dangerous Langa a ticking time bomb, all your beasts In

the family combined are nothing compared to his cause

he can’t and can never control it

***he kept quiet and closed his eyes and all that the

ancestors showed him played on his mind like a movie,

then he opened his eyes and sighed deeply***

Bab’dlamini: the things that boy’s beast did

since it killed

for the first time will make you question your own sanity if

you see what I see

Pops: but he’s calm as if nothing is going on

Bab’dlamini: he’s made peace with everything but what he

doesn’t know is he’s dead inside, there’s no life inside

him and im sure you felt his aura

Baba: yeah I felt it, it was like Lucifer himself was

standing there I even felt my insides turn when I shook his

hand

Bab’dlamini: even now im wondering how he’s been

coping all along and how he can even care

about nomhle

and kani while his soul is as dead and cold as a corpse

Pops: this is messed up

he said brushing his head roughly

Baba: can you help him dlamini

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know khumalo cause this is beyond

me I don’t even know where to start….i just hope the

ancestors will reveal a way for me to help him

***baba sighed and rubbed his beard with his jaws

clenched***

Pops: I need a drink

Bab’dlamini: open that left door on that drawer

.

.

.

****BACK AT THE SLAUGHTER HOUSE, jase came back

with what jay asked for***

Jay: thaa bafo(thanks brother)

***he said that to his twin after he brought the things he

asked for then he put the tape on butho’s mouth***

Jay: now come and help me get him naked

***they all gave him the “wtf” look ***

Jay: wozani man(come man)

Thor: I aint taking off another nigga’s clothes

Jay: mxm

***Well his brothers helped take off butho’s clothes and

jay took the rope and tied it on butho’s dick together with

his balls and he threw the rope over to the ceiling fan and

it hanged there and he took the bucket and tied that rope

on its handle, all along butho was trying to scream out

cause the rope was tight on his dick but he couldn’t cause

he had a tape on his mouth….. then jay put one brick

inside the bucket and lord jesus when the weight of the

brick pushed the bucket down and the bucket pulled the

rope and the rope pulled butho’s dick along with his balls

he tried to scream out loud with tears gushing out and the

guys cursed while grabbing their own dicks on top of their

jeans***

Jay: how was that butho my man

***butho continued to cry and jay chuckled then he looked

at the guys***

Jay: and now

Snakes: fuck that must be painful as fuck foza yeses

Jay: that’s the plan foza

***butho tried to scream but he was on some serious

pain***

Jay: muzi check his BP I don’t want him to die yet

muzi did and he smiled at butho

Muzi: I guess your heart is as tough as rock neh

Jay: so I can proceed with what im doing

Muzi: yeah for now he’s still good

***then jay took another rock and put it inside the bucket

and the bucket went down a again when more weight was

added pulling the rope and the rope pulling butho’s dick

and balls and he tried to scream again with more tears

gushing out …… he looked at jay with pleading eyes but jay

just smirked at him and he winked***

Thor: fuck

Jase: and im afraid we aint seen nothing yet cause when

he’s on the “zone” he tends to go over board

***jay then walked out and came back holding a blow

torch***

Jay: kray tell the boys I need big rats

Jase: big what

***he asked with a confused look ***

Jay: amagundane enkulu man kray (big rats)

Snakes: for what now

Thor: ooh shit don’t tell me you gonna…..

then he laughed

Thor: you know what now I feel sorry for you butho

he laughed again

Jay: kray man tell the boys to get me those rats man they

should make them three

Jase: ai

Jay: and they should be fast about it

***jase just shook his head and he headed out**

Thor: this is gonna be interesting

he said that smiling

Snakes: so you know what hes gonna do with the rats

Thorsten nodded

Snakes: ngitshele then (tell me)

Thor: I prefer you see for yourself

Snakes: mxm

***muzi went to butho and he checked him again and he

slapped butho’s cheek lightly a couple of times***

Muzi: you are a bit tough after all neh

***then he chuckled then jase came back ***

Jase: what did I miss

Snakes: nothing bafo

***jase nodded then jay turned on the blow torch and he

went to butholezwe’s feet and he burned him under his

feet with the blow torch and butho tried to scream again

then jay stopped and he went to butho’s face and he took

off the tape ***

Jay: I want you to scream like a bitch you are jy verstaan

Butho: please man… please im sorry

it came out as a whisper and jay smirked

Jay: I just started my man so its still early for you to be

begging me like this

***then he whistled while going back to his feet and he

turned on the blow torch and started burning butho under

his feet while whistling with butho screaming out loud***

Jay: I cant hear you butho scream louder my man

***Thorsten stood there mesmerized by all these with

butho’s screams soothing his heart***

Thor: LOUDER BUTHO

***the brothers looked at him and he had a serious look

on except for jay cause he was busy with butho while

whistling……. After jay was done with both his

legs he

turned off the torch and muzi went to check on butho and

he looked at jay ***

Muzi: his BP is high let me give him something to make it

go down

Jay: how long will the break be

Muzi: 30 minutes atleast

jay nodded

Snakes: so you gonna leave his balls and dick tied like

that

Jay: yah

Snakes: I don’t wish to be you now butho

***he said that to butholezwe and they walked out leaving

him with muzi and they went to the sitting room and they

sat down***

Thor: I take it you find pleasure in torturing people

he asked jay and jay smirked*

Jay: I find pleasure in opening people up while they are

still breathing smiso and what I just did is me having fun

nje

Thor: mmmh

he said that smiling

.

.

.

***back in the slaughter room, after muzi was

done with

butho he walked out and he went to where the guys

where***

Butho: my great one please help, please help me

he said that crying and he heard a voice speaking

Voice: your time is up mahlangu you have now become a

liability in my cult so you on your own

Butho: my great one please help me please I cant take

this torture anymore these boy is crazy and mental please

help me

Voice: I warned you to leave that girl alone after you joined

my cult that she’s gonna be your downfall if you pursue

her but did you listen, no now its time to beg your

ancestors to accept you in any form you’ll die in

Butho: you fucken betrayer how could you abandon me

when I need you

Voice: see you in hell mahlangu

Butho: FUCK YOU , YOU HEAR ME …FUCK YOU …..FUCK

YOU …fuck you

then he cried loud

.

.

.

***back in the living room……. After some time

jay stood

up and he went to the kitchen and he opened the plastics

their boys brought and he took out two bottles of cooking

oil and he poured them into a large pot and he boiled it

on the stove and he went outside and dialled nomhle’s

numbers and she answered on the third ring***

Nomhle: khumalo

jay smiled

Jay: the one that owns my heart

she giggled

Jay: you good

Nomhle: yeah im just sleepy, Im about to sleep now

Jay: I wish I was there to give you some before you sleep

Nomhle: yeah neh but on seconds thoughts nope thank

you

Jay: ah ah why

Nomhle: im still sore from what you did to me before you

left khumalo

jay laughed

Jay: I wasn’t that rough

Nomhle: I beg to differ

jay chuckled

Jay: so you want to tell me you didn’t enjoy it

Nomhle: I never said that haw of course I did

Jay: now why are you complaining

Nomhle: im not im just saying nje

Jay: mmmh…..themba lam

Nomhle: mmmh

Jay: you sound happy

Nomhle: im happy cause things are good between us jay

Jay: I know but I mean happy as in happy you know

nomhle sighed

Nomhle: I found my real father, things between us are

great, im about to adopt tiara, I lashed out at butho for the

first time in my life and it felt so damn good, I gained a

brother in smiso, im a millionaire and im about to get

married so yah im happy as in happy

jay smiled wide and he exhaled loud

Jay: and that soothes my heart themba lam

Nomhle: and its all thanks to you and your brothers you

are indeed my family

Jay: I love you themba lam so much

Nomhle: I love you too jay a lot

Jay: you know you just made mntungwa happy now

nomhle laughed

Nomhle: I didn’t do anything haw

Jay: yes you did

Nomhle: what

Jay: you laughed

nomhle laughed out loud

Nomhle: you crazy you know that

Jay: im serious it only takes your laugh to make me hard

thats how much of an effect you have in my life

Nomhle: you making me blush now khumalo

jay chuckled

Jay: ok rest now themba lam I love you ok

Nomhle: ok I love you too my king

***jay smiled like a retard and they ended the call and jay

went inside with a smile on his face***

jase: only nomhle can make you smile like that

snakes: look at him he’s smiling like a fat kid inside a

candy store

they all laughed

Jay: fsek snakes

Snakes: you too fsek

Muzi: mxm ... stop it you two..... lets go back the 30

minutes is almost up

***they all stood up and went back to the slaughter room

and they found butho still crying….by now this dick and

balls were bleeding ***

Jay: we are back butho my man but before we continue I

need to ask you some questions…ok

butho nodded slowly

Jay: what happened to nomhle’s mother

Butho: im sorry ok please tell nomhle im sorry

***jay took the remaining stone and put it inside the

bucket and well butho screamed out loud when the rope

pulled his dick and balls and more blood came out of

them***

Jay: I ask you questions and you answer jy verstaan

Butho: ye…yes

he said that crying

Jay: now answer my question

Butho: i… I paid some neighbourhood thugs to rape her

Thor: why

Butho: I wanted her to fall pregnant since we were ordered

by our leader on the first cult to abstain from sex for three

months

Jay: so you wanted her to fall pregnant so you can

sacrifice the unborn baby

he nodded

Jase: but what you didn’t know was that one of the thugs

was hiv positive right

butho cried

Muzi: you see, you butholezwe Lucifer will make you his

bitch when you get to hell for what you did to innocent

children and women nx you are nothing but a greedy piece

of shit nx

Jay: guess what

he said to butho

Jay: nomhle, the same girl that brought you down to your

knees just by being alive is one of the richest girls under

the age of 30 in Africa , the same man you send that

bastard you paid to kill in the hospital was her real father

and well he left her a wealthy woman

Snakes: heh butho my man can you believe she even

owns shares in one of the biggest oil companies in

Nigeria

Butho: wh…what

Jay: yah you heard us nja (dog) your abuse towards her

didn’t break her but made her stronger and she’s about to

be a mother and a wife while you butho are about beg

death to take you but guess what it won’t not

until we are

done with you so enjoy

*** then he walked out and came back with that hot pot

full of cooking oil and a cup and he put it on top of the

table ***

Butho: im sorry please stop please just kill me instead

please…. Please just kill me

Jay: I said not yet butho man, not yet

***then he poured the hot oil inside the cup and he went

closer to butho and looked at him and smirked***

Jay: I want to hear you scream out loud ok

***then he slowly poured the hot cooking oil on butho’s

right leg and he screamed out loud……..you know his

screams would pierce through a normal persons heart like

a sharp object but since these guys aren’t normal at all

they just laughed out loud***

Butho: MMMAWEEEE….YHOOOOOO……YHOOOOOO

he screamed loud

Thor: LOUDER BUTHO

Snakes: YEAH LOUDER MAN WE CANT HEAR YOU

***jay took his time pouring that cooking oil on him with

blisters already showing on his skin… after the cup was

empty he stopped***

Jay: that was nice neh

***he said to butho who was now crying like a small

child***

Butho: mmma....mama....mamaaaaaa

he cried

Snakes: she cant hear you man so call her out louder

then they laughed

.

.

.

TO BE CONTINUED

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

39 mins · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

You and

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

***RED ALERT…… NOT FOR SENSITIVE READERS……. AND

OOH ITS A CROP TOP NYANA…ENJOY***

.

.

.

CONTINUATION OF INSERT…….66

.

.

.

*****NARRATED*****

Jay: im not done butho

Butho: go…god please take me now

Snakes: he cant hear you cause you are in hell so just call

Lucifer instead butho

***the guys laughed…… the blisters on his leg were bad

they were huge and well jay went to pour the hot oil in that

cup again and he poured it on his other leg with butho

screaming loud….after jay was done he watched butho

crying like a small child then he went to his face***

Jay: you know butho I’ve been dreaming of this

day, when

I’ll have a chance to torture you and make you cry like a

bitch….you know the day I saw nomhle’s back I mean

those ugly scars you left there the day you beat her up like

a dog and refused for her to go to hospital because im

sure you wanted to watch her rot in that house of yours

right, well that day is the day I vowed that when this day

comes I’ll make it count and that is my aim …..anyway

lets just say im gonna make your death special

Butho: im sorry man please stop and just kill me instead

please

it came out as a whisper and jay smirked at him

Jay: nah man you won’t go out that easy, no fucken way

then he looked at Thorsten

Jay: smiso don’t you maybe wanna do something to him

for sending than dick to kill your uncle before I resume

with my torture

***Thorsten gave a smirk that sends chills down

someone’s spine***

Thor: ofcourse I would like to, just something small nje

for my uncle

then he looked at muzi

Thor: I think what im about to do to him will send him into

shock

Muzi: I’ll be on standby just in case that happens

Thorsten nodded

Thor: then do you have a surgical curved needle and a

thread suture

***muzi gave him a questioning look and Thorsten

chuckled***

Thor: I was in the army man

***then muzi just shook his head ***

Muzi: its in that bag

and Thorsten went to the bag

Snakes: what do you think he’s going to do with

a needle

he whispered to jase

Jase: I don’t know lets wait and see

***Thorsten opened the bag and he searched for the

needle and thread then he went to butho***

Thor: do you know how I like to torture people that come

after me or to those I hold dear

***he said that with his deep voice busy with the thread

and the needle***

Thor: well I like to deal with the part of their body they

used to hurt those I hold dear….like that useless thing you

send to kill my uncle, I cut off the hand that he used to

stab my uncle and I chopped off the fingers and I cooked

them and fed them to him until he finished them

Snakes: the fuck

he said to himself

Thor: and well you butho you used your mouth to order

that boy to kill him right, well then I guess I need to deal

with your mouth then

*** then he stopped and put his finger on his lips with an

expression that says he’s thinking then he turned and

looked at muzi***

Thor: inject him with something on his lips so he doesn’t

feel much pain but it should be something that will wear

off quickly

***muzi nodded and he went out and a minute or less later

he came back and he took out a syringe in his doctor’s

kit and he injected butho on his lips and Thorsten went to

butho who was crying and he started sewing his lips

together with the needle and thread tight…… even though

muzi gave butho something for the pain cause it wasn’t

something heavy butho felt pain even though it wasn’t

extreme, he couldn’t even shout anymore all he

did was

cry silently and beg god to take him ***

Snakes: fuck

***after Thorsten was done he looked at butho ***

Thorsten: see you in hell you useless piece of shit

***then he spat on his face and he clicked his tongue and

he went to where he was standing then the was a knock

on the door and muzi opened the door and one of their

boys was holding a small cage with two big rats inside

and jay smiled …. Muzi took the rats and closed the door

then he gave them to jay and he put the cage on

top of

the table and he went out, a few minutes later the injection

was starting to wear off and butho started flinching and he

wanted to scream out but he couldn’t cause his lips where

sewed together….tears came out and he continued to try

and scream but he couldn’t , then jay walked out and he

came back in with a pot and a slice of bread and he put

piece of the bread on top of butho’s stomach***

Snakes: fuck it jay… don’t tell me you going to do what I

think you going to do

Jay: mmmh I think its time we finished with this

motherfucker so we can go home to our women, well I

don’t know about you smiso

***Thorsten didn’t say anything he just chuckled, as for

butho he was still trying to scream cause the pain was

unbearable…..he felt like his head was about to explode

and then it was his burned legs and his dick and balls…

tears gushed out as every bad thing he has ever done to

people especially nomhle flashed on his mind like pictures

of movie…..all the name calling , the beating, the plot to

have her sacrificed, selling her to Gerald, the

hate he had

for her since birth…. In fact every bad thing he has ever

done to her and the look of nomhle’s mother a day before

she died and her final words to him….” You down fall will

be embarrassing and painful that you’ll wish for death to

come take you but it wont until they are done with you and

I’ll be watching everything with a big smile on my face

and busy cheering your executioners when they show you

what they do to men like you out there you evil man”

that’s what she said to him a day before she

died and now

what she said will happen is already happening***

Jay: kray come and help me here cause I know mamba is

scared of rats

Thor: how can a snake be scared of its food

Snakes: smiso don’t start with me please

Thor: I want to know haw

Jase: apparently when he was still young our black

mamba here after having his meal he slept without

washing his hands, im sure he only licked them only and

well rats ate his finger tips and the inside of his hands

Thorsten busted out with laughter

Snakes: kungani bafo, kungani utshele smiso imfihlo yam

(why bro, why did you tell smiso my secret)

jase chuckled

Jase: heeh madoda kwakuyimfihlo?(it was a secret?)

Snakes: mxm I’ll get you for that

Muzi: mara now you are fifty fifty bafo you remember what

you did to him I think seven years back that made him

loose his girlfriend

snakes laughed out loud

Jase: nx wena

***he was pointing at snakes and he continued to laughed

out loud***

Thor: what did he do

Jase: nothing

snakes, muzi and jay laughed

Snakes: well our “Greek God “ ….lets say my dearest

brother here

pointing at jase

Snakes: got wasted the previous night and well lets say I

texted his girlfriend back then that she should come to his

apartment and I took off his clothes and also took off

mine …..

jase interrupted him

Jase: f’tsek mamba shut it

muzi and jay laughed

Snakes: and I laid next to him with my head on his chest

and when that ugly bitch walked in she screamed out loud

and ran out still screaming im sure thinking we were gay

and fucking

***jase opened the cage and took out one rat and he

closed it and he rushed to snakes with it and snakes ran

to the door and opened it and ran out like he was being

chased by a mad person and the brothers and Thorsten

laughed out loud ***

Jase: FUCKEN PUSSY

***he shouted at snakes standing outside the

door with

the rat on his hand ***

Snakes: MSUNU WAKHO NKOSI NX

***he said that standing by the stairs ready to run up them

***

Jase: COME AND SAY IT TO MY FACE YOU FUCKEN

PUSSY

Snakes: VOETSEK MSUNU!

jase laughed

Snakes: THATHA LE NKAMBU EMUVA LAPHO IKHONA

MAN KRAY (take that rat back to where it was)

jase continued to laugh

Jase: IM STILL GONNA GET YOU FOR WHAT YOU DID

JUST SO YOU KNOW

Snakes: MXM

***then jase went back inside ***

Muzi: mxm sometimes I forget that ya’ll like to act like

teenagers sometimes

Thor: why did he do what he did

he asked muzi

Muzi: the girl once exchanged words with snakes when

she asked jase why we were always at his place and why

it seems like we don’t a have a life then after their

exchange of words snakes told her he’ll make sure her

and jay break up within a week and well he kept his

promise cause they did break up

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: ya’ll are crazy

***as for butho he was getting weaker and weaker by the

seconds and it looked like he was gonna go into shock***

Jay: kray come and lets finish up with this ugly bitch

before he dies of shock

***jase went to the table and he took another rat and he

put them on top of butho’s stomach and the rats started

eating the pieces of bread and jay quickly put the pot on

top of them***

Jay: bafo hand me the blow torch

***and jase did and right then the door opened slowly and

snakes peeped in and he saw that jase wasn’t holding the

rat anymore and he got in and stood by the door and jase

showed him his fist and snakes showed him the middle

finger…… then jay turned on the blowtorch and heated the

top of the pot and as soon as the rats started feeling an

intense heat inside the pot they stopped eating the bread

and they ran around inside the pot with an attempt to

escape but the was no way out so the only escape was

down meaning through the stomach, so they started eating

through butho’s stomach fast with butho making sound

like he was screaming while flinching in pain with tears

gushing out….the rats were now inside his stomach but

since they could still feel the heat they travelled through

his intestines in a desperate attempt to escape the heat

and butho immediately had a sudden cardiac death when

his heart stopped functioning……. As soon as butholezwe

stopped moving jay checked if he was still breathing and

nope he was dead, and well that was the end of

Butholezwe Tumpana Mahlangu ****

Jay: time of death

he checked his wrist watch

Jay: 11h45 pm

***everyone laughed and jay unstrapped him with the rats

still inside of him***

Jay: anyone want to say their last goodbyes to poor butho

Jase: mxm just get rid of that stinking corpse man

Snakes: wait

***he went to butho but making sure he’s not close to him

because of the rats inside of his stomach and he looked

at his fucked up face ***

Snakes: fozas konje what do the pastors say emathuneni

(at the graveyard) ngaphambi kokuba bagcwalise ithuna

(before they fill up the grave)

everyone laughed

Thor: ashes to ashes and dust to dust

Snakes: yah that

then he cleared his throat

Snakes: ashes to ashes and dust to dust

they laughed

Snakes: bazalwane (Christians) you better learn from this

man’s journey that led to his sudden death that there’s a

bitch out there called karma and yeses shes

bitter as fuck

and shes also vindictive like hell and bazalwane she never

ever forgets an address and even if you change it a million

times she always and I mean always ends up with your

current one so please bazalwane be careful cause you'll

find that one of your victims is highly favoured and you

end up dealing with angels of death themselves……..

ngizohlala phansi ngamagama amathathu (I'll sit down

with three words)ummm konje what does Ma say….

Ummmm In the name of the

son,god,father….hai noma

yini (whatever)

***the brothers and smiso busted out with loud laughter

with snakes joining them***

Muzi: sit down where cause you in the graveyard

they continued to laugh

Snakes: in my graveyard the are chairs everywhere and

everyone sits down haw

Thor: you are fucken crazy snakes

**** they continued to laugh and after sometime jay and

muzi picked up butho’s corpse and they put it inside the

flesh and bone eating acid along with the rats inside him

and they packed their things and walked out ***

.

.

.

***Back at jay’s house nomhle was now awake and she

was in the kitchen eating and her phone rang but she

didn’t recognise the number but she answered anyway***

Nomhle: hello

Voice: is this nomhle

Nomhle: who wants to know

Voice: a woman scorned

Nomhle: askies

Voice: you came from nowhere and took everything that

belongs to me but know this, you wont live to enjoy it you

stupid bitch

Nomhle: so you are the wife

Voice: that useless dead father of yours robbed me of my

inheritance after my figure got ruined by giving him two

children then because I found pleasure somewhere else

when he failed to satisfy me then he gives what belongs

to me to a nobody like you

Nomhle: point of correction im a kani and you call my

father useless well who is useless now huh, hes resting in

peace and wena all you have to your name is a

stupid

house and cars while me his daughter is a millionaire….

Who’s a nobody and useless now you stupid old whore

well the little beasts where awake now

Voice: who the fuck do you think you are talking to like

that you bitch

Nomhle: a bitch is that thing between your legs you stupid

witch

Voice: hehe I’ll make sure I give you a painful death you

little whore , better watch your back always cause you

don’t know when I’ll strike nx

Nomhle: fuck you

***then she dropped the call breathing heavily and she got

up from the chair and started pacing up and down then

tears started running down her cheeks and she picked her

phone up and called jay and he answered after a few

rings***

Jay: themba lam are you ok, why aren't you sleeping

nomhle sniffed

Jay: no…nomhle whats wrong…..is it the babies or tiara….

Whats wrong

Nomhle: come home now jay please

***he was now breathing heavily ***

Jay: ok im on my way themba lam

***then jase spoke in the background ***

Jase: whats wrong

Jay: I don’t know I need to rush home nomhle is not ok

Jase: we are also coming

Muzi&snakes: yeah

Thor: me too lets go

then the was shuffling then jay spoke

Jay: hlehle

Nomhle: mmmh

Jay: what wrong themba lam

***he asked with a panicking voice while running to his car

***

Nomhle: she called and threatened me, she said she’s

coming for me…..she wants to kill me jay

Jay: WHAT? WHO SAID THAT

****then tuu tuu tuu tuu….. her battery died***

Jay: NOMHLE….NOMHLE….. FUCK!

***he got inside his car and drove off in total speed along

with his brothers and smiso***

.

.

.

Nomhle: shit I forgot to charge it nx

***she said that and she wiped her tears with the back of

her hand and she went to the lounge and charged her

phone and she went back to the kitchen and she took her

food and went to the lounge and she ate while

watching tv

with a heavy heart.....she kept on wiping her tears that

were falling nje, she was scared cause she knows that hell

hath no fury like a woman scorned and kani’s wife felt

scorned ***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

1 hr · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

You

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……67

.

.

.

***** NOMHLE’S POV*****

****soon after a heard cars driving in and soon after I heard jay calling my name and he walked in the lounge and rushed to me and he sat next to me and held me tight and I just sobs****

Jay: shhh its ok im here now themba lam….im here now

***well after sometime I pulled away from him and all the brothers and smiso where here sitting down on the couches with worried looks

on their faces***

Jay: what happened

he said that wiping my tears off

Me: step mother just called me and she threatened me, she said I wont live to enjoy what my father left for me

Thor: WHAT?

***he said with his deep scary voice and I got scared a bit ***

Me: she…she said I should always watch my back, she called me all sorts of names ….she's going to kill me jay and she meant every word

***jay pulled me in for a hug ***

Jay: you know I'll never let anyone hurt you themba Iam you know that right

I nodded

Me: when will I have peace jay, im tired with all this why is everyone against me

Jay: shhh its ok themba lam

Jase: nomhle look at me

****I raised my head and I did***

Jase: you were shot twice and you and your cubs made it, you went through a whole lot of shit and you made it out alive now why does a nobody shake you like this

Snakes: yeah you are the mother of beasts nomhle so no one and I mean no one, well except for us should scare you

****mother of beasts neh…. Mxm nhlaka mara****

Jay: smiso you'll take care of this right

he nodded

Thor: don't worry about it I'll take care of it

***jay nodded…. Mmmh I wonder how he will take care of "it" ***

Jase: ok now that you are safe his hope let us

get going ok

I nodded and they stood up

Muzi: remember no stress ok

I nodded

Muzi: good

Me: smiso can I talk to you

they all looked at me but I ignored them and kept on looking at smiso

Thor: ummm sure

Jay: I'll be back let me walk them out

Me: ok

**** he kissed my lips and he stood up and he walked out with his brothers and smiso sat down***

Thor: what's wrong

I sighed

Me: im… im sorry

he gave me a confused look

Me: for shooting you….i don’t know what happened I just lost it

Thor: ooh that mxm don’t worry about it nomhle

Me: I shot you how can I not worry about it

Thor: look ive been shot a thousand times that now I kind of am used to the pain of being shot and plus you warned me to keep out of it but I kept on pushing

Me: yeah you did

I said that smiling awkwardly and he chuckled

Me: what kind of a person was he

*** he looked at me then he sighed***

Thor: the best man ive ever met right after my father…..he was a good person but life made him seem like a heartless one, annoying sometimes but the best uncle one could ask for

Me: I wish I knew him

Thor: did you read the letter he left for you

I shook my head no…. I just don’t have the stomach to read it and I don’t know why*

Thor: read it and you’ll know the kind of person he was

I nodded

Me: so am I forgiven for shooting you

he smiled

Thor: yeah like I said don’t worry about it

Me: thanks

then jay walked in

Jay: ehh smiso its time to go im about to release my bull dogs

what bull dogs now

Thor: mxm

he stood up and looked at me

Thor: don’t worry about that old hag ok I’ll take care of her and remember to read that letter

I nodded

Me: drive safely

he nodded and he looked at jay

Thor: I’ll keep you updated

jay nodded and he walked out and jay came to sit next to me

Me: please go and shower you smell like a rotten fried meat…in fact you don’t smell good

he chuckled and stood up , he kissed my forehead and he brushed my belly

Jay: I love you

Me: I love you too

***he kissed my forehead again and he walked upstairs…..mxm I don’t even wanna know what they were up to cause I can tell by that rotten smell on his clothes that they were up to no

good….. anyway I switched off the tv and I went to rinse my plate and cup and I checked if the front door is locked and yep it was then I switched off the lights and I went upstairs passed tiara’s room and she was sleeping peacefully then I went to our bedroom and jay walked out of the bathroom naked and I swallowed hard when my eyes met mntungwa gosh his huge ***

Jay: stop staring at my dick

Me: mxm you may have it attached to your body but its mine and mine alone I own it

he laughed out loud and I joined him …. Then he walked to me and he kissed my forehead

Jay: are you ok themba lam

his face was hard now ok I guess he’s talking about the phone call and I just nodded

Jay: you sure

Me: yeah

Jay: I love you ok

Me: I love you too khumalo

***he was busy staring into my eyes and the love I saw in his eyes…..Jesus… I don’t know what happened but I just stood on my toes and I kissed him, he kissed me back and I felt mntungwa poking my stomach I pulled out of the kiss ***

Me: I love you jay so much and thank you for being there for me always

he kissed the tip of my nose

Jay: and I love you more

we went back to kissing and the next thing I was on top of the bed naked and he was going in and out of me slowly while staring into my eyes and gosh the things I felt where out of this world

Jay: I love you themba lam

Me: I…. ooh god…I love… you too jaaay

Jay: I never let anyone hurt you ok

Me: ooh oohk

***he increased his pace and I just lost it and I screamed out loud when he hit my g-spot…. I held on to his arms as he hammered my nana while groaning with his deep voice and when he pulled up my right leg and he went in deeper and hard gosh I lost all sense of reality…I don't know how many times I came but this nikka wasn't stopping people and it looks like he wasn't anywhere near the finishing line, my body was tired and my nana was numb and guess what….he pulled out and turned me around and entered me from behind and he started moving in and out of me with a fast pace while groaning….. he went on and on and on until I felt his body tense up and his grip on my butt cheeks got tighter then he went faster and he slammed into me hard pushing in deeper and deeper then he let out the most scariest growl out and he started gasping for air

for a bit and he pulled out and I turned and we collapsed on the bed facing up and I immediately closed my eyes and fell asleep****

.

.

.

*****NARRATED*****

***it was the following day in the afternoon “the day after the death of butholezwe” and Thorsten and his father where sitting in the lounge watching a soccer match on tv ***

Mr.boateng: what’s wrong

he said that looking at Thorsten and he just brushed his head roughly

Mr.boateng: KWAME

Thor: dad

Mr.boareng: I asked you a question….you've been like this ever since you came back from wherever you came back from last night

**** Thorsten sighed***

Thor: samirah happened

Mr.boateng: what has she done now

Thor: she called nomhle and threatened her

Mr.boateng: WHAT?

Thor: and now nomhle is shaken by all that, can you believe that old hag threatened to kill her for uncle brimah's money

Mr.boateng: well even though im shocked that she did all that this early but im not shocked that she is actually coming after nomhle

Thor: shes gonna regret ever meeting uncle brimah once im done with her im telling you

Mr.boateng: I know son but don't underestimate

that bitch cause she’s as sly as they come

Thor: don’t worry I wont and I know how to deal with old whores like her

Mr.boateng: how is she

Thor: who

Mr.boateng: nomhle

Thor: shes good, glowing and she looks happy besides all this samirah shit….i guess that khumalo boy is taking good care of her

Mr.boateng: and we should be glad he is

Thor: yeah

Mr.Boateng: so when is Desiree coming back

**** Thorsten huffed****

Thor: I don’t know

Mr.boateng: how can you not know Kwame

****Thorsten sighed****

Thor: I just don’t know dad ok now I have more

important things to worry about like teaching samirah a lesson and bringing that stupid cult down to its knees

*** Mr Boateng just sighed and he shook his head***

Mr.boateng: she’s your wife Kwame you’re supposed to know

Thor: she’s a grown ass woman dad and a wife and if she doesn’t see anything wrong with her being away from her husband for a month now then why should I care

Mr.boateng: Then why did you marry her

Thor: mxm I don’t even know why

Mr.boateng: do you even love this girl

Thor: what is love dad….. look if you mean do I feel the same way I feel about you and my siblings then no

mr boateng shook his head and he sighed

Mr.boateng: you are worse than I thought

Thor: im dead inside dad and you know that and even though you asked me but you know I married her because I thought I might start feeling something , that I might start feeling like what those books about love say you feel like when you are in love but its been 5 years since ive been married to her and I still feel nothing and all she does is spend my money which will bring her an early death cause shes now becoming a liability to me

his father just sighed

Mr.boateng: killing her is not the solution Kwame man, whats wrong with you

Thor: she’s becoming a liability dad so I need to get rid of her

Mr Boateng just shook his head

Mr.boateng: get her pregnant

Thor: what

Mr.boateng: get her pregnant and if that doesn't change her ways then you can kill her

Thorsten kept quiet

Mr.boateng: I also need a grandchild from you Kwame

Thor: dad

Mr.boateng: don't dad me, I let you marry that girl even though I found a good girl from a good family back in Ghana so now you better make that bitch of yours to do her wifely duties cause I cant be eating a house help's food in my married son's house cause my son decided to start being a weakling by allowing her wife of five fucken years to roam around the world doing god knows what instead of her bearing you children and building a home with you

Thorsten kept quiet looking down

Mr.boateng: tame that bitch of yours Kwame or I'll get her killed and chose another wife for you

he said that standing up

Mr.boateng: you have only two months and I better see changes or else

then he walked away then stopped walking and turned around

Mr.boateng: im your father Kwame and you know me more than anyone else and how heartless I can be now if that wife of yours doesn't change within the two months I gave you I want her gone permanently and you are taking another wife……tell Joyce to bring my tea upstairs

then he walked upstairs and Thorsten sighed and he took his phone and he dialled his wife's numbers

Desiree: baby

Thor: voetsek …..baby se gaat

she kept quiet scared already

Thor: listen here and listen good, I want you

back home in two days time or I'll make that New York city very small for you capish

Desiree: but baby…

he interrupted her

Thor: DESIREE DON'T DARE ME OK DON'T FUCKEN DARE ME NX…..TWO DAYS OR I'LL REMIND YOU WHO YOU ARE MARRIED TO NX CAUSE IT SEEMS LIKE YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN WHO I AM

then he dropped the call and he huffed and clicked his tongue again then his phone rang

Thor: talk to me

Voice: shes at the cabin

Thor: good was she alone

Voice: no she was with some ghananian fool busy fucking when we found her

Thor: and the fool

Voice: also at the cabin

Thor: good job im on my way

Voice: ok sir

then they ended the call

Thor: majoyce

he called out for her twice and she responded and rushed to the lounge

Joyce: sir

Thor: he said you should bring his tea upstairs

Joyce: ok sir

she walked away

Thor: let me go have some fun with aunty dearest

he said that to himself and he stood up and he went upstairs to his bedroom

.

.

.

****it was Friday the following week and nomhle, ntombi, noma, jay, muzi, snakes and smiso parked outside the kani residence in the eastern cape and everyone got out except for nomhle and jay***

Jay: are you ok

Nomhle: I don’t wanna be here jay

Jay: I know themba lam but you have to do this

she kept quiet and jay made her look at him and he perked her lips

Jay: you can do this sthandwa sam and ntombi and noma will be there with you ok

*** she nodded and jay kissed her forehead***

Jay: we leaving tomorrow in the afternoon ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too

Jay: and call me if you need me ok

Nomhle: ok

***jay kissed her one last time and they got out of the car ***

Thor: you ok

nomhle nodded and they walked inside the yard all the way to the house….. they got inside and found the uncles in the lounge and they greeted them and sat down

.

.

.

the girls where now in the bedroom they were gonna use in the meantime and the guys where outside

Ntombi: so that yellow bone bitch is the one

you slapped

Nomhle: nhlaka told you

she nodded

Nomhle: well yeah and how did you know shes the one

Ntombi: the looks she was giving you yho

Noma: I thought I was the only one who saw that

Ntombi: don’t worry sistaz if she tries anything this time around she’ll receive a punch from me and not a slap

they laughed

Noma: and whats with those aunts of yours they looked at you all disgusted

Nomhle: well I kinda insulted one of them

Ntombi&noma: what

Nomhle: I know I shouldn’t have but her daughter provoked me and the aunt took her

side and I just lost it

Ntombi: damn you’re gangster girl

**** they laughed***

Nomhle: but I practically made an enemy out of her and her daughter

Noma: well if she knows whats good for her she’ll stay as far as she can away from you cause jay will skin her alive im telling you

Ntombi: so will all the brothers and that hot cousin of yours smiso… right

Nomhle: hot neh

Ntombi: mmmh dark chocolate nomhle and the muscles jesus

Nomhle: nhlaka will kill someone heh heh

Ntombi: hai suka im just admiring nje my heart belongs to my nhlaka and no one else

Noma: me too my heart belongs to muzi neh but yho mmmmh smiso is just yummy girls yho

they laughed

Ntombi: I wonder how big and long his dick is cause it looks like hes carrying a mean machine…. A bazooka girls… a weapon of mass destruction

Nomhle& noma: NTOMBI !

Ntombi: what im just wondering haw

***they all just laughed out loud then the door opened and aunt buhle stood by the door looking annoyed ***

Buhle: yintoni le ngxolo (what’s all this noise for)

they all kept quiet

Buhle: ndabuza umbuzo (I asked a question)

Ntombi: we were laughing at a joke I made….is that a problem

she said that with an annoyed tone in her voice

Buhle: this is not a dumb you come from ok so

respect this house

Ntombi: “aunty” first of all my house is a triple story and I have four cars in my yard so does nomhle and noma so this house is a tin house compared to our houses but don’t worry auntiza we will respect this tin house neh

nomhle and noma looked at Ntombi like “really ntombi”

Buhle: utheni (what did you say)

Ntombi: “ aunty” please excuse us we need to freshen up so we can come and help out

she said that raising her one eyebrow

Buhle: nx mahenyu (whores)

****she said that and walked out and Ntombi clicked her tongue***

Noma: what is mahenyu

****Ntombi and nomhle shrug their shoulders****

Ntombi: don’t worry I’ll call her mahenyu and if she gets mad then I’ll know she insulted us

****they laughed****

Nomhle: tin house neh

Ntombi: she started it and yes it’s a tin house compared to our homes haw

.

.

.

****meanwhile outside the house***

Jay: did you deal with that old hag smiso

Thor: yeah

Snakes: how

Thor: I chopped her into pieces and fed her to my pitbulls

Snakes: shit

Muzi: mxm you and jay same whatsapp group

snakes chuckled

Jay: tsek muzi

Muzi: what it’s the truth

Jay: mxm

thorsten just smiled and shook his head

Jay: take care of them thorsten

Snakes: and now? you never called him that before foza

Jay: it shows how serious I am

Thor: don’t worry I will

jay nodded

.

.

.

****I CAN’T SEEM TO STAY AWAY EVEN IF I WANT TO…ENJOY****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……68

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

The girls now were sitting outside in the backyard drinking tea with scones chatting away *

Voice: hi

they looked up and some lady was standing infront of them

Them: hi

Lady: ummm you must be nomhle my cousin

she said that looking at nomhle

Nomhle: umm I guess

Lady: my name is sihle and your dad and my mom are siblings

Nomhle: ook ok nice to meet you….ummm these are my besties Ntombi and noma

Sihle: nice meeting you

Noma&Ntombi: same here

Nomhle: so which one is your mother

Sihle: the sidekick

Ntombi: the what

sihle laughed

Sihle: aunt buhle is the mastermind and the executioner and my mom “akhona” is just the sidekick

she whispered and the girls giggled

Sihle: ok I’ll see you around now im rushing somewhere

Nomhle: ok

she smiled and walked away then they saw Amanda walking to them

Nomhle: ooh lord why heh

she got to them

Amanda: where is that sexy jay cousin nomhle

she said that looking at nomhle with an annoying smile on her face

Ntombi: ohh not today satan….. In the name of Jesus Chris of Nazareth, I say FIRE…. burn witch with the blood of Jesus

nomhle and noma laughed out loud making Amanda to get angry

Noma: ooh god….. satan you're still here

Ntombi and nomhle laughed

Nomhle: maybe we need to speak in tongues for her to disappear from here

they laughed again

Amanda: I'll make your visit here a living hell you bitch im telling you

Nomhle: like I said to you before a bitch is your useless mother

***she tried to jump nomhle but Ntombi and noma stood up quickly and pushed her away

Amanda: come and fight me you bitch or what these useless friends of yours fight for you now

Ntombi: useless is that thing between your fucken legs skheberesh

Nomhle: I don’t fight church rats Amanda or whatever the hell your name is….didnt your mom tell you im a millionaire so us millionaires……

pointing at her,noma and Ntombi

Nomhle: don’t fight with useless people now fuck off from here nx

noma and Ntombi looked at nomhle like “you go girl”

Amanda: fuck you nx

Ntombi: nawe fuck you

she walked away angry as hell busy shaking her huge ass

Ntombi: hai man jay naye nx

Noma: don’t mind her I know bitches like her all we need to do is to not eat anything else in this

house cause they might poison your food nomhle

Ntombi: mmmh I’ll call nhlaka to bring us food and snacks

she took out her phone and called snakes

Snakes: my baby mama

Ntombi giggled

Ntombi: my baby daddy

Snakes: whats up, are you ok or you just miss me

Ntombi: you know I always miss you when you are not next to me but now im calling you to please buy us some food and snack

Snakes: why what happened

Ntombi: we just had an encounter with the Amanda chick and I don’t trust her my love this bitch and her mother might poison our food

***she expected snakes to chuckle or

something but he just kept quiet***

Ntombi: baby

Snakes: ok we will bring you your food now now ok

Ntombi: ok

Snakes: take care of yourselves Ntombi and don’t ever under look anything sthandwa sam and always be vigilant and don’t leave each others sides ok

Ntombi: ok nhlaka

Snakes: good….i love you ok too much

Ntombi blushed a bit

Ntombi: I love you too baby

****they ended the call***

Noma: love is in the air

Ntombi: mxm hai suka

***they giggled then aunt akhona walked out of

the house and she stopped and looked at the girls***

Akhona: AND THE THREE OF YOU WHY ARE YOU SITTING THERE LIKE MADAMS WHILE THE IS SO MUCH WORK TO DO IN THIS YARD

***she shouted ***

Ntombi: and now

Akhona: NOW START THE FIRE AND ALSO START COOKING DINNER AND ALSO COME AND WASH THE DIRTY DISHES IN THE KITCHEN

Noma: she must be out of her mind

she said to Ntombi and nomhle

Akhona: WHY ARE YOU STILL SITTING THERE MOVE YOUR LAZY ASSES MAN

****nomhle attempted to stand up but Ntombi pulled her to sit down***

Ntombi: this is not your in laws house but your

grand parents house nomhle , you will not be bossed around to cook or wash those stinking dishes they have daughters who can do that

Akhona: NOMHLE!

she shouted at her

Ntombi: sidekick

she whispered and noma and nomhle giggled

Akhona: im being tested here nx....hey nina mahenyu (hey you whores) im talking to you

Noma: that mahenyu word again nx

Thor: I dare you to call them that again woman

he said that looking pissed off and the aunt kept quiet and she clicked her tongue and walked away and Thorsten walked to the ladies

Thor: are you ladies ok

they nodded

Thor: and you are not here to be anyone’s slave ok if anyone says otherwise tell them I said so

Them: ok

then his phone rang and he answered it walking away

Thor: Desiree what is it

he said that with an annoyed voice

Ntombi: and now who’s Desiree

Noma: madoda how is that our business ntombi

Ntombi: im just curious haw

Nomhle: remember curiosity killed a cat

Ntombi: hai suka but it never killed a person

they laughed

Nomhle: mmmh I beg to differ

they looked at her

Nomhle: what im just saying haw

then uncle mthandeni walked out

Uncle: girls please make tea for us with some scones

Nomhle: ok uncle

the girls got up and went inside the house to the kitchen

.

.

.

**** at bab’dlamini’s house he just finished eating pap and skop with baba***

Baba: so anything concerning smiso

Bab’dlamini: yeah I think hes married

baba stopped wiping his hands with a washing cloth and he stared at dlamini with a shocked expression

Baba: how…I mean since when cause the background check we did on him didn’t say hes married

Bab’dlamini: that boy’s life is messed up Langa its not even funny

Baba: fuck

Bab’dlamini: I mean he’s married and not to his chosen one and worst of all his chosen one is also married to someone else

Baba: noooo

he said that while looking down with his hands on top of his head

Bab’dlamini: Langa jabulani messed up big time and now he left all this fucken mess to be cleaned by us nx

baba kept quiet looking down feeling helpless

Baba: how do we deal with this dlamini….where do we even begin…shit

Bab’dlamini: im just glad they never met before or else he would be dead by now cause her being married means shes in love with her husband

Baba: what about smiso does he love his wife

Bab’dlamini: I highly doubt it khumalo cause that boy’s heart is as cold as ice and since the wife is not the chosen one that means the poor girl isn’t loved not even one bit

Baba: then why the fuck did he marry her

Bab’dlamini: probably for stability and many other things people get married for but except for any form of love

Baba: if jabulani was still alive I was gonna kill him myself with my own bare hands for all this shit he just cause nx hes lucky hes dead

Bab’dlamini: nx and I remember the day we explained the whole thing to them and he still went and abandoned his chosen one and his

unborn child

Baba: he was always the black sheep of the family but I never thought he would do what he did

Bab’dlamini: well he regrets it now but its too late cause what he did messed up smiso’s life almost completely

**** baba just scratched his head while looking down***

Baba: I know we are not suppose to talk ill of the dead but jabulane was a fucken disappointment and still is even in death nx

then bab’dlamini started having a strange feeling and he groaned like sangoma’s do

Bab’dlamini: hei Makhosi

he groaned like that for some time

Baba: whats wrong dlamini

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know khumalo but

something is not right

he said that and he stood up and went to his roundavel at the back with baba behind him and he got in and took his ancestral bones and he blew air on them and he chanted some things and he threw them on top of the goat skin mat and he looked at them then he shook his head and he picked them up again and he blew air on them and he threw them on the floor again and he shook his head

Baba: what are they saying

Bab’dlamini: nothing

Baba: heh

****bab’dlamini sighed****

Bab’dlamini: they are doing the same thing they did before jabulani died

baba sighed

Baba: the silent treatment

bab’dlamini nodded

Bab’dlamini: I hate it when they do that cause it means we cant prevent whatever that’s about to happen

Baba: eish

***he said that scratching his beard ***

.

.

.

**** JAY’S POV****

***well after snake’s phone call with Ntombi he told me the girls had a fall out with Amanda and since then ive been feeling like shit….im the reason that bitch Amanda is like that toward my hlehle and I don’t even know why I agreed to hug her or let alone help her nx, nomhle has

been through hell and back and even today i still recall her words that im supposed to be her safe place, her happiness and her happily ever and after but lately all ive been doing is hurt her. Im trying by all means to make her happy and for her to feel safe with me since she knows what it is to know about me but it looks like the odd are still against me eish, anyway if that bitch Amanda doesn't stay in her lane i'll make her meet her ancestors permanently nx. Anyway now we just packed outside the kani residence with my brothers we just came back from buying food Ntombi requested…..i took out my phone and called my hope***

Nomhle: khumalo

Me: themba lam come out

Nomhle: huh

Me: come out with Ntombi and noma we are outside

Nomhle: ooh ok we are coming

then I ended the call and soon after she came out with noma and ntombi and we got out of the car… I opened my arms and she got between them and I held her tight

Me: you ok

she nodded and I sighed

Me: what happened

*** she sighed ***

Nomhle: aunt buhle, amanda’s mother happened and her daughter followed then aunt akhona also happened so….

she sighed deeply

Nomhle: so yah that’s whats happened

I clenched my jaws and I cupped her face and perked her lips and I put her head on my chest and I held her tight

Me: im sorry themba Iam….im sorry

***she didn’t say anything ***

Me: I know I keep fucking things up and hurting you just know that its not intentional and that im sorry…..I love you so much hlehle

she looked up at me

Nomhle: what happened happened jay and we cant change it but what I want to tell you is that I can stomach you being part of the mafia and you having a beast but I will ever take it if you cheat on me again or if you entertain other woman in any way ….. do that again jay and I'll take my kids and leave the country and you'll never see us ever again

I swallowed hard cause I could see that she was damn serious…… I kissed her forehead

Me: I hear you themba lam, never again ok

Nomhle: good then…..i miss you

I raised my one eyebrow looking at her

Me: but im here with you mos sthandwa sam

Nomhle: i know but I miss our space jay , and I

miss mntungwa inside me

fuck I felt him getting hard

Me: don’t do that

Nomhle: what

Me: feel what you are doing to me

I said that pulling her closer to me and she giggled when she felt my boner

Me: that’s the effect you have on me themba lam

****she blushed and I kissed the tip of her nose***

Voice: what kind of nonsense is this

I looked towards the gate and it was one of her aunts and Amanda

Buhle: I see those people that raised you forgot to teach you manners heh nomhle

Me: whats your problem woman

Buhle: I wasn’t talking to you

Me: and im talking to you nx

****I was getting pissed off by the second***

Me: don’t you have something better to do with that whore you call a daughter than to make noise busy screaming like a fucken mad woman

Buhle: what did you just say

Me: I didn’t stutter did i

Nomhle: jay leave her

he begged me and the aunt just clicked her tongue loud and I pushed nomhle away from me gently so I can deal with this old bitch but she held on to me tight

Nomhle: khumalo don’t please shes not worth it

Muzi: and now whats with this ugly bitch

****muzi asked while walking towards us with

snakes and their wives***

Me: beats me bafo nx

Buhle: NOMHLE GET IN THE YARD NOW, WHO DO YOU THINK WILL FINISH THOSE DISHES HEH NOW GET IN THE YARD NOW BEFORE I COME THERE

she shouted

Snakes: COME, I DARE YOU WOMAN

snakes shouted back looking at her

Ntombi: heh nkosi yam the nerve of this woman

Noma: I wish tomorrow can just come already so we can leave this place nx…nomhle doesn't need all this

Buhle: MMH STAY THERE BUT KNOW THAT I'LL BE WAITING FOR YOU INSIDE NX I'LL DEAL WITH YOU I SEE YOU DON'T KNOW ME

***then she turned and walked back inside with Amanda behind her….hehe this old bitch

doesn’t know me….i took out my phone and called Thorsten ***

Thor: khumalo

Me: nomhle is not staying another minute in this fucken house I didn’t bring her here to be anyone’s slave or to be insulted you hear me

Thor: will you just calm down and tell me what happened

Me: ask that old bitch that call herself brimah’s sister…..you know what nomhle wont die if this fucken ceremony doesn’t happen so fuck all of them shes not staying another minute here nx

then I dropped the call fuming

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

****Thorsten walked out of the bedroom fast where he was busy with some work on his laptop, he went outside the yard all the way to the khumalos***

Thor: what happened

he asked looking at the now fuming jay

Snakes: smiso this was a bad idea mfowethu….nomhle is pregnant and you know what shes being through so she doesn’t need all this stress man

Thor: nomhle what happened

Nomhle: I want to leave smiso

Ntombi: amanda’s mother came out here and started talking shit to nomhle…..look smiso I know she has to do this cause its her late father’s wish but this is too much we have been here for a few hours but they have already thrown insults at her left right and center , remember shes pregnant smiso and those

unborn babies have been through hell so they don’t need this

***Thorsten was looking at nomhle who had her head on jay’s chest with her eyes closed and jay holding her tight ***

Thor: I’ll fix this

***then he walked inside the yard all the way to the house and soon after they heard two loud screams in the house ***

Snakes: no he didn’t

Muzi: shit I think he did

Jay: did yall lock the door where your bags are

noma and Ntombi nodded

Jay: ok lets go

***they got inside the car and drove to the bnb the brothers booked into while jay texted Thorsten that they’ll bring the girls later on ***

.

.

.

****the following day nomhle woke up with her little beasts acting up and jay’s beast acting up also and so was jase’s beast back at home….. now nomhle was lying in bed since she was not well and Ntombi and noma were outside helping out with the cooking and other things on her behalf….there was a lot of tension in the house since yesterday when Thorsten slapped buhle and Amanda hard on their faces that time yesterday when he went back to the house warning them to play far from nomhle, well the mother and daughter even left the premises immediately and only the mother came back today looking like she just swallowed a burning coal or something….she wasn’t talking to anyone but her sister akhona…… anyway its around past 5 in the morning and the khumalo brothers and smiso were sitting outside in the tent with worried

looks on their faces ****

Jay: something is not right fozas and jase can also feel it and my little ninjas can also feel it that’s why nomhle is not well

Muzi: I know jay I mean I don’t have a b….i mean I can also feel that something is not right …..even bab’dlamini confirmed something is not right even though he doesn’t know what

Smiso: I can also feel that something is not right too but what I also don’t know

snakes huffed frustrated

Snakes: this is fucked up cause we cant just bring guards in this yard without people asking questions especially those annoying uncles

Smiso: I know and im already walking on thin ice with them concerning buhle and Amanda eish

Snakes: you want to tell me vele vele you slapped them

Smiso: yah and im pissed that I only slapped them I should have also punched their teeth out nx

****snakes chuckled****

Snakes: I think you and us are from the same WhatsApp group

Muzi: yah neh

Snakes: mmmh its like hes our long lost brother or something

smiso just chuckled

jay took out his phone and called nomhle for the 10th time since they arrived

Nomhle: khumalo

she said with a low voice

Jay: how are you feeling now

Nomhle: the cramps have stopped now

jay sighed

Jay: im glad themba lam now rest ok, Ntombi and noma will take care of everything

Nomhle: ohk

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

then they ended the call *

Muzi: how is she now

Jay: she said the cramps stopped

Muzi: that’s good

Snakes: keep your eyes opened bafowethu for whatever that’s about to happen

they nodded

.

.

.

*** nomhle was called out by the uncles that is was time for her to be introduced to the

ancestors and she walked out of the house wearing a long summer dress and a doek on her head and she went with them to the shrine they use inside the yard on the front and she kneels down and the uncles talked to the ancestors pouring in the traditional beer and they introduced nomhle to them as brimah's only living daughter and they also begged them to protect her and many other things…they also slaughtered a goat for them and did all the traditional rights they were supposed to do ……after everything was done nomhle stood up and she walked to were the guys were and that's when Amanda also walked inside the yard going towards the back, she clicked hr tongue when she saw nomhle then BANG BANG, two shots were fired and everyone screamed taking cover and jay quickly stood up from where he was sitting along with his brothers and smiso and they drew out their guns and started shooting towards the gate where a bmw

gusheshe was packing and it immediately drove away….amanda was on the ground with a bullet wound on her chest(the bullet hit her from behind) and she was busy coughing out blood and nomhle was now in jays arms with a bullets wound on the right side of her stomach (it also entered her from behind)****

Jay: NOMHLE DON’T DO THIS TO ME PLEASE THEMBA LAM

****he said that pressing her wound to minimise the blood that was coming out while snakes was busy calling an ambulance… as for Thorsten he took car keys from snakes when that gusheshe drove away and he went after it and as for Amanda she took her last breath after a few seconds and muzi was now busy with nomhle while they were waiting for an ambulance****

Jay: hang in there themba lam help is coming ok

*** he said that to nomhle and also begging her to stay awake…. then aunt buhle and her sister came out from where they were hiding and as soon as buhle saw Amanda on the ground covered in blood she screamed and collapsed…..soon after the ambulance came and took nomhle while Amanda was covered on the ground with a white sheet ****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT….69

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

****Thorsten took out his phone and called his IT guy***

Guy: sir

Thor: im chasing a car now a red bmw 325i gusheshe number plate bravo(B)silver(S) 95 alpha(A)tail(T) EC……(BS 95 AT EC) I don’t think it has a tracker on it so I want you to tail it using cctv cameras…we are in a highway now, also send that number plate to every gangster in the country and tell them theres a bounty for R2 million to whomever will bring the people inside that car alive to me within a week and R1 million if a week passes and send their current

location out too so they get to them fast

Guy: got it boss

Thor: im gonna take an off ramp now im going back you continue tailing that car for as long as you can and keep on sending their location as it changes to the underworld

Guy: ok sir

Thor: good keep me posted

Guy: will do sir

then they ended the call and Thorsten took an off-ramp and he called snakes phone

Snakes: yah

Thor: its smiso which hospital is she in

snakes told him and they ended the call and Thorsten continued to drive with images of what happened playing on his mind

.

.

.

****back at jase’s house snakes call came through and before he could answer it he felt his heart skip a beat and he knew his call meant bad news***

Jase: snakes

***snakes sighed deeply ***

Jase: what happened nhlaka

Snakes: its nomhle

shit he thought to himself

Jase: what happened to her

Snakes: she was shot again jase and this time on the stomach

Jase; fuck nooo….nooo snakes

Snakes: its bad bafo you need to come this side as in now, jay is not coping

jase swallowed hard as he heard snakes voice full of pain and worry

Jase: im on my way and don’t worry I’ll call baba and he’ll call pops

Snakes: ok we will talk when you get here

Jase: sure

they ended the call and jase immediately called his grandfather

Baba: nkosi

Jase: baba its nomhle

then he sighed

Baba: what about nomhle

Jase: she was shot in the stomach…nhlaka just called me

Baba: shit…shit…shit …fuck nooo

then he started breathing heavily

Jase: baba

Baba: pack im on my way with dlamini and also organise extra security for your house and don’t

worry I’ll let your father know

Jase: ok

they ended the call and jase sat down and he sighed deeply

Jase: this is bad…really bad

he said that to himself and the door opened (he was in his study) and kedi walked in with a tray of food and she put it on top of the table and she went around the table and held jase’s shoulder since he had his elbows on the table and his hands on top of his head

Kedi: my king what’s wrong

Jase: something bad just happened my heart

Kedi: what…what happened

Jase: its nomhle, she was shot on the stomach

Kedi: nooo…nooo jase you joking right….what…is she ok… ooh my god the babies….no jase noo…

she started crying with her hands on top of her head and jase stood up and held her tight as she cried…….. after some time she calmed down and jase sat down and made her sit on his lap

Nomhle: is she alive

***jase sighed ***

Jase: I don’t know my heart I have to go to them

Kedi: then why are you still here jase

she said that standing up

Jase: let me organise security for you and the kids ooh and baba and bab’dlamini are on their way

Kedi: ok let me go pack for you

she said that wiping her tears off with the back of her hand and she quickly walked out *

.

.

.

****At the hospital noma and Ntombi were sitting on the benches looking horrible they've been crying none stop and as for jay he's been sitting down with his head bowed with his elbows on his thighs and his hands on top of his head with tears gushing out as he cried silently while snakes was busy making phone calls here and there and he was also sitting down next to jay leaning back while looking up with his arms on his head…… then smiso came from nowhere rushing and as soon as he spotted the khumalos he went to them and he sat next to snakes ****

Thor: how is she

Snakes: they are still busy with her

Thor: shit

he said that while looking down…… after a few hours they saw muzi walking towards them and they quickly stood up and rushed to him except for jay who sat still and immediately after seeing the look on muzi's face he looked down thinking the worst, muzi walked to where jay was and he sat next to him and he sighed deeply

Snakes: how are they bafo

Muzi: the…the bullet went in from the back and exited in the front and as it was going through to exit point it hit one baby's Amniotic fluid sac and it busted open and….and the baby suffocated and died

Snakes: fuck nooo

***jay clenched his jaws with tears gushing out while he was still looking down and the girls started crying while snakes put his hands on top of his head with his jaws clenched…..as for smiso he just clenched his jaws with his aura

around him getting darker and darker***

Smiso: what about nomhle and the other baby

Muzi: luckily the twins don’t share the same Amniotic fluid sac so when the rupture happened it didn’t affect the other twin that much and as for nomhle she lost a lot of blood but luckily we managed to stop the bleeding and luckily her blood type is available in this hospital but….

Ntombi: but what muzi

Muzi: her blood pressure Is low which is a dangerous thing in her condition and…and…and she went into a deep coma

a loud sob escaped jay’s mouth which triggered the girls to cry too while snakes and muzi tried to comfort him…as for smiso he just looked down while clenching his jaws

Smiso: what about the dead twin did you manage to remove him

Muzi: we cant at the moment because of the condition shes in…well it can be done but I refused for it to happen cause I know the risks being the other twin might not make it so will nomhle so im not taking any chances…..for now the dead twin doesn't pose any threat to the other twin or nomhle so I'll leave him In there until the other twin fully grows or until the dead twin starts to pose threats on the health of the live twin or nomhle in any way

Snakes: bafo is it normal to leave a dead baby in her womb

Muzi: yeah it is but only if the baby doesn't pose any threat to nomhle or the remaining twin and plus shes not that far from giving birth so what she needs to do now is wake up from that coma and we will take it from there

Snakes: this is fucked up

jay sniffed

Jay: when can she be transferred back home

Muzi: in three days time…..right now shes in ICU, shes in a critical condition bafo and im not taking any chances

Jay: can I see her

muzi sighed

Muzi: yeah lets go

they stood up with jay wiping his tears and they went to where she was and jay firstly sterilised his hands and he walked in….. and when he saw the state she was in more tears gushed out, she had tubes and wires attached to her with machines surrounding her…..he went to her and held her hand and he kissed it and he cried like hes never cried before

Jay: nomhle please don’t leave me im begging you themba lam I wont survive it hlehle please come back to me

he said that between his cries

.

.

.

****well three days later nomhle was transferred to Pretoria and now its been three weeks and she was still in that coma and she was getting bad every passing day, as for jay he looked like a dead man walking he looked horrible with his beard and hair uncut he was even starving himself, he only drank fluids and ate food only when he was forced to eat by kedi….. he was now sharing the private room with his hope in the hospital and he never leaves her room, all he does is beg her to come back to him….the brothers tried to convince him to atleast go home and see tiara or to go to the office to keep his mind busy by doing some work cause they could see he was losing himself but he blatantly refused and one time he even pulled out a gun on them and he told

them to leave..... its also taking a toll on the brothers with the state jay is in especially jase cause he can literally feel his twin's pain..... even pops and baba tried but they failed....well now they were sitting in jase's lounge (the brothers,baba,pops and bab'dlamini) ****

Jase: we are losing him bab'dlamini please you need to do something

bab'dlamini sighed

Bab'dlamini: ive been searching for her soul since the day she was shot but I can seem to find it nkosi

Snakes: is she dead

Bab'dlamini: no I don't think so but wherever she is those dark forces made sure I don't get to her

jase sighed heavily while brushing his head roughly

pops: what about jay baba I mean now he looks

like hes also losing his mind and he never leaves her sight

Jase: even when we go there to see him and nomhle he would just ignore us and just talk to nomhle as if shes awake

Snakes: he would even laugh while hes busy telling her stories

Bab’dlamini: shes his chosen one boys and nkosenye loves that girl more than he loves himself and life that’s why hes like that

Jase: she needs to wake up baba she needs to wake up

Bab’dlamini: I know son… now I need to use one of your bedrooms I need to have a serious talk with the ancestors

Jase: ok let me show you which one to use

they stood up and they went upstairs

Bab’dlamini: make sure no one disturbs me

jase nodded

.

.

.

Thorsten was sitting in the lounge drinking, he was having a pity party for himself as he felt like a failure for not protecting nomhle like he promised his uncle he will, for the first time since his mother died he felt sad and scared to lose someone other than his father and siblings. He sees nomhle as his little sister that he always wants to protect but now he failed and worst part the people that shot her disappeared into thin air, ever since he send out the bounty hunter no one has found them

Mr.boateng: son

Thor: dad

Mr.boateng: she’ll be ok

Thor: its been three weeks dad, three weeks and still there’s no change with her

*** then desiree walked in the lounge***

Desiree: baby have you seen my phone

Thorsten looked at her

Thor: what the fuck are you wearing

Desiree: huh

she was wearing a bum short and a crop top which also showed her cleavage with some six inch heels

Mr.boateng: this thing of yours lacks respect for elders and her body and also lacks a good upbringing nx

he said that and he stood up and walked upstairs

Thor: I see you like testing my patience neh

Desiree: what did I do

Thor: I asked you what the fuck you are wearing

Desiree: its hot outside Thorsten i…..

Thor: where is your respect man desiree ……my father, your father in law is in the same house and you’re walking around half naked and worst part you see nothing wrong with your attire

Desiree: my dad doesn’t mind me wearing this Thorsten

Thor: DOES THIS LOOK LIKE YOUR USELESS FATHER’S HOUSE NX….. IM NOT SAYING WEAR LONG DRESSES AND A DOEK ON YOUR HEAD BUT TO COVER UP MAN, DESIREE YOU ARE A FUCKEN MARRIED WOMAN FOR GOD’S SAKE BUT YOU DRESS UP LIKE A FUCKEN GOLD DIGGING WHORE AND WORST PART YOU DISRESPECCT MY FATHER AND DENT MY FUCKEN REPUTATION EVERY CHANCE YOU GET

Desiree: Thorsten this is me ok and I wont change for anyone and more especially for you

***Thorsten laughed like he really laughed ***

Thor: I shouldn’t have married your sorry ass…what the fuck was I thinking nx

Desiree: askies what

Thor: you’ll have the divorce papers by the end of the week now I want you to go upstairs and pack your useless shit and get the fuck out my house

Desiree: thor…baby….ok look lets….

he interrupted her

Thor: I SAID PACK YOUR SHIT AND GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY HOUSE OR I’LL FUCKEN THROW YOU OUT MYSELF

he roared and desiree shook with fear

.

.

.

****The room nomhle was in was dark and had

a foul smell that will make you wanna puke…..it was dark with not even a single light inside and it was cold….. its been a while now since she’s been sitting down shaking with fear cause the were strange noises also in the room like people whispering, it was some scary shit I tell you….then a voice startled her when it called her name***

Voice: nomhle

Nomhle: who…whos there

she said that while crying

Voice: its me my baby girl you need to go back

Nomhle: go back where and who are you

Voice: its me your father and you need to go back nomhle

she continued to cry

Nomhle: its dark in here dad I cant even see anything ….where am I…im scared

Brimah: nomhle you one of the strongest people I know I mean even in this hell hole they know you are strong and highly favoured now I want your strong self to go back to the land of the living and to show those against you that they can throw whatever they want to throw at you but you'll always get up

Nomhle: its dark in here dad I cant see anything

Brimah: ok now close your eyes and follow the sound of my voice

Nomhle: im…..

he interrupted her

Brimah: please nomhle you are not supposed to be there…. the dark forces are at it again so you need to leave before you are stuck in there forever

Voice: shes not going anywhere

a deep and scary voice spoke and nomhle started shaking with fear*

Brimah: LEAVE HER ALONE YOU BASTARD

Voice: not happening I mean do you know how strong her soul will make me

Brimah: zimkhitha think about jay and that little girl you're helping to raise….you know you not waking up will kill him now please follow my voice and go back to him

Voice: I said shes not going anywhere…her soul is mine and now I see why mahlangu was hell bend on having her sacrificed

Nomhle: what …..what do you mean

****the voice just laughed out loud and nomhle continued to cry while shaking then she heard a hiss of a snake not far from where she was****

Voice: your soul is mine girly now its high time you made yourself comfortable in there cause you are not going anywhere

Brimah: LEAVE MY DAUGHTER ALONE YOU BASTARD….LEAVE HER ALONE

Voice: never she belongs to me now

Brimah: hlehle you need to leave that place please

Voice: QUIET!

****then nomhle felt something huge around her and she quickly stood up and within a second it tightened its self around her her legs and she screamed as she could feel that it was a huge snake****

Nomhle: God please help me

Voice: don’t call that name in here

Brimah: pray zimkhitha….pray hard my baby

*** he shouted with his voice fading away and as the snake was tightening around her legs nomhle could feel that it was going to her upper body and she shouted***

Nomhle: IN THE MIGHTY NAME OF JESUS CHRIST OF NASARETH I COMMAND YOU TO LEAVE ME ALONE YOU SERPENT

she heard the snake hiss in front of her face…if it was any other day she would have fainted for sure but now she knew she had to fight for jay and tiara

Voice: I SAID DON’T CALL THAT NAME IN HERE

***the voice warned ***

Nomhle: my body and soul belongs to Jesus Christ of Nazareth and not you

Voice: QUIET!

he warned

Nomhle: I said in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth I command you to leave me alone you evil serpent

****she felt the snake get loose around her body****

Voice: YOU STUPID BITCH…SHUT UP AND STOP CALLING THAT NAME IN HERE

Nomhle: my body and soul belongs to Jesus

only

****she said that over and over with the voice busy shouting for her to stop…..and while saying that she felt some sort of unexplainable spiritual power inside of her taking over her body and that fear she had disappear just like that***

Nomhle: I call upon you the holy spirit to come down yourself and show this evil person who rules between you and him or bring down your warrior angels to come and fight for me….i burn you with the blood of Jesus you evil man and your evil serpent I say FIRE…….

***the voice groaned like it was in pain or something ***

Voice: STOP

Nomhle: I command in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the all mighty God, the most powerful Lion of Juda ever that were there's darkness it should be light

****the voice screamed and a bright light appeared in the dark room and nomhle closed her eyes tight as the light stung her eyeballs then almost immediately she heard a familiar voice calling her name out ***

Jay: nomhle….baby, themba lam can you hear me

she tried to open her eyes but all of a sudden her eyelids were heavy

Jay: open your eyes themba lam please….look at me themba lam please

***he begged as he could see she wanted to open her eyes but she was failing to do so……he pressed the emergency button while begging nomhle to open her eyes and she finally did slowly and she quickly shut her eyes as the light stung her eyeballs… then she opened them slowly again and she saw blurred visions and immediately a nurse walked in and as soon as she saw nomhle awake she immediately rushed

out to call the doctor***

Nomhle: ja….jay

she said with a slightly hoarse and low voice

Jay: its me themba lam ….im here sthandwa sam

***he said that with a breaking voice ***

Nomhle: wa…water

then the door opened and muzi rushed in and when he saw nomhle awake he became emotional but quickly regained his composure as now he had to be her doctor first and brother in law second

Muzi: welcome to the land of the living hlehle

he said that smiling at her and she smiled faintly then she looked at jay who looked horrible like really horrible

Nomhle: what….what happened to you jay

Muzi: ask him nomhle please maybe he’ll answer you

jay just smiled looking at her with tears in his eyes…..muzi checked her and they also helped her drink the water she requested and they switched off some of the machines and wheeled them out as she wont need them anymore

Muzi: im happy you are awake his hope

Nomhle: how long was I out

Muzi: three weeks

Nomhle: what

****she said that looking at jay and he nodded ***

Nomhle: wow

Jay: what is important now is that you are awake

Muzi: yeah

Nomhle: what about my babies

muzi and jay kept quiet looking down

Nomhle: they didn’t make it?

she asked in a low and shaky voice

Muzi: only one of the twins didn’t make it

tears gushed out and a loud sob escaped her mouth and jay went closer to her and he held her tight

Muzi: I’ll….i’ll come back later to check up on her bafo now I need to make some phone calls

jay nodded and muzi walked out

Jay: its ok themba lam…..everything is going to be fine it might not be now but it definitely will be ok with time ok

***she just continued to cry ***

Jay: I love you themba lam and thank you for coming back to me

***after some time she calmed down and jay

wiped her tears off and perked her lips ,the tip of her nose and her forehead***

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: i….i love you too

Nomhle: jay

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: I need to see bab’dlamini

jay looked at her with a questioning look

Nomhle: i…. I think whomever shot me is working with butholezwe’s cult member or something

Jay: what

Nomhle: im not sure but i know bab’dlamini can interpret what happened in there cause some of the things don’t make sense

Jay: you said in there… where exactly nomhle

Nomhle: jay please

Jay: you need to rest first nomhle you just woke up from being in a coma for three weeks

Nomhle: jay please I need to talk to him first and il rest as much as you want me to please before I forget what happened

jay sighed

.

.

.

*** bab'dlamini finished with talking to his ancestors and from connecting with brimah in the land of the dead telling him to go find her daughter and to convince her to come back to the land of the living....he walked out of the bedroom looking drained and he was sweating as hell and as soon as he walked in the lounge they all stood up while staring at him***

Bab'dlamini: he'll find her

Pops: who

Bab’dlamini: her father

snakes and jase looked at each other then he sat down and they poured him a drink….. after some time jase’s phone rang

Jase: bafo

Muzi: she’s awake

jase stood up quickly looking at bab’dlamini

Jase: she’s…she’s awake

Muzi: yeah

Jase: fuck…. That’s great news bafo

Muzi: great indeed foza…look you’ll tell everyone right

Jase: yeah

Muzi: shap

***they ended the call and jase sighed ***

Jase: she’s finally awake

everyone sighed a deep sigh of relief

Snakes: dlala wena mother of beasts, mafa vuka, miss die hard, miss phunyuka bamphethe

***they all laughed out loud ***

Pops: im not even gonna say anything nhlaka im just gonna keep quiet

they laughed some more

Snakes: we should go there now foza

Jase: yeah

then bab'dlamini started groaning like sangoma's do as he had a vision and he laughed……they looked at him like " and then"

Bab'dlamini: serves him right msunu kanyoko nx

Baba: dlamini?

Bab'dlamini: nguZambo

Baba: what happened to him

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know but whatever or whomever he messed with fucked him up bad

then his phone rang, it was jay and he answered

Bab’dlamini: nkosenye

Jay: im sure they already told you she’s awake baba

Bab’dlamini: yeah is she ok

Jay: yeah but she wants to see you baba as in now

Bab’dlamini: ok im on my way

Jay: ok

then they ended the call

.

.

.

Thorsten’s phone rang and it was muzi…. his heart started beating fast as he answered

Thor: doc

Muzi: shes awake

Thorsten stood up from where he was sitting as if something bit his butt

Thor: wha..what

Muzi: shes awake smiso

Thor: fuck …. Ok im on my way

he was breathing heavily

Muzi: ok

they ended the call

Thor: DAD

he called out to him picking his car keys,wallet and phone and rushing to the door and his father came out of the tv room

Mr.boateng: and now why are you calling out to

me as if I owe you

Thor: shes awake

Mr.boateng: who

Thor: nomhle she’s awake dad im rushing over to the hospital

Mr.boateng: that’s great news son…keep me updated ok

Thor: ok

he said that walking out then his phone rang

Thor: yah

Guy: sir someone found them

Thor: fuck where

Guy: East Rand

Thor: ok now you know what to do right

Guy: ofcourse sir

Thor: and remember I want them alive

Guy: rodger that sir

then they ended the call and Thorsten got in his car and he drove out

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……70

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

*** well a nurse helped nomhle bath and she also brushed her teeth and wore a clean hospital gown and they brought her some light food and she ate with jay watching her and after she was done she dosed off to sleep ……after 15 minute or so she opened her eyes to find jay staring at her with a pained look on his face and she frowned***

Nomhle: staring is rude Mr

jay didn’t say anything he just clenched his jaws looking at nomhle with that pained look

Jay: I failed you hlehle im sorry

Nomhle: jay don’t say that please

Jay: it should have been me who was shot nomhle and not you, I should have taken that bullet for you

Nomhle: and have me die of heart attack nope

***jay looked at her for a very long time ***

Jay: why aren’t you falling apart like I am

nomhle sighed

Nomhle: cause you are here with me jay, cause I know everything will be all right cause I have you by my side

jay clenched his jaws getting emotional

Jay: I don’t deserve you nomhle

Nomhle: jay please stop ok….please

she said with a breaking voice

Jay: ever since we got together it has been one tragedy after the other …. you’ve been shot three times in a few weeks…. And those three times I couldn’t save you

Nomhle: jay

*** she said with a low voice***

Jay: im sorry nomhle I promised to keep you safe and I failed

Nomhle: no you didn’t ….you saved me from

being sold to senzo’s father and from being sacrificed to a cult….you even saved me from my…from butholezwe that time he came to my work place and many other things jay

jay sighed looking down while popping his knuckles

Jay: why are you not falling apart nomhle we just lost a baby

Nomhle: because come rain or sunshine I must make sure the remaining baby survives I’ve already lost two babies jay so I refuse to lose the remaining one too because of stress….i can't loose the remaining twin too jay I just cant

***she said that with a pained voice and jay kept quiet still looking down and nomhle looked towards him and she could see how hurt and broken he is…. This was a sight she never thought she will see of jay’s weak and vulnerable side and she didn’t like it one bit cause hes always been macho, strong and her

pillar of strength and now he was just a broken man with guilt written all over him ***

Nomhle: jay please look at me

he did slowly

Nomhle: this you…this weak man im looking at need to go back to where he came from cause I need my jay back

she said that with tears running down her cheeks

Nomhle: I need my jay back please

jay stood up and he went to her and held her hand and kissed it

Jay: im right here nomhle

she shook her head no

Nomhle: no you not really here jay instead this weak man is busy feeling sorry for himself and also busy having a pity party

jay clenched his jaws

Nomhle: I want my jay back whomever you are

jay sighed and he wiped her tears off and he kissed her forehead

Nomhle: don’t kiss me my fiancé will chop off your dick if he finds you doing that

jay chuckled

Jay: im sure he won’t mind

Nomhle: trust me he will and more cause he’s obsessed with me and he’s not even ashamed of it so im warning you

jay laughed lightly

Jay: I love you hlehle and this is me your jay

nomhle shook her head no

Nomhle: you’re not my jay and please don’t say that to me cause I was dead serious when I said my fiancé will kill you

Jay: im serious nomhle

Nomhle: me too….i told you whomever you are

that I want my jay back……im sure hes been gone for three weeks now and now that im back he should also come back cause hes the reason I fought to come back

****jay swallowed hard he had a big lump on his throat….he clenched his jaws tight as he fought his tears back***

Nomhle: please tell him to come back to me I need him so bad

she said that with tears coming out and jay's tears came out too then he smashed his lips on nomhle's lips and he kissed her like hes never kissed her before with both their tears coming out…..after some time they broke the kiss to catch their breaths and jay perked her lips

Jay: im sure that answered your plea

***nomhle shook her head no and jay kissed her again and this time their kiss got heated as nomhle grabbed jay's shirt tight pulling him

closer and jay broke the kiss***

Jay: what about now

nomhle smiled looking at him and she nodded and they both wiped each others tears off

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

Jay: we will get through all this together ok

nomhle nodded quickly with tears in her eyes and jay kissed her forehead

Jay: thank you for coming back to me

nomhle nodded

Nomhle: where’s my baby tiara

Jay: with Ntombi

Nomhle: ok

then jay sighed a deep sighed looking down with his jaws clenched

Nomhle: what’s wrong

Jay: the baby

then he swallowed hard

Jay: our dead baby… they didn’t remove him in your womb

nomhle frowned

Nomhle: what

Jay: muzi said hes not taking any risk with your life and the other twin’s life too so since the dead twin doesn’t pose any threat to you or his brother then he will leave him in there until the other twin fully grows

***nomhle looked at jay with her bottom lip trembling and tears gushing out and jay took off his shoes and squeezed himself on the bed and he held her tight as she cried… well she cried herself to sleep with jay’s heart throbbing as nomhle’s painful cries pierce right through his heart ….after some time the door slowly

opened and jay saw his brothers and bab’dlamini walking in***

Jase: bafo

Jay: foza

they fist bumped with snakes too and jay shook hands with bab’dlamini

Snakes: how is she

jay sighed

Jay: trying to be strong

Bab’dlamini: she’ll be fine with time nkosenye

then nomhle opened her eyes when she heard voices and she saw jase,snakes and bab’dlamini standing next to the bed

Jase: his hope

he said that with a smile on his face

Nomhle: hi

***she said that with a low and a bit hoarse

voice***

Snakes: welcome back mother of beasts

nomhle gave him a tired smile

Nomhle: you…you mean mother of a beast

she said that in a low tone

Snakes: what

Nomhle: I said you mean mother of a beast

Snakes: no you are mother of beasts nomhle and know that you losing one of the beasts doesn’t change anything you’ll always be mother of beasts

*** a tear escaped nomhle’s eye and she sniffed and jay held her tight***

Jase: with time all will be well his hope you need to believe that

Snakes: mmmh we are glad you came back cause your man here was starting to lose his mind now…look at him even now he looks like

Jesus with his big beard and uncut hair or that other guy in the bible…that other guy man the one that saved those fucked up people from that fucked up place… konje what is his name

the brothers chuckled and bab'dlamini just shook his head with a smile on his face

Jase: too soon bafo man

Snakes: hai suka man jase…..ummm mother of beasts konje what's his name

Nomhle: which…which guy

Snakes: that one that was told to remove his shoes and a tree caught fire but the fucked up shit is it wasn't burning or something like that man

they all looked at him like " wtf man"

Nomhle: ummm you mean Moses from the bible

Snakes: yah whatever his name is he looks like your man here now…please tell him to shave

asomblief he looks like a Moses hobo man even now I feel like giving him some coins to go buy himself some fakumoya bread and a 500g of fresh milk so he doesn’t sleep hungry

they all laughed except for nomhle who just smiled amused by snakes craziness

Jay: f’tsek snakes man

they laughed some more

Snakes: well it’s the truth haw im sure nomhle here when she opened her eyes for the first time today she thought she was in heaven thinking you are Jesus or that Moses dude

they continued to laugh and the door opened and muzi walked in on them laughing

Muzi: let me guess snakes had his “ too soon” moment

Jay: yah and hes busy making fun of me mxm

muzi just shook his head

Muzi: anyway how’s my patient doing

nomhle just shrug her shoulders...jay got out of the bed and muzi checked her BP and her baby’s heart beat while snakes and jase and bab’dlamini waited outside

Muzi: you know the drill right

nomhle nodded

Nomhle: no stress I know …. Ummm do they share the same sac

muzi looked at jay

Nomhle: he told me

then he sighed

Muzi: no

Nomhle: did the bullet hit him

she asked that with tears in her eyes

Muzi: it punctured his sac and he suffocated and…. and he died

***nomhle nodded while wiping her tears and jay held her hand and squeezed it ***

Nomhle: when will you remove him

Muzi: three to four weeks from now but if he start to pose any threat on his brother or you then I'll remove him immediately

Nomhle: ohk

Jay: we will get through this together ok

he said that kissing her forehead….after muzi was done the brothers and bab'dlamini walked back in and bab'dlamini sat down

Bab'dlamini: what happened ntombentle

nomhle took a deep breath

Nomhle: I was in a dark place with no light inside and all I could hear were voices whispering in as scary manner

then she swallowed hard while the brothers were quiet looking at her

Bab’dlamini: then what happened

Nomhle: as I was sitting on that cold floor a voice spoke, at first I didn’t know who it was but the voice said it was my father and he begged me to leave that place but I didn’t know how since it was pitch black everywhere….. then another voice which was scary and sounded evil spoke and said im not going anywhere cause my soul belongs to him

jay held her hand tight and the door opened and Thorsten walked in….he greeted everyone and went to nomhle

Thor: you ok

nomhle nodded and he held her other hand and squeezed it a bit

Thor: im glad you are awake

***then he looked at jay and jay also looked at him and they spoke without saying any words and jay nodded then Thorsten looked at

nomhle***

Thor: im sorry for your loss nomhle

nomhle looked down and she swallowed hard fighting back the tears

Thor: I know jay will always be here for you but just know im here for you as well as your big brother ok

***nomhle nodded and Thorsten kissed her hand ***

Bab’dlamini: mmmh you can continue ntombentle

*** nomhle nodded and Thorsten let go of her hand and he stood next to the bed with his hands in his pockets and he listened ***

Nomhle: then my father and that scary voice started exchanging words and I then heard a snake hiss not far from me

***the brothers looked at each other and bab’dlamini scratched his beard looking

down***

Smiso: what is she talking about

Snakes: about what happened to her when she was in a coma

Thor: I don’t understand how can she remember that especially because she was in a coma for three weeks…her brain is supposed to wipe off that memory before she even woke up

Bab’dlamini: shes one of a kind smiso cause she remembers each and every detail of where she was, with who and what happened

Thorsten frowned looking at bab’dlamini

Bab’dlamini: then what happened ntombentle

Nomhle: then the snake wrapped itself around my legs and then my father begged me to pray while his voice was fading away and I heard the snake hiss in front of my face……I did pray hard and it let me go and soon after a bright light filled the room and then I heard jay’s voice

calling my name that’s when I woke up

Bab’dlamini: you are a brave young woman ntombentle

Snakes: I second that

Jase: mmmh she is

Bab’dlamini: and gifted

Nomhle: but the scary voice said something that caught my attention baba

Jay: what

Nomhle: he said ” no wonder mahlangu was hell bend on having you sacrificed “ and he also said my soul will make him more powerful

***the room went quiet ***

Thor: so the fucken cult had something to do with this

Bab’dlamini: boys lets talk outside now including you smiso

***he said that and walked out so did the

brothers and smiso***

Jay: I'll be outside the door ok I'll be back

Nomhle: ok

***he kissed her lips ***

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

then jay also walked out and nomhle rubbed her belly gently with tears coming out as she thought of her dead twin baby in her womb

.

.

.

**** outside nomhle's private ward***

Bab'dlamini: im sure you all now know whats happening right

they nodded

Bab'dlamini: I don't want her stressing about

this shes going through enough as it is that’s why called you out here

they nodded again

Thor: before you go on baba I just wanted to tell you all that my boys found the people that pulled the trigger on nomhle

they all looked at him

Muzi: when

Thor: all of you were preoccupied with nomhle and jay so I send a bounty out for 1 million for the people that drove that bmw gusheshe

Bab’dlamini: you did good son now we will find out who really wanted nomhle dead

Jay: isn’t it zambo or zombo

Bab’dlamini: I doubt it I think zambo took advantage of an unfortunate incident and tried to profit from it by trying to trap nomhle’s soul

Jase: then who could have wanted nomhle dead

then

Snakes: I was suspecting buhle but her daughter was killed during that shooting so I doubt it was her

Muzi: or it could have been kani's now dead wife…she could have hired those men before she met her ancestors

smiso: it better be her cause if not and its buhle or akhona or any other person who's still alive they better commit suicide before I get to them

jay: ya'll take care of this one cause im not leaving nomhle's sight she needs me now…. even though I wish to rip out the heart of the person that killed my baby with my own bare hands but I cant cause nomhle comes first and I don't think I'll ever leave her sight

they nodded including Thorsten

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye you need to be strong for nomhle cause she's trying to be strong about

the baby and the shooting but its all gonna be too much for her and shes gonna need you like shes never needed you before

Muzi: will the remaining twin make it

bab'dlamini nodded

Bab'dlamini: don't worry shes going to be fine its just that the other twins death hasn't sank in yet and when it does shes gonna need you nkosenye

***jay nodded and Thorsten's phone rang and he answered ***

Thor: talk to me

Guy: they got them sir and they are taking them to the cabin as we speak

Thor: good now pay the bounty hunters

Guy: 1 mill

Thor: no make it two and make it hard cash

Guy: ok sir

then Thorsten ended the call

Thor: they got them

Jay: ya'll go and make those motherfuckers pay

Snakes: and wena when we come back that forest on your head and that thick bush on your face had better be gone

Jay: uzonya nhlaka(you'll shit yourself nhlaka)

Snakes: or kanjani bafowethu (or what guys)

the guys laughed

Jase: im not getting involved

Muzi: me too

Thor: I second that snakes he looks like a hobo

***they laughed ***

Snakes: see I told ya'll he looks like a hobo… sho sho our Greek God

they laughed some more

Jay: nina noy'two nizonya ngiyan'tshela (you

two are gonna shit yourselves im telling you)

*** he said that pointing at thorsten and snakes and bab’dlamini just shook his head with a smile on his face***

Bab’dlamini: you five are simply birds of the same feathers its like you were cut from the same rod

*** after he said that he went inside nomhle’s ward and he said his good byes to her telling her that he’s proud of the fight she put in that dark place…..then the brothers and Thorsten except for muzi who went to buy food for jay and nomhle walked in too and said their good byes and they left with bab’dlamini and jay took off his shoes and squeezed himself next to nomhle and he held her tight***

Nomhle: aren’t you going with your brothers and smiso

Jay: no…im never leaving your side themba Iam and plus I promised you that we will go through

all this together and I intend on keeping my promise

***nomhle sighed and jay kissed the top of her head ***

Nomhle: will I ever find peace jay

Jay: yes themba Iam you will and I'll make sure of that from now on…. I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too

Jay: rest themba Iam I'll wake you up when muzi comes back with our food ok

Nomhle: ok

jay kissed the top of her head and she closed her eyes and slept

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…….64

.

.

.

NOMHLE’S POV*

**** my life neh…. I don’t even know what to say right now because everything is just too much for me, im even surprised that im still pregnant after everything I’ve been through but hey I guess its Gods plan to give birth to my ninjas. Well as for jay and his brothers im just speechless, I don’t know how to feel about what

they kept from me all this time. I do love jay and my love for him hasn’t diminished in anyway but my trust for him is fading away bit by bit and I don’t know where all this will leave us cause besides his lies I also disrespected and embarrassed him in front of his brothers and his arch nemesis smiso and I don’t even know how im gonna face him from now on. I don’t even know where all that anger and rage I felt came from but yho I couldn’t control myself all I was baying for was blood. Anyway it’s been three days now since we came back and well jay actually moved out on Monday like I told him to and I’m glad, even though I already miss him but im glad I don’t have to see him because I’ve suddenly started feeling guilty about shooting him and smiso and well I can’t face them now. Well since jay left on Monday I haven’t seen him he only sends a message on Monday night telling me to kiss tiara for him and to take care of his ninjas and myself. Anyway now im sitting

in the lounge I was playing with tiara and now she’s sleeping peacefully and I’m now watching tv catching up on isibaya and the queen…. then my phone rang and I checked who it was and it was butholezwe nx the nerve of this man nkosi yam, well yes his butholezwe now because I just found out the kind of monster he is nx anyway I decided to answer it because I was brewing inside with anger***

Me: hello

Butho: nomhle I was just reminding you about Saturday

Me: Saturday? Mxm ooh that… so what’s your plan with me

Butho: what plan

Me: are you gonna kidnap me when I get there then sacrifice me to your evil cult like you did with thabani or you have other plans for me

Butho: what are you ta….

i Interrupted him

Me: pretending time is over butholezwe, I know about your evil deeds

***he kept quiet ***

Me: you an evil man butholezwe and you gonna rot in hell for your evil deeds, the day you gonna die you'll go straight to hell and you'll become Lucifer's bitch

Butho: NOMHLE!

he shouted

Me: WHAT? DON'T CALL MY NAME YOU BASTARD, YOU GONNA PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU HAVE DONE WENA NJA (YOU DOG)

Butho: HOW DARE YOU, YOU UNGRATEFUL BITCH

Me: AN UNGRATEFUL BITCH IS YOUR MOTHER SINCE SHE CHOSE TO GIVE BIRTH TO A USELESS THING LIKE YOU INSTEAD OF ABORTING YOU NX

Butho: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY TO ME WENA SFEBE (YOU WHORE)

Me: SFEBE IS YOUR MOTHER NX

then I dropped call and also blocked his number and just cried my eyes off ….I woke up with the need to pee and I found myself in the bedroom with a throw covering me and I immediately got out of bed with my mind on tiara and I rushed out of the room going downstairs and I found jay sitting on the couch sipping on his whiskey…. God am i that much of a heavy sleeper that I didn't even hear jay pick me up…anyway I stopped on my tracks and I attempted to walk back upstairs then he spoke

Jay: come and sit so we can talk

I didn't move an inch

Jay: nomhle

Me: mmmmh

Jay: I said come sit

God…I walked to him and I sat far from him and I looked away…entlek where is that courage I had on Saturday cause now I can’t even look at him

Jay: is there anything you need to ask me

I nodded

Jay: im listening

Me: where is tiara

Jay: in her room

I nodded

Jay: im waiting

Me: what happened to our house help

Jay: she was working for the cult and I killed her

***I looked up at him quickly and I swallowed hard when I saw how serious he was ***

Me: how… how did you know

Jay: smiso found the guy that was send to kill your father and he confessed to us having a spy in the house and when we confronted her she told us everything

Jesus Christ…I looked down not knowing what to say or do…I just felt numb nje, a tear escaped my eye and I quickly wiped it and jay didn’t move an inch from where he is sitting and that hurt because I know he doesn’t like it when I cry but now his sitting there with no worry on his face

Me: ok

Jay: is the anything else you would want to know

Me: what happened to my mother

Jay: we will know the real truth straight from the horse’s mouth the day I get him to confess

yho ok

Me: ok

Jay: anything else

Me: did my fa…I mean butholezwe know about my paternity

Jay: im not sure but I think so I mean why else would he do the things he did to you especially involving the cult if he thought you were his daughter

I just nodded

Me: he called

Jay: who

Me: butholezwe… earlier today he called concerning the cleansing ceremony and I lost it and I told him how I feel about him

Jay: mmmmh…. you ok now

I nodded and silence filled the room but I could feel his eyes staring at me because I was looking down

Me: im sorry

***he didn’t say anything ***

Me: jay im sorry for what I did to you

he continued to keep quiet ok this is bad

Me: ok

***I stood up and walked out and I went upstairs and I went passed tiara’s bedroom and she was fast asleep…. I could see on the windows that it was raining outside and it was a bit chilly in the house so I went to tiara’s walk in closet and I took another blanket and I covered her……I kissed her forehead and checked her baby monitor and it was on and I went to the main bedroom and I laid in bed with my heart heavy and I covered myself with a fleece blanket and soon after I was deep in sleep…. I woke up to a heavy load on top of me and a tongue doing wonders on my neck, I didn’t panic or anything cause I knew it was jay cause my nostrils caught his scent immediately…. Ummm ok guy’s jay was shot by me but that

not important now, but he’s busy caressing my body as if he doesn’t have a bullet wound on his shoulder and he’s kneeling on the bed as if he also wasn’t shot on his thigh…. anyway he pulled my upper body up while still sucking and biting gently on my neck then he left my neck and came to my mouth and we kissed passionately, our tongues danced together while his none existent finger nails dug deeper on my back…. God the things that I was feeling were out of this world I was busy moaning out loud as I held him tight, I was even wet down there people, like dripping wet……

Then he took my shirt off and also took off my bra and he laid me back on the bed and he went to my breasts and he sucked and nibbled them…god I was feeling foreign things and I didn’t know what to do with myself which drove me to the edge that my moans where going higher and higher and he stopped and he took off my leggings along with my wet thong and he

smirked “ maybe because of the wet thong mxm” and he smelled it and threw it on the floor…I was looking at him all along and his eyes were red and veins where popping on his arms, neck and forehead where else his eyes where Asian***

Me: jayyyyyy

he didn’t say anything instead he went down on me while he was still fully dressed and I felt his tongue on my clit and I jerked up but he held me still and he started to eat my pussy up like nobody’s business, I held on to the covers tight as my moans got louder and louder and I started feeling what felt like hot flushes all over my body and I held jay’s head pushing him down to go deeper but he stopped as I felt my built up and he got out of bed and he went to the bathroom leaving me with my body shaking a bit , I was close people and all I wanted was few thrusts then I’ll cum . He came out of the bathroom wiping his mouth and chin

Me: please jay

*** I said that to him with tears on my eyes but he didn’t say anything instead he took of his clothes and mntungwa stood up firm and hard and a smile crapped up on my face but this nikka did the unthinkable, he gave himself a hand job as I watched with tears running down my cheek…. He went on and on as I cried my eyes out cause I knew he was punishing me, gosh I cried like someone was beating the shit out of me and when he groaned loud and came on the towel I wailed out loud like someone just died***

Me: I hate you jay I fucken hate you, I should have shot you on your stupid balls instead you bastard

he chuckled while wiping himself

Jay: and I love you too

Me: get out! Get the fuck out and never come back you hear me…it’s over, this fucken

engagement is over you bastard

he continued to chuckle while looking at me and I picked the bottle of water that was on the side drawer and I threw it at him and he ducked and I continued to cry…gosh the feeling that I was feeling was bad, do you know that feeling of being deprived of an orgasm and to make matters worse he gave himself a hand job in front of me and the worse part is he groaned deep when he came, that's some hurtful shit im telling you

Jay: let me go and prepare something for you to eat

Me: I don't want your poisoned food…get out of my children's house you jerk

he smiled and got dressed

Jay: I love you so much nomhle that even you shooting me made me love you more and obsess over you more

god I was so hurt I didn’t care about what he was saying…this nikka deprived me of an orgasm and I despise him for that and believe me if he was next to me now I would have kicked him on his balls or I would have squeezed them tight with my hand until they crushed nx

Me: and I hate you

I said that still sobbing

Jay: rest themba Iam I’ll wake you up when food is ready…. I love you ok

I ignored him and I sobbed silently

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

earlier on after butholezwe's phone call with nomhle he started pacing up and down cursing loud until the door opened and his "new woman" walked in looking worried about the noise she heard

Woman: baba is everything ok

Butho: get out

Woman: you know you can talk t….

***butho interrupted her ***

Butho: I SAID GET OUT WOMAN

he roared and the poor woman left his study fast with fear washed over her

Butho: that bitch doesn't know what im really capable off she's gonna regret the day she was born

***he said that to himself still pacing up and down…. then he took his phone and dialled her

sister’s numbers and she answered on the third ring***

Sarah: big bro

Butho: give me the numbers of a well-known and dangerous hitman

Sarah: and now

she said shocked

Butho: nyeleti’s useless daughter knows everything

Sarah: what do you mean she knows everything

Butho: I called her to remind her about Saturday and the insults she said to me Sarah

Sarah: you mean to tell me nomhle, that weak thing insulted you

Butho: she knows about the cults and thabani and about me wanting to sacrifice her to the cult

Sarah: you mean to tell me she knows

everything and our plans just went down the drain just like that

Butho: im sure its that’s son of a bitch she’s fucking…he told her everything

Sarah: this is bad

Butho: im ready to pay the penalty to the cult but as for that useless whore now I want her dead

Sarah: butho and who’s gonna replace her this time

Butho: Badanile

Sarah: eish mara butho she’s a good woman can’t you find someone else

Butho: im not gonna discuss this any further with you Sarah I’ve made up my mind…I’ll find another woman to satisfy my needs and to marry

Sarah: mmmmh ok…

Butho: now what of the numbers I asked from you

Sarah: I'll send them to you, so you really are taking her out permanently

Butho: yah this is something I should have done a long time ago she's always been a threat but I always saw her as my ticket to endless riches but not anymore because now I want her dead

Sarah: ai ok anyway I'll see you later

Butho: ooh eish the meeting

Sarah: yeah and don't be late apparently the great one is in a foul mood

Butho: ok I won't be late

Sarah: ok then later

she ended the call and butholezwe sat down and took a deep sigh then he heard a chilling sensation running down his spine while the whole room started feeling chilly all of a suddenly

Voice: leave that girl alone and just maybe your death won’t be that painful

butholezwe stood up fast on the chair and he looked around the room but he was alone in the room but that chilling sensation was still there

Butho: who said that

Voice: your death is near mahlangu and its gonna be painful as hell

***butholezwe’s heart began to beat fast and he quickly opened his drawer and he took out a plastic with a white powder inside and he took out a small amount out of the plastic and he blew it to the air and he started chanting some words and he took out another amount and blew it to air and he started chanting again ***

Voice: they are coming for you and you gonna wish you died of heart attack like your late wife

*** he looked around again and he took another

amount of that white powder and he blew it again while chanting but the voice just laughed out loud and butho continued to blow that white powder with his eyes popped out and his heart beating out of his rib cage…. Soon after the room went to its normal temperature and butholezwe put the powder back to where it was and he quickly left his study looking terrified ***

.

.

.

****JAY’S POV****

*** well all I can say is shit happened and well I experience the wrath of my little beasts and I must say never again…. I saw another nomhle

that day, that nomhle wasn’t the always crying and vulnerable nomhle but the mother of beasts nomhle as snakes calls her…. I mean she even managed to shut Thorsten up and she almost made snakes shit on himself, you know when I saw that gun on her tiny hands the only words that ran through my mind was “ooh shit” cause a pregnant hormonal angry woman with two little beasts in her womb is hell on earth. Believe me if we were at home and I saw her holding a gun like that I would have long ran out but we were in another province and I just couldn’t leave her alone so eish Thorsten and I paid the price, well as for Thorsten if he kept his mouth shut and didn’t attempt to play hero he wasn’t gonna get shot cause the truth is that gun and bullets were meant for me period.

Anyway my ego is bruised and it got more bruised when baba laughed at me like that, I mean that old man laughed at me as if I just shit on myself people, mxm imagine coming

home injured and instead of your grandfather to be concerned or something he just busts out with laughter nx. And well things got worse when pops called me laughing, but you know what Im still madly in love with nomhle and I keep on falling deeper and deeper and now my obsession for her is on another level. One thing about moments like that once the little beasts calm down and the mother get back to her senses guilt and regret washes over her so I knew getting mad at her is a total waste of time because she wasn't herself when all that shit happened so yah…. well even though im not mad at her in any way but I just had to punish her the best way I know how so that she doesn't make it a habit to let anger take over so the little beasts will feed of it and I fall victim again to its wrath, I mean even though I've been shot a couple of times but it's painful as hell and I hate it …… anyway after that punishment I gave her I left her sobbing cause I deprived her an

orgasm so she was crying as if I beat her mxm , even though I felt really bad and I wanted to just give her what she wants but I just couldn’t cause I wanted to teach her a lesson and I must say I did…..well my phone rang disturbing me from my thoughts as I waited for pizza to be delivered…I was in the kitchen eating a sandwich , it was snakes****

Me: foza

Snakes: bafo we have a problem

Me: im listening

Snakes: butholezwe wants nomhle dead now

Me: what

Snakes: look we are on our way to you so wena call Thorsten and give him your address cause this also involves him since he also took out most of the cult members

I sighed

Me: ok but im at my house not my apartment

Snakes: heh madoda, didn’t mother of beasts tell you to pack your shit and leave

I just chuckled while I shook my head

Me: well she did and I spend I day and two nights away and it felt like shit so never again bafo I felt like a little lost orphan child in that apartment so I just took my shit and came back home…. mmh mmh I couldn’t handle it I felt like I was losing my mind

snakes laughed

Snakes: well jase and muzi owe me a thousand bucks each because they said you’ll stay longer to give her space but I just knew you couldn’t stay away…don’t forget the victim always stays with the abuser and for what, well nobody knows including the victim so I don’t blame you bafo

I just laughed

Me: snakes f’tsek uyangizwa (you hear me)

he laughed

Me: entlek f’tsek nonke (actually piss off all of you)

he laughed out louder and I ended up dropping the call and I send Thorsten a message that butho has started and we should meet up immediately at my house and he said ok then the one that drives me absolutely insane and also owns my heart walked in sulking with puffy and swollen eyes and she attempted to walk passed me but I grabbed her upper arm and I pulled her closer

Nomhle: let go of me

Me: no

Nomhle: jay I said let…

I interrupted her

Me: no

***she kept quiet and looked away and I turned her face to look at me and I kissed her

forehead***

Me: you still mad at me

she kept quiet

Me: talk or I'll repeat what I did upstairs

she blinked a couple of times fast probably trying to fight back the tears and I just smiled looking at her…fuck she's beautiful even though I can see she's gaining a bit of weight but that makes her look more matured and more beautiful

Nomhle: yes

Me: I love you

she shook her head no

Nomhle: you don't do what you did upstairs to someone you love

I wanted to laugh but I held myself

Me: and you don't shoot someone you love

Nomhle: who said I love you

I just raised my eyebrows looking at her

Me: so you don’t love me anymore

***she nodded**

Me: just like that

she nodded again

Me: you sure

she nodded once more

Me: mmmmh

my hand travelled to her nana and I rubbed it on top of her underwear (she was wearing only an underwear beneath her gown) and she moaned and I smirked

Me: so you serious you don’t love me anymore

***she shook her head and I wanted to laugh so bad but I kept my composure…fuck these hormones are showing her flames yeses…well I pulled her undie to the side and I pushed my finger inside her temple and she moaned out

loud ***

Me: so you really don’t love me anymore themba lam

I said that moving my finger in and out of her slow but deeper

Nomhle: I…I love you

Me: but you just said you don’t love me mos

Nomhle: gosh jay please

Me: please what

Nomhle: I want you jay please

Me: but you said it’s over and that you hated me mos

***she shook her head with tears threatening to come out …. fuck she looked vulnerable, you see this is the nomhle I can handle not that mama’s beasts nomhle. So I attacked her lips and we kissed and I pulled my finger out of her and licked it clean and I went back to her lips

and we kissed making her to taste herself and her hand went to mntungwa and she held him tight and squeezed a bit and a groaned escaped my mouth then I pulled out of the kiss and I looked at her perfect face***

Me: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

fuck hearing her say that back soothed my heart and made me smile like a chimpanzee

Me: do you forgive me for keeping things from you

she nodded

Me: I want you to say it

Nomhle: I forgive you even though im still hurt

Me: well I paid the price themba lam, a hefty one

****she looked down***

Nomhle: im sorry I shot you

Me: never again ok

she nodded and I kissed her forehead and I made her look at me

Me: after I give you what you desire we have to talk about what happened so we can iron out things and move on ok

***she nodded and I pulled her into a tight hug then the intercom rang and it was the pizza delivery guy and I opened for him and soon after the was a knock on the door and I went to open for him and I paid and took the box in and I put it on top of the counter and I looked at her ***

Me: let’s go upstairs so I can service you

***she nodded with a smile on her face and I just shook my head and we went upstairs and we passed tiara’s room and she was still fast asleep and we went to our bedroom and well lets say I give it to her pretty good that she climaxed multiple times…. fuck im glad she’s

back in my arms***

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

*** back at the kani residence****

Akhona: I can’t believe our bother would do this to us especially because of that disrespectful thing

Buhle: I thought he loved us but now I see he didn’t

uncle mthandeni just shook his head

Buhle: im sure he was under the influence of alcohol or something when he made that Will

Akhona: I would like to say that girl bewitched him but they said she found out about him after he was killed so yah he might have been drunk when he made that stupid Will nx

Bongani: nx and to think I already made plans for the land soon after the Will was read and only to get home and to read that stupid letter he left for me and to find out there is a clause on the Will that says the land will only be transferred into my name after nomhle's lobola is paid up and that until that happens I'll have a land that I can't touch… nx imagine nje

he said that frustrated as hell

***well brimah kani did the unthinkable by putting in a clause in the Will that his sisters will only get 25% of their inheritance from him now and the rest they'll get it after accepting lobola from the man that will want to marry nomhle and the uncles won't be able to sell or profit from their lands too until nomhle's lobola

negotiations are done, and here is a catch, they are not allowed to find a suiter for her so meaning they have to wait for nomhle to find a suiter for herself***

Mkhokeli: so what are we going to do

Akhona: I say we pay some handsome Xhosa guy to ….

mthandeni interrupted her

Mthandeni: sometimes your thinking surprises me…. first of all, she came here with a man and she was wearing a ring meaning that boy already asked her to marry him…and secondly we should be thinking of setting a date for ceremony first and not all this rubbish you all are saying

Mkhokeli: you are right it’s just a matter of time before they send a letter for her hand in marriage so we must now concentrate on ceremony

Buhle: kodwa malume (but uncle)

Mthandeni: Hai man buhle we have spoken, first of all this money belongs to Daluxolo and on that video he specifically told us he will give his money to whomever he wants and he could have given all his money to that girl nomhle but fortunately he left something for us so be grateful man

they all kept quiet

Mthandeni: I think we should have the ceremony next weekend so we can get it over and done with and remember smiso said he will fund it so we don't have a reason to wait…. what do you think my brothers?

they nodded

Bongani: ok I'll call smiso

Mthandeni: ok

Mkhokeli: but doing all this won't make us to have access to our lands

Mthandeni: so that’s all you care about

Mkhokeli: that money can help me and my family mthandeni…you are behaving like this because you have a business to help cater for you family

Mthandeni: and trust me continue to complain like this and intentionally jeopardize things for nomhle and you’ll remain this broke forever while they confiscate your land

Mkhokeli kept quiet

Buhle: so we have to dance to that girls tune now

Mthandeni: you don’t have a choice buhle so suck it up

then he looked at bongani

Mthandeni: you’ll let us know what smiso said

he nodded and mthandeni stood up and walked out

Buhle: I’ll still show that piece of shit my true colours for slapping my daughter and insulting me

Bongani: and lose all the money that your brother left for you…. Mxm no wonder Daluxolo drafted that kind of Will he knew your true colours and how ratchet you two can be

Akhona&buhle: mxm

Bongani: say that again and you’ll see what I’ll do to you nx

they kept quiet

Mkhokeli: ai

he stood up and walked out followed by bongani

Buhle: I swear im gonna show that bitch what im made off

Akhona: while doing that don’t jeopardize your inheritance mntase

Buhle: don’t worry I got this

.

.

.

**** back at jay’s house, he was now in his study with his brothers and smiso***

Jase: what happened snakes

Snakes: butho wants nomhle dead he even asked some woman he was talking to on the phone for a hitman’s numbers

jay just shook his head while looking down and smiso just chuckled

Smiso: well its time that butholezwe fucker meet his maker

Jase: yah

Muzi: madoda, and when did you plant a bug in his house

Snakes: on Monday

Jase: you never cease to amaze me you know that

Snakes: I try bafo

and they all chuckled

Smiso: ya’ll are crazy

Snakes: thank you we try man

they laughed some more

Smiso: are you sure your brother here is ok…. I mean upstairs

Snakes: f’tsek smiso

smiso attempted to say something but jay interrupted him

Jay: not now boys

smiso showed snakes a fist and snakes showed him the middle finger and muzi just shook his head then the room suddenly became cold

Jase: ya’ll can also feel that right

Them: yeah

Jay: I think we have an unwanted guest here

and the lights started to flick

Smiso: what do you mean by that

Jase: do you believe in ghosts smiso

Smiso: trust me I've seen worse than ghosts

Voice: QUIET!

it warned them and the room went quiet with the guys up on their feet ready for anything

Voice: I see you boys think you are cleaver neh

Jay: we don't think so we know so

Snakes: trust jay to tell a ghost or whatever it is shit mxm

*** he said shaking his head***

Voice: I see the death of that weak fool didn't stop you all from minding your own damn

business neh

Smiso: fuck you kwaseabaa (bitch)

Voice: you all are gonna pay for what you did

Smiso: bring it on you piece of shit

Snakes: sooooo I take it you are a bad ghost Mr ghost man

Voice: SILENCE!

Jay: VOETSEK! YOU SHUT UP MSUNU

Voice: you five pieces of shit wants to ruin an empire I built for many years but guess what that will happen over my dead body

Voice2: and believe me that can be arranged

The brothers: bab'dlamini?

they recognised his voice

Bab'dlamini: zambo believe me you don't wanna start this because you won't be able to finish it

Snakes: what the fuck is going on here…I swear

this is witchcraft at its best

Muzi: are we in a dream or what

he said that to jase and jase just shrug his shoulders

Zambo: im not scared of you thunder

Bab'dlamini: you should…. Now leave these boys alone and pick someone your own size you bastard

Zambo: never… im gonna squash this little rats of yours thunder and once im done with them im coming for you and that friend of yours

Smiso: a rat is your mother you rubbish… a real man will come to us in real form and say all this nonsense to our faces and not do this shit you are doing now ntorowa (pussy) nx

Zambo: im coming for you, you little bastards

Jase: fuck you zambo

***then the room went back to its normal

temperature ***

Snakes: bab’dlamini

nothing

Snakes: bab’dlamini are you still here

still nothing and snakes sighed and he sat down

Muzi: nywa coming for you nywa coming for you nx ai…and to think I was planning on enjoying the rest of the week with my wife and kid without any disturbance and now this zambo fuck had to ruin my plans nx

he said that also sitting down

Smiso: I guess what just happened you guys are used to it

the brothers nodded and smiso sighed while sitting down

Smiso: I guess now we have a common goal

Jay: ya’ll can do whatever you want to do to

zambo or the cult members but butholezwe is mine

Snakes: so bab’dlamini is thunder mmmmh interesting

Muzi: not now snakes

Snakes: what did I do haw muzi

Muzi: it’s not a matter of what you did it’s a matter of what you about to say

Snakes: mxm

Smiso: and he swore at me when I asked if his ok upstairs

Snakes: msunu wakho smiso

Smiso: nawe msunu wakho

jay, jase and muzi just shook their heads

Jay: ai let me go check on my black pearl

Jase: let me call baba

Muzi: ok but trust me im sure he now knows

what just happened

Snakes: mmmmh im sure thunder already told him

they chuckled while jay limped his way out

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……65

.

.

.

**** JAY’S POV****

*** today its Saturday the day that the cleansing ceremony

at butholezwe’s old house is happening and well we have

a surprise for him and that’s all im gonna say for now.

Anyway im sitting in the lounge with my mini family and

tiara is playing with her toys on the floor and im sitting

with my black pearl on the couch and im busy massaging

her feet while we watching tv***

Me: are you ok sthandwa sam

she’s just too quiet

Nomhle: yeah im just thinking nje

Me: about what

Nomhle: my life

ok

Me: im listening

Nomhle: why would butholezwe go through all this trouble

to have me sacrificed to a cult

I sighed

Me: we once overheard him say you are highly favoured so

sacrificing you will make him wealthy

Nomhle: so its all about money

*** I nodded***

Nomhle: wow

Me: money is the root to all evil themba lam

Nomhle: yeah you are right

Me: yeah , remember what happened during the reading of

your father’s will

she nodded

Me: everyone was calm as hell until the lawyer got to the

part where kani left the rest of his assets to you

Nomhle: eish you know I still can’t believe he left me all

that money and shares

Me: well it’s the least he could do for you since he

chickened out to approaching you for over a year when he

was still alive

Nomhle: and I guess I made enemies in the kani family

right

Me: what is the khumalo slogan themba lam

she sighed

Nomhle: blood makes you related but loyalty makes you

family

Me: good… so anyone that is against you…..

I looked at tiara and back at nomhle

Me: fuck them

***I whispered that part and she smiled…. Fuck I love this

woman***

Me: so your welcoming ceremony is next weekend

Nomhle: wow they don’t waste time neh

Me: why would they when kani made sure they get nothing

until they do right by you…. And ooh in two

weeks time im

going to pay lobola for you, I want you to be mine

officially

she smiled wide and that soothed my heart

Nomhle: for real

Me: yeah its time themba lam

Nomhle: ok….ummm I’ve been thinking

Me im listening

Nomhle: i… I was thinking of adopting tiara so she can be

mine officially

I kept quiet

Nomhle: I know her mother is out there and im afraid one

day she’s gonna pop out from nowhere and

claim her and

that will break me jay, I love her like she’s my own and I

don’t think I will handle her being taken away from me

***she had tears in her eyes, fuck this right here this

visible fear in her eyes of losing tiara made me love her

more and more***

Me: you’ll never lose her nomhle I promise

Nomhle: you don’t know that for sure jay

***if only she knew that that bitch is dead she wouldn’t

even be like this***

Nomhle: its ok I can see that you don’t think it’s a good

its fine

Me: hey its not…

***she interrupted me ***

Nomhle: its ok jay

she said that with tears threatening to come out

Me: will you just shush and listen to me

and she did

Me: I don’t think her mother will come back and even if

she did I will put a bullet through her head if she even

attempts to come anywhere near me,you and our little

girl……and I don’t mind you adopting tiara nomhle, look if

that will bring your mind to be at ease then il support you

themba Iam

Nomhle: for real

Me: yeah 100%

Nomhle: thank you

***she said and she exhaled loudly ***

Me: mxm you even wanted to cry ai these hormones of

yours

****she pushed me lightly with her foot***

Nomhle: I can’t lose her jay like i really can’t lose her

Me: and you wont I promise

***she smiled ***

Nomhle: what kind of a person was he

Me: who

Nomhle: my father kani

Me: I didn’t know him that much but what I can tell you is

he could throw a mean punch for an old man and he was

annoying as hell and a pain in my ass

she laughed and punched my shoulder

Nomhle: hey that’s my father you are talking about

***we laughed ***

Me: he was your father yes but he was a nuisance themba

Iam, can you believe he used to say im not good enough

for you

Nomhle: well it’s the same as no man in this world will

never be good enough for tiara,your little sister,ngobile

and gugu

I chuckled

Me: touché…. touché

I said pointing at her while smiling

Nomhle: mmmh

Me: I was thinking that we should go away for a mini

holiday after your lobola negotiations just the two of us

Nomhle: wow ok …ummm where

Me: Jamaica

she raised her eyebrows

Me: what

Nomhle: why Jamaica

Me: lets just say I always wanted to go there

Nomhle: ok then

Me: for sure?

Nomhle: yep I cant wait to wear my sexy bikini and show

off this big baby bump

I frowned

Me: that will happen over my dead body

Nomhle: madoda, nkosenye so its fine for you to look at

those sexy Jamaican chicks but you don’t want other men

to admire my sexy self

I chuckled

Me: I wont look at any other woman but you themba Iam

Nomhle: and I promise I wont let those sexy Jamaican

hunks touch me

*** I felt my blood boil instantly and she laughed out loud

mxm***

Me: its fine we'll go to Dubai instead

Nomhle: nope we are going to Jamaica

Me: my decision is final nomhle we are going to Dubai

***she laughed and I just smiled and leaned over and we

kissed, the kiss was passionate and slow that I felt

mntungwa get hard then my little devil of a child I love so

much started crying mxm….we pulled away from the kiss

and looked at her and she raised her arms for me to take

her and I did then she raised her hands for her mother to

take her and she also did and she laid on top of her ***

Me: mxm

*** I said that standing up and nomhle laughed ***

Me: want something to drink

she nodded

Nomhle: bring me my ice tea and some pop corns

Me: ok

I went to the kitchen

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

*** it was now in the afternoon and the guys where sited

at the warehouse with Thorsten waiting for their boys to

bring butholezwe to the slaughter house***

Thorsten: what is this slaughter house you all are talking

about

Snakes: its our mortuary ,our spook huis and our butcher

the brothers laughed

Thorsten: mmmh

Muzi: do you have your own butcher

Thorsten: yah

****muzi nodded***

Jase: why do you have it

Thorsten: nje

Snakes: nje neh

Thorsten: yah nje

***snakes just shook his head then the door opened and

pops, baba and bab’dlamini walked in then bab’dlamini

stopped and he stared at Thorsten and everyone looked at

him then he cleared his throat and walked further in and he

greeted the boys and they greeted back by shaking

baba,pops and bab’dlamini’ hands and they sat down….

Baba,pops and bab’dlamini were staring at Thorsten but

bab’dlamini’s stare was intense ***

Jay: when did you come back

he said that looking at bab’dlamini

Bab’dlamini: this morning

Snakes: before we say anything else I just need to know

bab’dlamini, what happened yesterday really happened

right we weren’t hallucinating or dreaming right

Bab’dlamini: no you weren’t

Snakes: wow ok

Jase: baba and bab’dlamini this is Smiso Boateng kani’s

nephew

Baba: mmmmh

he clenched his jaws after he said that

Pops: are you still an independent contractor to the army

smiso

Snakes: ooh pops he doesn’t like to be called by that

name especially by us khumalos

the brothers and Thorsten chuckled

Thor: yeah im still their independent contractor

he answered pops who seemed impressed

Pops: mmmh…so what do you actually do for the army

***Thorsten saw what was really going on and he

chuckled***

Thor: I do a lot of things for them but what I think you

already know is that im a trained assassin

***the brothers looked at him with their eyes popped

out***

Snakes: wow

Pops: mmmh

Bab’dlamini: what happened to your mother

Thorsten clenched his jaws and he frowned

Thor: why

Bab’dlamini: I want to know

Thor: shes dead

Baba’dlamini: what happened to her

Thor: she died in a car accident

Bab’dlamini: what really happened to her boy

Thorsten kept quiet while breathing heavily

Baba: I hope you ripped the heart of the person that killed

her out

***Thorsten looked at baba quickly asking himself how he

knew what really happened to his mother***

Thor: how.. how did….

baba interrupted him

Baba: he knows everything

***he said pointing at bab’dlamini who was staring at

Thorsten intensely***

Jay: bab’dlamini is everything ok

***he asked cause he could see something was going on

and bab’dlamini nodded***

Baba: you haven’t answered me boy

he said that to Thorsten

Thor: yeah I ripped her heart out of her chest with my bare

hands

***baba nodded and bab’dlamini sighed and he looked

down***

Bab’dlamini: kuzolunga (all will be well)

mntungwa,mbulazi

Muzi: bab’dlamini whats going on

***he didn’t say anything but he started grunting from

deep down his throat like traditional healers do over and

over then he spoke looking down with his eyes closed ***

Bab’dlamini: yehlisa umoya mbulazi (calm down mbulazi)

***then he started grunting again**

Bab’dlamini: utholile indlela eya ekhaya manje yehlisa

umoya mbulazi (he has found his way home now calm

down mbulazi)

he grunted again

Bab’dlamini: Makhosi…heeei
Makhosi….nethezeka

mbulazi, nethezeka (calm down mbulazi, calm down)

**** the brothers and Thorsten watched all this

confused….after sometime he stopped and he looked up

at baba***

Bab’dlamini: lets go khumalo its not yet time

Pops: but we came here to….

bab’dlamini interrupted him

Bab’dlamini: he says its not yet time

***pops nodded and they stood up ***

Baba: have fun with that excuse of a human being

Pops: make him suffer boys and have fun while at it

Snakes: you know we will

Jay: baba whats going here

Jase: infact what just happened

Baba: all will be revealed in due time for now bab’dlamini

is not ok we need to go

***the guys sighed and bab’dlamini opened his bag and

took out two packets of white and brown substances and

he handed them to jase since he was closer to him ***

Bab’dlamini: the white powder rub it on your face and

hands…all of you including you smiso before you enter the

room mahlangu will be in and the brown substance lick it

also before you see that bastard

***the boys nodded and baba, bab’dlamini and pops

walked out***

Snakes: what just happened people

Jay: I also wish to know

Thor: your family is weird and creepy…if its not this one

(pointing at snakes) is your elders giving me intense

looks and that bab’dlamini going all weird on me and your

pops interrogating me ai

Snakes: we are unique smiso

***Thorsten just shook his head then jay’s phone rang and

he answered it***

Jay: talk to me

Stix: we got him

Jay: good now tell us once you arrive at the slaughter

house

Stix: sho bozza

then he dropped the call

Muzi: and

Jay: they got him

Snakes: aye aye the party is about to start

Jase: yeah I hope you ready spilo

Jay: I’ve been ready since the day nomhle told me what

he did to her

Thor: tell me here jay, how the fuck did a girl as beautiful

as nomhle fall for a jerkass like you

Jay: don’t start with me smiso please im in good mood

don’t spoil it for me

Thor: I just want to know cause im sure you threatened

her to agree to be yours right

Jay: mxm f’tsek

Thorsten chuckled

Jase: you two need to fight for this alpha male position

once and for all for peace to rein

Muzi: I second that

Snakes: and don’t worry I’ll organise everything myself

Thor: and what exactly are you gonna organise

Snakes: don’t worry yourself about that Thor the Greek God

the brothers laughed

Muzi: you already nicknamed him, fuck you need Ma’s

prayers snakes like seriously now

snakes just shook his head

Snakes: mxm that wasn’t even funny cause Thor is really a

Greek God haw…entlek ya’ll are turning me into popeye

and spinach neh and jay and jase are the one’s called that

Muzi: because you act like them…jay and jase toned down

on their craziness after they met nomhle and kedi and

wena you just decided to hit roof top by your craziness

even after you got married

Snakes: f’tsek muzi

Muzi: nawe f’tsek

***Thorsten just shook his head not believing the craziness

that’s between these brothers….he could see the visible

love between them and the intense protection they have

for one another and not forgetting the craziness and

foolishness they have towards each other, he was captured

by how they are all hard-core to the outside world and

crazy as fuck around each other…. When he did

background research on them all he got was how ruthless

and heartless they are and now hes sitting there

witnessing them act like teenagers towards each other…….

Anyway after two hours stix called jay and told him they

have arrived at the slaughter house and the brothers and

Thorsten left for the slaughter house and they did what

bab’dlamini said to them and they went inside the room

that he was held in and they found him strapped on the

steel bed passed out ***

Thor: this room smells like dead people

Muzi: well welcome to Lucifer’s dining room smiso

Snakes: and if I said that ya’ll will say im crazy and that I

need prayers nx

he said that while shaking his head and they laughed

Jase: cause im sure you would have said It like” aow Thor

the Greek God welcome to Lucifer’s dining room where he

has dickheads’ souls for breakfast, lunch and dinner”

they all busted out with laughed

Jay: someone bring me a bucket of water so I can wake

this motherfucker up

***muzi went out and came back with a bucket of water

and he poured it on butholezwe’s face and he woke up

gasping for air and the brothers and smiso

waited for him

to calm down and after a while he calmed down and he

looked around and was met by the khumalo brothers and

smiso who he saw on a picture his spy in the hospital

took of him and kani and he swallowed hard as his heart

was now beating out of its rib cage***

Jay: well well well if it isn’t the mighty butholezwe himself

, howzit my man

Butho: what…what am I doing here

Jay: that’s a stupid question to ask butho come on

Butho: if you know what’s good for you you’ll let me go

now you bastards

Jay: voetsek msunu….you think that useless leader of

yours zombo, zimbo, zambo or whatever the fuck his

name is scares us ,well askies to bust your stupid

bubbles cause we've already told him to go fuck himself

Jase: and you know mos about leaders of these stupid

cults, once they see that you are in some serious shit they

abandon you

Muzi: yeah

Thor: so whats the plan with this motherfucker

Snakes: cutting and more cutting but before that, spilo I

want you to cut off his manhood cause this bitch killed

nomhle’s mother,his son and all those unborn babies he

sacrificed in that stupid cult and now he wanted to

sacrifice that woman he lives with…ooh and not forgetting

the abuse he gave nomhle since childhood cause he

thought he was a man

Muzi: yeah lets see how much of a man he will be tonight

butho listened to all this with his heart beating faster

Butho: lo…look name your price and I’ll give you the

money so you can let me go

***jay slapped him so hard with the back of his hand that

he saw stars for a while until his vision came back***

Jay: voetsek do we look like we need your stupid cents nx

***then jay walked out and he came back wearing groves

and he was also wearing a butchers apron and he held a

bag that had surgery knives and a machete and he put it

on top of the table and he opened it and took out a

scalpel….. as for butho he looked horrified, he was busy

chanting some words they supposed to chant when they

are in trouble for their “ bhabha” to hear them and come

and help***

Thor: fuck im gonna enjoy it

he said that smiling wide

Snakes: call yonke imimoya emibi yakho khehla (call all

your evil spirits old man) , umfana omncane wakho(your

tokoloshi/ zombie),ngisho nenyoka enkulu owawujwayele

ukuyikhulekela(even that big snake you used to worship)

that time remember it, well call all of them but guess what

inombolo yakho iphumile khehla (your number is out old

man) and now the angels of death have come

for your

soul… wooooooooh

*** then he made that spooky sound and the brothers

including Thorsten busted out with laughter while

butholezwe laid there trembling with fear***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and

[02/23, 20:57] mca: NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

*** RED ALERT: NOT FOR SENSITIVE

READERS****

.

.

.

INSERT….66

.

.

.

NARRATED

Jay: you know what mamba I wont cut off his small dick

just yet but I have a more fun way to test his manhood

***he said that smirking ***

Muzi: I don’t like that smirk spilo

Jay: well lets say plenty of ideas of how to deal with this

old fool are loading in mind like crazy

Thor: do share

Jay: nah man ya’ll just sit back and watch

Snakes: ok ok enough with the chit chat can the show

start already

jay laughed

Jay: ok come and help me take off his clothes

Butho: don’t you dare touch me you bastard

Jay: f’tsek nx …. Anyway kray im gonna need a long rope,

a bucket, three medium rocks and a tape to shut his

mouth before I kill him before having a bit of fun with him

***jase shook his head while smiling and he walked out

and Thorsten just stood there asking himself why he has

so much in common with these brothers and why he’s

also this comfortable around them like he belongs, he

asked himself if it’s because they all care about nomhle

and now they have the same goal they are all trying to

reach being butho and the cult or if its something else…..

he sighed and walked closer to butho who was still

chanting those words and he looked down on him with his

hands inside his pocket and he just shook his head***

Thor: you know I thought you gonna be a challenge or

something even close but im just disappointed at how

much of a weakling you are nx….. nomhle should have just

poisoned you long time ago cause I mean all that shit you

did was all in vain cause look at you now, childless and

about to die the most painful death ever

Butho: my leader will show up any minute now and all of

you will be dead

***Thorsten laughed with his deep voice while shaking his

head***

Thor: khumalo amongst many things you told

me about

this fucker why didn’t you tell me he’s also retarded

jay chuckled

Jay: eish I forgot to tell you

***they just chuckled and butho just closed his eyes for a

bit praying that his leader saves him from what is about to

happen to him***

.

.

.

*** Meanwhile sarah (butho’s sister) walked inside the

cult’s headquarters if I may call the house that, its where

the leader lives and it is also their secret meeting place,

the house was big and beautiful…. She waited outside

cause the guard went inside to tell the leader that he has a

visitor, after a few minutes or so the guard walked out and

went to sarah***

Guard: kiongozi (the leader) will see you now

***he said opening the door for her and she walked in and

waited for the guard to show him the way and he

did…..they went down to the basement with sarah’s heart

beating fast cause the basement was scary and so was

the guard….. even though they held their meeting here but

they have never came in here and she didn’t even know

that the house had a basement…. Anyway the guard

opened the door and indicated she go in and she did and

froze when she saw the condition the room was in, her

heart started beating faster and faster…… the room had

people’s skeletons placed nicely next to the wall and a

huge black anaconda snake rolled itself like a stack of big

tires next to where the leader was sitting and a pile of

naked dead bodies next to it, the room smelled like dead

people and dry human blood and it had candles lit

everywhere and it looked like the wall was smeared with

blood all over it….. and sarah’s whole body shook and

pee ran down her legs as she stood next to the door

frozen with her eyes popped out***

Zambo: to what do we owe the surprise visit sarah

***she attempted to speak but words wouldn’t come out

as she was staring at that huge snake***

Zambo: relax he’s full so he wont eat you…now I asked

you a question

she swallowed hard

Sarah: my….my….my brother is….is missing

Zambo: nx ooh you mean that weak thing, well his

enemies got him

Sarah: hel…help him bhabha

Zambo: im afraid I cant miss cause well the people that

got him aren’t amateurs and they also have great powers

behind them so you better start mourning him

Sarah: please great one save him

Zambo: he’s as good as dead sarah his fate has already

been sealed

Sarah: I’ll…I’ll do anything please save him

please great

one

then zambo looked at the huge snake

Zambo: unasema nini yangu kubwa (what do you say my

great one)

***then the snake hissed making sarah to visibly tremble

with fear then zambo looked back at sarah***

Zambo: my great one agreed for me to help you but there

is a condition since I have to go all in to help him

Sarah: anything great one… anything

***then he stood up from his chair, he was big and buffed

up, ugly and pitch black in colour in short he looked

fucken scary….. well he walked to sarah and he stood in

front of her and sarah looked down***

Zambo: take off your clothes and bend down

Sarah: wha…what

she said shaking

Zambo: I need to bury myself inside that thing that is

between your legs before I help your brother

***sarah’s tears ran down her cheeks as it started to click

what zambo wanted in return***

Zambo: im waiting

Sarah: isn’t there something else I can do

Zambo: no now take off your clothes

***she swallowed hard and sniffed and zambo grabbed

her roughly and he ripped her shirt off and looked at

her***

Zambo: I hate repeating myself woman now get naked or

I'll feed you to him

***he said that pointing at the big snake and sarah took

off her clothes and zambo pulled down his pants and his

huge ugly shaft pointed forward ***

Sarah: co…condom

Zambo: I don't use that white people shit now bend

woman

***more tears rolled down sarah's cheeks as she bends

down and zambo stood behind her and

slammed his huge

shaft inside her hard not caring if shes wet or dry which

made sarah to scream out loud while crying but that didn’t

shake zambo at all…. He started moving with a fast pace

holding tight sarah’s hair, he increased his pace every

second without groaning or making a a sound and he went

faster with his grip getting tighter…..he went faster and

faster with his hand pulling sarah’s head with her hair back

harder to a point that he heard her neck make a cracking

sound and her body got loose and she went

down and fell

to the ground with her eyes opened ***

Zambo: shit not another one, fuck and I didn’t come mxm

I guess next time I’ll have to be on top this doggy style

shit is deadly even though its fucken good

***he said to himself and pulled his pants up and he

picked the lifeless body of sarah up and he threw it on

top of the pile of corpses next to the snake and he went

to sit down and continued to mix his muti and just like

that sarah was gone***

.

.

.

****At bab’dlamini’s house he was sitting with baba and

pops***

Bab’dlamini: hes at it again

Baba: who

Bab’dlamini: zambo

Pops: what did he do now

Bab’dlamini: he just killed mahlangu’s sister, I think its

time I dealt with him once and for all cause I can tell he’ll

come for the boys one of these days

Baba: and how are you gonna do that

Bab’dlamini: I didnt go to that scary mountain for nothing

Langa , my ancestors knew something big was

coming

baba nodded

Pops: what about that boy smiso

Bab’dlamini: his father said It’s not yet time

Baba: why

Bab’dlamini: cause he said all the boys need to be on

their A-game for the war to come and the destruction that

will be caused by the kani’s

Pops: what war baba

Bab’dlamini: zambo, I know that ugly bastard won’t go

down without a fight

Baba: what should we do to help then

Bab’dlamini: you will know when the time comes my

brother and keep a close look at smiso his beast is

unstable Langa and not tamed at all and eish, well let me

just say if that boy transforms we are all in deep shit

Pops: what happened to him

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know son all I know is whomever

helped transform him back to his human form after he

changed, messed everything up…..he ruined everything and

that boy’s beast most of the time takes control and he’s

not even aware

then he shook his head

Bab’dlamini: Langa that boy has no conscious

and no

soul, his heart is dark and im sure he’s respectful and

behaving because that man that raised him taught him that

cause its not something he has inside him…that boy is

dangerous Langa a ticking time bomb, all your beasts In

the family combined are nothing compared to his cause

he can’t and can never control it

***he kept quiet and closed his eyes and all that the

ancestors showed him played on his mind like a movie,

then he opened his eyes and sighed deeply***

Bab’dlamini: the things that boy’s beast did

since it killed

for the first time will make you question your own sanity if

you see what I see

Pops: but he’s calm as if nothing is going on

Bab’dlamini: he’s made peace with everything but what he

doesn’t know is he’s dead inside, there’s no life inside

him and im sure you felt his aura

Baba: yeah I felt it, it was like Lucifer himself was

standing there I even felt my insides turn when I shook his

hand

Bab’dlamini: even now im wondering how he’s been

coping all along and how he can even care

about nomhle

and kani while his soul is as dead and cold as a corpse

Pops: this is messed up

he said brushing his head roughly

Baba: can you help him dlamini

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know khumalo cause this is beyond

me I don’t even know where to start….i just hope the

ancestors will reveal a way for me to help him

***baba sighed and rubbed his beard with his jaws

clenched***

Pops: I need a drink

Bab’dlamini: open that left door on that drawer

.

.

.

****BACK AT THE SLAUGHTER HOUSE, jase came back

with what jay asked for***

Jay: thaa bafo(thanks brother)

***he said that to his twin after he brought the things he

asked for then he put the tape on butho’s mouth***

Jay: now come and help me get him naked

***they all gave him the “wtf” look ***

Jay: wozani man(come man)

Thor: I aint taking off another nigga’s clothes

Jay: mxm

***Well his brothers helped take off butho’s clothes and

jay took the rope and tied it on butho’s dick together with

his balls and he threw the rope over to the ceiling fan and

it hanged there and he took the bucket and tied that rope

on its handle, all along butho was trying to scream out

cause the rope was tight on his dick but he couldn’t cause

he had a tape on his mouth….. then jay put one brick

inside the bucket and lord jesus when the weight of the

brick pushed the bucket down and the bucket pulled the

rope and the rope pulled butho’s dick along with his balls

he tried to scream out loud with tears gushing out and the

guys cursed while grabbing their own dicks on top of their

jeans***

Jay: how was that butho my man

***butho continued to cry and jay chuckled then he looked

at the guys***

Jay: and now

Snakes: fuck that must be painful as fuck foza yeses

Jay: that’s the plan foza

***butho tried to scream but he was on some serious

pain***

Jay: muzi check his BP I don’t want him to die yet

muzi did and he smiled at butho

Muzi: I guess your heart is as tough as rock neh

Jay: so I can proceed with what im doing

Muzi: yeah for now he’s still good

***then jay took another rock and put it inside the bucket

and the bucket went down a again when more weight was

added pulling the rope and the rope pulling butho’s dick

and balls and he tried to scream again with more tears

gushing out …… he looked at jay with pleading eyes but jay

just smirked at him and he winked***

Thor: fuck

Jase: and im afraid we aint seen nothing yet cause when

he’s on the “zone” he tends to go over board

***jay then walked out and came back holding a blow

torch***

Jay: kray tell the boys I need big rats

Jase: big what

***he asked with a confused look ***

Jay: amagundane enkulu man kray (big rats)

Snakes: for what now

Thor: ooh shit don’t tell me you gonna…..

then he laughed

Thor: you know what now I feel sorry for you butho

he laughed again

Jay: kray man tell the boys to get me those rats man they

should make them three

Jase: ai

Jay: and they should be fast about it

***jase just shook his head and he headed out**

Thor: this is gonna be interesting

he said that smiling

Snakes: so you know what hes gonna do with the rats

Thorsten nodded

Snakes: ngitshele then (tell me)

Thor: I prefer you see for yourself

Snakes: mxm

***muzi went to butho and he checked him again and he

slapped butho’s cheek lightly a couple of times***

Muzi: you are a bit tough after all neh

***then he chuckled then jase came back ***

Jase: what did I miss

Snakes: nothing bafo

***jase nodded then jay turned on the blow torch and he

went to butholezwe’s feet and he burned him under his

feet with the blow torch and butho tried to scream again

then jay stopped and he went to butho’s face and he took

off the tape ***

Jay: I want you to scream like a bitch you are jy verstaan

Butho: please man… please im sorry

it came out as a whisper and jay smirked

Jay: I just started my man so its still early for you to be

begging me like this

***then he whistled while going back to his feet and he

turned on the blow torch and started burning butho under

his feet while whistling with butho screaming out loud***

Jay: I cant hear you butho scream louder my man

***Thorsten stood there mesmerized by all these with

butho’s screams soothing his heart***

Thor: LOUDER BUTHO

***the brothers looked at him and he had a serious look

on except for jay cause he was busy with butho while

whistling……. After jay was done with both his

legs he

turned off the torch and muzi went to check on butho and

he looked at jay ***

Muzi: his BP is high let me give him something to make it

go down

Jay: how long will the break be

Muzi: 30 minutes atleast

jay nodded

Snakes: so you gonna leave his balls and dick tied like

that

Jay: yah

Snakes: I don’t wish to be you now butho

***he said that to butholezwe and they walked out leaving

him with muzi and they went to the sitting room and they

sat down***

Thor: I take it you find pleasure in torturing people

he asked jay and jay smirked*

Jay: I find pleasure in opening people up while they are

still breathing smiso and what I just did is me having fun

nje

Thor: mmmh

he said that smiling

.

.

.

***back in the slaughter room, after muzi was

done with

butho he walked out and he went to where the guys

where***

Butho: my great one please help, please help me

he said that crying and he heard a voice speaking

Voice: your time is up mahlangu you have now become a

liability in my cult so you on your own

Butho: my great one please help me please I cant take

this torture anymore these boy is crazy and mental please

help me

Voice: I warned you to leave that girl alone after you joined

my cult that she’s gonna be your downfall if you pursue

her but did you listen, no now its time to beg your

ancestors to accept you in any form you’ll die in

Butho: you fucken betrayer how could you abandon me

when I need you

Voice: see you in hell mahlangu

Butho: FUCK YOU , YOU HEAR ME …FUCK YOU …..FUCK

YOU …fuck you

then he cried loud

.

.

.

***back in the living room……. After some time

jay stood

up and he went to the kitchen and he opened the plastics

their boys brought and he took out two bottles of cooking

oil and he poured them into a large pot and he boiled it

on the stove and he went outside and dialled nomhle’s

numbers and she answered on the third ring***

Nomhle: khumalo

jay smiled

Jay: the one that owns my heart

she giggled

Jay: you good

Nomhle: yeah im just sleepy, Im about to sleep now

Jay: I wish I was there to give you some before you sleep

Nomhle: yeah neh but on seconds thoughts nope thank

you

Jay: ah ah why

Nomhle: im still sore from what you did to me before you

left khumalo

jay laughed

Jay: I wasn’t that rough

Nomhle: I beg to differ

jay chuckled

Jay: so you want to tell me you didn’t enjoy it

Nomhle: I never said that haw of course I did

Jay: now why are you complaining

Nomhle: im not im just saying nje

Jay: mmmh…..themba lam

Nomhle: mmmh

Jay: you sound happy

Nomhle: im happy cause things are good between us jay

Jay: I know but I mean happy as in happy you know

nomhle sighed

Nomhle: I found my real father, things between us are

great, im about to adopt tiara, I lashed out at butho for the

first time in my life and it felt so damn good, I gained a

brother in smiso, im a millionaire and im about to get

married so yah im happy as in happy

jay smiled wide and he exhaled loud

Jay: and that soothes my heart themba lam

Nomhle: and its all thanks to you and your brothers you

are indeed my family

Jay: I love you themba lam so much

Nomhle: I love you too jay a lot

Jay: you know you just made mntungwa happy now

nomhle laughed

Nomhle: I didn’t do anything haw

Jay: yes you did

Nomhle: what

Jay: you laughed

nomhle laughed out loud

Nomhle: you crazy you know that

Jay: im serious it only takes your laugh to make me hard

thats how much of an effect you have in my life

Nomhle: you making me blush now khumalo

jay chuckled

Jay: ok rest now themba lam I love you ok

Nomhle: ok I love you too my king

***jay smiled like a retard and they ended the call and jay

went inside with a smile on his face***

jase: only nomhle can make you smile like that

snakes: look at him he’s smiling like a fat kid inside a

candy store

they all laughed

Jay: fsek snakes

Snakes: you too fsek

Muzi: mxm ... stop it you two..... lets go back the 30

minutes is almost up

***they all stood up and went back to the slaughter room

and they found butho still crying….by now this dick and

balls were bleeding ***

Jay: we are back butho my man but before we continue I

need to ask you some questions…ok

butho nodded slowly

Jay: what happened to nomhle’s mother

Butho: im sorry ok please tell nomhle im sorry

***jay took the remaining stone and put it inside the

bucket and well butho screamed out loud when the rope

pulled his dick and balls and more blood came out of

them***

Jay: I ask you questions and you answer jy verstaan

Butho: ye…yes

he said that crying

Jay: now answer my question

Butho: i… I paid some neighbourhood thugs to rape her

Thor: why

Butho: I wanted her to fall pregnant since we were ordered

by our leader on the first cult to abstain from sex for three

months

Jay: so you wanted her to fall pregnant so you can

sacrifice the unborn baby

he nodded

Jase: but what you didn’t know was that one of the thugs

was hiv positive right

butho cried

Muzi: you see, you butholezwe Lucifer will make you his

bitch when you get to hell for what you did to innocent

children and women nx you are nothing but a greedy piece

of shit nx

Jay: guess what

he said to butho

Jay: nomhle, the same girl that brought you down to your

knees just by being alive is one of the richest girls under

the age of 30 in Africa , the same man you send that

bastard you paid to kill in the hospital was her real father

and well he left her a wealthy woman

Snakes: heh butho my man can you believe she even

owns shares in one of the biggest oil companies in

Nigeria

Butho: wh…what

Jay: yah you heard us nja (dog) your abuse towards her

didn’t break her but made her stronger and she’s about to

be a mother and a wife while you butho are about beg

death to take you but guess what it won’t not

until we are

done with you so enjoy

*** then he walked out and came back with that hot pot

full of cooking oil and a cup and he put it on top of the

table ***

Butho: im sorry please stop please just kill me instead

please…. Please just kill me

Jay: I said not yet butho man, not yet

***then he poured the hot oil inside the cup and he went

closer to butho and looked at him and smirked***

Jay: I want to hear you scream out loud ok

***then he slowly poured the hot cooking oil on butho’s

right leg and he screamed out loud……..you know his

screams would pierce through a normal persons heart like

a sharp object but since these guys aren’t normal at all

they just laughed out loud***

Butho: MMMAWEEEE….YHOOOOOO……YHOOOOOO

he screamed loud

Thor: LOUDER BUTHO

Snakes: YEAH LOUDER MAN WE CANT HEAR YOU

***jay took his time pouring that cooking oil on him with

blisters already showing on his skin… after the cup was

empty he stopped***

Jay: that was nice neh

***he said to butho who was now crying like a small

child***

Butho: mmma....mama....mamaaaaaa

he cried

Snakes: she cant hear you man so call her out louder

then they laughed

.

.

.

TO BE CONTINUED

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

39 mins · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

You and

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

***RED ALERT…… NOT FOR SENSITIVE READERS……. AND

OOH ITS A CROP TOP NYANA…ENJOY***

.

.

.

CONTINUATION OF INSERT…….66

.

.

.

*****NARRATED*****

Jay: im not done butho

Butho: go…god please take me now

Snakes: he cant hear you cause you are in hell so just call

Lucifer instead butho

***the guys laughed…… the blisters on his leg were bad

they were huge and well jay went to pour the hot oil in that

cup again and he poured it on his other leg with butho

screaming loud….after jay was done he watched butho

crying like a small child then he went to his face***

Jay: you know butho I’ve been dreaming of this

day, when

I’ll have a chance to torture you and make you cry like a

bitch….you know the day I saw nomhle’s back I mean

those ugly scars you left there the day you beat her up like

a dog and refused for her to go to hospital because im

sure you wanted to watch her rot in that house of yours

right, well that day is the day I vowed that when this day

comes I’ll make it count and that is my aim …..anyway

lets just say im gonna make your death special

Butho: im sorry man please stop and just kill me instead

please

it came out as a whisper and jay smirked at him

Jay: nah man you won’t go out that easy, no fucken way

then he looked at Thorsten

Jay: smiso don’t you maybe wanna do something to him

for sending than dick to kill your uncle before I resume

with my torture

***Thorsten gave a smirk that sends chills down

someone’s spine***

Thor: ofcourse I would like to, just something small nje

for my uncle

then he looked at muzi

Thor: I think what im about to do to him will send him into

shock

Muzi: I’ll be on standby just in case that happens

Thorsten nodded

Thor: then do you have a surgical curved needle and a

thread suture

***muzi gave him a questioning look and Thorsten

chuckled***

Thor: I was in the army man

***then muzi just shook his head ***

Muzi: its in that bag

and Thorsten went to the bag

Snakes: what do you think he’s going to do with

a needle

he whispered to jase

Jase: I don’t know lets wait and see

***Thorsten opened the bag and he searched for the

needle and thread then he went to butho***

Thor: do you know how I like to torture people that come

after me or to those I hold dear

***he said that with his deep voice busy with the thread

and the needle***

Thor: well I like to deal with the part of their body they

used to hurt those I hold dear….like that useless thing you

send to kill my uncle, I cut off the hand that he used to

stab my uncle and I chopped off the fingers and I cooked

them and fed them to him until he finished them

Snakes: the fuck

he said to himself

Thor: and well you butho you used your mouth to order

that boy to kill him right, well then I guess I need to deal

with your mouth then

*** then he stopped and put his finger on his lips with an

expression that says he’s thinking then he turned and

looked at muzi***

Thor: inject him with something on his lips so he doesn’t

feel much pain but it should be something that will wear

off quickly

***muzi nodded and he went out and a minute or less later

he came back and he took out a syringe in his doctor’s

kit and he injected butho on his lips and Thorsten went to

butho who was crying and he started sewing his lips

together with the needle and thread tight…… even though

muzi gave butho something for the pain cause it wasn’t

something heavy butho felt pain even though it wasn’t

extreme, he couldn’t even shout anymore all he

did was

cry silently and beg god to take him ***

Snakes: fuck

***after Thorsten was done he looked at butho ***

Thorsten: see you in hell you useless piece of shit

***then he spat on his face and he clicked his tongue and

he went to where he was standing then the was a knock

on the door and muzi opened the door and one of their

boys was holding a small cage with two big rats inside

and jay smiled …. Muzi took the rats and closed the door

then he gave them to jay and he put the cage on

top of

the table and he went out, a few minutes later the injection

was starting to wear off and butho started flinching and he

wanted to scream out but he couldn’t cause his lips where

sewed together….tears came out and he continued to try

and scream but he couldn’t , then jay walked out and he

came back in with a pot and a slice of bread and he put

piece of the bread on top of butho’s stomach***

Snakes: fuck it jay… don’t tell me you going to do what I

think you going to do

Jay: mmmh I think its time we finished with this

motherfucker so we can go home to our women, well I

don’t know about you smiso

***Thorsten didn’t say anything he just chuckled, as for

butho he was still trying to scream cause the pain was

unbearable…..he felt like his head was about to explode

and then it was his burned legs and his dick and balls…

tears gushed out as every bad thing he has ever done to

people especially nomhle flashed on his mind like pictures

of movie…..all the name calling , the beating, the plot to

have her sacrificed, selling her to Gerald, the

hate he had

for her since birth…. In fact every bad thing he has ever

done to her and the look of nomhle’s mother a day before

she died and her final words to him….” You down fall will

be embarrassing and painful that you’ll wish for death to

come take you but it wont until they are done with you and

I’ll be watching everything with a big smile on my face

and busy cheering your executioners when they show you

what they do to men like you out there you evil man”

that’s what she said to him a day before she

died and now

what she said will happen is already happening***

Jay: kray come and help me here cause I know mamba is

scared of rats

Thor: how can a snake be scared of its food

Snakes: smiso don’t start with me please

Thor: I want to know haw

Jase: apparently when he was still young our black

mamba here after having his meal he slept without

washing his hands, im sure he only licked them only and

well rats ate his finger tips and the inside of his hands

Thorsten busted out with laughter

Snakes: kungani bafo, kungani utshele smiso imfihlo yam

(why bro, why did you tell smiso my secret)

jase chuckled

Jase: heeh madoda kwakuyimfihlo?(it was a secret?)

Snakes: mxm I’ll get you for that

Muzi: mara now you are fifty fifty bafo you remember what

you did to him I think seven years back that made him

loose his girlfriend

snakes laughed out loud

Jase: nx wena

***he was pointing at snakes and he continued to laughed

out loud***

Thor: what did he do

Jase: nothing

snakes, muzi and jay laughed

Snakes: well our “Greek God “ ….lets say my dearest

brother here

pointing at jase

Snakes: got wasted the previous night and well lets say I

texted his girlfriend back then that she should come to his

apartment and I took off his clothes and also took off

mine …..

jase interrupted him

Jase: f’tsek mamba shut it

muzi and jay laughed

Snakes: and I laid next to him with my head on his chest

and when that ugly bitch walked in she screamed out loud

and ran out still screaming im sure thinking we were gay

and fucking

***jase opened the cage and took out one rat and he

closed it and he rushed to snakes with it and snakes ran

to the door and opened it and ran out like he was being

chased by a mad person and the brothers and Thorsten

laughed out loud ***

Jase: FUCKEN PUSSY

***he shouted at snakes standing outside the

door with

the rat on his hand ***

Snakes: MSUNU WAKHO NKOSI NX

***he said that standing by the stairs ready to run up them

***

Jase: COME AND SAY IT TO MY FACE YOU FUCKEN

PUSSY

Snakes: VOETSEK MSUNU!

jase laughed

Snakes: THATHA LE NKAMBU EMUVA LAPHO IKHONA

MAN KRAY (take that rat back to where it was)

jase continued to laugh

Jase: IM STILL GONNA GET YOU FOR WHAT YOU DID

JUST SO YOU KNOW

Snakes: MXM

***then jase went back inside ***

Muzi: mxm sometimes I forget that ya’ll like to act like

teenagers sometimes

Thor: why did he do what he did

he asked muzi

Muzi: the girl once exchanged words with snakes when

she asked jase why we were always at his place and why

it seems like we don’t a have a life then after their

exchange of words snakes told her he’ll make sure her

and jay break up within a week and well he kept his

promise cause they did break up

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: ya’ll are crazy

***as for butho he was getting weaker and weaker by the

seconds and it looked like he was gonna go into shock***

Jay: kray come and lets finish up with this ugly bitch

before he dies of shock

***jase went to the table and he took another rat and he

put them on top of butho’s stomach and the rats started

eating the pieces of bread and jay quickly put the pot on

top of them***

Jay: bafo hand me the blow torch

***and jase did and right then the door opened slowly and

snakes peeped in and he saw that jase wasn’t holding the

rat anymore and he got in and stood by the door and jase

showed him his fist and snakes showed him the middle

finger…… then jay turned on the blowtorch and heated the

top of the pot and as soon as the rats started feeling an

intense heat inside the pot they stopped eating the bread

and they ran around inside the pot with an attempt to

escape but the was no way out so the only escape was

down meaning through the stomach, so they started eating

through butho’s stomach fast with butho making sound

like he was screaming while flinching in pain with tears

gushing out….the rats were now inside his stomach but

since they could still feel the heat they travelled through

his intestines in a desperate attempt to escape the heat

and butho immediately had a sudden cardiac death when

his heart stopped functioning……. As soon as butholezwe

stopped moving jay checked if he was still breathing and

nope he was dead, and well that was the end of

Butholezwe Tumpana Mahlangu ****

Jay: time of death

he checked his wrist watch

Jay: 11h45 pm

***everyone laughed and jay unstrapped him with the rats

still inside of him***

Jay: anyone want to say their last goodbyes to poor butho

Jase: mxm just get rid of that stinking corpse man

Snakes: wait

***he went to butho but making sure he’s not close to him

because of the rats inside of his stomach and he looked

at his fucked up face ***

Snakes: fozas konje what do the pastors say emathuneni

(at the graveyard) ngaphambi kokuba bagcwalise ithuna

(before they fill up the grave)

everyone laughed

Thor: ashes to ashes and dust to dust

Snakes: yah that

then he cleared his throat

Snakes: ashes to ashes and dust to dust

they laughed

Snakes: bazalwane (Christians) you better learn from this

man’s journey that led to his sudden death that there’s a

bitch out there called karma and yeses shes

bitter as fuck

and shes also vindictive like hell and bazalwane she never

ever forgets an address and even if you change it a million

times she always and I mean always ends up with your

current one so please bazalwane be careful cause you'll

find that one of your victims is highly favoured and you

end up dealing with angels of death themselves……..

ngizohlala phansi ngamagama amathathu (I'll sit down

with three words)ummm konje what does Ma say….

Ummmm In the name of the

son,god,father….hai noma

yini (whatever)

***the brothers and smiso busted out with loud laughter

with snakes joining them***

Muzi: sit down where cause you in the graveyard

they continued to laugh

Snakes: in my graveyard the are chairs everywhere and

everyone sits down haw

Thor: you are fucken crazy snakes

**** they continued to laugh and after sometime jay and

muzi picked up butho’s corpse and they put it inside the

flesh and bone eating acid along with the rats inside him

and they packed their things and walked out ***

.

.

.

***Back at jay’s house nomhle was now awake and she

was in the kitchen eating and her phone rang but she

didn’t recognise the number but she answered anyway***

Nomhle: hello

Voice: is this nomhle

Nomhle: who wants to know

Voice: a woman scorned

Nomhle: askies

Voice: you came from nowhere and took everything that

belongs to me but know this, you wont live to enjoy it you

stupid bitch

Nomhle: so you are the wife

Voice: that useless dead father of yours robbed me of my

inheritance after my figure got ruined by giving him two

children then because I found pleasure somewhere else

when he failed to satisfy me then he gives what belongs

to me to a nobody like you

Nomhle: point of correction im a kani and you call my

father useless well who is useless now huh, hes resting in

peace and wena all you have to your name is a

stupid

house and cars while me his daughter is a millionaire….

Who’s a nobody and useless now you stupid old whore

well the little beasts where awake now

Voice: who the fuck do you think you are talking to like

that you bitch

Nomhle: a bitch is that thing between your legs you stupid

witch

Voice: hehe I’ll make sure I give you a painful death you

little whore , better watch your back always cause you

don’t know when I’ll strike nx

Nomhle: fuck you

***then she dropped the call breathing heavily and she got

up from the chair and started pacing up and down then

tears started running down her cheeks and she picked her

phone up and called jay and he answered after a few

rings***

Jay: themba lam are you ok, why aren't you sleeping

nomhle sniffed

Jay: no…nomhle whats wrong…..is it the babies or tiara….

Whats wrong

Nomhle: come home now jay please

***he was now breathing heavily ***

Jay: ok im on my way themba lam

***then jase spoke in the background ***

Jase: whats wrong

Jay: I don’t know I need to rush home nomhle is not ok

Jase: we are also coming

Muzi&snakes: yeah

Thor: me too lets go

then the was shuffling then jay spoke

Jay: hlehle

Nomhle: mmmh

Jay: what wrong themba lam

***he asked with a panicking voice while running to his car

***

Nomhle: she called and threatened me, she said she’s

coming for me…..she wants to kill me jay

Jay: WHAT? WHO SAID THAT

****then tuu tuu tuu tuu….. her battery died***

Jay: NOMHLE….NOMHLE….. FUCK!

***he got inside his car and drove off in total speed along

with his brothers and smiso***

.

.

.

Nomhle: shit I forgot to charge it nx

***she said that and she wiped her tears with the back of

her hand and she went to the lounge and charged her

phone and she went back to the kitchen and she took her

food and went to the lounge and she ate while

watching tv

with a heavy heart.....she kept on wiping her tears that

were falling nje, she was scared cause she knows that hell

hath no fury like a woman scorned and kani’s wife felt

scorned ***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

1 hr · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

You

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……67

.

.

.

***** NOMHLE’S POV*****

****soon after a heard cars driving in and soon after I heard jay calling my name and he walked in the lounge and rushed to me and he sat next to me and held me tight and I just sobs****

Jay: shhh its ok im here now themba lam….im here now

***well after sometime I pulled away from him and all the brothers and smiso where here sitting down on the couches with worried looks

on their faces***

Jay: what happened

he said that wiping my tears off

Me: step mother just called me and she threatened me, she said I wont live to enjoy what my father left for me

Thor: WHAT?

***he said with his deep scary voice and I got scared a bit ***

Me: she…she said I should always watch my back, she called me all sorts of names ….she's going to kill me jay and she meant every word

***jay pulled me in for a hug ***

Jay: you know I'll never let anyone hurt you themba Iam you know that right

I nodded

Me: when will I have peace jay, im tired with all this why is everyone against me

Jay: shhh its ok themba lam

Jase: nomhle look at me

****I raised my head and I did***

Jase: you were shot twice and you and your cubs made it, you went through a whole lot of shit and you made it out alive now why does a nobody shake you like this

Snakes: yeah you are the mother of beasts nomhle so no one and I mean no one, well except for us should scare you

****mother of beasts neh…. Mxm nhlaka mara****

Jay: smiso you'll take care of this right

he nodded

Thor: don't worry about it I'll take care of it

***jay nodded…. Mmmh I wonder how he will take care of "it" ***

Jase: ok now that you are safe his hope let us

get going ok

I nodded and they stood up

Muzi: remember no stress ok

I nodded

Muzi: good

Me: smiso can I talk to you

they all looked at me but I ignored them and kept on looking at smiso

Thor: ummm sure

Jay: I'll be back let me walk them out

Me: ok

**** he kissed my lips and he stood up and he walked out with his brothers and smiso sat down***

Thor: what's wrong

I sighed

Me: im… im sorry

he gave me a confused look

Me: for shooting you….i don’t know what happened I just lost it

Thor: ooh that mxm don’t worry about it nomhle

Me: I shot you how can I not worry about it

Thor: look ive been shot a thousand times that now I kind of am used to the pain of being shot and plus you warned me to keep out of it but I kept on pushing

Me: yeah you did

I said that smiling awkwardly and he chuckled

Me: what kind of a person was he

*** he looked at me then he sighed***

Thor: the best man ive ever met right after my father…..he was a good person but life made him seem like a heartless one, annoying sometimes but the best uncle one could ask for

Me: I wish I knew him

Thor: did you read the letter he left for you

I shook my head no…. I just don’t have the stomach to read it and I don’t know why*

Thor: read it and you’ll know the kind of person he was

I nodded

Me: so am I forgiven for shooting you

he smiled

Thor: yeah like I said don’t worry about it

Me: thanks

then jay walked in

Jay: ehh smiso its time to go im about to release my bull dogs

what bull dogs now

Thor: mxm

he stood up and looked at me

Thor: don’t worry about that old hag ok I’ll take care of her and remember to read that letter

I nodded

Me: drive safely

he nodded and he looked at jay

Thor: I’ll keep you updated

jay nodded and he walked out and jay came to sit next to me

Me: please go and shower you smell like a rotten fried meat…in fact you don’t smell good

he chuckled and stood up , he kissed my forehead and he brushed my belly

Jay: I love you

Me: I love you too

***he kissed my forehead again and he walked upstairs…..mxm I don’t even wanna know what they were up to cause I can tell by that rotten smell on his clothes that they were up to no

good….. anyway I switched off the tv and I went to rinse my plate and cup and I checked if the front door is locked and yep it was then I switched off the lights and I went upstairs passed tiara’s room and she was sleeping peacefully then I went to our bedroom and jay walked out of the bathroom naked and I swallowed hard when my eyes met mntungwa gosh his huge ***

Jay: stop staring at my dick

Me: mxm you may have it attached to your body but its mine and mine alone I own it

he laughed out loud and I joined him …. Then he walked to me and he kissed my forehead

Jay: are you ok themba lam

his face was hard now ok I guess he’s talking about the phone call and I just nodded

Jay: you sure

Me: yeah

Jay: I love you ok

Me: I love you too khumalo

***he was busy staring into my eyes and the love I saw in his eyes…..Jesus… I don’t know what happened but I just stood on my toes and I kissed him, he kissed me back and I felt mntungwa poking my stomach I pulled out of the kiss ***

Me: I love you jay so much and thank you for being there for me always

he kissed the tip of my nose

Jay: and I love you more

we went back to kissing and the next thing I was on top of the bed naked and he was going in and out of me slowly while staring into my eyes and gosh the things I felt where out of this world

Jay: I love you themba lam

Me: I…. ooh god…I love… you too jaaay

Jay: I never let anyone hurt you ok

Me: ooh oohk

***he increased his pace and I just lost it and I screamed out loud when he hit my g-spot…. I held on to his arms as he hammered my nana while groaning with his deep voice and when he pulled up my right leg and he went in deeper and hard gosh I lost all sense of reality…I don't know how many times I came but this nikka wasn't stopping people and it looks like he wasn't anywhere near the finishing line, my body was tired and my nana was numb and guess what….he pulled out and turned me around and entered me from behind and he started moving in and out of me with a fast pace while groaning….. he went on and on and on until I felt his body tense up and his grip on my butt cheeks got tighter then he went faster and he slammed into me hard pushing in deeper and deeper then he let out the most scariest growl out and he started gasping for air

for a bit and he pulled out and I turned and we collapsed on the bed facing up and I immediately closed my eyes and fell asleep****

.

.

.

*****NARRATED*****

***it was the following day in the afternoon “the day after the death of butholezwe” and Thorsten and his father where sitting in the lounge watching a soccer match on tv ***

Mr.boateng: what’s wrong

he said that looking at Thorsten and he just brushed his head roughly

Mr.boateng: KWAME

Thor: dad

Mr.boareng: I asked you a question….you've been like this ever since you came back from wherever you came back from last night

**** Thorsten sighed***

Thor: samirah happened

Mr.boateng: what has she done now

Thor: she called nomhle and threatened her

Mr.boateng: WHAT?

Thor: and now nomhle is shaken by all that, can you believe that old hag threatened to kill her for uncle brimah's money

Mr.boateng: well even though im shocked that she did all that this early but im not shocked that she is actually coming after nomhle

Thor: shes gonna regret ever meeting uncle brimah once im done with her im telling you

Mr.boateng: I know son but don't underestimate

that bitch cause she’s as sly as they come

Thor: don’t worry I wont and I know how to deal with old whores like her

Mr.boateng: how is she

Thor: who

Mr.boateng: nomhle

Thor: shes good, glowing and she looks happy besides all this samirah shit….i guess that khumalo boy is taking good care of her

Mr.boateng: and we should be glad he is

Thor: yeah

Mr.Boateng: so when is Desiree coming back

**** Thorsten huffed****

Thor: I don’t know

Mr.boateng: how can you not know Kwame

****Thorsten sighed****

Thor: I just don’t know dad ok now I have more

important things to worry about like teaching samirah a lesson and bringing that stupid cult down to its knees

*** Mr Boateng just sighed and he shook his head***

Mr.boateng: she’s your wife Kwame you’re supposed to know

Thor: she’s a grown ass woman dad and a wife and if she doesn’t see anything wrong with her being away from her husband for a month now then why should I care

Mr.boateng: Then why did you marry her

Thor: mxm I don’t even know why

Mr.boateng: do you even love this girl

Thor: what is love dad….. look if you mean do I feel the same way I feel about you and my siblings then no

mr boateng shook his head and he sighed

Mr.boateng: you are worse than I thought

Thor: im dead inside dad and you know that and even though you asked me but you know I married her because I thought I might start feeling something , that I might start feeling like what those books about love say you feel like when you are in love but its been 5 years since ive been married to her and I still feel nothing and all she does is spend my money which will bring her an early death cause shes now becoming a liability to me

his father just sighed

Mr.boateng: killing her is not the solution Kwame man, whats wrong with you

Thor: she’s becoming a liability dad so I need to get rid of her

Mr Boateng just shook his head

Mr.boateng: get her pregnant

Thor: what

Mr.boateng: get her pregnant and if that doesn't change her ways then you can kill her

Thorsten kept quiet

Mr.boateng: I also need a grandchild from you Kwame

Thor: dad

Mr.boateng: don't dad me, I let you marry that girl even though I found a good girl from a good family back in Ghana so now you better make that bitch of yours to do her wifely duties cause I cant be eating a house help's food in my married son's house cause my son decided to start being a weakling by allowing her wife of five fucken years to roam around the world doing god knows what instead of her bearing you children and building a home with you

Thorsten kept quiet looking down

Mr.boateng: tame that bitch of yours Kwame or I'll get her killed and chose another wife for you

he said that standing up

Mr.boateng: you have only two months and I better see changes or else

then he walked away then stopped walking and turned around

Mr.boateng: im your father Kwame and you know me more than anyone else and how heartless I can be now if that wife of yours doesn't change within the two months I gave you I want her gone permanently and you are taking another wife……tell Joyce to bring my tea upstairs

then he walked upstairs and Thorsten sighed and he took his phone and he dialled his wife's numbers

Desiree: baby

Thor: voetsek …..baby se gaat

she kept quiet scared already

Thor: listen here and listen good, I want you

back home in two days time or I'll make that New York city very small for you capish

Desiree: but baby…

he interrupted her

Thor: DESIREE DON'T DARE ME OK DON'T FUCKEN DARE ME NX…..TWO DAYS OR I'LL REMIND YOU WHO YOU ARE MARRIED TO NX CAUSE IT SEEMS LIKE YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN WHO I AM

then he dropped the call and he huffed and clicked his tongue again then his phone rang

Thor: talk to me

Voice: shes at the cabin

Thor: good was she alone

Voice: no she was with some ghananian fool busy fucking when we found her

Thor: and the fool

Voice: also at the cabin

Thor: good job im on my way

Voice: ok sir

then they ended the call

Thor: majoyce

he called out for her twice and she responded and rushed to the lounge

Joyce: sir

Thor: he said you should bring his tea upstairs

Joyce: ok sir

she walked away

Thor: let me go have some fun with aunty dearest

he said that to himself and he stood up and he went upstairs to his bedroom

.

.

.

****it was Friday the following week and nomhle, ntombi, noma, jay, muzi, snakes and smiso parked outside the kani residence in the eastern cape and everyone got out except for nomhle and jay***

Jay: are you ok

Nomhle: I don’t wanna be here jay

Jay: I know themba lam but you have to do this

she kept quiet and jay made her look at him and he perked her lips

Jay: you can do this sthandwa sam and ntombi and noma will be there with you ok

*** she nodded and jay kissed her forehead***

Jay: we leaving tomorrow in the afternoon ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too

Jay: and call me if you need me ok

Nomhle: ok

***jay kissed her one last time and they got out of the car ***

Thor: you ok

nomhle nodded and they walked inside the yard all the way to the house….. they got inside and found the uncles in the lounge and they greeted them and sat down

.

.

.

the girls where now in the bedroom they were gonna use in the meantime and the guys where outside

Ntombi: so that yellow bone bitch is the one

you slapped

Nomhle: nhlaka told you

she nodded

Nomhle: well yeah and how did you know shes the one

Ntombi: the looks she was giving you yho

Noma: I thought I was the only one who saw that

Ntombi: don’t worry sistaz if she tries anything this time around she’ll receive a punch from me and not a slap

they laughed

Noma: and whats with those aunts of yours they looked at you all disgusted

Nomhle: well I kinda insulted one of them

Ntombi&noma: what

Nomhle: I know I shouldn’t have but her daughter provoked me and the aunt took her

side and I just lost it

Ntombi: damn you’re gangster girl

**** they laughed***

Nomhle: but I practically made an enemy out of her and her daughter

Noma: well if she knows whats good for her she’ll stay as far as she can away from you cause jay will skin her alive im telling you

Ntombi: so will all the brothers and that hot cousin of yours smiso… right

Nomhle: hot neh

Ntombi: mmmh dark chocolate nomhle and the muscles jesus

Nomhle: nhlaka will kill someone heh heh

Ntombi: hai suka im just admiring nje my heart belongs to my nhlaka and no one else

Noma: me too my heart belongs to muzi neh but yho mmmmh smiso is just yummy girls yho

they laughed

Ntombi: I wonder how big and long his dick is cause it looks like hes carrying a mean machine…. A bazooka girls… a weapon of mass destruction

Nomhle& noma: NTOMBI !

Ntombi: what im just wondering haw

***they all just laughed out loud then the door opened and aunt buhle stood by the door looking annoyed ***

Buhle: yintoni le ngxolo (what’s all this noise for)

they all kept quiet

Buhle: ndabuza umbuzo (I asked a question)

Ntombi: we were laughing at a joke I made….is that a problem

she said that with an annoyed tone in her voice

Buhle: this is not a dumb you come from ok so

respect this house

Ntombi: “aunty” first of all my house is a triple story and I have four cars in my yard so does nomhle and noma so this house is a tin house compared to our houses but don’t worry auntiza we will respect this tin house neh

nomhle and noma looked at Ntombi like “really ntombi”

Buhle: utheni (what did you say)

Ntombi: “ aunty” please excuse us we need to freshen up so we can come and help out

she said that raising her one eyebrow

Buhle: nx mahenyu (whores)

****she said that and walked out and Ntombi clicked her tongue***

Noma: what is mahenyu

****Ntombi and nomhle shrug their shoulders****

Ntombi: don’t worry I’ll call her mahenyu and if she gets mad then I’ll know she insulted us

****they laughed****

Nomhle: tin house neh

Ntombi: she started it and yes it’s a tin house compared to our homes haw

.

.

.

****meanwhile outside the house***

Jay: did you deal with that old hag smiso

Thor: yeah

Snakes: how

Thor: I chopped her into pieces and fed her to my pitbulls

Snakes: shit

Muzi: mxm you and jay same whatsapp group

snakes chuckled

Jay: tsek muzi

Muzi: what it’s the truth

Jay: mxm

thorsten just smiled and shook his head

Jay: take care of them thorsten

Snakes: and now? you never called him that before foza

Jay: it shows how serious I am

Thor: don’t worry I will

jay nodded

.

.

.

****I CAN’T SEEM TO STAY AWAY EVEN IF I WANT TO…ENJOY****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……68

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

The girls now were sitting outside in the backyard drinking tea with scones chatting away *

Voice: hi

they looked up and some lady was standing infront of them

Them: hi

Lady: ummm you must be nomhle my cousin

she said that looking at nomhle

Nomhle: umm I guess

Lady: my name is sihle and your dad and my mom are siblings

Nomhle: ook ok nice to meet you….ummm these are my besties Ntombi and noma

Sihle: nice meeting you

Noma&Ntombi: same here

Nomhle: so which one is your mother

Sihle: the sidekick

Ntombi: the what

sihle laughed

Sihle: aunt buhle is the mastermind and the executioner and my mom “akhona” is just the sidekick

she whispered and the girls giggled

Sihle: ok I’ll see you around now im rushing somewhere

Nomhle: ok

she smiled and walked away then they saw Amanda walking to them

Nomhle: ooh lord why heh

she got to them

Amanda: where is that sexy jay cousin nomhle

she said that looking at nomhle with an annoying smile on her face

Ntombi: ohh not today satan….. In the name of Jesus Chris of Nazareth, I say FIRE…. burn witch with the blood of Jesus

nomhle and noma laughed out loud making Amanda to get angry

Noma: ooh god….. satan you're still here

Ntombi and nomhle laughed

Nomhle: maybe we need to speak in tongues for her to disappear from here

they laughed again

Amanda: I'll make your visit here a living hell you bitch im telling you

Nomhle: like I said to you before a bitch is your useless mother

***she tried to jump nomhle but Ntombi and noma stood up quickly and pushed her away

Amanda: come and fight me you bitch or what these useless friends of yours fight for you now

Ntombi: useless is that thing between your fucken legs skheberesh

Nomhle: I don’t fight church rats Amanda or whatever the hell your name is….didnt your mom tell you im a millionaire so us millionaires……

pointing at her,noma and Ntombi

Nomhle: don’t fight with useless people now fuck off from here nx

noma and Ntombi looked at nomhle like “you go girl”

Amanda: fuck you nx

Ntombi: nawe fuck you

she walked away angry as hell busy shaking her huge ass

Ntombi: hai man jay naye nx

Noma: don’t mind her I know bitches like her all we need to do is to not eat anything else in this

house cause they might poison your food nomhle

Ntombi: mmmh I’ll call nhlaka to bring us food and snacks

she took out her phone and called snakes

Snakes: my baby mama

Ntombi giggled

Ntombi: my baby daddy

Snakes: whats up, are you ok or you just miss me

Ntombi: you know I always miss you when you are not next to me but now im calling you to please buy us some food and snack

Snakes: why what happened

Ntombi: we just had an encounter with the Amanda chick and I don’t trust her my love this bitch and her mother might poison our food

***she expected snakes to chuckle or

something but he just kept quiet***

Ntombi: baby

Snakes: ok we will bring you your food now now ok

Ntombi: ok

Snakes: take care of yourselves Ntombi and don’t ever under look anything sthandwa sam and always be vigilant and don’t leave each others sides ok

Ntombi: ok nhlaka

Snakes: good….i love you ok too much

Ntombi blushed a bit

Ntombi: I love you too baby

****they ended the call***

Noma: love is in the air

Ntombi: mxm hai suka

***they giggled then aunt akhona walked out of

the house and she stopped and looked at the girls***

Akhona: AND THE THREE OF YOU WHY ARE YOU SITTING THERE LIKE MADAMS WHILE THE IS SO MUCH WORK TO DO IN THIS YARD

***she shouted ***

Ntombi: and now

Akhona: NOW START THE FIRE AND ALSO START COOKING DINNER AND ALSO COME AND WASH THE DIRTY DISHES IN THE KITCHEN

Noma: she must be out of her mind

she said to Ntombi and nomhle

Akhona: WHY ARE YOU STILL SITTING THERE MOVE YOUR LAZY ASSES MAN

****nomhle attempted to stand up but Ntombi pulled her to sit down***

Ntombi: this is not your in laws house but your

grand parents house nomhle , you will not be bossed around to cook or wash those stinking dishes they have daughters who can do that

Akhona: NOMHLE!

she shouted at her

Ntombi: sidekick

she whispered and noma and nomhle giggled

Akhona: im being tested here nx....hey nina mahenyu (hey you whores) im talking to you

Noma: that mahenyu word again nx

Thor: I dare you to call them that again woman

he said that looking pissed off and the aunt kept quiet and she clicked her tongue and walked away and Thorsten walked to the ladies

Thor: are you ladies ok

they nodded

Thor: and you are not here to be anyone’s slave ok if anyone says otherwise tell them I said so

Them: ok

then his phone rang and he answered it walking away

Thor: Desiree what is it

he said that with an annoyed voice

Ntombi: and now who’s Desiree

Noma: madoda how is that our business ntombi

Ntombi: im just curious haw

Nomhle: remember curiosity killed a cat

Ntombi: hai suka but it never killed a person

they laughed

Nomhle: mmmh I beg to differ

they looked at her

Nomhle: what im just saying haw

then uncle mthandeni walked out

Uncle: girls please make tea for us with some scones

Nomhle: ok uncle

the girls got up and went inside the house to the kitchen

.

.

.

**** at bab’dlamini’s house he just finished eating pap and skop with baba***

Baba: so anything concerning smiso

Bab’dlamini: yeah I think hes married

baba stopped wiping his hands with a washing cloth and he stared at dlamini with a shocked expression

Baba: how…I mean since when cause the background check we did on him didn’t say hes married

Bab’dlamini: that boy’s life is messed up Langa its not even funny

Baba: fuck

Bab’dlamini: I mean he’s married and not to his chosen one and worst of all his chosen one is also married to someone else

Baba: noooo

he said that while looking down with his hands on top of his head

Bab’dlamini: Langa jabulani messed up big time and now he left all this fucken mess to be cleaned by us nx

baba kept quiet looking down feeling helpless

Baba: how do we deal with this dlamini….where do we even begin…shit

Bab’dlamini: im just glad they never met before or else he would be dead by now cause her being married means shes in love with her husband

Baba: what about smiso does he love his wife

Bab’dlamini: I highly doubt it khumalo cause that boy’s heart is as cold as ice and since the wife is not the chosen one that means the poor girl isn’t loved not even one bit

Baba: then why the fuck did he marry her

Bab’dlamini: probably for stability and many other things people get married for but except for any form of love

Baba: if jabulani was still alive I was gonna kill him myself with my own bare hands for all this shit he just cause nx hes lucky hes dead

Bab’dlamini: nx and I remember the day we explained the whole thing to them and he still went and abandoned his chosen one and his

unborn child

Baba: he was always the black sheep of the family but I never thought he would do what he did

Bab’dlamini: well he regrets it now but its too late cause what he did messed up smiso’s life almost completely

**** baba just scratched his head while looking down***

Baba: I know we are not suppose to talk ill of the dead but jabulane was a fucken disappointment and still is even in death nx

then bab’dlamini started having a strange feeling and he groaned like sangoma’s do

Bab’dlamini: hei Makhosi

he groaned like that for some time

Baba: whats wrong dlamini

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know khumalo but

something is not right

he said that and he stood up and went to his roundavel at the back with baba behind him and he got in and took his ancestral bones and he blew air on them and he chanted some things and he threw them on top of the goat skin mat and he looked at them then he shook his head and he picked them up again and he blew air on them and he threw them on the floor again and he shook his head

Baba: what are they saying

Bab’dlamini: nothing

Baba: heh

****bab’dlamini sighed****

Bab’dlamini: they are doing the same thing they did before jabulani died

baba sighed

Baba: the silent treatment

bab’dlamini nodded

Bab’dlamini: I hate it when they do that cause it means we cant prevent whatever that’s about to happen

Baba: eish

***he said that scratching his beard ***

.

.

.

**** JAY’S POV****

***well after snake’s phone call with Ntombi he told me the girls had a fall out with Amanda and since then ive been feeling like shit….im the reason that bitch Amanda is like that toward my hlehle and I don’t even know why I agreed to hug her or let alone help her nx, nomhle has

been through hell and back and even today i still recall her words that im supposed to be her safe place, her happiness and her happily ever and after but lately all ive been doing is hurt her. Im trying by all means to make her happy and for her to feel safe with me since she knows what it is to know about me but it looks like the odd are still against me eish, anyway if that bitch Amanda doesn't stay in her lane i'll make her meet her ancestors permanently nx. Anyway now we just packed outside the kani residence with my brothers we just came back from buying food Ntombi requested…..i took out my phone and called my hope***

Nomhle: khumalo

Me: themba lam come out

Nomhle: huh

Me: come out with Ntombi and noma we are outside

Nomhle: ooh ok we are coming

then I ended the call and soon after she came out with noma and ntombi and we got out of the car… I opened my arms and she got between them and I held her tight

Me: you ok

she nodded and I sighed

Me: what happened

*** she sighed ***

Nomhle: aunt buhle, amanda’s mother happened and her daughter followed then aunt akhona also happened so….

she sighed deeply

Nomhle: so yah that’s whats happened

I clenched my jaws and I cupped her face and perked her lips and I put her head on my chest and I held her tight

Me: im sorry themba Iam….im sorry

***she didn’t say anything ***

Me: I know I keep fucking things up and hurting you just know that its not intentional and that im sorry…..I love you so much hlehle

she looked up at me

Nomhle: what happened happened jay and we cant change it but what I want to tell you is that I can stomach you being part of the mafia and you having a beast but I will ever take it if you cheat on me again or if you entertain other woman in any way ….. do that again jay and I'll take my kids and leave the country and you'll never see us ever again

I swallowed hard cause I could see that she was damn serious…… I kissed her forehead

Me: I hear you themba lam, never again ok

Nomhle: good then…..i miss you

I raised my one eyebrow looking at her

Me: but im here with you mos sthandwa sam

Nomhle: i know but I miss our space jay , and I

miss mntungwa inside me

fuck I felt him getting hard

Me: don’t do that

Nomhle: what

Me: feel what you are doing to me

I said that pulling her closer to me and she giggled when she felt my boner

Me: that’s the effect you have on me themba lam

****she blushed and I kissed the tip of her nose***

Voice: what kind of nonsense is this

I looked towards the gate and it was one of her aunts and Amanda

Buhle: I see those people that raised you forgot to teach you manners heh nomhle

Me: whats your problem woman

Buhle: I wasn’t talking to you

Me: and im talking to you nx

****I was getting pissed off by the second***

Me: don’t you have something better to do with that whore you call a daughter than to make noise busy screaming like a fucken mad woman

Buhle: what did you just say

Me: I didn’t stutter did i

Nomhle: jay leave her

he begged me and the aunt just clicked her tongue loud and I pushed nomhle away from me gently so I can deal with this old bitch but she held on to me tight

Nomhle: khumalo don’t please shes not worth it

Muzi: and now whats with this ugly bitch

****muzi asked while walking towards us with

snakes and their wives***

Me: beats me bafo nx

Buhle: NOMHLE GET IN THE YARD NOW, WHO DO YOU THINK WILL FINISH THOSE DISHES HEH NOW GET IN THE YARD NOW BEFORE I COME THERE

she shouted

Snakes: COME, I DARE YOU WOMAN

snakes shouted back looking at her

Ntombi: heh nkosi yam the nerve of this woman

Noma: I wish tomorrow can just come already so we can leave this place nx…nomhle doesn't need all this

Buhle: MMH STAY THERE BUT KNOW THAT I'LL BE WAITING FOR YOU INSIDE NX I'LL DEAL WITH YOU I SEE YOU DON'T KNOW ME

***then she turned and walked back inside with Amanda behind her….hehe this old bitch

doesn’t know me….i took out my phone and called Thorsten ***

Thor: khumalo

Me: nomhle is not staying another minute in this fucken house I didn’t bring her here to be anyone’s slave or to be insulted you hear me

Thor: will you just calm down and tell me what happened

Me: ask that old bitch that call herself brimah’s sister…..you know what nomhle wont die if this fucken ceremony doesn’t happen so fuck all of them shes not staying another minute here nx

then I dropped the call fuming

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

****Thorsten walked out of the bedroom fast where he was busy with some work on his laptop, he went outside the yard all the way to the khumalos***

Thor: what happened

he asked looking at the now fuming jay

Snakes: smiso this was a bad idea mfowethu….nomhle is pregnant and you know what shes being through so she doesn’t need all this stress man

Thor: nomhle what happened

Nomhle: I want to leave smiso

Ntombi: amanda’s mother came out here and started talking shit to nomhle…..look smiso I know she has to do this cause its her late father’s wish but this is too much we have been here for a few hours but they have already thrown insults at her left right and center , remember shes pregnant smiso and those

unborn babies have been through hell so they don’t need this

***Thorsten was looking at nomhle who had her head on jay’s chest with her eyes closed and jay holding her tight ***

Thor: I’ll fix this

***then he walked inside the yard all the way to the house and soon after they heard two loud screams in the house ***

Snakes: no he didn’t

Muzi: shit I think he did

Jay: did yall lock the door where your bags are

noma and Ntombi nodded

Jay: ok lets go

***they got inside the car and drove to the bnb the brothers booked into while jay texted Thorsten that they’ll bring the girls later on ***

.

.

.

****the following day nomhle woke up with her little beasts acting up and jay’s beast acting up also and so was jase’s beast back at home….. now nomhle was lying in bed since she was not well and Ntombi and noma were outside helping out with the cooking and other things on her behalf….there was a lot of tension in the house since yesterday when Thorsten slapped buhle and Amanda hard on their faces that time yesterday when he went back to the house warning them to play far from nomhle, well the mother and daughter even left the premises immediately and only the mother came back today looking like she just swallowed a burning coal or something….she wasn’t talking to anyone but her sister akhona…… anyway its around past 5 in the morning and the khumalo brothers and smiso were sitting outside in the tent with worried

looks on their faces ****

Jay: something is not right fozas and jase can also feel it and my little ninjas can also feel it that’s why nomhle is not well

Muzi: I know jay I mean I don’t have a b….i mean I can also feel that something is not right …..even bab’dlamini confirmed something is not right even though he doesn’t know what

Smiso: I can also feel that something is not right too but what I also don’t know

snakes huffed frustrated

Snakes: this is fucked up cause we cant just bring guards in this yard without people asking questions especially those annoying uncles

Smiso: I know and im already walking on thin ice with them concerning buhle and Amanda eish

Snakes: you want to tell me vele vele you slapped them

Smiso: yah and im pissed that I only slapped them I should have also punched their teeth out nx

****snakes chuckled****

Snakes: I think you and us are from the same WhatsApp group

Muzi: yah neh

Snakes: mmmh its like hes our long lost brother or something

smiso just chuckled

jay took out his phone and called nomhle for the 10th time since they arrived

Nomhle: khumalo

she said with a low voice

Jay: how are you feeling now

Nomhle: the cramps have stopped now

jay sighed

Jay: im glad themba lam now rest ok, Ntombi and noma will take care of everything

Nomhle: ohk

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

then they ended the call *

Muzi: how is she now

Jay: she said the cramps stopped

Muzi: that’s good

Snakes: keep your eyes opened bafowethu for whatever that’s about to happen

they nodded

.

.

.

*** nomhle was called out by the uncles that is was time for her to be introduced to the

ancestors and she walked out of the house wearing a long summer dress and a doek on her head and she went with them to the shrine they use inside the yard on the front and she kneels down and the uncles talked to the ancestors pouring in the traditional beer and they introduced nomhle to them as brimah's only living daughter and they also begged them to protect her and many other things…they also slaughtered a goat for them and did all the traditional rights they were supposed to do ……after everything was done nomhle stood up and she walked to were the guys were and that's when Amanda also walked inside the yard going towards the back, she clicked hr tongue when she saw nomhle then BANG BANG, two shots were fired and everyone screamed taking cover and jay quickly stood up from where he was sitting along with his brothers and smiso and they drew out their guns and started shooting towards the gate where a bmw

gusheshe was packing and it immediately drove away….amanda was on the ground with a bullet wound on her chest(the bullet hit her from behind) and she was busy coughing out blood and nomhle was now in jays arms with a bullets wound on the right side of her stomach (it also entered her from behind)****

Jay: NOMHLE DON’T DO THIS TO ME PLEASE THEMBA LAM

****he said that pressing her wound to minimise the blood that was coming out while snakes was busy calling an ambulance… as for Thorsten he took car keys from snakes when that gusheshe drove away and he went after it and as for Amanda she took her last breath after a few seconds and muzi was now busy with nomhle while they were waiting for an ambulance****

Jay: hang in there themba lam help is coming ok

*** he said that to nomhle and also begging her to stay awake…. then aunt buhle and her sister came out from where they were hiding and as soon as buhle saw Amanda on the ground covered in blood she screamed and collapsed…..soon after the ambulance came and took nomhle while Amanda was covered on the ground with a white sheet ****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT….69

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

****Thorsten took out his phone and called his IT guy***

Guy: sir

Thor: im chasing a car now a red bmw 325i gusheshe number plate bravo(B)silver(S) 95 alpha(A)tail(T) EC……(BS 95 AT EC) I don’t think it has a tracker on it so I want you to tail it using cctv cameras…we are in a highway now, also send that number plate to every gangster in the country and tell them theres a bounty for R2 million to whomever will bring the people inside that car alive to me within a week and R1 million if a week passes and send their current

location out too so they get to them fast

Guy: got it boss

Thor: im gonna take an off ramp now im going back you continue tailing that car for as long as you can and keep on sending their location as it changes to the underworld

Guy: ok sir

Thor: good keep me posted

Guy: will do sir

then they ended the call and Thorsten took an off-ramp and he called snakes phone

Snakes: yah

Thor: its smiso which hospital is she in

snakes told him and they ended the call and Thorsten continued to drive with images of what happened playing on his mind

.

.

.

****back at jase’s house snakes call came through and before he could answer it he felt his heart skip a beat and he knew his call meant bad news***

Jase: snakes

***snakes sighed deeply ***

Jase: what happened nhlaka

Snakes: its nomhle

shit he thought to himself

Jase: what happened to her

Snakes: she was shot again jase and this time on the stomach

Jase; fuck nooo….nooo snakes

Snakes: its bad bafo you need to come this side as in now, jay is not coping

jase swallowed hard as he heard snakes voice full of pain and worry

Jase: im on my way and don’t worry I’ll call baba and he’ll call pops

Snakes: ok we will talk when you get here

Jase: sure

they ended the call and jase immediately called his grandfather

Baba: nkosi

Jase: baba its nomhle

then he sighed

Baba: what about nomhle

Jase: she was shot in the stomach…nhlaka just called me

Baba: shit…shit…shit …fuck nooo

then he started breathing heavily

Jase: baba

Baba: pack im on my way with dlamini and also organise extra security for your house and don’t

worry I’ll let your father know

Jase: ok

they ended the call and jase sat down and he sighed deeply

Jase: this is bad…really bad

he said that to himself and the door opened (he was in his study) and kedi walked in with a tray of food and she put it on top of the table and she went around the table and held jase’s shoulder since he had his elbows on the table and his hands on top of his head

Kedi: my king what’s wrong

Jase: something bad just happened my heart

Kedi: what…what happened

Jase: its nomhle, she was shot on the stomach

Kedi: nooo…nooo jase you joking right….what…is she ok… ooh my god the babies….no jase noo…

she started crying with her hands on top of her head and jase stood up and held her tight as she cried…….. after some time she calmed down and jase sat down and made her sit on his lap

Nomhle: is she alive

***jase sighed ***

Jase: I don’t know my heart I have to go to them

Kedi: then why are you still here jase

she said that standing up

Jase: let me organise security for you and the kids ooh and baba and bab’dlamini are on their way

Kedi: ok let me go pack for you

she said that wiping her tears off with the back of her hand and she quickly walked out *

.

.

.

****At the hospital noma and Ntombi were sitting on the benches looking horrible they've been crying none stop and as for jay he's been sitting down with his head bowed with his elbows on his thighs and his hands on top of his head with tears gushing out as he cried silently while snakes was busy making phone calls here and there and he was also sitting down next to jay leaning back while looking up with his arms on his head…… then smiso came from nowhere rushing and as soon as he spotted the khumalos he went to them and he sat next to snakes ****

Thor: how is she

Snakes: they are still busy with her

Thor: shit

he said that while looking down…… after a few hours they saw muzi walking towards them and they quickly stood up and rushed to him except for jay who sat still and immediately after seeing the look on muzi's face he looked down thinking the worst, muzi walked to where jay was and he sat next to him and he sighed deeply

Snakes: how are they bafo

Muzi: the…the bullet went in from the back and exited in the front and as it was going through to exit point it hit one baby's Amniotic fluid sac and it busted open and….and the baby suffocated and died

Snakes: fuck nooo

***jay clenched his jaws with tears gushing out while he was still looking down and the girls started crying while snakes put his hands on top of his head with his jaws clenched…..as for smiso he just clenched his jaws with his aura

around him getting darker and darker***

Smiso: what about nomhle and the other baby

Muzi: luckily the twins don’t share the same Amniotic fluid sac so when the rupture happened it didn’t affect the other twin that much and as for nomhle she lost a lot of blood but luckily we managed to stop the bleeding and luckily her blood type is available in this hospital but….

Ntombi: but what muzi

Muzi: her blood pressure Is low which is a dangerous thing in her condition and…and…and she went into a deep coma

a loud sob escaped jay’s mouth which triggered the girls to cry too while snakes and muzi tried to comfort him…as for smiso he just looked down while clenching his jaws

Smiso: what about the dead twin did you manage to remove him

Muzi: we cant at the moment because of the condition shes in…well it can be done but I refused for it to happen cause I know the risks being the other twin might not make it so will nomhle so im not taking any chances…..for now the dead twin doesn't pose any threat to the other twin or nomhle so I'll leave him In there until the other twin fully grows or until the dead twin starts to pose threats on the health of the live twin or nomhle in any way

Snakes: bafo is it normal to leave a dead baby in her womb

Muzi: yeah it is but only if the baby doesn't pose any threat to nomhle or the remaining twin and plus shes not that far from giving birth so what she needs to do now is wake up from that coma and we will take it from there

Snakes: this is fucked up

jay sniffed

Jay: when can she be transferred back home

Muzi: in three days time…..right now shes in ICU, shes in a critical condition bafo and im not taking any chances

Jay: can I see her

muzi sighed

Muzi: yeah lets go

they stood up with jay wiping his tears and they went to where she was and jay firstly sterilised his hands and he walked in….. and when he saw the state she was in more tears gushed out, she had tubes and wires attached to her with machines surrounding her…..he went to her and held her hand and he kissed it and he cried like hes never cried before

Jay: nomhle please don’t leave me im begging you themba lam I wont survive it hlehle please come back to me

he said that between his cries

.

.

.

****well three days later nomhle was transferred to Pretoria and now its been three weeks and she was still in that coma and she was getting bad every passing day, as for jay he looked like a dead man walking he looked horrible with his beard and hair uncut he was even starving himself, he only drank fluids and ate food only when he was forced to eat by kedi….. he was now sharing the private room with his hope in the hospital and he never leaves her room, all he does is beg her to come back to him….the brothers tried to convince him to atleast go home and see tiara or to go to the office to keep his mind busy by doing some work cause they could see he was losing himself but he blatantly refused and one time he even pulled out a gun on them and he told

them to leave..... its also taking a toll on the brothers with the state jay is in especially jase cause he can literally feel his twin's pain..... even pops and baba tried but they failed....well now they were sitting in jase's lounge (the brothers,baba,pops and bab'dlamini) ****

Jase: we are losing him bab'dlamini please you need to do something

bab'dlamini sighed

Bab'dlamini: ive been searching for her soul since the day she was shot but I can seem to find it nkosi

Snakes: is she dead

Bab'dlamini: no I don't think so but wherever she is those dark forces made sure I don't get to her

jase sighed heavily while brushing his head roughly

pops: what about jay baba I mean now he looks

like hes also losing his mind and he never leaves her sight

Jase: even when we go there to see him and nomhle he would just ignore us and just talk to nomhle as if shes awake

Snakes: he would even laugh while hes busy telling her stories

Bab’dlamini: shes his chosen one boys and nkosenye loves that girl more than he loves himself and life that’s why hes like that

Jase: she needs to wake up baba she needs to wake up

Bab’dlamini: I know son… now I need to use one of your bedrooms I need to have a serious talk with the ancestors

Jase: ok let me show you which one to use

they stood up and they went upstairs

Bab’dlamini: make sure no one disturbs me

jase nodded

.

.

.

Thorsten was sitting in the lounge drinking, he was having a pity party for himself as he felt like a failure for not protecting nomhle like he promised his uncle he will, for the first time since his mother died he felt sad and scared to lose someone other than his father and siblings. He sees nomhle as his little sister that he always wants to protect but now he failed and worst part the people that shot her disappeared into thin air, ever since he send out the bounty hunter no one has found them

Mr.boateng: son

Thor: dad

Mr.boateng: she’ll be ok

Thor: its been three weeks dad, three weeks and still there’s no change with her

*** then desiree walked in the lounge***

Desiree: baby have you seen my phone

Thorsten looked at her

Thor: what the fuck are you wearing

Desiree: huh

she was wearing a bum short and a crop top which also showed her cleavage with some six inch heels

Mr.boateng: this thing of yours lacks respect for elders and her body and also lacks a good upbringing nx

he said that and he stood up and walked upstairs

Thor: I see you like testing my patience neh

Desiree: what did I do

Thor: I asked you what the fuck you are wearing

Desiree: its hot outside Thorsten i…..

Thor: where is your respect man desiree ……my father, your father in law is in the same house and you’re walking around half naked and worst part you see nothing wrong with your attire

Desiree: my dad doesn’t mind me wearing this Thorsten

Thor: DOES THIS LOOK LIKE YOUR USELESS FATHER’S HOUSE NX….. IM NOT SAYING WEAR LONG DRESSES AND A DOEK ON YOUR HEAD BUT TO COVER UP MAN, DESIREE YOU ARE A FUCKEN MARRIED WOMAN FOR GOD’S SAKE BUT YOU DRESS UP LIKE A FUCKEN GOLD DIGGING WHORE AND WORST PART YOU DISRESPECCT MY FATHER AND DENT MY FUCKEN REPUTATION EVERY CHANCE YOU GET

Desiree: Thorsten this is me ok and I wont change for anyone and more especially for you

***Thorsten laughed like he really laughed ***

Thor: I shouldn’t have married your sorry ass…what the fuck was I thinking nx

Desiree: askies what

Thor: you’ll have the divorce papers by the end of the week now I want you to go upstairs and pack your useless shit and get the fuck out my house

Desiree: thor…baby….ok look lets….

he interrupted her

Thor: I SAID PACK YOUR SHIT AND GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY HOUSE OR I’LL FUCKEN THROW YOU OUT MYSELF

he roared and desiree shook with fear

.

.

.

****The room nomhle was in was dark and had

a foul smell that will make you wanna puke…..it was dark with not even a single light inside and it was cold….. its been a while now since she’s been sitting down shaking with fear cause the were strange noises also in the room like people whispering, it was some scary shit I tell you….then a voice startled her when it called her name***

Voice: nomhle

Nomhle: who…whos there

she said that while crying

Voice: its me my baby girl you need to go back

Nomhle: go back where and who are you

Voice: its me your father and you need to go back nomhle

she continued to cry

Nomhle: its dark in here dad I cant even see anything ….where am I…im scared

Brimah: nomhle you one of the strongest people I know I mean even in this hell hole they know you are strong and highly favoured now I want your strong self to go back to the land of the living and to show those against you that they can throw whatever they want to throw at you but you'll always get up

Nomhle: its dark in here dad I cant see anything

Brimah: ok now close your eyes and follow the sound of my voice

Nomhle: im…..

he interrupted her

Brimah: please nomhle you are not supposed to be there…. the dark forces are at it again so you need to leave before you are stuck in there forever

Voice: shes not going anywhere

a deep and scary voice spoke and nomhle started shaking with fear*

Brimah: LEAVE HER ALONE YOU BASTARD

Voice: not happening I mean do you know how strong her soul will make me

Brimah: zimkhitha think about jay and that little girl you're helping to raise….you know you not waking up will kill him now please follow my voice and go back to him

Voice: I said shes not going anywhere…her soul is mine and now I see why mahlangu was hell bend on having her sacrificed

Nomhle: what …..what do you mean

****the voice just laughed out loud and nomhle continued to cry while shaking then she heard a hiss of a snake not far from where she was****

Voice: your soul is mine girly now its high time you made yourself comfortable in there cause you are not going anywhere

Brimah: LEAVE MY DAUGHTER ALONE YOU BASTARD….LEAVE HER ALONE

Voice: never she belongs to me now

Brimah: hlehle you need to leave that place please

Voice: QUIET!

****then nomhle felt something huge around her and she quickly stood up and within a second it tightened its self around her her legs and she screamed as she could feel that it was a huge snake****

Nomhle: God please help me

Voice: don’t call that name in here

Brimah: pray zimkhitha….pray hard my baby

*** he shouted with his voice fading away and as the snake was tightening around her legs nomhle could feel that it was going to her upper body and she shouted***

Nomhle: IN THE MIGHTY NAME OF JESUS CHRIST OF NASARETH I COMMAND YOU TO LEAVE ME ALONE YOU SERPENT

she heard the snake hiss in front of her face…if it was any other day she would have fainted for sure but now she knew she had to fight for jay and tiara

Voice: I SAID DON’T CALL THAT NAME IN HERE

***the voice warned ***

Nomhle: my body and soul belongs to Jesus Christ of Nazareth and not you

Voice: QUIET!

he warned

Nomhle: I said in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth I command you to leave me alone you evil serpent

****she felt the snake get loose around her body****

Voice: YOU STUPID BITCH…SHUT UP AND STOP CALLING THAT NAME IN HERE

Nomhle: my body and soul belongs to Jesus

only

****she said that over and over with the voice busy shouting for her to stop…..and while saying that she felt some sort of unexplainable spiritual power inside of her taking over her body and that fear she had disappear just like that***

Nomhle: I call upon you the holy spirit to come down yourself and show this evil person who rules between you and him or bring down your warrior angels to come and fight for me….i burn you with the blood of Jesus you evil man and your evil serpent I say FIRE…….

***the voice groaned like it was in pain or something ***

Voice: STOP

Nomhle: I command in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the all mighty God, the most powerful Lion of Juda ever that were there's darkness it should be light

****the voice screamed and a bright light appeared in the dark room and nomhle closed her eyes tight as the light stung her eyeballs then almost immediately she heard a familiar voice calling her name out ***

Jay: nomhle….baby, themba lam can you hear me

she tried to open her eyes but all of a sudden her eyelids were heavy

Jay: open your eyes themba lam please….look at me themba lam please

***he begged as he could see she wanted to open her eyes but she was failing to do so……he pressed the emergency button while begging nomhle to open her eyes and she finally did slowly and she quickly shut her eyes as the light stung her eyeballs… then she opened them slowly again and she saw blurred visions and immediately a nurse walked in and as soon as she saw nomhle awake she immediately rushed

out to call the doctor***

Nomhle: ja….jay

she said with a slightly hoarse and low voice

Jay: its me themba lam ….im here sthandwa sam

***he said that with a breaking voice ***

Nomhle: wa…water

then the door opened and muzi rushed in and when he saw nomhle awake he became emotional but quickly regained his composure as now he had to be her doctor first and brother in law second

Muzi: welcome to the land of the living hlehle

he said that smiling at her and she smiled faintly then she looked at jay who looked horrible like really horrible

Nomhle: what….what happened to you jay

Muzi: ask him nomhle please maybe he’ll answer you

jay just smiled looking at her with tears in his eyes…..muzi checked her and they also helped her drink the water she requested and they switched off some of the machines and wheeled them out as she wont need them anymore

Muzi: im happy you are awake his hope

Nomhle: how long was I out

Muzi: three weeks

Nomhle: what

****she said that looking at jay and he nodded ***

Nomhle: wow

Jay: what is important now is that you are awake

Muzi: yeah

Nomhle: what about my babies

muzi and jay kept quiet looking down

Nomhle: they didn’t make it?

she asked in a low and shaky voice

Muzi: only one of the twins didn’t make it

tears gushed out and a loud sob escaped her mouth and jay went closer to her and he held her tight

Muzi: I’ll….i’ll come back later to check up on her bafo now I need to make some phone calls

jay nodded and muzi walked out

Jay: its ok themba lam…..everything is going to be fine it might not be now but it definitely will be ok with time ok

***she just continued to cry ***

Jay: I love you themba lam and thank you for coming back to me

***after some time she calmed down and jay

wiped her tears off and perked her lips ,the tip of her nose and her forehead***

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: i….i love you too

Nomhle: jay

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: I need to see bab’dlamini

jay looked at her with a questioning look

Nomhle: i…. I think whomever shot me is working with butholezwe’s cult member or something

Jay: what

Nomhle: im not sure but i know bab’dlamini can interpret what happened in there cause some of the things don’t make sense

Jay: you said in there… where exactly nomhle

Nomhle: jay please

Jay: you need to rest first nomhle you just woke up from being in a coma for three weeks

Nomhle: jay please I need to talk to him first and il rest as much as you want me to please before I forget what happened

jay sighed

.

.

.

*** bab'dlamini finished with talking to his ancestors and from connecting with brimah in the land of the dead telling him to go find her daughter and to convince her to come back to the land of the living....he walked out of the bedroom looking drained and he was sweating as hell and as soon as he walked in the lounge they all stood up while staring at him***

Bab'dlamini: he'll find her

Pops: who

Bab’dlamini: her father

snakes and jase looked at each other then he sat down and they poured him a drink….. after some time jase’s phone rang

Jase: bafo

Muzi: she’s awake

jase stood up quickly looking at bab’dlamini

Jase: she’s…she’s awake

Muzi: yeah

Jase: fuck…. That’s great news bafo

Muzi: great indeed foza…look you’ll tell everyone right

Jase: yeah

Muzi: shap

***they ended the call and jase sighed ***

Jase: she’s finally awake

everyone sighed a deep sigh of relief

Snakes: dlala wena mother of beasts, mafa vuka, miss die hard, miss phunyuka bamphethe

***they all laughed out loud ***

Pops: im not even gonna say anything nhlaka im just gonna keep quiet

they laughed some more

Snakes: we should go there now foza

Jase: yeah

then bab'dlamini started groaning like sangoma's do as he had a vision and he laughed……they looked at him like " and then"

Bab'dlamini: serves him right msunu kanyoko nx

Baba: dlamini?

Bab'dlamini: nguZambo

Baba: what happened to him

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know but whatever or whomever he messed with fucked him up bad

then his phone rang, it was jay and he answered

Bab’dlamini: nkosenye

Jay: im sure they already told you she’s awake baba

Bab’dlamini: yeah is she ok

Jay: yeah but she wants to see you baba as in now

Bab’dlamini: ok im on my way

Jay: ok

then they ended the call

.

.

.

Thorsten’s phone rang and it was muzi…. his heart started beating fast as he answered

Thor: doc

Muzi: shes awake

Thorsten stood up from where he was sitting as if something bit his butt

Thor: wha..what

Muzi: shes awake smiso

Thor: fuck …. Ok im on my way

he was breathing heavily

Muzi: ok

they ended the call

Thor: DAD

he called out to him picking his car keys,wallet and phone and rushing to the door and his father came out of the tv room

Mr.boateng: and now why are you calling out to

me as if I owe you

Thor: shes awake

Mr.boateng: who

Thor: nomhle she’s awake dad im rushing over to the hospital

Mr.boateng: that’s great news son…keep me updated ok

Thor: ok

he said that walking out then his phone rang

Thor: yah

Guy: sir someone found them

Thor: fuck where

Guy: East Rand

Thor: ok now you know what to do right

Guy: ofcourse sir

Thor: and remember I want them alive

Guy: rodger that sir

then they ended the call and Thorsten got in his car and he drove out

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……70

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

*** well a nurse helped nomhle bath and she also brushed her teeth and wore a clean hospital gown and they brought her some light food and she ate with jay watching her and after she was done she dosed off to sleep ……after 15 minute or so she opened her eyes to find jay staring at her with a pained look on his face and she frowned***

Nomhle: staring is rude Mr

jay didn’t say anything he just clenched his jaws looking at nomhle with that pained look

Jay: I failed you hlehle im sorry

Nomhle: jay don’t say that please

Jay: it should have been me who was shot nomhle and not you, I should have taken that bullet for you

Nomhle: and have me die of heart attack nope

***jay looked at her for a very long time ***

Jay: why aren’t you falling apart like I am

nomhle sighed

Nomhle: cause you are here with me jay, cause I know everything will be all right cause I have you by my side

jay clenched his jaws getting emotional

Jay: I don’t deserve you nomhle

Nomhle: jay please stop ok….please

she said with a breaking voice

Jay: ever since we got together it has been one tragedy after the other …. you’ve been shot three times in a few weeks…. And those three times I couldn’t save you

Nomhle: jay

*** she said with a low voice***

Jay: im sorry nomhle I promised to keep you safe and I failed

Nomhle: no you didn’t ….you saved me from

being sold to senzo’s father and from being sacrificed to a cult….you even saved me from my…from butholezwe that time he came to my work place and many other things jay

jay sighed looking down while popping his knuckles

Jay: why are you not falling apart nomhle we just lost a baby

Nomhle: because come rain or sunshine I must make sure the remaining baby survives I’ve already lost two babies jay so I refuse to lose the remaining one too because of stress….i can't loose the remaining twin too jay I just cant

***she said that with a pained voice and jay kept quiet still looking down and nomhle looked towards him and she could see how hurt and broken he is…. This was a sight she never thought she will see of jay’s weak and vulnerable side and she didn’t like it one bit cause hes always been macho, strong and her

pillar of strength and now he was just a broken man with guilt written all over him ***

Nomhle: jay please look at me

he did slowly

Nomhle: this you…this weak man im looking at need to go back to where he came from cause I need my jay back

she said that with tears running down her cheeks

Nomhle: I need my jay back please

jay stood up and he went to her and held her hand and kissed it

Jay: im right here nomhle

she shook her head no

Nomhle: no you not really here jay instead this weak man is busy feeling sorry for himself and also busy having a pity party

jay clenched his jaws

Nomhle: I want my jay back whomever you are

jay sighed and he wiped her tears off and he kissed her forehead

Nomhle: don’t kiss me my fiancé will chop off your dick if he finds you doing that

jay chuckled

Jay: im sure he won’t mind

Nomhle: trust me he will and more cause he’s obsessed with me and he’s not even ashamed of it so im warning you

jay laughed lightly

Jay: I love you hlehle and this is me your jay

nomhle shook her head no

Nomhle: you’re not my jay and please don’t say that to me cause I was dead serious when I said my fiancé will kill you

Jay: im serious nomhle

Nomhle: me too….i told you whomever you are

that I want my jay back……im sure hes been gone for three weeks now and now that im back he should also come back cause hes the reason I fought to come back

****jay swallowed hard he had a big lump on his throat….he clenched his jaws tight as he fought his tears back***

Nomhle: please tell him to come back to me I need him so bad

she said that with tears coming out and jay's tears came out too then he smashed his lips on nomhle's lips and he kissed her like hes never kissed her before with both their tears coming out…..after some time they broke the kiss to catch their breaths and jay perked her lips

Jay: im sure that answered your plea

***nomhle shook her head no and jay kissed her again and this time their kiss got heated as nomhle grabbed jay's shirt tight pulling him

closer and jay broke the kiss***

Jay: what about now

nomhle smiled looking at him and she nodded and they both wiped each others tears off

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

Jay: we will get through all this together ok

nomhle nodded quickly with tears in her eyes and jay kissed her forehead

Jay: thank you for coming back to me

nomhle nodded

Nomhle: where’s my baby tiara

Jay: with Ntombi

Nomhle: ok

then jay sighed a deep sighed looking down with his jaws clenched

Nomhle: what’s wrong

Jay: the baby

then he swallowed hard

Jay: our dead baby… they didn’t remove him in your womb

nomhle frowned

Nomhle: what

Jay: muzi said hes not taking any risk with your life and the other twin’s life too so since the dead twin doesn’t pose any threat to you or his brother then he will leave him in there until the other twin fully grows

***nomhle looked at jay with her bottom lip trembling and tears gushing out and jay took off his shoes and squeezed himself on the bed and he held her tight as she cried… well she cried herself to sleep with jay’s heart throbbing as nomhle’s painful cries pierce right through his heart ….after some time the door slowly

opened and jay saw his brothers and bab’dlamini walking in***

Jase: bafo

Jay: foza

they fist bumped with snakes too and jay shook hands with bab’dlamini

Snakes: how is she

jay sighed

Jay: trying to be strong

Bab’dlamini: she’ll be fine with time nkosenye

then nomhle opened her eyes when she heard voices and she saw jase,snakes and bab’dlamini standing next to the bed

Jase: his hope

he said that with a smile on his face

Nomhle: hi

***she said that with a low and a bit hoarse

voice***

Snakes: welcome back mother of beasts

nomhle gave him a tired smile

Nomhle: you…you mean mother of a beast

she said that in a low tone

Snakes: what

Nomhle: I said you mean mother of a beast

Snakes: no you are mother of beasts nomhle and know that you losing one of the beasts doesn’t change anything you’ll always be mother of beasts

*** a tear escaped nomhle’s eye and she sniffed and jay held her tight***

Jase: with time all will be well his hope you need to believe that

Snakes: mmmh we are glad you came back cause your man here was starting to lose his mind now…look at him even now he looks like

Jesus with his big beard and uncut hair or that other guy in the bible…that other guy man the one that saved those fucked up people from that fucked up place… konje what is his name

the brothers chuckled and bab'dlamini just shook his head with a smile on his face

Jase: too soon bafo man

Snakes: hai suka man jase…..ummm mother of beasts konje what's his name

Nomhle: which…which guy

Snakes: that one that was told to remove his shoes and a tree caught fire but the fucked up shit is it wasn't burning or something like that man

they all looked at him like " wtf man"

Nomhle: ummm you mean Moses from the bible

Snakes: yah whatever his name is he looks like your man here now…please tell him to shave

asomblief he looks like a Moses hobo man even now I feel like giving him some coins to go buy himself some fakumoya bread and a 500g of fresh milk so he doesn’t sleep hungry

they all laughed except for nomhle who just smiled amused by snakes craziness

Jay: f’tsek snakes man

they laughed some more

Snakes: well it’s the truth haw im sure nomhle here when she opened her eyes for the first time today she thought she was in heaven thinking you are Jesus or that Moses dude

they continued to laugh and the door opened and muzi walked in on them laughing

Muzi: let me guess snakes had his “ too soon” moment

Jay: yah and hes busy making fun of me mxm

muzi just shook his head

Muzi: anyway how’s my patient doing

nomhle just shrug her shoulders...jay got out of the bed and muzi checked her BP and her baby’s heart beat while snakes and jase and bab’dlamini waited outside

Muzi: you know the drill right

nomhle nodded

Nomhle: no stress I know …. Ummm do they share the same sac

muzi looked at jay

Nomhle: he told me

then he sighed

Muzi: no

Nomhle: did the bullet hit him

she asked that with tears in her eyes

Muzi: it punctured his sac and he suffocated and…. and he died

***nomhle nodded while wiping her tears and jay held her hand and squeezed it ***

Nomhle: when will you remove him

Muzi: three to four weeks from now but if he start to pose any threat on his brother or you then I'll remove him immediately

Nomhle: ohk

Jay: we will get through this together ok

he said that kissing her forehead….after muzi was done the brothers and bab'dlamini walked back in and bab'dlamini sat down

Bab'dlamini: what happened ntombentle

nomhle took a deep breath

Nomhle: I was in a dark place with no light inside and all I could hear were voices whispering in as scary manner

then she swallowed hard while the brothers were quiet looking at her

Bab’dlamini: then what happened

Nomhle: as I was sitting on that cold floor a voice spoke, at first I didn’t know who it was but the voice said it was my father and he begged me to leave that place but I didn’t know how since it was pitch black everywhere….. then another voice which was scary and sounded evil spoke and said im not going anywhere cause my soul belongs to him

jay held her hand tight and the door opened and Thorsten walked in….he greeted everyone and went to nomhle

Thor: you ok

nomhle nodded and he held her other hand and squeezed it a bit

Thor: im glad you are awake

***then he looked at jay and jay also looked at him and they spoke without saying any words and jay nodded then Thorsten looked at

nomhle***

Thor: im sorry for your loss nomhle

nomhle looked down and she swallowed hard fighting back the tears

Thor: I know jay will always be here for you but just know im here for you as well as your big brother ok

***nomhle nodded and Thorsten kissed her hand ***

Bab’dlamini: mmmh you can continue ntombentle

*** nomhle nodded and Thorsten let go of her hand and he stood next to the bed with his hands in his pockets and he listened ***

Nomhle: then my father and that scary voice started exchanging words and I then heard a snake hiss not far from me

***the brothers looked at each other and bab’dlamini scratched his beard looking

down***

Smiso: what is she talking about

Snakes: about what happened to her when she was in a coma

Thor: I don’t understand how can she remember that especially because she was in a coma for three weeks…her brain is supposed to wipe off that memory before she even woke up

Bab’dlamini: shes one of a kind smiso cause she remembers each and every detail of where she was, with who and what happened

Thorsten frowned looking at bab’dlamini

Bab’dlamini: then what happened ntombentle

Nomhle: then the snake wrapped itself around my legs and then my father begged me to pray while his voice was fading away and I heard the snake hiss in front of my face……I did pray hard and it let me go and soon after a bright light filled the room and then I heard jay’s voice

calling my name that’s when I woke up

Bab’dlamini: you are a brave young woman ntombentle

Snakes: I second that

Jase: mmmh she is

Bab’dlamini: and gifted

Nomhle: but the scary voice said something that caught my attention baba

Jay: what

Nomhle: he said ” no wonder mahlangu was hell bend on having you sacrificed “ and he also said my soul will make him more powerful

***the room went quiet ***

Thor: so the fucken cult had something to do with this

Bab’dlamini: boys lets talk outside now including you smiso

***he said that and walked out so did the

brothers and smiso***

Jay: I'll be outside the door ok I'll be back

Nomhle: ok

***he kissed her lips ***

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

then jay also walked out and nomhle rubbed her belly gently with tears coming out as she thought of her dead twin baby in her womb

.

.

.

**** outside nomhle's private ward***

Bab'dlamini: im sure you all now know whats happening right

they nodded

Bab'dlamini: I don't want her stressing about

this shes going through enough as it is that’s why called you out here

they nodded again

Thor: before you go on baba I just wanted to tell you all that my boys found the people that pulled the trigger on nomhle

they all looked at him

Muzi: when

Thor: all of you were preoccupied with nomhle and jay so I send a bounty out for 1 million for the people that drove that bmw gusheshe

Bab’dlamini: you did good son now we will find out who really wanted nomhle dead

Jay: isn’t it zambo or zombo

Bab’dlamini: I doubt it I think zambo took advantage of an unfortunate incident and tried to profit from it by trying to trap nomhle’s soul

Jase: then who could have wanted nomhle dead

then

Snakes: I was suspecting buhle but her daughter was killed during that shooting so I doubt it was her

Muzi: or it could have been kani's now dead wife…she could have hired those men before she met her ancestors

smiso: it better be her cause if not and its buhle or akhona or any other person who's still alive they better commit suicide before I get to them

jay: ya'll take care of this one cause im not leaving nomhle's sight she needs me now…. even though I wish to rip out the heart of the person that killed my baby with my own bare hands but I cant cause nomhle comes first and I don't think I'll ever leave her sight

they nodded including Thorsten

Bab'dlamini: nkosenye you need to be strong for nomhle cause she's trying to be strong about

the baby and the shooting but its all gonna be too much for her and shes gonna need you like shes never needed you before

Muzi: will the remaining twin make it

bab'dlamini nodded

Bab'dlamini: don't worry shes going to be fine its just that the other twins death hasn't sank in yet and when it does shes gonna need you nkosenye

***jay nodded and Thorsten's phone rang and he answered ***

Thor: talk to me

Guy: they got them sir and they are taking them to the cabin as we speak

Thor: good now pay the bounty hunters

Guy: 1 mill

Thor: no make it two and make it hard cash

Guy: ok sir

then Thorsten ended the call

Thor: they got them

Jay: ya'll go and make those motherfuckers pay

Snakes: and wena when we come back that forest on your head and that thick bush on your face had better be gone

Jay: uzonya nhlaka(you'll shit yourself nhlaka)

Snakes: or kanjani bafowethu (or what guys)

the guys laughed

Jase: im not getting involved

Muzi: me too

Thor: I second that snakes he looks like a hobo

***they laughed ***

Snakes: see I told ya'll he looks like a hobo… sho sho our Greek God

they laughed some more

Jay: nina noy'two nizonya ngiyan'tshela (you

two are gonna shit yourselves im telling you)

*** he said that pointing at thorsten and snakes and bab’dlamini just shook his head with a smile on his face***

Bab’dlamini: you five are simply birds of the same feathers its like you were cut from the same rod

*** after he said that he went inside nomhle’s ward and he said his good byes to her telling her that he’s proud of the fight she put in that dark place…..then the brothers and Thorsten except for muzi who went to buy food for jay and nomhle walked in too and said their good byes and they left with bab’dlamini and jay took off his shoes and squeezed himself next to nomhle and he held her tight***

Nomhle: aren’t you going with your brothers and smiso

Jay: no…im never leaving your side themba Iam and plus I promised you that we will go through

all this together and I intend on keeping my promise

***nomhle sighed and jay kissed the top of her head ***

Nomhle: will I ever find peace jay

Jay: yes themba Iam you will and I'll make sure of that from now on…. I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too

Jay: rest themba Iam I'll wake you up when muzi comes back with our food ok

Nomhle: ok

jay kissed the top of her head and she closed her eyes and slept

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

#MyChozenOne

.

.

.

.

.

*****NOT FOR SENSITIVE READERS PLEASE*****

.

.

.

INSERT……71

.

.

.

*****NARRATED*****

*** snakes, jase and Thorsten got in thorsten’s car and

they drove away, after some time they took a short left and

they drove into some bush where the were no houses in

sight ….. thorsten drove further in that bush***

Snakes: I hope the aren’t those people that eat other

people here like those wrong turn people from that horror

movie smiso

Thorsten just smiled while shaking his head

Snakes: are the lions here

Jase: really snakes

Snakes: yah really, please don’t tell me you are miles

away thinking about kedi and you don’t see we are deep

inside the jungle

jase laughed

Thor: tell me here snakes why are you like this

Snakes: like what

Thor: always joking around

Snakes: I don’t always joke around smiso, I always tell

the truth in a more funny way

Jase: you… the truth?

Snakes: mmmh like that time I warned ya’ll about nomhle

back in PE and ya’ll ignored me and nomhle showed us

flames and also when I said jay looks like a hobo its also

the truth cause he does I mean even smiso agreed with

me and many other things I used to warn ya’ll about but

you thought I was crazy … so should I go on

jase just shook his head

Snakes: and besides me telling the truth in a” more funny

way” I also lighten up the mood cause ya’ll sometimes

are too uptight as fuck and it depresses the shit out of me

Thor: I wonder how you were when you were growing up

Jase: you don’t wanna know

***they laughed….. soon after they parked outside a scary

looking cabin and they got out and snakes looked at

Thorsten like “wtf” and Thorsten chuckled***

Snakes: you need help man

Thor: what did I do

***Thorsten was just amused by snakes craziness and he

liked the fact that he always makes him laugh by being

himself which is something he didn’t often do(laughing or

even smiling that is) and snakes always make him laugh

without even trying and that made him like having him

around***

Snakes: man this place looks like something out of a

horror movie…fuck

Thor: what about your slaughter house

Snakes: its much better than this

***thorsten bend down and examined the tire tracks on the

ground and he could tell they were from a big car probably

an suv and he got up…… the thing is, the is a secret rule

that only his boys knows that whomever(from his boys)

that brings a person of interest here must use an suv car

only and if any other car comes here it will mean

someone was or is trespassing and that means the cabin

is compromised and it must be destroyed immediately…….

Anyway, they went inside, and Thorsten took his toolbox

and bag full of the things he uses to torture people in the

kitchen cupboard and they went down to the basement, it

was too quiet that the only noise down there was a drop

of water from a pipe to the floor just like when you don’t

close a tap tight and water drops slowly from the tap to

the sink, it was scary I tell ya'll…. Anyway they got to the

closed door and Thorsten opened the door and they got in

and two guys where tied on two chairs and they had tapes

on their mouths, they looked shit scared***

Thor: mmmh welcome makhwenkwe (boys)

***he said that putting the bag and tool box down and jase

closed the door**

Thor: yeses you are hard to find yeeer …which means you

are almost good with your job

Jase: nah I beg to differ man I mean the person they were

paid to kill is alive and kicking and again they ended up

killing the wrong person and worst of it all they were found

and now they are here looking like they are about to shit

themselves

***snakes got closer to them and slapped their faces a bit

hard a couple of times***

Snakes: yah julle moeskond

jase and Thorsten chuckled

Thor: ok then listen and listen good we are gonna take off

the tapes on your mouths and get this, the only thing that

I want coming out of your mouths is the names or the

name of the person that paid you to shoot nomhle back in

PE capish

***the guys kept quiet and snakes slapped the back of

both their heads hard***

Snakes: he said capish julle moeskond now reply

***they nodded quickly ***

Thor: ok bafowethu take off the tapes

he said that to jase and snakes and they did

Guy1: look man its nothing personal it was just business

***Thorsten huffed furiously and he went to his bag and he

took out a blow torch and he turned it on and grabbed

guy1’s head and he tilted it backwards and he forcefully

opened his right eye with the two guys begging him to

stop and he burned the eye of guy1 with the blow torch

while he screamed his lungs out to a point that he peed

on himself…… after Thorsten was satisfied he let him go

and he switched off the blow torch and he put it on top of

the table and he rubbed both his hands together with a

smile on his face***

Thor: ok now lets do this one last time, who paid you to

shoot nomhle

***his eyes landed on guy2 who looked shit scared… as

for the khumalo brothers they were busy smiling amused

by what Thorsten did to the guy***

Guy2: it…it was a man and two women

Snakes: you see that wasn’t hard was it

***he said that slapping guy2 at the back of his head

hard***

Thor: do you perhaps remember their names

guy2 nodded with fear all over his face

Jase: we are listening

Guy2: we only heard buhle and akhona but as for the man

they just called him uncle

***thorsten’s face turned hard and the aura around him got

darker and darker and his eyes became blood

shot red

instantly***

Thor: continue

Guy2: they..they paid us R30 000 for us to kill her

Snakes: wow you were paid those cents to kill a

millionaire

Guy2: wh…what

Thor: mmmh now continue

*** guy1 was just in so much pain that his mind was

concentrated on the pain and nothing else he was busy

crying like a small child***

Guy2: the other girl we shot wasn’t supposed to be there

her mother said she’ll make sure she doesn’t

come for the

ceremony

Thor: but she did and now she’s dead

Jase: so that old bitch got her daughter killed while trying

to kill nomhle

Snakes: serves her right nx

Thor: now boys I want to know who shot nomhle between

the two of you

***guy2 kept quiet while guy1 was just crying and snakes

slapped both their heads at the back hard ***

Snakes: answer him

Guy2: its…its him I was just the driver that day

Thor: ooh is that so

***guy2 nodded and Thorsten got closer to

guy1 ***

Thor: is it true

Guy1: im…im…. Im sorry man i… I was jus….doing my jo…

job

Thor: mmmh ok then I'll also just do my job on you

Guy1: im sorry man

he continued to cry

Thor: sorries are between you and the man upstairs so

please don't include me in your business

***the guy just sobbed while guy2 hoped they at least let

him go since that day he was a driver ***

Thor: are you right handed or left handed

Guy1: man please

Thor: I SAID ARE YOU RIGHT HANDED OR LEFT HANDED

YOU PIECE OF SHIT

he roared, and the room became silent instantly

Guy2: he’s right handed

Thorsten looked at guy2 with disgust

Thor: you’re not only a bitch ass nigga but also a fucken

betrayer too nc nc nc

Jase: I hate niggas like him they are not loyal at all

snakes went to guy1 and stood infront of him

Snakes: you see your life jou moeskond, you see the kind

of people you chose to work with…. Look at him now busy

singing like a fucken canary and selling you out all

because he’s scared of death nx

Guy2: Anga my brother im sorry

Jase: voetsek shut it

***Thorsten went to his bag and he took out a wireless

electric saw and went back to the guys***

Guy2: man please please we are sorry

***Thorsten slapped him so hard with the back of his hand

and blood gushed out of his mouth and nose***

Thor: you know I have a way I deal with people who hurt

those I hold dear….i first deal with the part they used to

hurt those I hold dear then I kill them so I hope you’re

ready boy

*** then he switched on the electric saw and he cut off the

rope guy1 was tied with on his hands and he cut off his

right arm from his shoulder with him screaming with

extreme agony and the second guy just closed his eyes

and listened to the saw cutting through his friend’s flesh

and bones and he ended up screaming out loud

too…..after thorsten was done he put the saw down and

picked the arm on the floor and he wiggled it ***

Thor: so this is the arm and hand that pulled the trigger

huh…mmmh ok

he then turned to look at guy2

Thor: so you where the driver mmmh

***the guy just cried looking at his friend slowly losing a

lot of blood and again slowly losing his breath…..guy1

couldn’t scream out loud anymore he was just making a

sound like a dying animal makes before it dies***

Thor: so what should I do to you….mmmh

Guy2: please man im sorry

Jase: let me deal with this one smiso

Thor: ok

Jase: do you have a machete knife

***Thorsten took one out from his black bag and gave it to

jase and jase walked closer to guy2’s back and he

grabbed him by his neck tilting his head backwards with

the guy begging him to not kill him ***

Jase: this is for killing my nephew you useless piece of

rubbish

***then he stabbed him right on his throat pushing in the

knife deeper and deeper while twisting it with blood

gushing out then he pulled out the knife and cleaned it

with the dead guy’s shirt and he gave it to smiso……

smiso then went to the remaining guy who looked almost

dead and he got closer to him***

Thor: I would have loved to chop into pieces that fucken

arm of yours and fry it for you then have you eat it but you

see time is not on our side cause we still need to deal

with those three fuckers that paid you

****then he slapped him a couple of times on his cheek***

Thor: I guess ndiza kukubona esihogweni boy (I'll see you

in hell boy)

***then he slid his throat and watched him choke on his

own blood then he was gone***

Snakes: hai man you two didn't torture these two idiots

enough man they didn’t even shit on themselves

Thor: don’t worry snakes we will definitely entertain you

with those two witches and the wizard

***snakes just sulked, and they cleaned up and got rid of

the bodies and cleaned themselves then they left***

.

.

.

****At the hospital jay was watching nomhle as she was

sleeping and suddenly she started shaking and fighting

while asleep and jay quickly shook her while calling her

name and she opened her eyes quickly with her heart

pounding hard***

Jay: its ok themba Iam It’s me you’re safe ok….you’re

safe

***she held on to jay tight as tears sprang out of her eyes

with jay busy assuring her that she’s safe…..after

sometime she relaxed and jay pushed her lightly from him

and wiped her tears off then he perked her lips***

Jay: you are safe ok

she nodded and jay kissed her forehead

Jay: what did you dream about

Nomhle: that…that big snake

***jay sighed and he took out his phone and dialled

bab’dlamini***

Bab’dlamini: nkosenye what’s wrong

Jay: baba she’s having nightmares about that huge snake

Bab’dlamini: tell her to do what her father told her to do

before his voice faded away cause that’s how she

defeated it the last time and I’ll come tomorrow and see

what I can do on my part to make sure she never dreams

about zambo’s snake again

Jay: ok baba I’ll let her know…good night

Bab’dlamini: good night my boy

***they ended the call ***

Jay: what did your father say to you before his voice faded

away

Nomhle: that I should pray hard

she said that with a low tone

Jay: then you need to pray hard nomhle cause remember

that’s how you defeated the snake and the voice

she nodded and jay kissed her forehead

Jay: all this will pass themba Iam ok

she nodded again with tears in her eyes

Jay: I love you mother of beasts

she smiled lightly

Nomhle: only nhlaka calls me that

Jay: now I’ll also call you that

Nomhle: mh mh only nhlaka knows how to say

it right

***jay smiled with one of his eyebrows raised ***

Jay: ooh really

she nodded

Nomhle: just like only you know how to say “themba lam

or sthandwa sam” to me and it instantly makes my clit

twitch

***jay’s eyes popped out while looking at nomhle with a

smile on his face surprised cause he didn’t expect her to

say that especially now with everything that’s going on***

Nomhle: what?

***jay just shook his head while looking down

with a smile

on his face***

Jay: this. This is what kani your father was talking about

Nomhle: what

Jay: you smiling and throwing in jokes even when you are

going through a lot of shit in your life and it’s a fucken

turn on to me themba lam cause to me it depicts a strong

woman in you

nomhle just smiled lightly while blushing

Jay: I don’t know what I did so good to deserve you but

im glad I did it cause you complete me nomhle….your

strong will and the fact that even when life

throws stones

at you, you pick yourself up and continue fighting makes

you my super woman and I know with you by side I can

conquer the world… I love you nomhlekhabo pearl

Mahlangu and thank you for coming back to me

***those words left nomhle in tears ***

Nomhle: I love you too jay

***jay laid on her bed and she put her head on his chest

making sure she doesn’t hurt her wound and jay held her

***

Nomhle: jay

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: when are you going to shave and cut your hair

Jay: don’t tell me you agree with snakes themba Iam

she smiled and nodded

Jay: haw sthandwa sam so you also agree that I look like

Moses from the bible

she giggled lightly

Nomhle: no comment on that wena just know that you

need a serious shave and to cut your hair

***jay laughed ***

Jay: you know I thought you’d say I look more hot with

my new beard and hair

Nomhle: nope you look like a hobo

*** jay pushed her lightly from him and he looked at her

with one eyebrow raised and nomhle just giggled ***

Jay: you know I'll get you for that right

***she nodded and jay kissed her forehead and pulled her

back to his chest and they talked some more until they

both fell asleep with nomhle forgetting to pray……jay woke

up early in the morning and nomhle was still asleep…..she

woke up to another nightmare in the middle of the night

and she prayed hard and since then the nightmare hasn't

come back….anyway he kissed nomhle's pouted

lips and

her forehead and he slid her phone under her pillow, he

took his phone and took car keys of the guard that is

guarding nomhle’s room outside the door and he drove to

his house and he went in and looked around the house

and he exhaled loudly then he went upstairs and he took a

long ass shower and after he was done he also cut his

beard and trimmed it like he always does and he also cut

his hair and also trimmed it like he does then his phone

rang it was jase***

Jay: the other me

jase chuckled

Jase: bafo how are you doing today

Jay: much better bafo…much better

Jase: im glad to hear that and nomhle

Jay: she’s getting there, she was even joking around last

night

Jase: thats good news

Jay: yah eish she even told me I should shave cause

apparently snakes was right I do look like a hobo

jase laughed and jay joined him

Jay: so how did it go

Jase: it went well… it was nomhle’s aunts and one uncle

who paid those fuckers to kill her

jay clenched his jaws while breathing heavily

Jase: its ok bafo smiso called his boys in PE to find them

and take them to one of his warehouses there today

Jay: good…so how was he

Jase: who snakes….crazy as ever

Jay: nah I mean Thorsten

jase sighed

Jase: is it a coincidence that he acts and behaves like us

jay, I mean even his methods of torture and killing is

almost similar to ours

Jay: what are you trying to say bafo

Jase: I don’t know jay but I just have this hunch about him

like…. Like somehow we are kinda related….eish I don’t

know how but eish its just a feeling

Jay: but jase its too farfetched….the dude is ghananian

Jase: its just a hunch jay and you know im way too

observant….remember when bab’dlamini and baba saw

him for the first time how they reacted and the questions

they asked him…and pops left saying hes going to do

some digging on him and that day its like he wasn’t

interested about his background anymore

instead he had

concern on his face when he looked at him

Jay: shit

Jase: im telling you something is up and baba, pops and

bab’dlamini know about it

Jay: yah I guess you are right bafo and the aura around

him its like baba’s but way stronger than his

Jase: do you think….

*** jay interrupted him***

Jay: fuck nooo jase

Jase: if hes related to us its possible he has it

Jay: lets hope we are wrong jase cause if we are not then

eish I don’t know

Jase: eish…anyway later today we are going to

PE for

those three fuckers and the guards will bring the ladies

and tiara excluding kedi ofcourse to come see nomhle

Jay: ok….. when you torture those motherfuckers video

call me I wanna see the whole thing live

Jase: ok…shap we will talk later

Jay: sho

*** then they ended the call and jay sighed deeply when he

thought about “ the smiso issue”***

Jay: could he be related……nah he cant be….but the signs

……nah he cant be related to us….. no baba, pops and

bab’dlamini would have told us….yes the would

have told

us…eish

*** he said all that to himself and he rubbed his head

roughly ……he then packed a bag for nomhle with toiletries,

pyjamas and sleepers inside and he also packed clean

clothes for himself, after he was done with everything it

was around 9am and he locked up and he went to the car

and drove past wimpy and he bought takeaways for him

and nomhle and drove to the hospital.....well during the

3h30 pm visiting hour the girls came with tiara and they

cried cause they were happy to see her finally awake and

they even video called kedi and she also cried over the

phone happy that nomhle is awake….as for tiara nomhle

cried when she held her and she kissed her all over her

face with tiara giggling none stop , the girls spend time

together while jay was in muzi’s office doing some work

while muzi was on call busy doing his rounds***

.

.

.

*** well snakes, thorsten and jase where now on their way

to the airport when thorsten’s phone rang***

Thor: talk to me

Guy: they got them sir

Thor: good we are on our way

Guy: ok

then they ended the call

Thor: they got them

***he said that to snakes and jase and he clenched his

jaws…..thinking of ways to torture them until they beg for

death to take them but it won’t cause death itself will be

scared to mess with him***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

2 hrs · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

You and 232 others

View previous comments…

Rea Rethabile

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

***** NOT FOR THE FAINT HEARTED PLEASE, IF YOU KNOW YOU CANT STOMACH IT DON’T READ THIS INSERT CAUSE I DON’T WANT IT TO BE REPORTED…..ENJOY*****

.

.

.

INSERT…….72

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

bab’dlamini did come in during visiting hours in the morning and he did his things but then when he put his hand on nomhle’s belly his eyes popped out, but he regained his composure quickly and continued with what he came there to do and after he was done he said his goodbyes and left…. Now nomhle and jay were laying on the hospital bed cuddling with jay busy kissing her forehead every now and then

Nomhle: so vele you have been sleeping here for almost a month now

Jay: yeah I just couldn’t leave your sight themba lam

he said that while kissing her forehead

Nomhle: mmmh and I must say again you look handsome now that you shaved

jay chuckled

Jay: so I don’t look like a hobo anymore

she shook her head no with a slight smile on her face

Nomhle: so when am I gonna be discharged

Jay: sthandwa sam you gonna be here until you give birth

Nomhle: what

Jay: its for safety precautions hlehle muzi is not taking any chances please understand

she just kept quiet sulking

Jay: I’ll be here with you until you give birth themba lam…im not going anywhere

Nomhle: you promise

***he kissed her forehead**

Jay: I promise

****it was now around 5pm and jay went to muzi’s office to video call jase, he left nomhle asleep he didn’t wanna wake her up from her nap since she was sleeping peacefully …..well after sometime time she woke up and she looked around the room and jay was not around so she took her phone from under her pillow and called him and he answered almost immediately****

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: where are you khumalo

Jay: im with muzi at his office….are you ok

Nomhle: ummm yeah i woke up and you weren’t around

Jay: im sorry sthandwa sam I just didn’t wanna wake you up, you were sleeping peacefully

Nomhle: ok

Jay: im busy with something now but I won’t take long ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

***then they ended the call and nomhle rubbed her belly gently and tears filled her eyes when thoughts of one of her twins dying and worst part that he’s still inside her womb filled her mind ***

Nomhle: why….why God…. Why would you allow all this to happen to me

she said that with tears now running down her cheeks

Nomhle: what have I done to deserve all this,

haven’t I suffered enough…..why is it so hard for me to get some peace in my life…. ever since I was young its been one tragedy after thee other….why is it so hard for me to be happy and be at peace, who have I wronged to deserve all this

***she asked herself crying….. ***

Nomhle: God why would you let me go through all this heh…why

then a voice spoke startling her

Voice: because God gives his most toughest battles to his strongest warriors

Nomhle: who…who said that

she said looking around the room and she was alone

Nomhle: who....who said that

Voice: don’t question God nomhle cause with him everything happens for a reason, just keep praying and believing in him and you’ll

see his divine powers doing wonders in your life

Nomhle: who….who are….

the voice interrupted her

Voice: don’t loose your faith in him…don’t let the darkness take over, just keep praying and everything will fall into place and you’ll experience how powerful he is….. remember he once turned water into wine and rocks into bread so have faith in him and also believe in him and you’ll witness miracles from him

nomhle swallowed hard cause she couldn’t see the person or whatever it is that spoke to her, but she could hear the voice clearly as if it was closer to her …and the thing is she wasn’t scared but she was now questioning her sanity

Voice: you’re not crazy so stop thinking that you might be

***her eyes popped out while she was scanning

the room***

Nomhle: who…who are you

the was no reply

Nomhle: hellooo….who are you

*** she asked loudly and still nothing….then the door opened and the guard peeped in***

Guard: mam did you call for me

Nomhle: ummm no no I didn’t

Guard: oh ok

then he closed the door

Nomhle: hello

she whispered and still nothing

Nomhle: God what’s going on with me am I going insane

she said that while wiping her tears off and she rubbed her big belly then she felt a kick and more tears ran down her cheeks

Nomhle: im glad you are ok baby I wish your brother was ok too

***she said that with a breaking voice and she felt another kick almost immediately on another side and she rubbed her belly where the kick happened ***

Nomhle: whoah mommy is still in pain baby take it easy ok

***she said that wiping her tears with one hand while another one was busy rubbing her belly ***

.

.

.

**** Back in PE, after the guys arrived they went to the bnb Thorsten booked in and they decided

to go deal with the culprits later on and they started discussing ways to go after the cult and zambo cause he was still alive even though he was dealt with that time he held nomhle's soul captive……. After sometime they rested a bit and later on they drove to the warehouse ready for some action, they got to the warehouse and jase video called jay and jay told him to drop the call and that he will call him back once hes at muzi's office for some privacy cause he doesn't want nomhle to hear or witness what was about to happen, and that's when he went to muzi's office and he called muzi and told him the action is about to start and muzi went to his office and joined him and they video called jase***

Jay: have you started yet

Jase: nah we just got here

Muzi: I hope snakes is not being his usual self

jase chuckled

Snakes: I heard that…. Antlek what are you trying to say muzi

muzi laughed

Muzi: nothing bafo

Snakes: nc nc nc muzi don’t forget im older than you

Muzi: hai suka older than me se foot…. Listen here me, you, jase and jay are the same age in our world

Jay: what

he asked confused and muzi laughed

Jase: and I thought snakes was the crazy one

Muzi: tsek jay….i mean for peace to rein we are all the same age in our world there’s no im older than you shit cause others are older than us but they act like they are younger and mentally disturbed if you catch my drift

they laughed

Snakes: uzonya muzi jou gaat

Muzi: you too jou gaat

they continued to laugh until Thorsten spoke

Thor: its time boys lets go have some fun

***he said that with a more serious and scary voice that would send chills down someone's spine and jase and snakes nodded at him and they followed him as he led the way……. They got in some room and they found them with their hands tied up with a chain that was hanged on the roof while they stood on their tippy toes with their heads covered ***

Thor: guys you can go wait outside we'll take it from here

***his boys nodded and they walked out and closed the door on their way out and Thorsten went closer to them and took off the sags that covered their heads and their eyes popped out

when they saw Thorsten and the khumalos***

Bongani: smiso what…what's all this

he asked shocked

Thor: I always knew your greed will put you in some deep shit someday, but I never thought it would actually make you want to kill your own niece Bongani

Bongani: what… I don't know what you're talking about

Thor: mmmh….and you two witches, nc nc nc

then he chuckled looking down while shaking his head

Thor: you see your lives…. Where is Amanda buhle

Buhle: DON'T TALK ABOUT MY DAUGHTER YOU SON OF A BITCH

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: you know, Amanda was a whore but for

her to die like that no man

Buhle: FUCK YOU….DONT TALK ABOUT MY DAUGHTER YOU HEAR ME…DON’T

Snakes: why not its true she was a bitter hoe buhleza

jase chuckled

Buhle: shut up you bastard

*** and snakes just laughed…..as for akhona she didn’t say anything she was just scared and regretted agreeing to having nomhle killed…all along jay and muzi are watching intensively ***

Thor: what about you akhona what is your stupid reason…ohh I forgot you are the sidekick right

Akhona: im…im sorry smiso

Thor: no no no it doesn’t work like that akhona

Bongani: son don’t do this ok we are family look we can work things out

****he didn’t see it coming cause Thorsten punched him so hard on his face that blood started coming out of his mouth and nose***

Thor: VOETSEK …..TALK, FUCKEN TALK ABOUT WHAT HUH…..YOU TALK ABOUT FAMILY ISNT NOMHLE YOUR FAMILY…. YOUR FUCKEN NIECE BONGANI JOU MOER

akhona just cried while Bongani was just hanging there looking down with blood coming out of his mouth and nose dripping on the floor

Thor: nx…..and you

pointing at buhle

Thor: you had to get your only child killed because of your wickedness

Buhle: I told you to leave my daughter out of this

Thor: im sure wherever she is she hates you for getting her killed….you see buhle no evil deed

goes unpunished especially if that evil deed is directed to someone as highly favoured as nomhle

Buhle: nx I hope she’s dead that witch

Jase: sorry to disappoint you mthakathi (witch) she’s alive and recovering well while you daughter is six feet under

***he said that with a smirk on his face and buhle, akhona and bongani’s eyes popped out ***

Jase: mxm look at them looking shocked nx

Snakes: you see, your daughter is dead im sure the maggots have already started feasting on her body while nomhle is resting and recovering well…..mxm you should have donated that change you paid those two useless fuckers to charity nx

Thor: why

***he said that looking at the three of them and

they kept quiet and he slapped akhona and buhle on their faces hard and they screamed***

Thor: I SAID WHY DAMNIT

he roared

Buhle: she deserved to die

Bongani: buhle shut up man

Buhle: no uncle that bitch took what belongs to us im sure if my brother didn’t find her all the money was gonna come to us and on top of it she laid her filthy hands on my daughter and insulted me…who the hell does she think she is, I should have killed her myself nx

then she spat on the floor and Thorsten slapped her again across her face

Thor: VOETSEK SHUT UP

he roared

.

.

.

Back at the hospital

Jay: the hate this woman has for nomhle is unspeakable

Muzi: and worst part is she doesn’t even know her well enough to hate her this much

Jay: you know I used to think kedi had it rough but nomhle takes the cake bafo I mean how can one girl be hated like this and for no valid reason

Muzi: yeah eish enough is enough now this is the second final nail to the coffin which is full of her sorrows, pain and suffering and zambo and the cult members will be the finale nail then we will bury it so deep that all this shit that’s been happening to her will all be just something that once happened to her long time ago

jay chuckled

Jay: mh mh mh that’s deep bafo I didn’t picture you as the wise type and full of wisdom type of a person

Muzi: mxm f’tsek lets concentrate uyeke ukukhuluma amasimba (and stop talking shit)

***jay laughed, and they concentrated on what was happening on the phone ***

.

.

.

****Back at the warehouse***

Thor: do you know what I do to people that hurt or send people to hurt those I hold dear buhle

she didn’t answer and Thorsten slapped her and she screamed

Thor: I ask and you answer capish

***buhle looked at him with an angry face and

kept quiet and Thorsten slapped her again***

Thor: I said I ask and you answer capish

she still kept quiet with tears running down her cheeks

Akhona: answer him buhle man please

Buhle: ye…yes

Thor: good….umm I deal with the part they used to hurt them…like you and your sister and uncle, you three used your mouths to hire those people to hurt nomhle right

jay, muzi, jase and snakes were all watching attentively

Buhle: yeah and now I regret it cause they failed I should have killed her myself

***within a blink of an eyes Thorsten's big hand held buhle's throat with akhona screaming her lungs out shaking and uncle Bongani frozen with fear while the brothers watched in horror and buhle looking like lucifer himself was

standing next to her as Thorsten turned into his lighter form of his beast, he was hairy all over and his shirt was torn on his body cause his body was now more buffed up than usual , his nails were long ,his k9 teeth were longer and sharp, his ears were also long and his eyes were all white and glowing …. The worst part was he wasn't even aware that he turned ***

Thor: I SEE YOU DON'T EVEN HAVE REMORSE FOR WHAT YOU DID WITCH ….. BUT DON'T WORRY I'LL MAKE YOU

*** he spoke with an unusual deep and scary voice that sounded like he had something stuck on his throat…..imagine a deep,scary and extremely hoarse voice that vibrated in your ear when the person spoke and that made buhle pee on herself with total fear written all over her face***

Jase: FUCK… I….I knew it

Snake: no….no…this… this can…cant be

Jay: fuck nooo

Muzi: I cant believe this….how…when…. who……this…this cant be

he said with his eyes popped out

Bongani: what…what's going on here….what…..

thorsten's beast interrupted him

Thor: SHUT UP….DID I SAY TALK…DID I

he roared

Bongani kept quiet quickly with his whole body shaking as for akhona she was just staring at thorsten's beast without blinking frozen with fear with pee running down her legs

Thor: who came up with the idea of getting nomhle killed

*** no one said anything and thorsten's beast tightened its grip around buhles neck from the sides until a cracking sound was heard***

Thor: I ASKED A QUESTION AND SOMEBODY BETTER ANSWER ME

*** still nothing….as for the brothers they were too shocked to even utter a word let alone move an inch cause this whole thing of Thorsten turning into is'lwane(a beast) was still registering in their minds***

Thor: mmmmmh I see no one wants to talk

*** then he positioned his two fingers while still holding buhle's neck and he pushed in his two fingers with his sharp nails roughly into her eye sockets and buhle screamed out loud and he grabbed her eyeballs and ripped them out roughly then he threw them on the floor then he let her go…..akhona suddenly had a runny stomach and she shit on herself and immediately as the beast caught the foul smell from her he slapped her with the back of his hand hard ***

Snakes: i…how is this possible jase

***he whispered to him and jase just shrug his shoulders….. even though his hands were all visibly hairy and his gums were painful because of the new length of his k9 teeth it still haven't clicked to him that he turned….the rage that was inside him was indescribable and worst part buhle,akhona and Bongani refused to talk……as for buhle she was making a sound like a dying animal does……..well the beast looked at akhona and bongani ***

Thor: ready to answer now

***he spoke unusually with blood coming out of his mouth from his gums…. And they both nodded while crying ***

Bongani: bu…buhle came up with the idea and we agreed on it

Thor: mmmmh

***he said that from deep down his throat and that sound vibrated all around the room and he turned to buhle who was still making that sound

with holes in her eyes and blood running down her cheeks and dripping to the floor***

Thor: so you are the mastermind mmmh……well miss mastermind look around im sure you can see the angel of death standing there waiting for my go ahead so he can take your soul to hell mmmh…..oooh I forgot you cant see now eish

akhona and bongani looked around the room hoping to see what he was talking about

Thor: its time, now before you go this should be a lesson learned to know your lane and stay there cause with nomhle you over stepped your boundaries witch

***then he punched her hard on her stomach with his long and strong nails pushing in hard and hard and he ripped out her intestines with his bare hands and he threw them on the floor and immediately snakes threw up while jase looked at the scene with a frown on his face….as for jay and muzi they also looked at

what was happening with serious looks on their faces……as for akhona and Bongani they just screamed out loud with tears gushing out***

Thor: mmmmh

he said that with that vibrating voice and he looked at akhona who was shaking with fear ready to pass out from shock

Thor: he said I should let you go that its not yet your time….mmmmh lucky bitch

***then he got closer to bongani who immediately peed on himself when he got face to face with a half human, half animal and scary as fuck beast ***

Thor: but you nc nc nc …… its another story

Bongani: pleaaaase

he said that with a shaky voice

Thor: mh mh

he said that shaking his head

Thor: you see your greed Bongani where it got you and I don’t understand cause even if she died you were not gonna get even a cent from her inheritance….. nc nc nc foolish people

***he shook his head and held bongani’s neck while his sharp nails dug deep into his flesh ***

Thor: look into my eyes uncle

***Bongani did with tears gushing out ***

Thor: real men go out there and hustle for their families, they don’t kill small girls who can’t defend themselves for their inheritance…..you are lazy as fuck and where you are going now they are going to teach you how pussies like you are dealt with

then he tightened his grip on his neck and he ripped out his throat and he threw the flesh on the floor and licked the blood on his hand and he turned to snakes and jase

Thor: mmmmh

his voice vibrated and immediately a cracking sound came from his body and he started screaming out loud with that scary voice with his hands formed into fists while looking up with those cracking sounds coming from all over his body as he twisted his body around and from side to side then he stood still and roared out loud while looking up with his muscles tightened …. As for snakes and jase they walked backwards slowly

Jay: JASE YOU TWO GET THE FUCK OUT OF THERE….. GET OUT OF THERE NOW

he shouted and jase and snakes immediately rushed out of the room and they quickly closed the door on their way out and immediately they heard flesh and bones being ripped apart and a sound of a mad animal grunting

Snakes: i….God….what….eish

Jase: i…cant believe this

Snakes: i… I think I need to start going to church

now

Jase: me too

***the video call was still on**

Jay: FUCK…. let me…let me call baba and bab’dlamini they have some explaining to do

Muzi: I need a strong drink

he said standing up and he opened his drawer and took out a bottle of whiskey and opened it then he took a large gulp of it straight from the bottle

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:57] mca: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……73

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

after what felt like forever the door opened and a blood-soaked Thorsten walked out looking drained and tired as for jase and snakes they stood there not moving an inch

Thor: are you two gonna just stand there and stare at me like that….. come over here I feel like im gonna fucken pass out…. oooh wait I think im gonna……

***he threw up vigorously on the floor……after

he was done he took a step forward and booom it was lights out for him as he fell to the floor***

Snakes: should we help him

jase gave him the “wtf” look

Jase: ofcourse man I can’t believe you just asked me that

Snakes: ah ah what if he turns when we are busy helping him

jase just shook his head

Jase: im not even gonna comment….ai

***he said that rising his hands up in surrender then he went to Thorsten and he checked his pulse and it was strong then they carried him all the way to the open space room inside the warehouse and they put him down and snakes rushed to look for water and he found a bucket and poured water in it and went to where they were, and he poured the water on Thorsten’s body to clean off the blood and they carried him

to the car and they put him in the backseat, jase opened the boot and took out the first aid kit and he closed the boot and they went back inside all the way to the “death” room and yho what they found in there would make anyone’s stomach turn ***

Snakes: fuckkkk

Jase: yeses

*** he said that covering his nose with one hand as the smell of human flesh and blood hit his nostrils ***

.

.

.

back at the hospital jay called baba’s numbers and he answered after the third ring

Baba: nkosenye

Jay: baba we have a problem

Baba: im listening

Jay: I can’t say it over the phone baba it requires yours and bab’dlamini’s physical presence

baba kept quiet a bit

Baba: what’s going on nkosenye

Jay: all I can say is its big baba, please come tomorrow in the afternoon with bab’dlamini

Baba: you know I hate being kept in the dark nkosenye

Jay: please baba like I said I can’t say it over the phone this needs yours and bab’dlamini’s physical presence

Baba: fine, I hate being summoned but since it sounds serious we will come tomorrow

Jay: thank you

then they ended the call and jay sighed

Muzi: he agreed?

Jay: eish yeah

then the kept quiet a bit

Muzi: what’s going on bafo

jay sighed loudly

Jay: the second day after nomhle woke up jase called me after their mission with those guys that shot nomhle for an update then he said something weird

Muzi: what did he say

Jay: that is it a coincidence that Thorsten behaves like us and his torturing methods are almost similar to ours and not forgetting that bone chilling aura he has around him which is like baba’s but stronger and darker

muzi sighed

Muzi: I’ve also noticed that, but I’ve been trying to convince myself that it’s not possible

Jay: remember that time baba and bab’dlamini met him for the first time

Muzi: yeah

Jay: their reaction was just questionable especially bab’dlamini’s and remember pops left to go do some research about him then that day he wasn’t all about that

Muzi: yeah, they all cared about his mother’s death and shit I mean even pops was amazed when Thorsten told him he worked for the special force

jay rubbed his head

Jay: you know since that day jase suggested that he might be related to us I’ve been trying to convince myself that its impossible cause he’s ghananian but now…. eish now I don’t know

Muzi: did you see his beast jay, and he could talk and shit

Jay: those old men have some serious

explaining to do about this whole shit cause now im 100% sure they've been keeping a secret a whole lot of shit concerning Thorsten

Muzi: yeah eish kunzima la

.

.

.

meanwhile in KZN, baba immediately called bab'dlamini

Dlamini: khumalo

Baba: how are you my brother

Dlamini: ngiyaphila mina mfowethu, wena ke (im ok my brother and you)

Baba: lekker man but im a bit worried about the call I got from nkosenye dlamini

bab'dlamini kept quiet then he sighed loudly

Baba: what is it mfowethu

Dlamini: the truth is out khumalo and jabulani says its time

baba sighed loudly too

Baba: eish, but how do they know

Dlamini: he turned khumalo, I woke up to jabulani looking furious busy saying it wasn't yet time but there's nothing he can do cause the boys saw him as a beast

Baba: eish yaqala inkathazo madoda manje (eish trouble has started now)

Dlamini: you can say that again

Baba: I wonder how he'll take the news, I mean the fact that jabu ran mad and was knocked out by a car and died means this boy's mother was his chosen one and she left him or he let her go

bab'dlamini sighed

Dlamini: Langa I have a feeling this whole thing

is bigger than we think, I mean why would jabu start troubling me like this..... khumalo that boy doesn't even let me take a shit in the toilet in peace

they should be laughing but even though the joke was funny they just didn't even have the strength to laugh about it cause they knew they were faced with a dilemma

Baba: Hai man naye ujabu should fuck off man, now we are faced will all this shit because he chose to be a fucken black sheep in the family and a loose cannon, he never listened when I used to warn him so manje angazozala azosibangela is'qefe sok'nuka man nx (so now he should come here to annoy us)

Dlamini: annoying to me Langa wena you have a good night sleep at night while he keeps talking and talking busy troubling me even in my dreams nx

*** they chuckled***

Dlamini: yeeeerrrr that boy of yours can talk yong, even in death he’s still a jukebox

they laughed this time…….well they continued to talk and about other things too

.

.

.

back in PE, after jase and snakes untied akhona and they got her out of that room, they put her on the floor outside the room and jase checked her pulse and it was still there then he took out an injection out of the first aid kit and he injected her, and they went inside the death-room and jase took out his phone and called jay

Jay: bafo

Jase: is muzi still there

Muzi: yeah im still here bafo

Jase: ok you two need to see this

then he moved his phone around the room, on the walls and on the floor

Jay: shit

Muzi: fuck…fuck

Jase: he left the other aunt alive

Snakes: I swear she’s gonna run mad when she wakes up

Muzi: I think she won’t make it for a month after what she witnessed and remember she might have also witnessed that bone and flesh tearing scene ya’ll didn’t see so it’s either she’ll commit suicide or end up in a mental institution

Snakes: nah she’ll commit suicide cause that’s what I would do mina if I saw all that especially that beast…. fuck I can’t believe what just happened

Jay: I called baba to come with bab'dlamini tomorrow in the afternoon

Jase: ok

Snakes: so what im thinking might be true about smiso

jase nodded

Snakes: shit

Jase: look we will talk later ok

Jay&muzi: shap

***they ended the call and the brother's got down to business....they went to look for things to use to clean up and after they were done they poured water on akhona to minimise the stinking smell that was on her body and told the guys to drop her off at an entrance of any public hospital and snakes wrote an address on a piece of paper and they attached it to her and the guys picked her up and they walked out.....the brothers also walked out and they got

in their car and drove to the bnb they booked into……..after some time they arrived and they carried smiso to his room and they took off his jeans and left him with his boxers since they were bloodstained and wet and they went to jase’s room, then after a few minutes jase left to buy some food for the three of them….. well snakes then decided to call muzi and he answered ***

Muzi: mamba

Snakes: he passed out after he transformed back to his human form so what should we do bafo

muzi sighed

Muzi: to tell you the truth bafo I don’t know what ya’ll can do cause we don’t even know the condition of his beast or how he treats it or if he takes something afterwards so eish angazi bafo (I don’t know)

Snakes: maybe we should call his father, im

sure he might know what to do cause before he passed out he threw up some blood

Muzi: yah I think you should do that so just find his numbers and let him know

Snakes: eish ok shap

Muzi: shap

they ended the call and snakes did his things on his laptop and he got his numbers and dialled them

MrB: hello

snakes cleared his throat

Snakes: Mr boateng how are you

MrB: im good, who am I talking to

snakes: nhlaka one of the khumalo brothers

MrB: khumalo brothers

he said that like he was thinking*

Snakes: nomhle’s brother in law

MrB: ooh oh yes, what can I do for you, is nomhle ok

Snakes: yes she’s fine, now im calling you with regards to your son Thorsten

MrB: what, why, what happened to him, is he ok…where is he

snakes sighed

Snakes: PE, sir your son turned and im sure you know what I mean when I say that so now he passed out and we don’t know whether there’s something we should do to wake him up or he’ll wake up at his own time

MrB: fuck…fuck…fuckkk…. what happened

Snakes: well let me just say some people pissed him off

MrB: shit…ok listen you need to…. ummm …. yes, light a cigarette and blow its smoke on his nostrils until he starts coughing then when he calms down help him take a few puffs of the

cigarette until he regains control of himself, im on my way

Snakes: ok but will it work

MrB: well usually we burn some herbs we got in Nigeria and blow the smoke on his face but since you don’t have them there then a cigarette will do for now

Snakes: ok so when he wakes up he won’t attack me right

MrB: no, he wont

Snakes: ok shap

MrB: I’ll call after landing that side

Snakes: ok

then they ended the call and snakes called jase

Jase: bafo

Snakes: foza also buy a packet of cigarette

Jase: you want to smoke, don’t tell me you’re

that freaked out

Snakes: yes I might smoke one but they are for smiso, I called his father and he told me on how to wake him up

Jase: with a cigarrete?

Snakes: apparently yah

Jase: ai ok, I'll see you just now

Snakes: shap

**** they ended the call…… after some time jase came back with food and that packet of cigarettes and snakes did what Thorsten's father told him to do and smiso finally woke up***

Thor: fuckkkk my head hurts

he said that holding his head

Snakes: that's what you get for over doing things

Jase: really mamba

Snakes: what it’s the truth…ooh and your father is on his way

Thor: what…why

Snakes: because you turned into a talking beast and as if that wasn’t enough you threw up blood and collapsed

Thorsten kept quiet not knowing what to say especially about the beast thing

Jase: don’t worry about it smiso im sure there’s no easier way to explain what we saw so don’t sweat it

Thor: you don’t seem scared about it why

Jase: cause we’ve seen it all in our line of work bro

Thor: whatever that means but thanks for not freaking out…. let me go shower and I’ll go back and clean up

Jase: we’ve already done that and that akhona bitch was dropped outside a hospital entrance

***Thorsten looked at them with his eyes popped out cause he didn’t think they would do that cause he knows his beast leaves a mess when it takes over and again he’s used to cleaning up himself in fact he’s used to working alone ***

Thor: ummm why, I mean you didn’t have to

Jase: well we did now go and shower you smell like shit

he chuckled

Thor: thanks for what you did majita

jase nodded

Snakes: sho, now gaan vas jase brought us food, well I don’t know about you cause you just had a feast earlier on

they laughed, and Thorsten showed him the middle finger

Snakes: and you should take it easy with that type of meat smiso man or else” gout”

izokukhombisa unyoko ngiyakutshela (will show you flames im telling you)

they laughed some more, and Thorsten went to shower……he kept on asking himself why the brothers are calm and understanding about what they saw, they should be freaked out and wanting answers but here they are making jokes about the whole thing

.

.

.

back at the hospital, jay walked into nomhle’s ward and he found her sleeping… he got closer and kissed her forehead and watched her sleep until nomhle woke up when she felt like someone was watching her and she relaxed when she opened her eyes and found jay

Nomhle: hey…. how long have you been back?

Jay: a couple of minutes

Nomhle: ok…. are you ok

jay nodded and nomhle wasn’t convinced

Nomhle: try again

jay sighed

Jay: it’s nothing I can’t handle themba lam

Nomhle: ok now come to mama and tell her what’s wrong baby

jay laughed

Jay: you’re crazy you know that

Nomhle: I guess me and nhlaka, same WhatsApp group neh

jay laughed

Jay: no snakes is “weskoppies” crazy themba lam

nomhle giggled

Nomhle: but he wasn’t always this crazy what

happened

Jay: he’s always been full of jokes but lately he’s worse

they laughed

Nomhle: now that I made you laugh and relaxed a bit tell me what’s wrong

jay gave her a look and nomhle raised her eyebrows at him

Jay: they found the guys that shot you

***well it wasn’t what he was worried about now but it’s the truth cause they found them right…… and well nomhle frowned ***

Jay: don’t worry they paid handsomely for what they did

Nomhle: who send them

jay kept quiet

Nomhle: jay

Jay: hlehle I don’t….

*** she interrupted him***

Nomhle: I want to know jay

jay sighed

Jay: it’s your aunts and one of your uncles

she kept quiet and jay stood up and went to her and told her to make space for him then he got into bed and held closer and kissed the top of her head

Nomhle: is it because I slapped Amanda and insulted her mother

Jay: I don’t know about that, what I know is the root of all this is your inheritance

Nomhle: I can’t believe this

Jay: remember what I used to tell you hlehle that blood makes you related, but loyalty makes you family ok

she nodded

Jay: don’t worry you are safe now themba Iam

and next week im sending a letter to one of your uncle’s house for your hand in marriage

Nomhle: wow ok…ummm so did you report them to the police

Jay: we don’t associate ourselves with the police nomhle, ever

Nomhle: so, meaning they are gonna go scot free even though they killed my baby jay

she said that with an angry voice

Jay: nomhle

Nomhle: no jay, they killed my baby , your baby jay and now I must carry a dead child in my womb because of them and wena you are telling me you don’t associate yourselves with the police

she said that feeling worked up

Jay: you need to calm down nomhle

Nomhle: I want them arrested jay, I want them

to rot in jail

jay got out of bed and looked at her with tears running down her cheeks

Nomhle: I want them arrested jay

she said crying and jay sighed, and he attempted to hold her but she pushed him away

Jay: don’t do that nomhle ok I know you are hurt but never push me away jy verstaan

she looked away while wiping her tears

Jay: I SAID JY VERSTAAN

*** he raised his voice at her and she nodded and he sighed***

Jay: you know me nomhle now do you think I’ll let them go just like that

she kept quiet while looking away and jay sighed

Jay: im sorry for shouting ok but don’t ever do

what you just did nomhle

she kept quiet

Jay: hlehle im sorry

still nothing

Jay: themba lam you know I don’t function well with you mad at me…im sorry ok

he said that holding her hand

Nomhle: im hungry

he sighed with relief

Jay: ok what would you like to eat

Nomhle: spur ribs and chips

Jay: ok

he went out and send the guard to go buy them for her then he went back to the ward and sat on the chair and held her hand

Jay: im sorry themba lam

she just nodded

Jay: look I have everything covered themba lam and you know I wont let them go just like that…… I said what I said cause I don't want you involved in any of this nomhle I just want you to trust that I'll castrate whoever hurts you in anyway that's all ok

Nomhle: ok…im sorry too

***he sighed with relief again ***

Jay: its ok themba lam im sorry for shouting at you ok

***she nodded, and jay got up and he wiped her tears and kissed her lips ***

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too…. ummm jay

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: the baby moved twice earlier when you were out

***jay looked at nomhle with an emotional look

on his face with his jaws clenched***

Jay: he…he did

she nodded and jay looked down trying by all means not to cry cause he was happy…. The truth is he was scared that the other baby wont make it and now he move and not once but twice

Nomhle: it means he’s ok jay, that God let him live to comfort us and to wipe off our tears

.

.

.

**** I’LL POST INSERT 74 LATER TONIGHT THE ONE THAT I KNOW YA’LL ARE WAITING FOR ANXIOUSLY…. ENJOY****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[02/23, 20:58] mca: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…..74

.

.

.

****JASE” POV****

***when she said that I swear I felt lots of emotions taking

over and I just looked at her with my clenched

jaw and at

the same time trying by all means to fight back the tears

that I could feel in my eyes…… the truth is even though

muzi said the other baby is alive but with all the blood

that was coming out of her stomach that day she was

shot I left a room for disappointment in my heart and

mind cause I felt like this is the price I was paying for

every life I took , so I felt like all this was my punishment

and the worst part that made me believe everything my

mind was telling me is when nomhle was in a

coma and

her state of health was deteriorating every single day so

yah…. So eish now she just said the baby moved not once

but twice…..fuck even my heart is beating out loud as if it

wasn’t beating all along***

Nomhle: jay

***I raised my head and looked at her beautiful face with

tears running down her cheeks and I got up and I kissed

her forehead and both her wet eyes…..fuck I love this

woman people, I fucken love her to the moon and

beyond***

Me: did he move or kick

Nomhle: he kicked

Me: how was it

Nomhle: the first one wasn’t that hard but the second one

was hard

I smiled and put my hand on her belly

Me: boy boy….khumalo, mbulazi omuhle

***nomhle smiled wide while looking up at me and I

perked her lips ***

Me: I love you themba lam

I said that wiping her tears off

Nomhle: I love you too

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

**** the following day In the morning jay and nomhle

decided to take a walk around the hospital for some

exercise for nomhle and after some time they went back to

the ward and had their breakfast and nomhle took a

nap…..in the afternoon jay left nomhle as she was busy on

skype with the ladies and he rushed to his house for the

meeting they have with baba and bab’dlamini……..he

arrived and found his brothers already waiting for him and

he greeted them with bro hugs and he went to

pour

himself a drink and sat down***

Jay: did they call

Muzi: yah they are on their way

Snakes: so smiso is not invited on this meeting

Jase: nah we need answers first then I think we can then

schedule a meeting with him

Snakes: ok

Jay: so ya’ll didn’t shit yourselves when you came face to

face with his beast

Snakes: mxm come on we dine and live with beasts jay

so they don’t shake us man

Jase: hai suka when you were busy vomiting there you

didn’t think you dine with beasts everyday

Snakes: f’tsek jase

they laughed

Snakes: he caught me off guard when he ripped her

insides out and when I saw them on his hands and others

on the floor eish my stomach turned

Jase: well the truth is that was just …..

Muzi: stomach turning

they laughed

Snakes: stomach turning muzi couldn’t you find other

words other than those words

Muzi: like what Mr know it all

Snakes: like fucked up or bekuqaqavelisa mazinyo or bone

chilling or even spine chilling

they laughed and shook their heads

Muzi: mmmh Mr master of corrections

Snakes: mxm

Jay: nomhle said the baby moved yesterday twice

Jase: fuck…. that’s good news

Snakes: yeah finally ,mara antlek what wrong with us,

ofcourse the little ninja had to move remember hes a

small beast I wouldn’t be surprised if the other little beast

makes it too

***they all looked it ***

Snakes: what…..maybe his heart was beating extremely

low that’s why it wasn’t detected on the white man’s

machine

Jase: aow doctor mamba

Snakes: f’tsek jase and im just saying haw

jay and muzi just shook their head defeated

Snakes: beasts don’t die just like that, or else baba and

pops would have long been dead

***they just laughed then the door opened and the two old

men walked in walking like they owned the world ****

Them: boys

***the guys stood up and shook their hands then they all

sat down***

Baba: where is smiso

the guys looked at each other

Jase: probably at his house

Baba: call him and tell him he should be here as in now

Jay: why baba

Baba: don’t question me boy just do as I say and call him

to come here now

jase took out his phone and called him

Thor: khumalo

Jase: ey smiso can you make it to jay’s house

Thor: ummm sho when

Jase: as in now

Thor: whats going on is it nomhle

Jase: no just come now smiso its important

Thor: ok see you just now

Jase: shap

****they ended the call****

Jase: hes coming

baba and bab’dlamini nodded

Baba: I hope you cooked

***they all looked at each other ***

Jay: ummm no baba

Baba: then maak ‘n plan (make a plan)

***jay took out his phone and ordered for some food at

spur then he went to pour drinks for the old men and he

sat down ***

Bab’dlamini: what happened

Jase: we found out who shot nomhle and who paid them

to do it and it was her aunts and one of the

uncles then

as he was busy questioning them the other aunt said

something that got him more angry then boom he turned

Snakes: and the worst part is he didn’t even know he had

turned and he could even talk

Bab’dlamini: how did he turn back to his human form

Jase: well we rushed out of the room when he turned and

looked at us and started roaring looking like he wanted to

attack us or something then when we were outside we

heard flesh and bones being ripped apart ….then after

sometime he walked out back to his human form but he

looked weak and the next thing he started vomiting blood

and he passed out

Snakes: then we called his father ….

baba interrupted him

Baba: HE IS NOT HIS FATHER

*** he shouted and the boys looked shocked by his

outburst***

Bab’dlamini: Langa not now lets wait for him to arrive

*** the boys kept quiet looking down cause baba’s

outburst just confirmed their suspicions….. the room now

was filled with silence as everyone was lost in

their

worlds….soon after the intercom rang and jay went to

open the gate for Thorsten and he also went to open the

door for him and seconds later they walked in and

Thorsten greeted everyone and sat down***

Baba: smiso thank you for coming at such short notice

Thorsten nodded and baba cleared his throat

Baba: we heard about what happened back in PE

Thorsten looked down with his jaws clenched

Bab’dlamini: well you should know that you are not the

only one with a beast my boy

***Thorsten raised his head and looked at bab’dlamini with

an emotionless face***

Thor: what do you mean sir

he said that with his deep scary voice

Jase: we also have it that’s why we didn’t freak out or

anything when you turned

Thor: I don’t understand

Muzi: you, jase, jay, pops, baba here and all the male

children in our family have beasts

Thorsten looked at him like he’s crazy or something

Baba: I know all this is confusing boy and without beating

around the bush the thing is you are a khumalo by blood

cause only male children are born with a beast in them in

our family and that is something that has been going on

for generation to generation

Thor: look I don’t know what game all of you are playing

but its not funny

Baba: who said we are playing games, as old as me and

my brother here are you think we would leave our home to

come here and play pranks on you

Thor: jase is this what you called me here for

Jase: smiso just shut it and listen will you cause this is

fucken important man

Thor: I don’t have time for this nx

***he stood up and attempted to leave then bab’dlamini

spoke***

Baba’dlamini: you killed your father’s first wife why

Thor: askies

Bab’dlamini: you killed her why

***Thorsten started to breath heavily when events of that

faithful day ran on his mind like a picture slide……everyone

stood up when they saw the skin on his face change and

his eyes also changing****

Baba: smiso you need to calm down ok, you cant let your

beast run loose like this

***Thorsten touched his face and he could feel his skin

was hard and he did breathe ins and out to calm down

and after some time he did, he sat down, and he looked

down***

Bab’dlamini: answer me boy

Thorsten kept quiet a bit

Thor: why do you want to know

Bab’dlamini: cause we both know that’s when the beast

showed its self, that was the first time you turned

***Thorsten closed his eyes tight as those events kept

playing on his head***

Thor: she paid some people to kill my mother……that bitch

killed her and about a month after my mother’s burial I

was walking past their bedroom and I heard them arguing

and I eavesdropped….

***then he started breathing heavily again ***

Baba: breath smiso now is not the time for the beast to

come out

and Thorsten did

Thor: I heard the old bitch tell my father that my mother

deserved to die and its my father’s fault cause he paid

too much attention to us instead of her and her children

Baba: your mother was the second wife?

Thorsten nodded

Snakes: then what happened

they all looked at him and he frowned

Snakes: what

they just shook their heads

Thor: I don’t know what happened but I could see

everything that was happening, but I couldn’t stop myself, I

had too much anger in me that I ripped her throat off and

I started ripping her from limp to limp until I was satisfied,

but when I looked up I saw fear on his face he was even

trembling then after that I don’t know what happened. I

woke up inside a steel cage I a hut deep inside a forest ,

what I was told by my father is that I’ve been locked up in

that cage and stuck in a beast form for 4 months since

that time I changed form and the traditional healer I was

taken to has been trying since then to help me change

back but he would fail each time that’s until he consulted

some witchdoctor and he told him to use a human being

as a sacrifice to make me go back to my human form

Bab’dlamini: yeses no bamoshile izinto (they ruined

things) bamoshile man….yeses bamoshile

***baba stood up and walked out looking like an angry

lion as for the brothers they just kept quiet with their

elbows on their thighs looking down ***

Bab’dlamini: no wonder your beast is unstable……didn’t

that traditional healer tell the man that raised you the only

way you can get real help is if your real father’s family is

found

Thorsten shook his head no

Thor: my father never said anything like that to me

***bab’dlamini shook his head looking down ***

Bab’dlamini: that traditional healer if hes a true

one he

should have told that man that raised you to go look for

your real family fast and all that happened wouldn’t have

happened, we would have made sure your beast goes

back to sleep in a rightful way…..look now its unstable

and dangerous to anyone close by

Jay: this is fucked up for real

Jase: eish

Snakes: four months locked up in a cage like some

animal…shit

***then baba walked in and sat down….he still looked

angry but not like before he walked out and his

knuckles

on his right hand was bruised and bleeding a bit***

Baba: did you know that man that raised you wasn’t your

real father

Thorsten nodded

Baba: did your mother tell you who your real father is

Thor: not in so much details, she said he’s zulu hence my

zulu name “smiso” and he said he’s from KZN but she

didn’t know where exactly and that his name is Jabulani

but she….

Jay: fuck nooo

Snake: BAB’MKHULU JABULANI?

Thor: you….wait did you say bab’mkhulu?

Baba: your father is my eldest son who died 37 years ago

Thor: im…. im 37…shit

Bab’dlamini: what did your mother say happened between

her and jabulani

Thor: that…that when she told him she’s pregnant he told

her he’s not ready to be a father then he broke things off

with her by writing her a letter and also telling her to abort

Baba: WHAT

Jase: bab’mkhulu said that?

Baba: that cant be true

Thor: it’s the truth I mean she even showed me the letter

Baba: I refuse to believe that…my son was many things

but he would never abandon his own flesh and blood

Thor: well he did and im like this because of him if he

didn’t abandon my mother on her time of need, pregnant

and stressed out she wouldn’t have ended up with another

man and she wouldn’t have been killed by that woman,

she wouldn’t have settled for less with the hope of finding

a stable home for me…..that bitch might have paid people

to kill her but your useless son killed her the time he

ended things with her and told her to abort

Jase: smiso calm down man

Thor: DON’T FUCKEN TELL ME TO CALM DOWN…..IF I

WANTED TO SEARCHED FOR THAT BASTARD YEARS AGO

I WOULD HAVE FOUND OUT EVERYTHING ABOUT HIM

AND WHERE TO FIND YALL BUT I DIDN’T CAUSE HE

DIDN’T WANT ME, HE WANTED ME DEAD BUT GUESS

WHAT HES THE ONE THAT’S DEAD AND I HOPE HE DIED

IN THE MOST PAINFUL WAY EVER FOR WHAT HE MADE

MY MOTHER GO THROUGH

he roared and stood up

Baba: SMISO!

He warned him but Thorsten didn’t back down

Thor: WHAT?.... WHAT? HEH…WHAT?

Baba: DON’T FUCKEN RAISE YOUR FUCKEN VOICE AT ME

YOU HEAR ME….I DON’T GIVE A FUCK HOW BIG YOUR

FUCKEN BALLS ARE OR HOW TOUGH YOU THINK YOU

ARE…..NGIZAK’KHAHLELA MFANA UNYE NOU

UYANGIZWA (I’ll fuck you up boy until you shit yourself

do you hear me) , IF YOU THINK THAT FUCKEN DEEP

VOICE OF YOURS SHAKES ME THEN YOU CLEARLY DON’T

FUCKEN KNOW ME, NOW SIT THE FUCK DOWN

BEFORE

NGIK’KHOMBIS’UNYOKO NX

***he roared and the room became silent instantly…as for

Thorsten he stood still while him and baba were doing a

staring contest between the two of them***

Baba: I SAID SIT BOY

***he said that looking scary as fuck and smiso didn’t

move an inch***

Bab’dlamini: sit down smiso and stop acting like a

teenager

***after some time he sat down and baba immediately

charged to him and grabbed him by his throat making him

look at his face***

Baba: IF YOU EVER IN YOUR FUCKEN LIFE RAISE YOUR

VOICE AT ME BOY I'LL FUCKEN KILL YOU AND MOURN

YOUR DEATH FOR THE REST OF MY REMAINING LIFE

YOU HEAR ME….I WASN'T THERE WHEN YOUR MOTHER

AND FATHER WERE BUSY FUCKING EACH OTHER AND

PROMISING ONE ANOTHER THE WORLD AND SHIT AND I

WASN'T HOLD A CANDLE FOR THEM WHEN THEY WERE

BUSY HITTING IT RAW AND CREATED YOU SO YOU'LL

RESPECT ME OR I'LL MAKE YOU….. YOU HEAR

ME

MFANA….. EVEN MY WIFE NEVER RAISES HER VOICE AT

ME LET ALONE YOUR UNCLE TY AND YOUR COUSINS

HERE SO I WONT BE DISRESPECTED BY YOU

UYANGIZWA…..I MANAGED TO PUT A LEASH ON YOUR

FATHER,UNCLE AND COUSINS SO NGEKE NGIHLULWE

NGUWE MINA ,SIYAZWANA (I refused to fail with you, do

you hear me)

***Thorsten just kept quiet looking baba straight in the

eyes***

Baba: I SAID SIYAZWANA (do we understand each other)

***Thorsten nodded while still staring at him with his jaws

clenched then baba let him go and he went to sit down***

Baba: nhlaka pour me a drink

***and snakes stood up quickly and went to pour a drink

for him and gave it to him and baba gulped all of it down

once and he put the glass down***

Baba: eish dlamini this boy just made my high high to rise

up nx……. Anyway back to the discussion at hand, your

father jabulani never told us about you or your mother. We

only heard about her three weeks before he died when we

saw him at his lowest and when I asked him whats wrong

he just said his girlfriend disappeared and he cant seem

to trace her whereabouts then three weeks later he walked

out of his bedroom naked screaming out loud and he ran

outside with us on his trail but he was just too quick, the

next thing he ran out of the yard still naked and we ran

after him trying to catch him then out of the blue a car

knocked him up and he flew to the air and he went down

and hit the ground hard smashing his head open with his

brains splashed on the ground

***the room went quiet with thorsten’s mind all over the

place trying to register what he just heard***

Bab’dlamini: the truth is your mother was his chosen one,

and the truth will come out soon about what really

happened between them cause your father jabulani he’s

busy saying the truth must come out since you are now

found so he can rest in peace

Snakes: mh mh mh neh man even NYAN NYAN and

UTATAKHO is not this dramatic yeeeer

he said that shaking his head in a dramatical way

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

22 mins · Facebook for An

[02/23, 20:58] mca: ☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT….75

.

.

.

****NOMHLE****

*** well its been four days now and I must say im getting

there and my baby’s kicks and movements are just

amazing and priceless cause they just lighten up my

mood…..as for jay well let me say he’s been emotionally

distant lately and its worrying me in fact all the brothers

are and I wanted to ask their wives what’s up but I

decided to not be like one of those noisy fiancées you

know anyway now jay and I are outside in the garden at

the hospital and I can tell jay’s mind is not here…I

sighed***

Me: jay

silence and I shook him and he quickly looked at me

Jay: themba lam

Me: whats going on jay

***he frowned ***

Jay: what are you talking about

Me: mxm

***I stood up slowly and attempted to walk away then I

felt his hand on my upper arm***

Jay: where are you going

Me: let go

he frowned hard

Jay: nomhle

Me: what

***he didn’t say anything he just looked at me straight in

the eyes until I couldn’t take it anymore and I looked away

then he sighed and pulled me closer to him and he held

me tight then a faint kick was felt and another hard kick

was also felt and he quickly pushed me away from him

with his eyes popped out and a smile on his face and he

rubbed my belly***

Jay: he’s really ok my little ninja

*** I didn’t say anything and he looked at me and he

sighed again***

Jay: im sorry themba Iam I’ve been distant It’s

just that

my mind is occupied with a lot of things

Me: whats going on jay cause it not only you but also your

brothers who are moody and distant and smiso is also

ignoring my calls

he sighed

Jay: we’re all going through something themba lam

Me: I handled you being part of the mafia and having a

beast im sure I can handle anything else jay

Jay: its complicated themba lam

Me: mxm

I attempted to walk away but he held my hand

Jay: ok..ok ….shit….ummm we just found out that smiso

is our brother

***I quickly turned to look at him and he sighed and let

me go and went to sit down and he put his hands on top

of his head with his elbows on his thighs while looking

down***

Me: what did you just say

Jay: smiso is our brother, his father is our late uncle,

baba’s late first born son, our father’s late elder brother

I swallowed hard and I went to sit next to him

Me: how…when…. how jay I mean….

he interrupted me

Jay: it’s a long and a complicated story themba lam and

worst part is we don’t even know what really happened

between his parents

Me: wow

Jay: he also has a beast nomhle

***gosh I gasped cause it was without any doubt that he’s

a khumalo because of his beast cause I remember jay

telling me that it’s a family thing that is passed on from

generation to generation

Me: how…how is he

Jay: I don’t know since the meeting we held four days ago

we haven’t heard anything from him and even snakes said

he left the country three days ago

*** gosh ***

Me: why didn’t you tell me all along jay

***he sighed**

Jay: I don’t know themba Iam… maybe I didn’t want to

stress you up or something ….. eish I don’t know nomhle

*** I sighed, even though I had a lot to say about this to

him especially about his “ keeping” things from me I just

decided to keep quiet cause I can see this is really

troubling him

Me: im listening khumalo continue

***after a few seconds he sat up straight and he looked at

me***

Jay: no im the one who’s listening cause I know you have

a lot to say to me about me keeping things from you

Me: that is not important now jay ok my time will come

and you’ll pay now its your time and im all ears

he frowned

Jay: what do you mean pay

Me: exactly that

I said that with a wicked smile on my face

Jay: nomhle I hope you wont shoot me again cause the

last time it was horrible themba Iam that even baba

laughed at me so please lets talk about this now

***I swear I wanted to laugh at him now because of his

facial expression but I decided to hold myself***

Me: ok I wont shoot you jay now can you tell me how

you’re feeling about this whole smiso thing

***he searched my eyes for God knows what then he

sighed and rubbed his palms together looking down***

Jay: I feel sorry for him…he went through a lot themba Iam

like a lot….. he suffered the first time his beast took over

and I feel kind of guilty that I got to be taught

about how

to handle it from baba and pops and he had to go through

hell because bab’mkhulu wasn’t there to show him the

way

I sighed

Me: do you have a problem with him being your brother or

cousin

he shook his head no

Me: then whats wrong

he sighed

Jay: because I have a feeling…in fact me and my brothers

have a feeling that his father, the man that raised him have

a hand to his mother and bab’mkhulu breaking up and her

ending up leaving the country

Me: what? why

Jay: themba lam we know bab’mkhulu’s side of the story

and he told us her mother’s side of the story and they

don’t match

what?

Me: what do you mean

Jay: well baba said bab’mkhulu firstly walked out on her

mother out of shock when she told him she’s pregnant

then a day or so later he came back to his senses and he

wrote a letter to her apologising and all also

telling her he

accept the baby but he didn’t get a reply from her then

went to look for her but he couldn’t find her then he

started stressing and all looking for her but nex he

couldn’t find her…..he then out of the blue ran mad and he

ran out of the house and yard then he was hit by a car

and died on the spot

***I just put my hand on my mouth shocked by what I was

hearing***

Jay: well her mother side of the story is that she told him

shes pregnant and he walked out on her then

she received

a letter from him which stated that its over between them

and he should abort the baby cause hes not ready to be a

father

Me: what? ooh my God

*** I said that shocked***

Jay: the thing is themba Iam we believe her mother was

his chosen one

Me: what do you mean his chosen one

he sighed

Jay: our beast chooses wives for us

*** askies what?…… I said that to myself***

Jay: I don’t know how or when but what I know is that

when you meet your chosen one your beast reacts

***I kept quiet trying to make sense of what I just

heard***

Jay: the day I broke your virginity did you hear something

strange about my voice when I came the first time

*** my mind immediately drifted off to that time and yes

his voice was different when he came the first time***

Me: ye…yes

he looked at me

Jay: I roared like an animal right

I nodded

Jay: that is when the beast confirmed that you

are the

right one for me, my chosen one

I swallowed hard…..Jesus Christ

Me: so any of the woman you slept with since you started

having sex your beast has never reacted

I asked him and he nodded

Me: wow

Jay: in as much as bab’mkhulu was a rebel but his beast

wouldn’t let smiso’s mother go just like that even if he

wanted to and from what baba said bab’mkhulu loved her

even though he panicked when she told him she’s

pregnant and he was devastated when she disappeared,

he looked for her everywhere themba lam

Me: did you tell him all this

he shook his head no

Jay: he had a heated argument with baba and from there

on things went downhill themba lam… and bab’dlamini

said bab’mkhulu is not resting in peace and that he wants

the real truth to be revealed so he can rest

Me: ooh my God

Jay: hes pushing us away nomhle and this thing is killing

baba, pops and Ma

Me: ya’ll told her

Jay: baba did

Me: God

***this is messed up for real…… I just put my head on his

shoulder and we stayed in silence lost in our thoughts ***

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

Mr.B: Kwame what’s wrong

***he said that sitting on the edge of his bed while

Thorsten was laying on his back looking up……. Well

Thorsten didn’t reply him***

Mr.B: Kwame what’s going on

Thor: what really happened between my mom and the

man who got her pregnant

mr boateng swallowed hard with his heart pounding

Mr.B: why are you asking me that

Thor: I found the family of the man that got mom

pregnant in fact it was the other way around

Mr.B: WHAT? WHERE? WHY?.....

he took a deep breath

Mr.B: why would you go look for them Kwame am I not

doing my job as a father

Thor: they found me not the other way around dad

he said calmly

Mr.B: I cant believe this…after so many years they now

have the rotten nerve to look for you

Thor: I asked you a question dad I don’t give fuck about

them now what I give a fuck about is the truth about what

really happened

Mr.B: what do you mean, I thought your mother told you

what happened

Thor: the only thing she told me was that after she told

him she’s pregnant he walked out on her and days later

she received a letter from him telling her its over and that

she should abort

Mr.B: that’s what happened

Thor: you know the funny thing is they didn’t

know about

me all this while until recently, all they knew is that their

son started acting strange and when they asked him whats

wrong he told them his girlfriend disappeared and hes

been searching for her and he couldn’t find her and a

week later or so he ran mad and was knocked out by a

car and died

***mr boateng kept quiet with his heart pounding ***

Thor: so dad their story and mom’s do not correspond at

all and I want to know why

Mr.B: it’s the past Kwame your mother is gone

so just let

the past be

***Thorsten chuckled and he got out of bed and he walked

out with his father calling his name……well he was back

home in Ghana he flew there a day after the meeting with

the khumalo’s with his father and hes been in his room

ever since trying to make sense of everything but he was

failing miserably …..well Thorsten bumped into his fathers

wife as he was coming out of his bedroom***

Mrs.B: Kwame I need help with something

Thor: go ask your husband hes in there to help you

he attempted to walk away but she spoke

Mrs.B: please only you can help me

Thor: woman I said ask you husband nx

***then he walked away leaving the step mother sulking …

the thing is this woman ever since she came into this

house she’s been trying to make a move on Thorsten but

to no avail…. She’s attracted to him to a point that she

wishes she was married to him instead and not his old

father, its been years but the mighty Thor still won’t

acknowledge her and it frustrated her to the core***

.

.

.

*** well Thorsten was now in a bar having a drink while

going through his phone and a WhatsApp message came

through it was from his ex-wife Desiree and it read:

“ hey Thor ummm I know we are no longer together but I

just found out im pregnant and you are the father please

contact me so we can talk about this and find a way

forward ”

***Thorsten chuckled while shaking his head with disbelief

then he decided to call her***

Desiree: hey

Thor: how far along is your pregnancy

***he said that with his scary voice that vibrated in her ear

and she swallowed hard***

Desiree: ummm nine… ummm I mean ten weeks

Thor: which one is it Desiree

Desiree: ten…ten weeks

***she said that with her heart pounding hard against her

chest cause shes always been scared of Thorsten cause

he intimidated the fuck out of her***

Thor: mmmh look I'll call you and we will go see a very

good doctor to confirm how far the pregnancy is and if the

baby is ok and Desiree, if that pregnancy is less than ten

weeks old just know that im going to kill you and bury you

were no one will ever find your stupid body

***she swallowed hard shaking ***

Thor: if you send me that message knowing fully well that

im not the father you better run and make sure I never find

you nx

***then he dropped the call and took a sip of his drink

and he sighed loudly and went through his WhatsApp

messages and he saw one from nomhle and he opened it

and it read:

“ big bro I heard about what happened and im worried

about you please call me……you better call me smiso

cause you know stress is not good for me and your

nephew”

*** Thorsten smiled and he dialled her number***

Nomhle: hey

Thor: hey how are you and the little one

Nomhle: we are just ok and how are you holding up

Thor: im good

Nomhle: can you do me a favour smiso

Thor: anything

Nomhle: can you pretend to everyone else about how

you’re feeling except for me

Thorsten sighed

Thor: im really ok nomhle

Nomhle: I see you want me to lose this other baby too

because of stress neh

Thor: nomhle…..

she interrupted him

Nomhle: I see you want another bullet on your ass this

time around neh

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: I see the khumalo cray cray virus is also affecting

you mmmh

nomhle giggled then she sighed

Nomhle: so how are you for real

Thorsten sighed

Thor: confused and angry

Nomhle: its understandable so what is your way forward

Thor: I don’t know ZIMI

Nomhle: ZIMI?

Thor: mmmh your father named you Zimkhitha right

nomhle giggled and Thorsten just smiled

Nomhle: right

Thor: but don’t worry I’ll be fine

Nomhle: please don’t disappear on me…on your brothers

remember they didn’t know anything smiso they are

shocked as you are

Thor: can we not talk about that

Nomhle: why

Thor: because I have unanswered questions ZIMI and my

mind is working overtime that I think im gonna go crazy

Nomhle: then go and see bab’dlamini im sure you’ll get

some answers there just don’t disappear on me smiso,

remember you are the only connection I have to my father

***he sighed ***

Nomhle: promise me

Thor: don’t worry I promise

Nomhle: good, now deal with your shit wherever you are

then come back home and fix your shit with your

biological family cause they did nothing wrong smiso only

your mother and biological father and God know what

really happened back then so please don’t punish people

that don’t know what happened and those that weren’t

even born or conceive when that shit happened ok

he sighed

Thor: got it

Nomhle: good….. I better not give birth without you in the

waiting room, I hope im making myself clear

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: yes mam

Nomhle: ok goodbye for now

Thor: bye Zimi

***then they ended the call and Thorsten chuckled while

shaking his head then he gulped down his drink down then

he called the waiter for another drink and the waiter

brought it …..he then decided to call jay and he answered

on the third ring***

Jay: smiso

Thor: khumalo can you send me bab’dlamini’s numbers

Jay: ummm ok I’ll send them now

Thor: sho

***then they ended the call then some lady walked to his

table holding a glass of wine looking fly ***

Lady: hey handsome

***Thorsten looked up from his phone with a frown on his

face and he found a beautiful lady smiling at him***

Lady: can I join you

she asked with a flirtatious smile on her face

Thor: no

Lady: I promise I don’t bite

Thor: fuck off woman I just said no didn’t I

the lady frowned looking at him

Thor: you are still here

Lady: you don’t have to be rude jeez

Thor: did I call you here or give you signals that you

should come here

she kept quiet

Thor: jeez this fucken girl is still here

***he said that to himself and the girl swallowed and

walked away…she wanted to insult him, but she decided

against it because of the dark aura around him…… then his

phone beeped, it was a message from jay with

bab’dlamini’s numbers and he immediately called them***

Bab’dlamini: hello

Thor: baba its smiso

Bab’dlamini: I have been waiting for your call… are you

done running now and also are you ready to listen

Thorsten sighed

Thor: yebo baba

Bab’dlamini: good then come to my house tomorrow so

we can talk

Thor: ok

***then they ended the call and Thorsten stood up and

took out some cash and paid for his drinks and he walked

out going back home….on his arrival he called his pilot

and told him he should prepare to take off cause they are

going back to south Africa then he walked in and found

his father and step mother in the lounge***

Thor: ummm dad im going back to SA

Mr.B: what…why

Thor: cause I have some business I need to take care off

Mrs.B: but you just got here you cant just leave Kwame

*** Thorsten just gave her a mean look ***

Mr.B: Kwame you cant go just like that, we still need to

talk about that thing we were talking about

Thor: we will talk some other time dad now I really have

to go

***his father sighed and Thorsten went to his room to

pack….after he was done his phone beeped it was the

pilot telling him his boarding time then he went to take a

quick shower and when he came out with a

towel wrapped

around his lower body he found his step mother sitting on

the edge of his bed***

Thor: what are you doing here

Mrs B just drooled on his muscular body

Thor: I asked you a question woman

Mrs.B: why are you leaving

Thor: leave my room I need to get ready

Mrs.B: why are you ignoring me Kwame mmmh

Thor: nx you know you should be ashamed of yourself,

what makes you think I'll be interested in an old wrinkled

woman like you when I can have any young woman out

there

***Mrs B frowned looking insulted ***

Thor: I don’t have time for your shit you hear me now

leave my room before I lose it with you… you’re even lucky

I haven’t told my father about your whoring ways nx

Mrs.B: why are you doing this to me Kwame you know I

love you

*** thorsten just chuckled***

Thor: you listen here and listen good you stupid bitch ,

I’ve rather sleep with a mad woman than to chow that

wrinkled ugly thing between your legs you hear me , now

fuck off from my room before I punch your

teeth out and

trust me even your husband wont do anything about

it….NOW GET THE FUCK OUT NX

***he shouted the last part and Mrs B jumped a bit and

rushed out and Thorsten locked the door and got busy

with getting ready ***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

7 hrs · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

[02/23, 20:58] mca: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT….76

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

****Thorsten landed last night, and he went straight home

and tried to sleep but he just couldn’t, so he went to his

study and did some work. At around 3 in the morning he

went to take a nap and he woke up around 6

then went to

his in-house gym and punched out all his anger with his

mind all over the place. He couldn’t believe he was a

Khumalo by blood even though since he met the Khumalo

brothers he felt connected and “at home” with them. He

kept wondering what really happened between his mother

and his biological father and that if his biological father

didn’t send that letter then who did? So many questions

were running in his mind that he felt like his head was

gonna burst so he just continued to punch that

punching

bag like it was the last day on earth whilst sweating like

crazy. After he was done with the punching bag he went to

lifts weights, did some squats, sit ups, push ups and by

the time he took a break it was around 9. He then took

his phone and called bab'Dlamini's numbers and asked for

directions to his house and after he gave them to him he

got up to take a shower and got dressed in ripped jeans,

a long-sleeved black v neck shirt, timberland boots with

his military chain hanging on his neck and he

went

downstairs. He found breakfast already made by maJoice

and he ate, when he was done he left for bab’Dlamini’s

house. After some time, he parked outside a beautiful

double story house, got out of the car and walked in since

the small gate was already opened. He walked to the

door and knocked and bab’Dlamini opened the door***

Thor: baba

Bab’dlamini: ndodana (son)

they shook hands

Bab’dlamini: come in

***smiso did and he found baba and Ma in the

living

room and immediately Ma stood up with tears already

running down her cheeks with her bottom lip trembling

and Thorsten walked to them slowly confused as to who

this crying woman was and most importantly why

bab’dlamini called baba***

Thor: good morning

Baba: aren’t you gonna shake my hand boy?

***Thorsten sighed cause this old man can really get

under his skin and it frustrated him… He went to him and

shook his hand and as he took out his hand to shake

ma’s but she quickly put her trembling hand on his cheek

with tears gushing out, as for Thorsten he was looking at

her confused***

Baba: this is my beautiful wife, your grandmother

Ma: ooh Nkosi yam ngiyabonga… ooh ngiyabonga

ombulazi!!

***She said that with a shaky voice and she just buried her

face on Thorsten’s chest and just cried out loud releasing

all the hurt and pain that she has been storing in her heart

ever since Jabulani died and Thorsten found himself

wrapping his strong and muscular arms around her body

holding her as her cries pierced right through his ice cold

heart, After some time she calmed down and raised her

head, looked up at Thorsten and cupped his face with her

trembling hands***

Ma: my…my grandson you are here, I prayed everyday for

anyone to walk in my yard and claim to be Jabulani’s

child and here you are… his blood… his seed.

***She said that with a breaking voice and baba got closer

and put his hand on her waist***

Baba: Thami its ok mkami please calm down.

***He said pulling her to him and she cried on his chest

while he rubbed her back ***

Ma: I thought that was it with him Langa, I prayed every

day for anyone to come and say he/she is his long-lost

child…. I prayed Langa and God answered my prayers…

He’s here.

Baba: Yes, he’s here mkami he’s here.

***As for Thorsten he stood there looking down not

knowing what to do or say, all he could see was that

these Khumalo people didn’t care about anything other

than to have him in their lives and he didn’t

know how to

react to that. Well baba then scooped up his wife and

walked away to the bedroom he uses when he’s here and

laid his wife on the bed and got on the bed and he held

her tight as she also held on to him too ***

Baba: I love you Thami.

Ma: I love you too Langa.

then he kissed the top of her head

Ma: He looks like your father even with his dark skin

Baba: I have been preoccupied and stressing about him

accepting us and finding out what really happened that

fateful day that I haven’t noticed that my father

has

reincarnated.

Ma: I can’t believe he’s really here.

Baba: You know it pained me every single day when I

thought of Jabulani dying without having an heir or even a

girl child.

Ma: And now he’s here all grown up into a handsome

man.

***Baba moved them and now his wife was on the bottom

while he was on top and he kissed her lips and his wife

kissed him back which led to a heated and passionate

one, with baba’s hands roaming all over her

body,

because even though they are grandparents and great

grandparents their bedroom life is amazing… so amazing

that it would make many young couples embarrassed at

their own sex lives compared to theirs…***

Baba: God I love you woman!

***He said that while sucking on her neck… and as his

wife moaned and he quickly moved from her neck to her

mouth then stopped and unbuttoned his shirt ***

Ma: What are you doing Langa?

Baba: Making you happy, you know I never want to see

you cry mkami.

Ma: Nkosi yam Langa this is Dlamini’s house not your

own.

Baba: He’s my brother so this makes it my house too.

***He said that whilst taking off his vest now ***

Ma: Can you at least lock the door?

***He side-smiled and went to the door, locked it, took off

his jeans and boxers and “senior mntungwa” stood up

firm and hard. He went back to the bed, took off his

wife’s clothes and he got between her legs and he slid in

and he groaned deep while his wife moaned,

and he bent

down and kissed her lips***

Baba: Every time I enter my sacred place it feels like the

first time I did many years ago...I love you Thami.

He said that moving in and out of her slowly

Ma: I love you too Langa

***she moaned and they made sweet love with baba

showing his wife that age is just a number… yeses he

showed her flames, he gave it to her hard whilst she was

busy speaking in tongues… after they were done with their

love making they lay in bed with Ma resting her

head on

his chest trying to catch their breath ***

Ma: You do know you are old right meaning you can’t give

it to me like you used to.

Baba: Who’s old?

Ma: You of course haw. One of these days you’ll suffer a

heart attack because of your excessive exercises… if you

know what I mean.

She said that smiling and baba chuckled*

Baba: I’m a khumalo Thami and if I don’t make you

scream or make you speak in tongues when I chow my

food…

*** he said that rubbing her naked thigh***

Baba: …then I'll certainly be embarrassing my ancestors…

oKhumalo uqobo lwabo.

Ma laughed, and baba joined her

Baba: Don't worry about him Thami he's home now and

for as long as I live I'll make sure he becomes part of the

family and learn about our ways, our culture and

traditions… and I'll also help were I can with finding ways

to tame his beast ok?

she nodded

*** Then he got on top of her between her legs and the

rest is history***

.

.

.

****Back to Thorsten and bab’Dlamini, well they went to

bab’Dlamini’s roundavel hut at the back and they took off

their shoes and went in and they both sat down***

Bab’Dlamini: Talk to me I’m listening.

Thorsten sighed

Thor: Did my father reject me?

***Bab’Dlamini looked down with his eyes closed, and he

kept on nodding as if he was listening to someone talk to

him, then after some time he raised his head and looked

at Thorsten***

Bab’dlamini: No. The only thing he’s guilty of is his

shocked reaction when your mother told him she was

pregnant and him leaving to clear his head to make sense

of what he was told… but after having an intense

conversation with himself he sent your mother a detailed

letter apologising to her about his reaction, saying that he

was going to tell his family about her and the baby, and

that they’d both take it from there because he loved her

and was willing to change his ways for her and

you.

***Then he kept quiet looking down while nodding his

head as if he’s listening to someone talk to him***

Bab’dlamini: your father was a Casanova son, but he

suddenly changed after he met your mother, he wasn’t

even aware he has until his friends and your uncle noticed

it and told him…. and as he was still getting used to that

or to accept that he’s really changing because of a

woman, worst of all an innocent looking, God fearing and

kind woman where else he was used to gold

diggers and

straatmates, then your mother dropped a bomb on him by

telling him she’s pregnant

Thor: how do you know all this

Bab’dlamini: because your father is telling me all this now

Thorsten frowned looking at bab’dlamini

Thor: heh?

he asked confused as hell

Bab’dlamini: Im not just any typical traditional healer son,

I see things that can make you run mad if you see them….

I have a serious connection with the supernatural world

and I can see dead people who haven’t crossed over to

the other side just like your father…..he’s been roaming

around searching for your mother and you but then he

couldn’t show himself to me directly cause he couldn’t

find you or your mother, meaning the was nothing I could

do to help him, he was just roaming around like all the

trapped or roaming around souls in the world between the

living and the dead, but since you came in contact with

your blood brothers that’s when he started showing

himself directly to me and yeses he’s been a sharp thorn

on my ass!

***Thorsten wanted to chuckle like he always does but he

just looked down smiling ****

Thor: Then what happened back then cause my mother

said one thing and you all are saying another thing?

Bab’dlamini: well I can not be shown that by amadlosi

(ancestors) ….im sure they have their own reasons just like

they didn’t show me where nomhle was or how to help her

but eventually she made it out of that coma but what I

know is the truth will come out and you wont like it one

bit….and when that happens remember to stay calm and

walk away son cause that will be a good thing for you.

Thor: What do you mean?

Bab’Dlamini: Just do as I just said …that’s all I can say

for now.

then baba walked in

Bab’dlamini: Langa usangene (are you mad) ……ungena

kanjani endlini yokhokho uhlambulukile kanjalo (how can

you enter the ancestors house while you are filthy like that)

Baba: Mxm…. sikuphi isitsha leso besinamanzi

nemakhambi okuhlanza kulo (where is that bowl that had

water and the cleaning herbs in it)?

Bab’dlamini: Phuma maan (step out man) I’ll bring it to

you!

He walked out and stood by the door

Baba: Shesha bafo maan kuyashisa ngaphandle haw (hurry

up its hot outside)!

Bab’dlamini just shook his head and stood up

Bab’dlamini: You see what I deal with on daily basis?

*** He said that pointing at baba***

Baba: Hai suka ungazo hlekisa ngam Dlamini (don’t make

fun of me dlamini).

***Thorsten just smirked while shaking his head and

bab’dlamini took the bowl and baba washed his hands

and face then bab’Dlamini used his cow-tail whisk to dip

inside the bowl and sprinkled the medicine on baba on

the back and on the front then under both his feet and he

gave him some herb to swallow then they walked in and

sat down ***

Bab’Dlamini: Is your blood cold now?

Baba: Leave me alone ndoda asseblief.

***Bab’Dlamini chuckled shaking his head and Thorsten

looked at the two of them with disbelief….he couldn’t

believe that these two old man could actually

joke around

or tease each other like teenagers….he was also amazed

or shocked of the other side of baba cause from the

research he did about him, he’s known as the devil himself

and remember he also had a heated argument with him

days ago and he ended up giving in to the respect he

demanded from him cause he had that thing with him man

that thing that makes you bow down to him even though

you don’t want to and that frustrated Thorsten to the core

but what he didn’t know is he’s worse than

him***

Baba: Let get serious man eish… so, boy boy tell me

about your beast.

Thor: Don’t call me that…please.

Baba: Or what?

***Thorsten shook his head in disbelief and he took a

deep breath***

Baba: Look I’m your grandfather and I’ll call you boy boy

until you get married or find your chosen one since I didn’t

see you grow up, now tell me about your beast

Thorsten huffed and he just shook his head

Thor: I cant control it like I would want to cause

sometimes I turn without me being aware of it… ever since

that time the witchdoctor back in ghana helped me turn

back I can only sleep for three hours and from there on I

have nightmares where I see a man being mauled and

ripped to pieces by a scary creature with him screaming

out my name begging me to help him, the dream happens

whenever I sleep for more than 3 hours so now my body

has gotten used to me resting for those 3 hours

baba looked down with his jaws clenched

Baba : its gonna be well my boy you are with your own

people now so we will do anything to make sure your

beast behaves

Bab’dlamini: where is that woman you married

Thorsten frowned

Thor: how did you know im…

*** bab’dlamini interrupted him***

Bab’dlamini: the sooner you get used to me knowing

things the better my boy

Thorsten nodded

Baba: I hope you divorced her cause shes not your chosen

one

Thor: yes we divorced…wait what do you mean shes not

my chosen one

Baba: our beast chooses wives for us my boy and that girl

is lucky to still be alive even today cause it was a matter

of time before you woke up with her ripped to pieces next

to you and not know or remember what happened you are

supposed to marry only your chosen one and not just any

girl you meet

Thorsten sighed deeply

Thor: she said shes pregnant

Bab’dlamini: mxm its not yours so don’t worry yourself

about her whoring ways cause you weren’t supposed to

marry her in the first place

Thorsten looked at bab’dlamini with a serious look

Thor: what do you mean the pregnancy is not mine

Bab’dlamini: deep down you know its not yours smiso

Thorsten looked down angry

Baba: shes not worth it smiso in fact her job is done

Thor: what job

Bab’dlamini: you were supposed to meet your chosen one

five years ago but since your ancestors didn’t know you

they couldn’t guide you to her or link your paths but you

will meet her sooner than expected

Baba: and when you do never and I mean never

ever let

her go smiso or you’ll die just like your father did if not

worse than he did ,I hope im making myself clear boy

Thorsten just looked at him

Baba: I hate repeating myself boy

Thorsten sighed rubbing his beard roughly

Thor: I hear you

Baba: “ I hear you” what?

Thorsten huffed

Thor: I hear you Mkhulu

Baba: f’tsek do I look like an old man for you to call me

Mkhulu

***Thorsten chuckled while shaking his head with disbelief

***

Thor: ok sorry…. I hear you baba

Baba: that wasn’t hard was is

***Thorsten just shook his head with a smirk on his

face***

Bab’dlamini: you’re such a bully khumalo

Baba: mxm

Bab’dlamini: anyway is there anything else you would like

to know

Thor: did my…the man that got my mother pregnant have

any other children

Baba: what do you mean by “ the man that got your

mother pregnant”

Thor: that’s what he is right

Baba: and what about the man that raised you

Thor: what about him

Bab’dlamini: Langa don’t please

Baba: hai man dlamini all this rubbish needs to come to

an end, you are fucken old to be acting like a fucken

spoiled brat

Thor: askies what

Baba: I didn’t stutter did I, my son never abandon you or

your mother your mother is the one that disappeared and

im sure with that piece of shit that raised you

Thor: DON’T TALK ABOUT MY FATHER LIKE THAT

he roared

Baba: WHAT THE FUCK DID I SAY ABOUT YOU RAISING

YOUR VOICE WHEN YOU SPEAK TO ME BOY

Thor: nx

he said that standing up

Baba: SIT THE FUCK DOWN NOW

***thorsten looked at baba with a scary look but baba

wasn’t shaken one bit***

Baba: I SAID SIT THE FUCK DOWN BEFORE I LOSE MY

FUCKEN COOL WITH YOU BOY

Bab’dlamini: sit down smiso man

after some time, Thorsten did while breathing heavily

Baba: RESPECT smiso… look, you may be

feared out there

by all but in our family, you come down from your high

horse and respect your elders, I can tolerate a lot of shit

except for disrespect…. I hope we will never talk about

this again cause I really hate repeating myself

***Thorsten didn’t say anything he just looked down with

his jaws clenched ***

Bab’dlamini: can we all calm down please….. smiso is

there anything else you would like to ask

Thor: why did the man that…why did my father run mad

Bab’dlamini: because his chosen one left him

Thor: elaborate

Baba: please!

Thorsten huffed

Thor: elaborate please

he said that then shook his head while looking down

Bab’dlamini: if your chosen one leaves you and falls for

another man you’ll run man and die

Thor: so the man that….. I mean my father died because

my mother fell for another man

***bab’dlamini nodded ***

Thor: so the brothers are with their chosen ones

*** Bab’dlamini nodded***

Baba: even nhlaka and muzi are married to their

soulmates

Thor: they don’t have beasts

Baba: no they don’t, your uncle adopted them when they

were young so they are also part of the khumalo clan

***Thorsten nodded…..well they spoke about other things

and they went inside the main house and Ma was almost

done with cooking…they went to sit in the lounge and

baba told Thorsten to pour the three of them whiskey and

they sat down…..soon after Ma came from the kitchen and

set the table then she told them they can go sit there and

eat and they did***

Ma: so smiso do you have kids

Thor: no Ma I don’t

Ma: ok but don’t worry once you meet your chosen one

you’ll start making babies

thorsten just smirked

Thor: how will I know when I meet the chosen one

Bab’dlamini: your beast will react to her but not in a bad

way and when you do, believe me my boy you’ll never let

her go i mean you’ll even follow her to the toilet just like

this one does

***he said pointing at baba and they laughed but smiso

did what he does best and that being to chuckle ***

Baba: today you woke up in the morning just to pick on

me neh dlamini

they laughed

Ma: so my son what do you do for a living

Thor: im a business man I have companies, clubs and

restaurants that I own and im also an independent

contractor with our country’s military

Ma: wow im happy you did well for yourself and im sorry

we weren’t there to see you grow up but I promise from

now on we will be there for you all the way ok and you

must come visit us in kzn so you can meet the rest of the

family

***Thorsten nodded, he could see the love this woman has

for him and it reminded him of his mother’s love when she

was still alive… anyway after their lunch Thorsten said his

goodbyes to everyone even though Ma didn’t want to let

him go but he promised to come visit her soon….well he

got into his car and drove out***

Bab’dlamini: its time

Baba: time for what

Bab’dlamini: our wife can I have that sweet desert you like

to make

*** he said that ignoring his question and baba

kept quiet

cause he knew he does that when the ancestors don’t

want him to disclose whatever it is they don’t want him to

disclose***

Ma: did I say I made a desert

Bab’dlamini: I know you made it cause you know how

much I love it

Baba: you should remarry dlamini and stop troubling my

wife

Bab’dlamini: I will never remarry khumalo my late wife and

I made a promise to each other to never remarry if either

one of us passes on

Ma: that is so sweet

Baba: but you need someone to take care of you bafo

Bab’dlamini: and who said I don’t have that someone

Baba: hehe wadla udlamini

they laughed

Bab’dlamini: fosek Langa (piss off Langa)

they continued to laugh

Ma: im happy he is found

Baba: me too sthandwa sam

.

.

.

*** as Thorsten was driving his phone rang and he

answered even though he didn’t recognise the

number***

Thor: Yah.

Voice: Hi….ummm is this Thorsten Boateng?

A sweet melodic voice spoke

Thor: Who wants to know?

Voice: its Imani, Desiree’s cousin.

Thor: ooh Ok what can I do for you?

Imani: Ummm I don’t know how I should say this so im

just gonna say it… Desiree left, and she gave me a letter

to give to you so that’s why im calling.

Thor: What do you mean left and what letter?

Imani: She said I must give it to you once she’s gone so

that’s why im calling

Thor: Let me guess… she ran away.

she kept quiet

Thor: Mmmmh, I’m on the road now… where can we meet

so you can give me that stupid letter?

Jolene: Ummm I’m at Mugg & Bean now at Wonderpark

mall.

Thor: Ok

***Then he dropped the call and drove to Wonderpark,

even though it was a bit far from where he was but he

drove there anywhere …. After what felt like forever he

arrived at the mall and he packed his car, got out and

went inside, ladies were busy drooling at him as he walked

inside the mall as if he owned it. Well he arrived at mug &

bean and he took out his phone and dialled “ Imani’s “

numbers and he saw a beautiful lady answering her phone

and he went to her dropping the call and he sat down in

front of her***

Thor: hi

***Imani swallowed hard as she stared at Thorsten who

immediately intimidated her***

Imani: hhi

***she said with a soft melodic voice and she could tell it

was Thorsten by his scary voice ***

Thor: im here so where is the letter

***she quickly took out an envelope and gave it to him and

he took it and opened it and he sat back and read the

letter….well it read:

“Dear Thorsten

Im sorry for failing to make our marriage work, im sorry

for failing to meet my end of the bargain and im certainly

sorry for cheating. I know you knew all along of what I

was busy doing on my trips and im still shocked even

today that you’ve never confronted me or beat me up

because of it cause I got a glimpse of the man you really

are that’s why I didn’t even fight you when you asked for a

divorce, I let all the money that you were showering me

with get into my head that I suddenly became wild and

flirty with other men thinking I own the world . Another

thing is the baby is not yours and the worst part is I don’t

even know who the father is but I know its not yours

cause when I fell pregnant it was when I was in Paris…..

im sorry Thorsten, I know you probably hate me now and

that you would land me in ICU for betraying you if you set

your eyes on me so that’s why I left…. I hope you find it in

your heart to forgive me some day because I truly love you

Thorsten

PS….. Desiree “ ****

*** well Thorsten clicked his tongue and he squashed the

paper with his big hand into a roll and he put it on the

table and he looked at Imani…..there was something

about her that fascinated him, yes she was beautiful in fact

she was extremely beautiful but he was captured more by

the innocence and pain that was visible on her eyes***

Thor: how are you related to Desiree

Imani: we…we are cousins

Thor: how

Imani: our mothers are twins

Thor: mmmmh….so is your father white or coloured?

Imani: coloured, well so I have heard from my mother

***Thorsten raised his one eyebrow gosh he looked sexy

while doing that ***

Imani: ummm I've…. I've never met him before

Thor: mmmh, so where is your cousin Desiree

she shrugged her shoulders

Imani: I don't know she just came to my house and gave

me the letter and your phone numbers and told

me to call

you so we can meet and I hand you the letter

Thor: mmmmh…well when she calls you, which im sure

she’ll do just to confirm that you gave me the letter, tell

her I say she should continue running fast and she

shouldn’t even look back cause if she even makes one

mistake and I set my eyes on her she’ll curse the day she

met me…..ooh and tell her I wont look for her cause she’s

not worth it but if I lay my eyes on her…mmmmh……

***Imani nodded looking scared ***

Thor: ooh and the fact that he can strangle you

like that it

means there’s no love there girly, cause a man that truly

loves you wont even lay his hand on your pretty self

***Imani looked at him with her eyes popped out then

Thorsten stood up***

Thor: its blazing hot outside and you are wearing a scarf

and you tied it as if its already winter around your neck

and again that blue eye you tried to hide with your make

up but failed miserably is a give away

*** Imani just looked down holding back her tears ***

Thor: girly look here, its either you chose to be a

victim of

abuse until the day he beats you to death or you chose to

be a survivor of abuse by walking away cause believe me

if he’s capable of doing that to your pretty face then he’s

capable of killing you in cold blood

then he walked away leaving Imani sobbing silently*

*

*

*

**** on his way out, he called jay***

Jay: smiso

Thor: sho…ummm can you call your brothers and let’s

meet at my house we need to talk

Jay: ok I’ll tell them, see you in an hours’ time

Thor: nah make it one and a half hour

Jay: ok cool

***they ended the call and Thorsten sighed ***

.

.

[02/23, 20:58] mca: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT…..77

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

**** They were now sited at Thorsten’s lounge and he

cleared his throat ***

Thor: I called ya’ll here to talk about the recent revelation

concerning my paternity, ummm I went to bab’dlamini

house and we talked in fact I asked questions and he

answered where he could

Jay: ok

Thor: and well your grandfather and grandmother were also

there

Jase: are you satisfied with their answer

he sighed

Thor: well their answers were straight forward and I didn’t

get a vibe that they are lying or withholding information

Muzi: why did you decide to go see bab’dlamini

Thor: nomhle is the one that advised me to……..mmmh

can you believe she also threatened to shoot me on my

ass this time

they chuckled

Jay: you’re not the only one, she also said im gonna pay

for not telling her sooner about you being a khumalo

they laughed

Snakes: that’s why im paying far away from her until she

gives birth I don’t wanna be a victim of her abuses

they laughed

Thor: so how do you all feel about me being part of the

family

Snakes: well as for me the thing is I don’t like the fact

that you are darker than I am

they looked at him

Snakes: what? its how I feel haw

they just chuckled while shaking their heads

Jay: well I don’t like the fact that your muscles are bigger

than mine

Jase: me too bafo

Muzi: well as for me I don’t like the fact that you know a

lot about medical stuff, im the doctor here and not you

Thorsten just chuckled while shaking his head

Thor: im serious and ya’ll are making jokes

Jay: who said we are joking

Thor: ok then is that all ya’ll don’t like about me

Snakes: ooh and I hate the fact that you own a club and I

don’t

they laughed

Snakes: ooh and I hate the fact that you are a retired

military man and im not

they laughed again

Thor: ok ok I get it now

Snakes: one last thing , I hate the fact that you can wear

an orange long sleeved v-neck shirt and it will look sharp

on you where else on me I look like something a cow

vomited out

***they all busted out with laughter ***

Thor: ok I get it snakes

Muzi: so where to from here

Thorsten sighed

Thor: I have no idea cause I don’t even know where to

start to investigate the letter thing between my mother and

biological father

Jay: is it necessary for you to know

Thor: I need to know what happened, I suffered jay and I

want to know the person who instigated that whole shit

cause the person who swapped those letters, that’s if they

were swapped, messed up everything for me cause now I

believe that if my biological father was still alive I

wouldn’t have been stuck in a beast form for three months

and no one would have been sacrificed for me to turn

back to my human form

the brothers kept quiet

Thor: I don’t know how this whole shit of being

a khumalo

will work out, all I want is there shouldn’t be any bad

blood between us

Jase: there’s none whatsoever smiso

Muzi: yeah, we saw how much Ma was hurting when

bab’mkhulu Jabulani’s name was mentioned around her

so you being here I know for a fact that from now she’s

gonna live in peace and be happy for real

Snakes: well as for me the only problem about this is that

you are darker than me and also your muscles are bigger

than mine, that’s the only problem I have with you

Jay: can you be serious for once man

Snakes: and who said im not

Thor: so what I should do then snakes

Snakes: skin lightening

Thor: jy is mal (you are crazy)

they laughed

Snakes: but you asked mos

Thor: mxm

snakes laughed

Snakes: im kidding man, on a serious note we have no

bad blood with you…right fozas

they nodded

Snake: well just so you know you are the third last in the

family, its me, jay, jase, muzi, then you, princess and

Brandon

Thor: well im older than all of you in case you haven’t

notice

Snakes: age means nothing so from now on call me bhuti

they laughed out loud

Thor: you are mad

Jay: you are getting worse by the day snakes

they laughed while Thorsten chuckled

Snakes: f’sek jay

Jay: nawe (you too)

Thor: so who’s princess and Brandon

Jase: our younger siblings

Thorsten nodded

Thor: what about uncles and aunts

Snakes: stay away from Bongi anyone else you

can get

friendly with them except for Bongi

they chuckled

Thor: explain

Snakes: she’s a wicked bitch that’s all i can say

Muzi: you do know she’s your mother in law right

Snakes: fuck her she can go jump off a bridge for all I

can, anyone who makes my wife sad, hurt or cry

automatically becomes my enemy

Jay: and you’re not the only one on that

Snakes: she’s lucky she’s family or else she’d be dead by

now nx

***then he started laughing and they looked at him like

“and now”***

Snakes: eish you wont believe what I did to her last week

he continued to laugh with tears now coming out

Them: what

Snakes: she…

he said that and tried to compose himself*

Snakes: ….. she came to visit, ok let me put it this way

she came because she wanted money from Ntombi she

was busy saying her friend brought a new car and she

also want to buy a new car cause she can never be

second best to her friend, can you believe which car she

wanted…

Jase: which car

Snakes: a fucken Maserati, as old as she is she wanted a

fucken Maserati……I don’t even know where she saw it or

how she even know about it but that’s what she wanted,

she was busy saying “ I gave birth to you so whatever I

want you must give to me cause it wasn’t easy to push

that big head of yours out” yeses Ntombi was fuming she

was even ready to kick her out but I came up with a better

solution…… and damn I taught her a lesson she’ll never

forget

Muzi: no snakes, tell me you didn’t…is that why Ntombi

brought her to my practice that day

snakes laughed

Snakes: yeah she deserved it bafo

Thor: what did you do snakes

Snakes: I sprinkled a lot of Epsom salt on her plate of

food with Ntombi watching and my beautiful wife gave her

the plate and she ate like a fucken beggar busy

complimenting ntombi’s cooking skills(which was a first)

with us trying so hard not to laugh then half way through

her food then boom her stomach started making funny

noises and she excused herself and rushed to the toilet

they all busted out with loud laughter

Snakes: she didn’t sleep the whole night fozas and in the

morning Ntombi took her to muzi’s practise cause she

kept on saying “ im dying, nkosi yam help ”

they laughed some more

Snakes: she stayed two days then she left without even

asking for that money she came for

they laughed some more

Thor: ya’ll should have just given her the money

Jay: that old bitch is greedy as fuck, she mistreats Ntombi

in fact she has never been a mother to her all she cares

about is moola….can you believe she once hooked up

Ntombi with some sugar daddy when she was 18, busy

making money using her

Thor: what? mxm you should have poured the whole

packet then

they laughed

Snakes: can you believe three weeks back she asked

Ntombi for R50 000 saying she wants to renovate her

house cause she said in a week’s time she had a Stokvel

meeting at her house and she wanted to buy new couches

and fridge and many other stuff and we gave it

to her to

avoid her bickering and last week she came with that

Maserati shit nx

Muzi: since then did she call

Snakes: nah im sure she’s embarrassed cause Ntombi

said she shit on herself that night I poured that Epsom

salt

they busted out with loud laughter

Thor: ya’ll are crazy as fuck

Jase: and soon you’ll join us

***Thorsten just shook his head smirking…..he couldn’t

believe that the same feared khumalo brothers are the

ones that are acting like stupid teenagers when they are

together chilling….and another thing is he also couldn’t

believe that they just accepted him just like that***

.

.

.

****NOMHLE****

***well its been four weeks since I found out about smiso

being a khumalo and im glad him and his brothers

(cousins) are on talking terms and as for me I miss my

home, my bed and I definitely miss sex nkosi yam and

this little beast in my womb is kicking like nobody’s

business and his double kicks every time are getting

stronger and stronger and I can’t deal, now I just wanna

go home***

Jay: themba lam what’s wrong…. Why are you crying

***he said that with a worried look on his face and I just

continued to cry…..i didn’t even see him walking in***

Me: I wanna…I wanna go home jay

he pulled me closer to him and he held me tight

Jay: themba lam you know why you can’t go home

Me: what if you find someone who will satisfy you sexually

jay, I know you love sex and I haven’t given you any in

weeks

he let go of me and he looked at me with a frown

Jay: nomhle

Me: no jay, you don’t even touch me, all you do is baby

kiss me and cuddle me

he sighed looking down

Jay: you’re in hospital nomhle and you were shot….

I interrupted him

Me: so

Jay: what do you want me to do then, tell me

Me: just go jay

Jay: don’t do that nomhle ok, I won’t let you push me

away or do whatever it is you trying to do, if you want me

to fuck you I’ll fuck you but don’t tell me to go

I kept quiet cause he looks pissed off now

Jay: look I know all this is too much for you themba Iam

but please understand your situation, we can’t lose the

remaining baby nomhle I don’t think I will survive it that’s

why I moved here with you so you don’t stress too much

***I still kept quiet, mxm now I don’t even know why im

crying or why im mad ***

Jay: themba lam

Me: im horny jay, I feel like im not longer sexy for you and

it hurts

***I said that sobbing…gosh can’t I just give birth already

cause this is embarrassing***

Jay: you are sthandwa sam, believe me you are, the

reason why I haven’t touched you like that is because im

scared I might hurt you that’s all

***he wiped my tears and perked my lips then he stood

up and helped me stand up too and he pulled me towards

the bathroom and we got in and closed the door then he

locked it and he picked me up and he put me on top of

the basin-counter and he took of my pyjama pants and he

pulled down his jeans along with his boxers and

mntungwa sprung out, I smiled gosh I missed him ***

Me: can I touch him

he smirked

Jay: he’s all yours themba lam

**** I grabbed him and I felt him twitch and I jerked him

up and down gently and he groaned….we kissed with him

rubbing my clit, gosh I missed this, he then pulled my

lower body closer to his and I positioned mntungwa on

my entrance and he pushed himself in….he went deeper

and groaned from deep down his throat while facing up

with his eyes closed while I moaned out loud, then he

looked down on me with a serious face***

Jay: fuck I missed you themba Iam, I missed being inside

of you…..i love you so much nomhle

Me: I love you too

***we kissed and he started to move, ooh my Lord it felt

so good that I wanted to scream out loud but its like he

saw that’s what I wanted to do cause he put his hand on

my mouth while his other hand was around my

waist , as

for me my one hand was on the counter balancing myself

and my other one was on his shoulder grabbing him…. He

increased his pace a bit going in and out of me faster

while groaning here and there and cursing and as for me I

felt like I was on cloud nine…. After a few more thrusts I

felt my build up and I held his shoulder tighter and I tried

to scream but he tightened the grip on my mouth and I

screamed anyways with his hand still closing my mouth

when an orgasm hit me hard that even tears

came out….

Well he increased his pace by the second and I

immediately felt my body come back to life as he went

faster and faster while groaning from deep down his

throat, gosh he looked so sexy and I felt my build up

again when he hit my g-spot again…. I held him tight

again and I felt his body tense up***

Jay: fuck….wait for me themba Iam

***he said that with a deeper voice with sweat on his face

****

Jay: come with me nomhle…..fuck come with me themba

Iam

*** I immediately let go and my body shook uncontrollably

from my head to my toes and almost immediately I felt

his dick expand inside me and he slammed into me hard

pushing in deeper and deeper shooting all his cum inside

of me groaning then he stopped groaning and gasped for

air a bit with his body shaking while facing up, then he

looked at me with red eyed***

Jay: I hope I didn’t hurt you or the baby

***I shook my head with a lazy smile on my face ***

Jay: I love you and thank you for this

Me: I should be the one thanking you and I love

you too

***I said that giving him that lazy smile again….. then he

pulled out slowly and he bend and kissed my belly and

those two kicks happened again…ok this becoming

weirder, I think I should tell muzi about them***

Jay: do you feel pain

***he said that with a panic voice when he sees me

rubbing my belly with a frown on my face

Me: no your son is doing his double kicks as usual

***he released a “ sigh of relief” then he got closer and

rubbed my belly and he kissed it again and he came with

a roll of tissue and he cleaned me up and opened the

shower taps and we took a shower with his giving me

another round…..gosh im happy I got serviced people….

Damn i wish you could see the smile on my face now***

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

***after their shower they lotioned and got dressed and

cuddled in her bed***

Jay: nomhle don’t ever and I mean ever think that I’ll cheat

on you again cause themba Iam I’ve learned my

lesson, I

cant lose you for anything or anyone so please get rid of

such thoughts ok

***she nodded and he kissed the top of her head ***

Nomhle: so will you talk to muzi about discharging me

he sighed

Jay: he’ll disagree cause as much as me and you cant

lose this baby he’s also scared of losing the little ninja

themba Iam, he’s doing everything in his power to see

that, that doesn’t happen

*** nomhle sighed***

Nomhle: I just miss home jay, I miss tiara so

much it

hurts, our bed, my kitchen and cinema room

***she sniffed and jay held her tight ***

Jay: I know themba Iam but can we both sacrifice our

wants for our need…. We need our son to make it so lets

sacrifice our comfortable bed and many other things we

want please

***she sighed and nodded….. soon after muzi walked in

with their takeaways and they ate over a silly conversation,

that’s until nomhle held her baby bump clenching her jaws

tight as she felt a sharp pain on her lower abnormal area

and jay and muzi rushed to her***

Jay: what’s wrong themba lam

Nomhle: I felt a sharp pain here

***she showed them, well the pain was now fading

away***

Muzi: felt?

Nomhle: yeah its fading away now

***jay was terrified that the little deed they did early might

be the cause, he brushed his head roughly***

Jay: we made love earlier could it be that bafo

***nomhle gave him a death stare and muzi looked at both

of them and he just shook his head***

Muzi: so you two couldn’t wait heh ….in the hospital

nogal, nc nc nc

***he said that shaking his head with a smile on his face

and nomhle just looked away embarrassed while jay just

chuckled .... well muzi called in a nurse and told her to

wheel in the sonar machine and she did, then he applied

the cold gel on her lower stomach and moved that device

on her belly and a loud heart beat was heard and jay and

nomhle smiled with tears in their eyes with jay holding

nomhle’s hand tight but not too tight..... muzi was smiling

until he heard something that caught his

attention, then his

smile faded and jay saw that***

Jay: bafo what’s wrong

he asked with his heart beating fast

Muzi: listen carefully bafo

***jay tried to say something but muzi put his finger on his

lips indicating he should keep quiet and jay did***

Muzi: listen

***and jay listened carefully as muzi increased the volume

of the machine, as for nomhle she was lost cause her

heart was beating fast that she couldn’t even hear

whatever muzi was telling jay to listen to….and jay heard

three heart beats, the other one was faint but it was

almost beating at the same singular mode as the loud one

and jay’s eyes popped out looking at muzi***

Nomhle: what’s wrong muzi…jay?

she asked looking worried

Muzi: its…its nothing serious…

***he then cleared his throat ***

Muzi: I would ask for a second opinion about this but I

don’t trust anyone especially with the fact that she’s

carrying beasts in here, they might want to do further tests

and shit and we cant have that cause we don’t know if

he’s ok because of the man upstairs or because

of his

beast

he said that looking at jay

Nomhle: what are you two talking about

Muzi: he’s alive nomhle, the other baby is alive

***nomhle’s eyes popped out looking at muzi and tears

sprung out ***

Nomhle: wha…what

Jay: he’s still breathing themba lam, our boy is still

breathing

*** he said that trying not to break down in front of

nomhle***

Nomhle: how… but you said he’s dead

Muzi: i don’t even know how nomhle but now

he’s alive

.

.

.

***its been three days since they found out the other baby

is still breathing and since then nomhle has been

experiencing cramps every now and then and muzi even

attached wires on her belly with machine surrounding her,

he’s been monitoring the twins heart beats and nomhle’s

and not forgetting her blood pressure, the nurse was even

ordered to check nomhle’s BP every 15 minutes so in

simple words, he’s not taking any chances***

Jay: how are you feeling now themba lam

Nomhle: the cramps have subsided

he sighed

Jay: im sorry you’re going through all this themba lam I

wish I can take away your pain

he said that with a pained voice

Nomhle: I’ll be fine jay, as along as our boys are ok then

all this is worth it

***jay sighed ***

Jay: I love you nomhle and thank you for holding on for

our sons

***she smiled faintly, and jay kissed her hand and she

closed her eyes and rested and jay stood up and kissed

her forehead and he went to stand by the window looking

outside with his hands in his pockets, then jase, muzi,

snakes and smiso walked in and they glanced at nomhle

and they could see she was sleeping so they went to

jay***

Jase: how long has she been sleeping

***he whispered ***

Jay: she just slept now

Muzi: lets go outside so we don’t wake her up

they walked out and stood outside the door

Snakes: how is she

he asked looking at muzi

Muzi: she’s gonna be fine the babies are almost done

with turning to face down so im hopeful that once they are

done the cramps will stop

Smiso: so you mean to tell us that all this time the other

baby’s heart beat couldn’t be detected

Muzi: yeah that’s why he was declared dead

Jase: I guess this case is similar to kedi’s concerning

nqobile

Jay: yeah

Snakes: but on a very serious note muzi, is the other baby

gonna be ok

Muzi: yeah I believe so bafo I mean we thought he was

dead and we even mourned his dead and all along he’s

been alive so i believe he will be ok, and another thing is

she’ll have to deliver through c-section because of the

broken or punctured amniotic sac

they nodded and jase patted jay’s back

Jase: she’s gonna be ok bafo…ooh and the girls will

come tomorrow to see her

*** jay nodded…..well they spoke some more and jase,

snakes and smiso left while muzi went to do his rounds

and jay went inside and he watched nomhle

sleep***

.

.

.

**** nomhle woke up in the middle of the night when she

felt wet on her lower body more especially between her

legs, she touched between her legs and yes she wasn’t

dreaming she was really wet. Then her heart started to

beat fast as it clicked that she peed on the bed while

sleeping and tears started coming out with embarrassment

washing all over her, she tried to sit up but she couldn’

as she felt a lot of weight on her lower abdomen….she bit

her lower lip with tears gushing out as she contemplated

on whether she should wake jay up or call a nurse, but

then she thought of how nurses are since she once was

one, meaning by tomorrow half of the hospital employees

will know about her ”current short comings” cause she

once overheard two nurses talking about her when they

thought she was asleep days ago when they came to do

their rounds, they were busy saying that she thinks she’s

Mitchell Obama or something with a bodyguard outside

her door and the special treatment she received especially

from muzi so she knows she’ll be the talk of the hospital

so jay is the safer option for her even though she didn’t

want him to see her like this***

Nomhle: jay

***she called him with a low voice ***

Nomhle: JAY!

***She now raised her voice a bit ***

Jay: mmmh

Nomhle: jay wake up

***he didn’t move for a bit then he quickly sat up ***

Jay: baby….what? …….are you ok

he said that getting out of bed and going to her

Jay: what’s wrong

Nomhle: i….. I think…I peed on the bed

she said whispering

Jay: huh

Nomhle: I peed on the bed jay

Jay: ooh…ok umm should I call the nurse

she quickly shook her head

Jay: ok I’ll switch the sheets on my bed with yours and

we will both sleep here ok

***she nodded not even looking at him and jay made her

look at him***

Jay: don’t be embarrassed ok we in this

together themba

Iam

***she nodded and jay wiped her tears ***

Jay: just so you know the day im gonna shit on myself

you better not laugh and you better clean me up with a

smile on your face jy verstaan

***nomhle smiled looking away and jay made her look at

him and he perked her lips***

Jay: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

***then immediately a sharp pain hit her on her lower

abdomen and she screamed holding her stomach***

Jay: whats wrong nomhle

Nomhle: pa…pain

Jay: fuck

***he quickly grabbed his phone and called muzi while

buzzing for the nurses to come with nomhle busy

screaming holding her belly***

Nomhle: JAYYYY!

***she screamed out loud and jay rushed to her as the

nurse walked in and as soon as she saw the state nomhle

was in she rushed out to call muzi…..jay didn’t know what

to do and he felt like shit for not knowing what to do….

Then the nurse walked in with another nurse

and they

asked jay to go outside and he blatantly told them

NO!.....they kept on asking nomhle questions and she

kept on swearing at them telling them to take out the

babies or she’ll rip them out herself ****

Nomhle: TAKE THEM OUT NOW! I SAID TAKE THEM OUT

***she screamed with jay calling muzi again busy looking

frightened ***

Nomhle: IM GONNA FUCKEN KILL YOU JAY YOU HEAR

ME YOU ARE FUCKEN DEAD YOU SON OF A BITCH, YOU

GONNA FUCKEN PAY FOR GETTING ME

PREGNANT YOU

FUCKEN JERKASS BASTARD…..IM GONNA FUCKEN KILL

YOU YOU HEAR ME

***jay stood there looking at her with a scared look on his

face***

Nomhle: OOH GOD PLEASE HELP ME…HELP ME GOD

THIS USELESS NURSES AND THE BASTARD JAY DON’T

WANT TO TAKE OUT THIS BABIES…… TAKE THEM OUT

NOW

****then she cried out loud then she stopped and she did

breath ins and out and when the contractions hit her again

she wailed out…..jay sat on the floor at the corner of the

room with his hands on his head facing down with his

eyes shut as nomhles heart piercing screams and cries

stabbed his heart hard……. After sometime she felt the

need to push then she held her breath and pushed, the

nurse saw that and told her to stop cause she’s supposed

to deliver through c-section but she ignored her and

pushed again with the nurse screaming at her to stop or

she might kill the baby. Jay quickly stood up and rushed

to her ***

Jay: nomhle listen to the nurse you might kill the babies

he pleaded with her

Nomhle: ARE YOU THE ONE CARRYING THE BABIES

HEH…ARE YOU?

***she quickly held her breath again and she pushed with

her legs wide open ….then she stopped and she did a

breath in and out and she pushed again……right then muzi

rushed in and the nurse told him she didn’t listen to them

when they told her not to push***

.

.

.

**** well by now jay was waiting outside the door busy

pacing up and down listening to nomhle busy screaming

her lungs out with muzi saying she should push one more

time and that he can see the head of the baby, by now

nurses were going in and out of the room pushing things

inside and running out, it was just nerve racking nje …..

after sometime he heard a cry of a baby and he froze then

he heard muzi telling nomhle to continue to push or the

other baby might suffocate and he heard

nomhle

screaming and after some time there was silence……jay

then rushed inside and he stopped on his tracks when he

saw all the blood on the bed between nomhle’s legs and

he freaked out***

Jay: nomhle! God nooo…..nomhle!

***he called out for her and she didn’t move ***

Muzi: jay go outside please!

***he didn’t move and one nurse pulled him outside and

he didn’t even fight her…he went outside and tears just

streamed down his face as his mind kept on going back

to the blood he saw on the bed ***

.

.

.

**** after what felt like forever the door opened and muzi

stepped out and he went to sit next to jay on the floor ***

Jay: please tell me she’s alive

Muzi: yeah she is

he breathed out with relief

Jay: and my kids

muzi sighed

Muzi: they are alive but the other boy is smaller than the

other one, even his cry was low and his hair is blondish

brown and curly and his eyes are light blue in

colour and

scary if I may add and the other boy has brown curly hair

and grey eyes….i guess your maternal genes are strong

neh

Jay: yeah I mean look at ngobile so will they make it,

both nomhle and my boys

he sighed again

Muzi: yeah, you know nomhle is one tough cookie, even

though she lost a lot of blood she’ll be ok….. you know I

cant believe she pushed them out bafo….your woman is

crazy im telling you

***jay sniffed and muzi put his arm around his

shoulder

and they stayed like that for some time ***

Jay: can I see them

Muzi: they are still busy with her once they are done you

can go see them

he nodded

Muzi: mxm eish I forgot to say this…….congratulations Mr

khumalo you are a father to two boys

jay chuckled

Jay: and congratulations Mr Ntuli- khumalo you are an

uncle to two boys

they both laughed

Jay: thank you for making sure they are ok

Muzi: its my job as your brother and a doctor

bafo but our

blue eyed one is still gonna stay here for some time until

he fully grows and that im sure he’s out of danger

jay nodded

Muzi: ooh and the little ninjas are gonna stay in their

incubator in their mother’s room for safety precautions

Jay: ok

.

.

.

****NOMHLE’S POV****

***I opened my eyes and scanned the room and I saw an

incubator not far from me and jay standing next to it with

his hands in his pocket, so I really gave birth wow….i

cleared my throat and jay quickly turned and walked closer

to me with a smile on his face and he kissed my

forehead***

Jay: hey mommy

***I smiled faintly, damn my body hurts and I don’t even

wanna talk about the pain that is between my legs***

Me: can I have some water

*** I said that with my scratchy voice and he quickly

helped me drink the water and I laid back***

Me: are they alive

he nodded with a smile on his face

Jay: thank you for the precious gifts themba lam thank you

so much

Me: mxm you owe me big time

he laughed

Jay: I know themba lam trust me I know

*** he then bends down and perked my lips***

Me: and to think I thought I peed on the bed only to find

out my water just broke

***he chuckled…gosh he looked happy you could clearly

see it on his face***

Me: can I see them

Jay: ofcourse

***he helped me out of the bed with my two

drips, one of

it has blood in it and the other one has water in it….. I

walked slowly with my legs slightly patted and I stood

next to the incubator and I immediately fell in love with

them, the other one has blondish brown hair and the other

one has brown hair ***

Me: they look so adorable jay

I said that with tears running down my cheeks

Jay: yeah they do

Me: the one with blond hair is tiny jay

Jay: he is the one that was declared dead but don’t worry

he will grow to be a strong boy just like his

father

I smiled looking up at him

Jay: I'll forever be grateful for this nomhle, you don't know

how happy you just made me

he kissed the top of my head

Me: im glad he's alive

Jay: me too…. My brothers and their wives are on their

way, so is ma, baba, bab'dlamini, princess and Brandon

are on their way also

Me: including smiso

Jay: he was here and he left but he'll be back later

Me: ok….so have you named them

Jay: yeah…blondie here is Lwazi Keenan

khumalo and

brownie here is Lwandile Keagan khumalo

Me: wow I love them jay

Jay: I knew you would themba lam

he kissed the top of my head*

Jay: lets go and shower before they get here

***I nodded and he took my bag and we went to the

bathroom***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

1 hr · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

You

[02/23, 20:58] mca: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……78

.

.

.

**** JAY’S POV****

****wow im a father to two boys, to two adorable boys

and that makes me the happiest arrogant jerk on earth. I

love nomhle even more now that she fought hard for my

boys to be born, she’s one strong woman I must say, and

I feel like a boss that she’s all mine and mine alone ….

anyway, it’s been a week since she gave birth and im glad

blondie is doing well, he’s growing and muzi said if he’s

impressed with his progress by next week he will

discharge him. As for nomhle she’s complaining that she

wants to go home and muzi said she can go with brownie

only since blondie is not yet ready to go home but then

she said she’s not going anywhere without her other son,

so yah the struggle is real with her, but I love her

nonetheless. Now im in the waiting room with my brothers

(including smiso) ***

Jase: so, baba said in three weeks' time we should come

to KZN and that it will only be for one night since

someone is a new daddy

I just smiled

Thor: why did he call us

Muzi: the sooner you get used to that old man doing

things his way and not getting an explanation as to why he

does them the better smiso

Thor: ai that old man frustrates the fuck out of

me

he huffed

Snakes: and you aint seen nothing yet

Muzi: so what about nomhle and the kids cause she’ll be

discharged by then

Me: Ma will come this side to help her with the babies

they nodded

Me: smiso did you talk to your MaJoice

Thor: yeah she doesn’t have a problem and she will start

this weekend

Snakes: and what about you

Thor: I’ll get someone new don’t worry plus I live alone so

she’ll be of good use to nomhle

snakes nodded

Me: I hope she wont be another Madlamini

Thor: nah shes not, that woman has been my helper ever

since I settled this side and shes been good

Me: ok, if you trust her then its all good

he nodded

Snakes: so jay you mean to tell me your dick woke

blondie up from the dead

we laughed

Me: hai fosek man snakes

Muzi: it did bafo, I mean few minutes after hitting it then

boom nomhle complains of cramps and then a faint heart

beat is heard on the sonar monitor

Me: really muzi so vele you are going to entertain his

crazy theory

Muzi: kodwa its what happened mos

Me: mxm

***they laughed while smiso chuckled….. I noticed smiso

never laughs actually, he just smirks or chuckles …weird

neh***

Snakes: you know jay I think we can make money out of

your new-found gift

Me: what gift

Snakes: your “waking unborn babies from the dead “gift

we laughed

Me: mxm im not even gonna comment…you need help

wena

***anyway we spoke some more until they decided to

leave and I went back to my family…damn I cant wait for

them to come home***

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

***Thorsten was now sitting in the lounge sipping on his

whiskey with the tv playing, his mind kept on wondering to

that moment he met up with Desiree’s cousin Imani, the

freckles around her nose area and cheeks made her more

beautiful so was her slightly pouty lips and glossy eyes

made her one beautiful woman, but the pain and sadness

on the same glossy eyes made him wonder what kind of a

monster she was married to, yep he saw the shiny rock on

her finger. His thoughts were disturbed by the door

opening and his father walked in with his guard holding his

bag and Thorsten stood up and hugged him and he sat

down as his guard put his father’s bag down and he

walked out***

Mr.B: how are you son

Thor: im good and you

Mr.B: im ok is just that I had to deal with your mother

before I left

Thorsten almost rolled his eyes

Thor: what did she do now

Mr.B: she made a startling accusation about you

***Thorsten raised his eyebrow looking at his father

waiting for him to continue and Mr Boateng sighed***

Mr.B: she accused you of making a move at her, she said

you have been trying to get her to sleep with you for years

and she has been refusing you since

Thor: is that so

his father nodded

Thor: ok dad now tell me, do you think I would even look

at your old wife like that

***his father kept quiet and Thorsten chuckled and he

stood up***

Thor: well if you even think for a second I would look at

that fat pig twice let alone want to sleep with her then you

definitely don’t know your son and you should be

ashamed

Mr.B: don’t call my wife that Kwame you hear me

Thor: shes a fucken pig for the fact that she accused me

of making a move on her, me Kwame Boateng want to

sleep with that useless good for nothing fat pig wife of

yours really dad you think I would stoop so low where else

I can have any beautiful sexy woman I want nx

***then he started walking then he stopped and turned to

look at his father with an angry face ***

Thor: just so you know I suggest you do a DNA test on

Jackie

Mr.B: what…what do you mean

Thor: you should ask your dearest friend Mr Dumelo why

is that

then he walked away going upstairs mad as hell

.

.

.

**** Three weeks later baby Lwazi was discharged and

now they were safely home, and nomhle was happy she

was finally home in her own comfortable space and

MaJoice has already started working for them and she’s

been of great help, her and nomhle were getting along just

fine…….well now nomhle and jay are standing in the

balcony of their bedroom with jay’s arm around nomhle’s

shoulders while nomhle’s arms where around his waist

and her head on his chest***

Jay: they are perfect themba lam thank you

Nomhle: but lwazi’s eyes jay….yho

Jay: yeah, eish he has a scary look and he’s just a few

weeks old imagine

Nomhle: do you think is because of what happened to him

jay nodded

Jay: he’s alive themba lam that’s what is important, and

he’s not disabled in anyway so we shouldn’t worry

Nomhle: yeah, is just that when I look at his

eyes I feel a

cold shiver run down my spine

Jay: we don’t know what happened cause he was declared

dead themba lam, who knows maybe his little beast is the

one that woke him up or it reacted and took over from him

when you were shot…

***he sighed ***

Jay: I don’t know but what I know is that anything is

possible with our beasts themba lam we should just be

thankful that hes alive

Nomhle: yeah you are right, I just love them so much and

I don’t want anything happening to them

he kissed the top of her head

Jay: me too themba lam, me too and bab’dlamini said we

shouldn’t worry about him he’s gonna be ok but he’ll be

different but not in a bad way

Nomhle: yeah I just hope his beast doesn’t trouble him

when he grows up

Jay: don’t worry we have bab’dlamini so we have nothing

to worry about

***she looked up at jay and they kissed then they pulled

out and stared into each other’s eyes with so much love in

their eyes***

Nomhle: thank you for getting me pregnant

jay chuckled

Jay: ooh you are thanking me now but when you were in

labour you swore at me shouting that you gonna kill me

and stuff

nomhle giggled embarrassed

Nomhle: ooh come on khumalo, what happens in a labour

ward stays there asseblief

jay laughed softly

Jay: you scared me you know that, I was truly terrified

especially of the look you were giving me

nomhle laughed

Nomhle: like nhlaka always says, im the mother of beasts

so….

jay laughed out loud and nomhle joined her

Nomhle: so how long will you be gone

Jay: just one night

Nomhle: mmmh

Jay: I’ll be back the following day ok

***she nodded holding tight onto jay and jay inhaled her

scent ***

Jay: I love you nomhle and too much that I think im going

mad most of the time because of the love I have for you

Nomhle: I love you too jay, a lot too

***then they heard the twins cry through the baby monitor

and they went inside***

.

.

.

*** they just landed in KZN and they were now driving to

the mountain cave where bab’dlamini was gonna do a

ritual for Thorsten. The brothers where using one car while

pops, baba and bab’dlamini where using another one and

the guards where on another one, where else Ma, princess

and Brandon were at jay’s house with all the wives, their

children and their nannies just until the brothers come

back***

Jase: I hope security is enough for them

Jay: it is don’t worry even though I have some kind of bad

feeling

Snakes: me too jay, its not too much but its still there

Jase: me too fozas

Muzi: lets hope its nothing serious

Snakes: or maybe we will see lions where we are going

they laughed

Jay: really snakes lions

Thor: you know snakes everything you say nowadays

doesn’t surprises me or shock me anymore

Snakes: don’t start with me smiso please

they laughed

Jase: what’s troubling you man

he said that looking at Thorsten

Thor: nothing I cant handle

Muzi: we are brothers smiso meaning we share our

troubles with one another and we find solutions together

Snakes: there’s absolutely no “I” in our family man its

always “we” or “us” so speak up

Muzi: heh?

Snakes: mxm

Thor: snakes you do know im older than you right

Snakes: no, I told you you are the third last born in our

family so im your elder bro

***Thorsten showed snakes the middle finger and snakes

showed him a fist and the twins and muzi laughed***

Jase: so what’s up

Thor: my father’s wife is a problem, can you believe she

told my father that I made a move on her

Jase: well did you

Thor: she’s shapeless, old and fat man jeez

Jase: ooh ok then

Snakes: are you sure you didn’t I mean we wont judge you

for liking them big, shapeless and old

Thor: f’tsek snakes

***they laughed except for Thorsten who just

shook his

head***

Jay: ok, on a serious note, why would she tell her

husband that

Thor: cause she’s been making a move on me for as long

as I can remember

Snakes: for real?….so she offered free pussy to you and

you declined, ai uyis’lima shem(you are a fool shame)

***Thorsten smacked snaked at the back of his head and

snakes just laughed along with his brothers***

Thor: when you meet her you’ll see why I declined all

these years and plus she’s my father’s wife man

ok im

not like that

Jay: don’t mind him smiso you know his sickness so what

are you gonna do about it

Snakes: uzonya jay

Jay: mxm

Thor: nothing, let’s just say I know a lot about her

shenanigans she’s been doing all these years behind my

father’s back and I just planted a little seed in my father’s

head concerning them so she’s in a lot of shit when he

finds out the truth

Jase: so you just gonna sit back and watch

Thor: and enjoy while at it

they laughed

Muzi: damn you are definitely a khumalo Smie

***they laughed again……well they arrived where the trees

started on the mountain and they parked their cars and

they got out and jay went to the boot and he took out a

tied up goat and they left their guards there to guard the

cars whilst they started their long climb to the cave, the

brothers exchanged carrying the goat on their shoulders

amongst themselves ….. after an hour or so they arrived

there and they stood outside the scary cave

then out of

the blue Thorsten started grunting like an animal and they

all stopped and looked at him and the brothers quickly got

away from him when they saw what was happening and he

fell down on his knees….baba and pops quickly went to

him and they took off his jacket and shoes along with his

socks and they left him with his golf shirt and jeans, well

bab’dlamini told them to leave behind their jewelleries

(including their wedding rings) behind. Then bab’dlamini

started talking ***

Bab’dlamini: usekhaya manje s’lwane , ngena

uhlangabezane nomenzi wakho (you are home now beast,

get in and meet your maker)

***he grunted some more looking down , he was now on

his knees with his hands on the ground ***

Baba: ngena futhi uhlangabezane nomenzi wakho, sekude

isikhathi eside s’lwane (go in and meet your maker its

long overdue beast)

*** when he looked up his brothers cursed moving

backwards when they saw his face, he had small horns all

over his face and his teeth where longer and sharp on its

edges and his eyeballs where all black in colour…

bab’dlamini blew some muthi on his face and he growled

out loud, he tried to stand up but he fell on the ground

then growled some more ***

Bab’dlamini: ngena endaweni yakho yokuzalwa s’lwane,

NGENA (crawl into to your birth place beast, crawl in)

***he shouted the last part and thorsten’s beast continued

to grunt, luckily his face was the only part that changed

but his upper body was more buffed up that his golf shirt

was tighter around his body and it was starting

to tear….

Bab’dlamini blew that muthi on his face again and he

growled louder now digging the ground with his fingers ***

Bab’dlmini: bheka le ubiza wena s’lwane umenzi wakho,

ngena manje (look over there beast he’s calling you your

maker , go in now)

***the beast looked up and grunted and crawled to the

thick entrance of the cave and once they were inside baba

started calling out the clan names of the Khumalos and

praising the Khumalo surname ***

Baba:

“ Mntungwa,

Mbulaz’omnyama,

Nina bakaBhej’eseNgome,

Nin’enadl’umntu nimyenga ngendaba,

Nin’enadl’izimf’ezimbili ikhambi laphuma lilinye,

Lobengula kaMzilikazi,

Mzilikazi kaMashobana,

Shobana nogasa kaZikode,

Zikode kaMkhatshwa,

Okhatshwe ngezind’izinyawo
nangezimfushanyana,

UMkhatshwa wawoZimangele,

UNyama yentini yawoZimangele Mabaso
owabas’entabeni

kwadliwa ilanga lishona,

BaNtungw’abancwaba,

Zindlovu ezibantu,

Zindlovu ezimacocombela,

Nin’abakwaMawela owawel’iZambezi ngezikhali,

Nin’abakwaNkomo zavul’inqaba,

Zavul’inqaba ngezimpondo kwelaseNgome zahamba,

Nin’enalukudl’umlenze kwaBulawayo,

Mantungwa Aluhlaza,

Mantungwa Amahle,

Bantwana benkosi,

Nin’abakwaNtokela,

Inkubele abayihlabe ngamanxeba,

Abakhule ngezinyawo ezimfishanyana nezimaghukulwana,

Inyang’abathe beth’ifil’uZulu kanti isiyetheswe,

Yetheswe ngoNyakana kaMpeyana,

UBando abalubande balushiy’uZulu,

UNtshwintshwintshwi kaNoyanda noNdaba,

UNkone evele ngobus’emdibini,

Maqhaw’amakhulu!

***he said that dancing, he would raise his right leg up in

the air with his arms crossed together with his hands in a

fist mode and when he dropped his foot on the ground

hard with his arms apart now and he pointed forward with

his left hand while his right arm was next to his ear

pointing up with his body slightly twisted, he then raised

his right leg again and hit it hard on the ground praising

Ombulazi abahle. The brothers all along were busy

clapping their hands while whistling when Thorsten was

busy crawling to the pond in the corner of the cave that

was full of water, he was now fully transformed into a

beast that his golf shirt was now torn into pieces , as for

bab’dlamini he was busy encouraging the beast to go

towards the pond where the ghost witchdoctor was now

waiting . He finally reached the pond and he went inside

and he growled out loud and deepened his head inside the

water and he quickly got his head out of the water and

quickly deepened it inside again as if he was being

dragged inside the water by someone or something.

Things went on like that for some time as if the beast was

fighting with something that was dragging it inside the

water, after some time the “fighting” stopped and there

was silence for a few seconds then Thorsten pushed his

head out of the water gasping for air and bab’dlamini

helped him out of the pond and he laid down on the

ground trying to catch his breath, his face now was back

to normal***

.

.

.

*** they were now sitting in a circle with a huge fire

burning inside the circle while bab’dlamini was busy

mixing different types of herbs in a stainless steel bowl,

he then poured a little bit of some liquid muti then he

stood up and baba gave him a machete knife and he put

down the small bowl and he smeared some muthi all over

it and he picked up the bowl ***

Bab’dlamini: stand up all of you

***and they did then he went to the first one which one

muzi and he gave the knife to muzi***

Bab’dlamini: you know what to do

***muzi nodded and he slit his palm on his left hand with

the knife while clenching his jaws and he let the blood

drop inside the bowl then he gave the knife to snakes and

he did the same, so did jase, jay …. and Thorsten also did

what the brothers did, then baba and pops also slit their

palms and dropped their blood inside the bowl too. Then

bab’dlamini hand-picked a little soil on the ground and

poured it inside the bowl and mixed it with a small stick

and gave it to Thorsten***

Bab’dlamini: drink it

***Thorsten gave him the “ are you crazy” look ***

Pops: drink smiso

***and he hesitated and jay took the bowl from him and he

drank a bit from the bowl and he gave it back to Thorsten

and he took a deep breath and drank from the bowl too

and he gave the bowl back to bab’dlamini and he passed

it to everyone and they all drank from it….. then baba and

pops went to the tied goat and they untied it

and

slaughtered it***

.

.

.

***they were now sitting around the fire with Thorsten

trying to dry his jean on the fire while jay, jase, snakes and

muzi were busy cutting the meat of the slaughtered goat

and they started to grill it on the fire since that was gonna

be their meal this night cause they are gonna spend the

night in the cave***

.

.

.

****TO BE CONTINUED****

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

[04/09, 21:00] Marcia: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……78 (CONTINUATION)

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

Thor: so why did we drink each other’s blood

Jay: why didn’t you ask that question back in the cage

Thor: because I was still processing what was happening

so now im on my right senses that’s why im asking

Snakes: why don’t you ask those old men upstairs

Thor: your grandfather frustrated me man I don’t have the

energy to deal with him

they laughed

Muzi: you do know he’s your grandfather too right

Thor: you don’t have to remind me

muzi just shook his head

Jase: what’s your problem with him

Thor: none…im my own man and I do what I want and

when I want to do it and I’ve never bowed down to anyone

let alone being forced to respect someone….

he sighed

Thor: im a lone walker so now the old man is forcing me

to act and behave a certain way and that just frustrated

the fuck out of me to the core

Jay: well don’t worry soon you’ll get used to him and his

ways

Thor: I doubt it

Jay: believe me you will by fire or by force

they laughed

Thor: you know I can’t believe he’s rough, hard core and

heartless to everyone but soft and caring when he’s with

his wife

Muzi: im sure they already told you by your chosen one

right

he nodded

Muzi: then you’ll get your answer the day you meet your

chosen one cause the only way for you to truly understand

why he’s like that with Ma is when you are with your

chosen one

***Thorsten just huffed, and he leaned back on the

couch…..they were now at home***

Snakes: well to answer your first question, we drank that

blood for the bond between us to be so strong that not

even witchcraft will be able to break it, from now on we

are one and whatever we do we do together and the

shouldn’t be any secrets between us

Jase: mmmh from now on you fuck up, all of us fucks up

Jay: and if anyone of us betrays us or one of us

he will

die the most painful death ever

***Thorsten was listening intensively ***

Muzi: even if you find yourself in a sticky predicament just

one call and we will drop everything and be there for you

and the same applies to you about each one of us

Snakes: but that doesn’t mean you should abuse us with

the emergency calls asseblief

*** the laughed while Thorsten chuckled***

Jay: you kill we clean up and visa versa

Jase: and the most important thing is we never let anyone

in our circle, it doesn’t matter how well you know the

person or how much you trust them we never let anyone in

our circle period

Muzi: I don’t know if you’ll join the family business or

kanjani but if you do know that we discuss everything and

find solutions together, like snakes said there’s no “I” in

our family especially in out circle

Snakes: ooh and just know that we won’t accept any

woman you may date or be with except for your chosen

one, that will be the only woman “we” your brothers will

also protect with our lives and even take a bullet for her

and the same applies to you with our wives cause with the

kids I don’t even have to say anything because they are

your nieces and nephews

***Thorsten sighed rubbing his beard taking everything

in***

Jase: ooh even if you need help with your businesses, we

are your brothers and we got your back always

Thor: I’ve never had anyone who got my back before, like I

said I’ve been a lone walker my entire life, so all this just

feels weird

Muzi: we understand but you are not long alone smiso,

you have brothers now, brothers that will kill for you and

take a bullet for you, so you should just except it

Thor: and to think I despised all of you especially you jay

they chuckled

Snakes: it was two bulls and one kraal kinda thing

Jay: yeah, I mean you have the same aura as us

especially me even though yours is way darker so the

quarrel and that pushing each other’s wrong buttons was

all about who’s the alpha male between us

Snakes: and who’s the alpha male if I may ask

Jay: me ofcourse

they laughed

Thor: I beg to differ on that one cause im the alpha male

Jase: well for peace’s sake im the alpha male

they laughed

Snakes: nope im the alpha male I mean I make you all

laugh all the time , and im the only tech guy in the family ,

and Im also the only man in our family who married “ our

cousin” Ntombi and managed to shut our ancestors up

about that “ abomination” which the noisy family members

complained about which is my greatest achievement ever,

to shut the ancestor up that is and im the eldest since

smiso is automatically the third last born in the family, so

I am The Alpha Male period …case closed and I hope we

never discuss or argue about this ever again

they busted out with loud laughter

Muzi: ai I give up with you

they laughed again

Jase: you know I think now its time we dealt with that

stupid cult cause im sure they are relaxed now thinking

they are off the hook

Jay: yeah now it’s time to strike

Snakes: yeah plus our Greek God here is no longer our

enemy

Thor: you thought I was your enemy

Snakes: dude you came from nowhere with your dark aura

and walked like you own the fucken world and as If that

was not enough your detailed identity is protected by God

knows who and we couldn’t even break the wall

they chuckled

Muzi: if only we knew that you are actually one of us

Snakes: and you owe me I’ll send you my invoice

Thor: for what now

Snakes: dude I used my resources on trying to break that

wall that I even called in favours from some fucked up

asshole and he still failed even after I paid him, so you

owe me

Thor: you are mad, first of all I didn’t ask you to dig into

my past

Snakes: angithi you were busy walking around with your

dark aura as if you are lucifer himself or the creator of

those leviathans I once read about and plus I didn’t know

you are our brother, so you owe me

***Thorsten just shook his head ***

Snakes: ooh and I don’t need cash, a bottle of the oldest

and most expensive and finest whiskey will do

they laughed

Thor: im not even gonna comment

.

.

.

Baba: dlamini are you ok

bab’dlamini sighed

Bab’dlamini: I don’t know Langa something is not right or

something bad is about to happen, eish I don’t know

Pops: I also have a bad feeling baba but at the same time

it’s a different kinda bad feeling to what i usually feel

when something bad is about to happen

Baba: I understand what you trying to say son because I

also have that feeling

Pops: could it be that danger is approaching

Bab’dlamini: it could be

he sighed

Bab’dlamini: I even threw the bones down, but I just see

darkness and nothing else, and that happens when the

ancestors don’t want me to know what is about to

happen…the same thing happened before my wife died so

eish I don’t know

***baba took out his phone and called one of the guards

back at jay’s house and he asked him if everything is ok

and he said yes then he instructed him to tell

the other

guards to be on alert, then he dropped the call and looked

at pops***

Baba: tell the boys we are leaving and call the pilot and

tell him we are leaving in an hours' time

Pops: ok

he stood up and walked out

Bab'dlamini: something bad is about to happen Langa I

can feel it in my bones, but I don't know what

Baba: lets just hope it happens to us here and not back in

Pretoria

***he started to groan like sangomas do then he took his

bag and took out the small bag that has the ancestral

bones inside and he also took out the small goat- skin

made mat and he put it on the floor and he knelt down

and blew inside the bag and he threw them on the mat

and he looked at them then he sighed frustrated as all he

saw was darkness***

.

.

.

***Back in PTA, the ladies were sitting outside the front

porch drinking juice while chatting away as Mnqobi,

Iwandle and Brandon (Bandile) were playing soccer on the

open space in front of the veranda where the ladies where

sited at, noma had Lethu on her lap who was now asleep

and nomhle’s twins where sleeping inside with Ma

watching them and Nqobile, Gugu and Tiara were playing

with their toys in the lounge with Ma watching them and

the sleeping twins***

Ntombi: I think im pregnant

***she just blared that out and the girls just kept quiet

with their eyes popped out***

Kedi: ummm wow did you tell nhlaka

she asked that with a smile on her face

Ntombi: no, I was gonna go see a doctor today, but we

are forbidden from leaving the yard, I wanted to tell him

im pregnant not that I think I am

Nomhle: wow congratulations Ntombi, yho nhlaka is gonna

be over the moon with happiness

they laughed

Noma: yeah yho he’s gonna be happy shem…. congrats

babe

Ntombi: geez girls I said I think I am not that I am

they laughed

Kedi: ok then congrats in advance and im happy another

addition in the family is on the way

Nomhle: yho maybe a mini Ntombi might tone down

nhlaka’s craziness

they laughed

Kedi: yeah…. I pray that you are pregnant mntase

Ntombi: me too hey

Noma: are your symptoms the ones that alerted you that

there’s a bun in the oven

they laughed

Ntombi: yeah, I’ve been vomiting lately, and I missed my

periods and im also gaining weight…. well I didn’t see the

signs until I started vomiting and plus I stopped taking a

pill five months ago

Kedi: im happy for you mntase, yho I wish to see nhlaka’s

face when you tell him

***they laughed, and they noticed noma was lost in

thoughts***

Ntombi: noma are you ok

Noma: huh

Ntombi: are you ok

she sighed

Noma: I missed my periods too, I think for two months

now

***they all kept quiet staring at her with their eyes popped

out***

Nomhle: wait so you also think you are pregnant?

Noma: I…I missed my periods and I’ve been having

stomach…..ummm what I think or let me say what I

thought were stomach bugs lately and plus im also

gaining a bit of weight, but I thought it’s the pill since im

on contraceptives but I know my body so its possible that

I might be pregnant

Nomhle: ooh… my… God

Noma: I wasn’t aware I missed my periods until Ntombi

started talking about hers now

Ntombi: ooh my God not again

she said that and laughed

Nomhle: what

Ntombi: Lwandle and Gugu are the same age just different

months and im afraid if we are both pregnant then these

babies too will be the same age too

Kedi: no man I think these men discuss it before they

plant their seeds in your wombs

they laughed

Nomhle: nkosi yam kedi

Kedi: what? once is pure coincidence but twice no man

it’s on purpose

they laughed some more

Ntombi: soon people are gonna call us incubators

they laughed

Kedi: mxm let them talk, haw when the dick is good is

good. It’s not our fault that their men aren’t stallions in

bed

***they busted out with laughter waking Lethu in the

process***

.

.

.

***Ma quickly stood up when one of the twins started

crying and when she stood next to the cot bending to pick

him up he saw Lwazi’s (blondie) eyes open but they were

now all white in colour and he wasn’t even blinking and

his tiny body was visibly shaking as well, as for Lwandile

(brownie) he was just crying his lungs out…. She quickly

picked blondie up and called out to nomhle ***

Ma: NOMHLE!

***she called out to her and nomhle quickly rushed in

when he heard Lwandile crying, she could tell it was him

because of his voice, it wasn’t as deep as blondie’s voice

which was deeper…. Nomhle got in and when she saw

Ma’s facial expression her heart skipped a beat and she

ran to her and she saw blondie shaking then she

panicked***

Nomhle: wha…what’s wrong with him mama

Ma: look at his eyes

***and nomhle did and her eyes popped out and she

looked at Ma who was busy dialling her husband’s

numbers, tears where now running down nomhle’s cheeks

and she tried to take blondie from his grandmother***

Ma: leave him nomhle calm Lwandile down

***she nodded quickly and picked Lwandile and she

hushed im***

Ma: NTOMBI! NTOMBI!

she called out to her and right then baba answered

Baba: mkami are you ok

Ma: its Lwazi baba, his eyes are pure while and he’s

shaking I don’t know what to do…should we take him to

the hospital

Baba: WHAT! WAIT….

***then he spoke in the background telling bab’dlamini

what was happening while Ntombi was now with a crying

nomhle trying to calm down Lwandile***

Bab’dlamini: tell nomhle to give you the mpephe

(traditional herb) I gave her and burn it for both the twins

Ma: ok

she didn’t drop the phone

Ma: Ntombi take Lwandile from nomhle and nomhle go

get the mpephe that dlamini gave to you and bring it with

matches***

***she quickly gave Ntombi brownie and rushed upstairs

crying and she came back with the mpephe and matches

and she gave them to Ma who quickly gave her blondie

and she quickly rushed to the kitchen and came back with

a plate and she put the mpephe on the plate and burned it

and she blew the smoke to blondie’s face busy calling

OMntungwa, and she also did to Lwandile who then

calmed down, as for blondie he only stopped shaking but

his eyes where still all white in colour but at least he was

now blinking but he was busy talking in a baby language

loud while looking up with his all-white eyeballs…all this

while nomhle’s phone was busy ringing, it was jay then

Ntombi’s phone also started to ring but she couldn’t

answer since she was busy with brownie***

Baba: THAMI!

***he called out to her and she quickly put the phone in

her ear***

Ma: khumalo

Baba: how is he now

Ma: he’s calm but his eyes are still all white and he’s

busy speaking out loud with his baby language

Baba: dlamini says it’s his beast, don’t worry we are on

our way ok

Ma: ok

Baba: call me if something else happens

Ma: what about his eyes

Baba: dlamini will see what to do when we get there as

long as he’s not shaking anymore dlamini said he’ll be

fine until we get there

Ma: ok

***well she trusted her husband and dlamini, so she

calmed down a bit…. They then ended the call after baba

told her to be strong he’s coming, then ma put down the

plate and she took blondie from nomhle ***

Ma: answer your phone before he loses his mind

***and nomhle did while Ntombi sat down with brownie

and she also answered hers, right then kedi and noma

rushed in with their phone on their ears***

Nomhle: jay

Jay: why aren’t you answering your phone nomhle

***he was breathing heavily now, they were now on their

way to the airport….ma called baba as they were preparing

to leave the house***

Nomhle: I… I was busy with Lwazi

Jay: how is he now

Nomhle: he…he’s calm but his eyes…his eyes are still

white

***she sniffed as more tears were running down her

cheeks***

Jay: ok im on my way ok themba lam, you need to be

strong for our sons hlehle you can’t break down now

please sthandwa sam

she nodded forgetting that jay can’t see her

Jay: nomhle!

Nomhle: ye…yes

Jay: now I want the mother of beasts out and not the

vulnerable and weak nomhle ok…please

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I love you ok

Nomhle: I love you too

Jay: I’ll call you after we take off ok

Nomhle: ok

***they ended the call and nomhle wiped her tears while

kedi took brownie from Ntombi and she walked around the

lounge with him in her arms ***

Ma: where are the boys

Noma: outside let me go call them inside

Ntombi: no, its ok let me

she walked to the door

.

.

.

***Back in KZN in the car that had baba, pops and

bab’dlamini, bab’dlamini froze as he had a vision and he

saw fire and screams in his vision and when it ended he

screamed putting his hands on top of his head and the

guard pulled over on the road side which made the driver

of the brothers’ car to also pull over and the brothers got

out of the car and rushed to the other car***

Baba: dlamini what’s wrong

***he kept quiet while shaking trying to find his voice as

he saw who was burning…. the door opened, and the

brothers stood outside, and they looked at bab’dlamini

who was shaking ***

Jase: baba what’s going on…why did you stop…

bab’dlamini?

Bab’dlamini: NGOZI LANGA…UMLILO….BA YA MEMEZA….

UYASHA (danger Langa…. fire…. they are screaming…. he’s

burning)

***he said that with his body shaking and his eyes popped

out***

Pops: who’s burning baba

*** immediately baba called his wife while jay called

nomhle with his heart pounding***

.

.

.

*** Back in PTA***

Ntombi: BANELE, COME INSIDE ALL OF YOU

Brandon: but sisi we are still playing and im winning

***he said that with a smile on his face ***

Mnqobi: yha mama we are still playing man

Lwandle: yha mama aah

***she just smiled shaking her head and she told the

guards to keep an eye on them and she went inside and

Ma and nomhle’s phones rang ***

Ma: baba

Baba: GET EVERYONE DOWNSTAIRS TO THE BASEMENT

NOW, THE CODE IS THE SAME AS AT HOME

Ma: what’s going on khumalo

Baba: DO AS I SAY THAMI PLEASE DO IT NOW

Ma: ok

Baba: don’t drop the call

Ma: ok

***with nomhle jay was just asking about the twins

especially blondie, he didn’t hear what baba

said to Ma as

he was not next to their car now***

Ma: NTOMBI BRING THE BOYS INSIDE NOW AND NOMA

CALL THE HELPERS TO COME AND HELP YOU WITH THE

KIDS AND TAKE THEM DOWN TO THE BASEMENT

Noma: Ma what’s going on

Ma: JUST DO AS I SAY MAN NOMA I’LL TELL YOU ALL

LATER BUT FOR NOW JUST DO AS I SAY

Noma: ok

***they all stood up and Ntombi rushed outside ***

Ntombi: BOYS COME INSIDE NOW GOGO IS CALLING YOU

ALL

***she said that as lwandle was kicking the ball to

Brandon and it passed him***

Them: AAAHHHHH

Ntombi: I HATE REPEATING MYSELF OR YOU WANT ME

TO COME THERE AND PINCH THOSE EARS OF YOURS

Brandon: NO SIS

he said that running to pick the ball up

Mnqobi: NOO MAMA

Lwandle: NOOOO

*** right then a hand grenade was thrown inside the yard

from outside over the wall and it landed closer to where

the ball was and immediately one guard ran to Brandon

while another guard ran Mnqobi and lwandle ***

Guard: GET DOWN!

***he screamed and the other guards got alarmed and

another one also ran to Mnqobi and lwandle while the

rests of the guards drew their guns taking cover….Ntombi

screamed running to Brandon as she saw what was thrown

in the yard and as soon as the guard grabbed Brandon

and attempted to run away with him, the hand-grenade

went off and exploded lifting both the guard and Brandon

to the air and they both landed on top of the car with their

clothes on fire…as for the other guard he pushed Mnqobi

and lwandle to the ground and covered them with his

body…..the other guard that was running to where Mnqobi

and Lwandle changed his direction and ran to Ntombi who

was running to where Brandon was and he grabbed her

and rushed with her in his arms towards the door….three

more grenades where thrown in the yard over the wall and

one of them landed under another car and seconds later it

exploded making the car to fly to the sky also exploding,

by now gun shots where loud with loud screams all over

then immediately two more grenades went off…… the other

guard stood up and picked the now crying boys and he

ran inside the house with them and he went outside and

he covered the guards who picked the guard that tried to

save Brandon along with Brandon and they rushed inside

the house with them and Ma quickly ran to them as they

put them down and she screamed out loud with her hands

on her head when she saw the state Brandon was in and

one guard told kedi to hit the emergency button and kedi

quickly went to the emergency button and all the doors

and windows and also sliding doors in the house were

immediately shut down by stainless steel doors that slides

from up all the way down covering the entire windows and

doors and it became dark inside then the lights turned on

***

.

.

.

*** Back in KZN as soon as they heard those loud

explosive in the background baba called out to his wife

but his wife’s phone fell on the floor as the explosions

started while she took cover with the wives while they

screamed for the kids which were outside and Ntombi “ it

was when the first explosion happened and before they

were rushed inside” , and the men lost it and immediately

everyone took out their phones making calls while they got

inside their cars and the guards driving off in full speed to

the airport , as for jay, when he heard those explosions

and nomhle’s loud screams he lost it and screamed out

nomhle’s name over the phone and immediately the line

went dead when nomhle’s phone fell on the tiled floor

cracking its screen as she rushed to Tiara, Nqobile and

Gugu who were on the floor playing but were now crying

as the loud explosives startled them***

.

.

.

*** princess rushed in the lounge from the cinema room

as she heard the cinema room shake and as soon as she

saw Brandon on the floor with blood all over him she

screamed out loud then fainted and Ntombi rushed over to

her…. Ma was busy pressing the wounds that were oozing

out blood on his stomach and chest with her blouse that

she took off, she was now left with a vest busy crying as

Brandon was chocking on his own blood ***

Ma: don’t do this to me Banele, please hang on for me…

don’t leave me my boy please

***she said that crying as for noma she was busy pressing

the wounds on the wounded guard, and nomhle was busy

calling an ambulance with kedi’s phone while kedi was

holding blondie who’s eyes were now back to normal but

he was now crying hysterically…as for the rest of the kids,

they were now in another room with their nannies trying to

calm them down…… then Brandon stopped moving and

chocking on his blood and he laid there with his eyes

opened looking up without blinking, Ma knew he was gone

and she closed his eyes with her hand and she released a

loud cry ***

Ntombi: BANELE WAKE UP, WAKE UP

PLEASE…MA WAKE

HIM UP…PLEASE WAKE HIM UP

***she said that crying while holding princess in her arms

on the floor***

.

.

.

****TO ALL THE KHUMALO WIVES IN THE GROUP…….

NGITHI ALWEHLANGA LUNGEHLANGA,SENGATHI INKOSI

INGABANANI KU LESISIKHATHI ESIBUHLUNGU ***

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

7 hrs · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

[04/09, 21:00] Marcia: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……79

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

*** nomhle went to kedi and she took blondie from her

and she strapped him on her back while kedi rushed to

noma who was still trying to revive the now dead guard

and she held her***

Kedi: he’s gone noma

***she said that pulling her up and she went with her to

the bathroom to wash her hands and nomhle went to fetch

two sheets upstairs and she covered Brandon and the

guard from head to toe and she tried to help Ma up, but

she refused, and she let her be as she was sitting next to

Brandon’s body crying then she went to Ntombi and

helped her up and they carried princess and they went to

lay her down on the couch then nomhle rushed to the

kitchen and she came back with a glass of water and they

sprinkled some on her face and after some time she

opened her eyes and as soon as she remembered what

had happened she continued to cry cause she saw the

state Ntombi and nomhle were in, their eyes were swollen

and Ntombi’s face was pink so she knew she wasn’t

dreaming***

Nomhle: Ntombi take her upstairs she can’t see

the….

Ummm You know… she’s not strong enough

*** Ntombi nodded and she helped up the crying princess

and she went upstairs with her. Nomhle knew she had to

be strong for everyone and she did promise jay she’ll be

strong and that’s what she was doing and plus everyone

else was close to Brandon where else she just met him

that time she went to kzn for the first time and a few more

times since then where else the wives knew him very well

and where close to him especially Ntombi so she had to

be strong for all of them…... then kedi’s phone rang and it

was jase so since she was holding it she answered***

Nomhle: hello

Jase: my hea…

nomhle interrupted him

Nomhle: its nomhle jase, kedi is busy helping noma

Jase: ok an ambulance is outside go to the alarm system

and punch in 147896 to disarm the panic button system

so they can help Brandon and the guard

Nomhle: there’s no need jase, he’s gone so is the guard

***she said that and quickly wiped the tears that fell cause

she had to be strong***

Jase: wh…wh…what do mean nomhle

Nomhle: he’s dead jase, they killed him…they killed him

and the guard

***She said that and sniffed as tears where coming out

now***

Jase: no, no, no

***then the line went dead and nomhle sighed as she

continued to wipe the tears then kedi’s phone rang again it

was jase again***

Nomhle: hello

Baba: nomhle are any of you hurt…. where’s my wife

Nomhle: physically we’re not hurt except for Mnqobi and

lwandle they have minor scratches and princess fainted

when she saw Brandon and Ma is just siting next to his

body crying

baba sighed a painful sigh

Baba: and Lwazi?

he asked in a painful voice

Nomhle: his eyes are back to normal but he’s crying

Baba: ok hold on

***he knew his wife was in no state to talk so asking to

talk to her was gonna be a waste of time ***

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: j…jay

she said with a low voice

Jay: we are about to land ok, im on my way

he said that with a pained voice

Nomhle: ok

Jay: be strong ok I’ll be there in no time

Nomhle: ok…. should I open the doors

Jay: since there’s no one who needs immediate medical

attention don’t open them, we will open them when we get

there ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: I must go

Nomhle: ok

***they ended the call and nomhle sighed then she went to

the kitchen and she made something to eat for the kids

and the helpers since they have their hands full with them

because they still look scared and traumatised especially

Mnqobi and Lwandle***

.

.

.

*** pops was quiet all along ever since he was told

Brandon didn’t make it, silence filled the whole jet no one

said anything ever since they found out that Brandon is no

more except for Thorsten who was sitting alone busy

talking on his phone with his boys giving them orders that

they should go to jay’s house and guard outside the yard

and that they shouldn’t let anyone in until they arrive***

Baba: nomhle said Mbalentle fainted and Mnqobi and

Lwandle suffered some scratches due to the explosions

***pops looked at baba but its like he lost his voice cause

he wanted to say something but he couldn’t as for the

brothers they just clenched their jaws looking down with

their hands clenched in fists ***

Snakes: is she ok and the boys

Baba: I don’t know, I didn’t want to ask too many

questions to nomhle because I could tell she was trying to

hold it together

***he nodded and jay’s heart ached as he asked himself

how she’s holding up cause she’s been through hell lately

and now this happened ***

.

.

.

***Back in PTA, nomhle was sitting in the room where the

kids were and they were now asleep after the nannies/

helpers fed them, she even gave Mnqobi and

Lwandle a

spoon of liquid panado so they can rest cause they still

looked scared and as for the nannies/helpers they were

sitting there quiet …….she was now busy breast feeding

brownie since she was done with the now sleeping

blondie, as soon as she finished feeding brownie she

kissed his forehead and burped him and soon after he fell

asleep and she put him next to his brother in their cot and

she stood up and walked out and she went to the open

space where the bodies where and she saw Ma

lying

down next to Brandon’s body and she wiped a tear that

fell from her eye……she went to the storeroom and took

out an aero-space sponge and she pumped it up and went

to where Ma was with a pillow and she shook her***

Nomhle: Ma please get up and lay on top of this instead

on the hard floor please

***she didn’t fight her she slowly sat up and nomhle

helped her up and laid it down properly and she put the

pillow on top and Ma laid on top of it next to Brandon’s

lifeless body and nomhle went to get a throw blanket and

covered her then she went to the kitchen to clean it , she

wanted to keep busy before she loses her mind, right then

kedi walked in the kitchen while wiping her tears and

nomhle left what she was doing and she went to her and

hugged her tight and she just cried….after sometime she

calmed down***

Nomhle: your hubby called saying an ambulance is

outside, so they can take Brandon to the hospital, but I

told him he’s no more and the line went dead

then baba

called and said we shouldn’t disarm the security alarm or

whatever it is until they get here

Kedi: ok, did they say they’ve landed

Nomhle: jay said they will soon

Kedi: ok

then she sighed

Kedi: noma is not ok, she even has stomach cramps and

so does Ntombi

Nomhle: ooh my God, maybe you should try jase and find

out if they have landed or something and tell them about

noma and Ntombi, so they can hurry

***she said that giving kedi her phone and she

dialled

jase’s phone, but it went straight to voicemail, he tried all

the brother’s numbers as well but they went straight to

voicemail too, well except for Thorsten’s cause she didn’t

have his numbers and nomhle didn’t know it by heart

since her phone fell and cracked the screen***

Kedi: damn it their numbers aren’t going through

nomhle sighed

Nomhle: I hope they are ok

.

.

.

*** well 30 minutes later they saw the stainless steel

doors going up on the kitchen window and light shining in

and they went to stand on the open space not far from the

main door and they saw as the door opened seconds

later….. they all walked in looking like walking corpses

and as soon as their eyes landed on the covered bodies

on the floor a sob escaped from pops mouth as he went

closer to Brandon’s covered body which made Ma to start

crying too, so did nomhle and kedi….he kneeled down as

he sobbed and he pulled off the sheet that covered the

body and he sat down and pulled his upper body and held

it tight as his cries were getting louder by the second…..

the brothers sat down butt flat on the floor and they also

sobbed looking down while hugging their knees, pops

cradled Brandon back and forth while crying ***

Pops: wake up boy boy, please wake up for dad…. Please

wake up my boy…... please

***he said that crying ***

Pops: Ma tell him to wake up please he can’t leave me

just like this, he should be the one to bury me

and not the

other way around……please tell him, he listens to you, so

he’ll wake up

***he said that crying….his words and cries cut right

through everyone who was nearer’ hearts, as for the

brothers they were also sobbing while bowing their

heads….then the door opened and guards walked in

carrying bab’dlamini and they went upstairs with him and

baba walked in and as soon as he saw the state his wife

was in his heart ached, he felt like someone just stabbed

him in his gut…he went to his son and squeezed his

shoulder feeling helpless and looked at his grandson with

his jaws clenched tight and watched as pops was busy

rocking Brandon’s body back and forth, he then went to

the body of the dead guard and he bend down and pulled

the cover off his face and he sighed then covered him

again and he went to his wife and he extended his hand to

her and she took it with her bloodstained hand and he

helped her up and he picked her up bridal style and went

upstairs with her in his arms***

Ma: I can’t leave him like that Langa

***she said that sobbing ***

Baba: let him cry all the pain out Thami cause when he’s

done all hell will break loose…let him deal with Banele’s

passing now cause once he goes on his nighthawk mode

even I won’t be able to stop him

she didn’t say anything she just held on to him tight

.

.

.

*** Thorsten was busy talking to the police outside and

the guards while an ambulance was busy taking the

injured guards to the hospital***

Kedi: muzi

***she called out to him and he raised his head and

looked at her with red eyes***

Kedi: noma and Ntombi are not ok

***he frowned and stood up so did snakes, jase and jay

***

Snakes: where are they

Kedi: upstairs

***snakes and muzi rushed upstairs and jase went to kedi

and hugged her while jay also went to nomhle and hugged

her tightly too ***

Jay: im sorry I wasn’t here for you and our kids, im sorry

themba Iam

Nomhle: its ok

***he cupped her face and perked her lips ***

Jay: where are the kids

Nomhle: tv room

he kissed her forehead and walked there

.

.

.

***the mortuary people came, and they took the bodies

after the police and their forensic people did their thing

and nomhle and kedi cleaned the blood on the

floor since

noma and Ntombi are sedated by muzi, so they can calm

down since they told him they might be pregnant……. Well

later on pops called everyone to the lounge, well except

for princess, Ntombi and noma since they are sedated***

Pops: I have an announcement to make

***he said that with a hoarse voice from all the screaming

and crying, his eyes were also bloodshot red***

Pops: Brandon won’t be buried until the people that killed

him are dead

kedi and nomhle gasped at that “dead” part

Ma: Bongani hai don’t…

he interrupted her

Pops: Ma…please

***he said that with a low voice and she kept quiet while

shaking her head***

Jay: do you need help

***nomhle looked at him but he ignored her stare ***

Pops: no, my boy I got this one, I only need a week to

deal with them my way

the brother’s nodded

Thor: what about in finding the people involved, don’t you

need help there

Pops: I’ll take care of everything smiso don’t

worry, what I

want the five of you to do is to make sure our family is

safe, you should also make sure that his body flies to

KZN by tomorrow to our mortuary back there and with

dignity and its Wednesday today so he will be buried next

week Saturday, im sure I will be done with them by

then…… and as for the three dead guards make sure you

talk to their families and that they are all buried this

weekend and make sure you combine their funerals to be

one big funeral and that they are buried with

dignity, they

died trying to protect our family

***the brothers nodded, as for baba he was quiet looking

at his son turning into someone that will make the

underworld shake with fear from now on , he then sighed

and clenched his jaws ***

Pops: don’t forget to compensate their families well

they nodded

Pops: nomhle and kedi since noma and Ntombi and Ma

aren’t well make sure everything is ok within the family ok

Them: yes dad

Pops: Ma please make sure my princess talks

to

someone, her and Brandon were close they lived more like

twins even though she’s 10 years older than him so

please get her some help when im gone

Ma nodded slowly

Pops: baba

*** he then took a deep breath and he exhaled slowly***

Pops: please make sure bab’dlamini is ok you know what

happened the last time

baba nodded

Pops: ok…. Boys see me off

then he went to his mother and kissed her forehead

Ma: come back in one peace please

***he nodded and shook his father’s hand and walked out

with the brothers behind him ***

.

.

.

*** baba was sitting on a chair in the bedroom

bab’dlamini was in while bab’dlamini laid in bed ***

Baba: I hope you won’t go into that dark place you went to

the last time

bab’dlamini sighed

Bab’dlamini: why do they do this Langa, I could have

saved him, but they hid everything from me until

the last

minutes just like they did with my wife’s death

Baba: just like Thami always says her God does things for

a reason I believe abaphansi (ancestors) know why his

death happened

Bab’dlamini: they visited me in my dreams when I was

asleep and spoke to me and its not good news Langa

Baba: what did they say?

***bab’dlamini sighed and he sat up and leaned back on

the headboard ***

Bab’dlamini: they said it was a life for a life

Baba: huh

he said that confused

Bab’dlamini: Lwazi was brought from the dead by his

beast so a life had to be taken in his place

baba stood up

Baba: what are you trying to say dlamini……that Banele

had to die because lwazi’s beast woke him up from the

dead

***he nodded, and baba brushed his beard roughly and he

went to stand by the window***

Bab’dlamini: Lwazi was dead Langa that’s why his eyes

are like that, they are the eyes of his beast meaning him

and his beast are one thing he is his beast and

his beast

is him…… you all get a warning of a feeling from your

beasts when danger approaches while with him he sees

everything that will happen before it happens and exactly

as it will happen, more like a vision when danger occurs

Baba: heh

***he was now looking at him with a shocked look on his

face***

Bab’dlamini: meaning he’s beast is the alpha male beast

to all your beasts

baba sat down

Baba: so Banele died cause Lwazi was woken

up from the

dead by his beast

bab’dlamini nodded

Baba: but nothing like this has never happened before in

our family dlamini

Bab’dlamini: and no one has never been woken up from

the dead by their beast before khumalo

then he sighed

Bab’dlamini: there’s still a lot we don’t know about the

beasts khumalo and what just happened proves that

Baba: so, you want to tell me abaphansi orchestrated this

whole bombing and shooting that happened…. hai suka

dlamini I can’t believe that

***bab’dlamini just sighed ***

Bab’dlamini: khumalo, Banele was gonna die whether it

was today, tomorrow or even in 10 years to come, they

choose him cause his beast was weak since his mother

wasn’t the chosen one, the same applies to zandile(Tiara)

she’s weak cause her mother was not nkosenye’s chosen

one…that’s why I told these boys to never impregnate any

women they meet except for their chosen ones….

remember

Baba: yebo

Bab’dlamini: because that was the instruction I got from

the witchdoctor in the cave, but they never listened now

look at the repercussions of that

Baba: so, you want to tell me that if Banele was Bongani’s

chosen one he wouldn’t have died

Bab’dlamini: yes cause Lwazi wouldn’t have been woken

up by his beast, he would have really died in nomhle’s

womb Langa but the fact that Banele was given birth by

not Bongani’s chosen one, it was chosen that Lwazi lives

and Banele takes his place, it could have even been

zandile(tiara)

baba sighed while looking down

Bab’dlamini: it was made clear Langa that the male

species of the family that correspond with the lineage of

the man who sacrificed himself for this beasts being your

great grandfather in the khumalo family should only marry

their chosen ones and only have children with them, that is

why if your chosen one leaves you or falls for another man

you will run mad and die, all the chosen ones until today

have accepted your beasts even though they get scared at

first but none of them have left you all because of it, not

every one will accept you all for having it Langa and also

learning that their children will have it too

Baba: so, the beast choses the ones it knows will accept

it

bab’dlamini nodded

Bab’dlamini: for example, if you could go to Thami and

tell her you are a psychotic serial killer she won’t leave

you Langa, but she’d rather find a way to help you change

instead, that’s why she prays for you more that she does

for herself especially concerning you being part

of the

mafia

baba sighed

Bab’dlamini: but she will walk out on you and your

marriage if you cheat on her

Baba: yah…. that’s why she almost did those years ago

when I fell for temptation when Jabulani was 5 years

old…... eish kunzima dlamini where will I even begin to

tell Bongani(pops) all this especial about Banele

Bab’dlamini: wait until after the funeral when he’s calm

and back to his right senses

baba nodded

Bab’dlamini: but for now, I just feel sorry for the person

that killed Banele, he’s gonna wipe out his entire family for

this

Baba: so Mkhulu or that witchdoctor took advantage of the

attack on us to take Banele

*** bab’dlamini nodded***

Baba: all this is fucked up…. really fucked up dlamini

Bab’dlamini: everything has consequences or

repercussions Langa and what just happened is in a way

one of those consequences and we better learn from

them…… Ubatshele bayeke ukumithisa ngaphandle (stop

impregnating women out there)…. Is’khathi sa ma popeye

s’phelile khumalo, sit down with these boys and talk to

them properly bazwe or amasimba la ayenzekile namhlanje

(the shit that happened today) will happen again,

abaphansi aba benywa khumalo abas’intsango uyangizwa

(don’t mess with the ancestors do you hear me)

especially umkhulu (the founder of the beasts)

baba just sighed

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

4 hrs · Facebook for Android · ☆INSIDE KEDIBONE...

Save

You

[04/09, 21:00] Marcia: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……80

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

***It was now night time and Nomhle just put her twins to bed and also helped Kedi with the

other kids….. noma,Ma and ntombi and princess ate and went to bed while the brothers went out to deal with some things…..it was quiet In the house so she decided to go prepare for bed so she went to shower…….she came out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her body and she dropped the towel and applied lotion her body, after she was done she wore her pyjamas and knelt next to the bed and prayed. Its been a while since she got down on her knees and talked to God, she felt the need to pray cause everything was just too much now, her heart was heavy and she felt like brandon's death was the last straw, she couldn't cope anymore and the best place to let it all out was to God…. After some time of her pouring everything out to the man upstairs she said her Amen and she wiped her wet face that was filled with tears with her pyjama shirt and as soon as she looked up she found jay sitting on the edge of the bed facing down, she didn't

even hear him walk in***

Jay: come here

he said that sitting up straight pulling out his hand to her and nomhle stood up and took his hand and he pulled her to sit on his lap and he held her tight and they stayed in silence for some time until nomhle broke the silence

Nomhle: let me go and dish up for you

he shook his head no

Jay: im not hungry themba lam

Nomhle: jay…. I know you are in pain and I don't wanna be a nag to you cause you might end up snapping at me out of frustrations so please for peace's sake eat…. please

he sighed and kissed her shoulder

Jay: ok I'll eat

Nomhle: ok let me bring you your food

***he nodded while loosening his grip and she

stood up***

Nomhle: where are your brothers

Jay: in their bedrooms

he said that while he lay on his back on the bed

Nomhle: ok

nomhle wore her gown and went out….. she got to the kitchen and she dished up for the brothers and put two plates on the tray and went upstairs and knocked on the bedroom Kedi and Jase were using and Kedi opened looking drained

Kedi: hey

Nomhle: did he eat

she shook her head no

Kedi: he doesn’t want to eat

Nomhle: is he dressed

she gave him a confused look

Kedi: ummm yeah

Nomhle: ok can I come in

kedi moved from the door and nomhle walked in and she put the tray down and took one plate

Nomhle: jase

she called out to him and he opened his eyes and he was surprised to see nomhle

Jase: nomhle what’s wrong

Nomhle: please sit up and eat

Jase: nah im good

Nomhle: please sit up and eat jase

Jase: IM NOT A SMALL CHILD NOMHLE I SAID I DON’T WANT TO EAT NOW JUST GO

nomhle swallowed hard

Kedi: JASE!

Nomhle: mxm how can you be this selfish jase,

you know how you refusing to eat does to your wife and you are here acting like brandon’s death affected you only …. What about us heh we saw him die in front of our eyes and we couldn’t do anything to save him and we still have to clean, look after your little brats and also cook for your ungrateful asses then on top of that you throw all of that to our faces….. YOU WERENT THERE WHEN THOSE BOMBS WENT OFF WITH OUR KIDS OUTSIDE AND NTOMBI, YOU WERENT THERE WHEN BRANDON WAS BROUGHT IN THIS FUCKEN HOUSE BURNED AND BLEEDING HEAVILY WHILE CHOKING ON HIS OWN BLOOD, WE WERE THERE AND WE STILL TRYING TO ACT STRONG FOR THE WHOLE FAMILY. NOW THE LEAST YOU CAN DO IS EAT THE DAMN FOOD AND STOP BEING SELFISH MAN NX

***she said that shouting while breathing heavily with an angry voice, and with tears running down her cheeks leaving kedi and more

especially jase shocked to the core….. she gave the plate to kedi and she wiped her tears***

Nomhle: make sure he eats

then she picked the tray with another plate on it and walked to the door

Jase: nomhle!

Nomhle: just eat your food for kedi’s sake jase

she said that and walked out, closing the door on her way out

Kedi: now eat khumalo or else I’ll call her back in

jase just sighed and he sat up and took the plate from kedi and he started to eat with nomhle’s outburst all over his mind

.

.

.

*** well nomhle went to the bedroom that muzi

and noma are using and she knocked then muzi opened***

Nomhle: your food

Muzi: nah im good nom…..

she interrupted him

Nomhle: im in no mood to be arguing with you muzi I did that with jase, now you better take this food and eat it I'll come after some time to take the plate…take

***muzi sighed and took the plate ***

Muzi: thanks

nomhle nodded and she walked away going back to the kitchen and she took two more plates and she went to snakes and ntombi's bedroom and she knocked then snakes opened

Snakes: nomhle is something wrong

Nomhle: your food

she said that pointing to the plate with her eyes

Snakes: put it in the oven I'll…..

she interrupted him

Nomhle: I don't wanna argue with you nhlaka I already done that with Jase and muzi please don't drain the last ounce of strength I have in me by arguing with me just take the damn food and eat I'll come back for the plate

***snakes looked at her with a shocked expression ***

Snakes: ummm sho

she nodded and went back to the main bedroom and she put the tray on top of the bed and shook jay

Nomhle: sit up and eat

he sat up

Nomhle: go and wash your hands first

he sighed and went to wash his hands and when he came back he went to the double cot that was next to the bed and he checked the twins and they were sleeping peacefully, then he went to nomhle and he sat next to her and took the plate and started to eat

Jay: im sorry I wasn’t here to protect you and our kids hlehle

he sighed

Jay: I feel like I keep failing you every chance I get

Nomhle: jay don’t do this please

she said with a drained voice

Jay: you are not yet my wife but already you have been shot three times because of me and now you survived bullets and bombs, im sorry themba lam

Nomhle: jay please don’t do this, I know who you really are and your other life and I have

accepted all of that now please stop blaming yourself instead just blame the person who did all this ok

he didn’t say anything he just continued to eat

.

.

.

****JAY’S POV****

***To say im hurt is an understatement, im broken to the core and I blame myself just like all my brothers blame themselves… I mean this is the time for us to be happy that ntombi and noma are pregnant but we can’t because some fucken assholes decided to attack our women and children in our absence nx fucken cowards….as for themba lam I can see she’s trying to be strong for everyone and I can also see that she’s failing dismally, she looks

drained and last night was proof enough that she’s traumatised. She woke up screaming brandon’s name begging him to breath and not die, she woke up panting and sweating like hell and to tell you the truth that got me worried and it also broke my heart cause this woman is my life…. Anyway now my brothers and I are sitting in my study waiting for pops to call since he said he will once we are all gathered here so we had to wait for smiso…the phone rang and I put it on speaker***

Me: we are all here pops

Pops: I know who killed Brandon

Snakes: wow so fast

Pops: I had to cause princess needs me, I feel like shit for leaving her in that state

Muzi: yeah this morning she looked….. I don’t even have the right word to say how she looked

*** pops sighed***

Pops: I’ll be back by next week Monday, I have a message to send to the underworld to never fuck with me or my family before I bury my son

Jase: we understand pops, so who was responsible for the attack

Pops: Mancera and vladimir’s brother

Us: what?

Pops: yeah don’t worry I got this

Snakes: damn so that old man didn’t learn with what happened to her daughter

Jase: and as for vladimir’s brother nc nc nc…. First of all we had no beef with his dead brother but he chose to stand with boogyman and take us on probably to make a name for himself and now his brother also tried his luck

Me: and he sort of succeeded

Pops: well he won’t live to enjoy his victory

Us: make them pay pops

Pops: you know I will….take care of the family and things that side, shap

Us: shap

then he ended the call and Thorsten was standing by the window looking outside with his hands in his pockets just like how baba likes doing….. damn he’s definitely a khumalo

Thor: im the one who killed Katrina and wounded her father

we kept quiet looking at him

Muzi: we thought it was brimah

Thor: now you know it was me, uncle brimah told me about what Katrina and boogyman did to nomhle and I told him I’ll take care of it, after her it was going to be boogyman but shit happened, I got a contract with the government I needed to take care of fast and when I came back my uncle was in hospital

Us: mmmh

Snakes: what business do you have with the government Smie

Thor: im an independent contractor snakes, meaning important people or government people hires me to take care of their enemies and threats

Snakes: just say you are an assassin man

Thor: mxm something like that

Me: elaborate

he sighed

Thor: ok during those xenophobic attacks in the country, remember boko haram send a message that if Nigerians are harmed they will launch an attack on South Africa, so the government hired me to sniff out any boko haram sleeper-members in the country cause they suspected the was a coup being established in the country and that i should take them all out without causing a national panic

Snakes: wait, that message wasn’t a prank

he shook his head no

Muzi: wow

Snakes: wow you are my hero man

*** we chuckled***

Jase: how many where there

Thor: 49

Us: WHAT?

Thor: yeah, it was hard man especially making sure that we take them out quietly without alerting other members or the leader back in Nigeria and making sure we do that under wraps, but my team and I did it, even today south African citizens don’t know that boko haram was slowly building an army ready to take over the country just like ISIS did with Iraq, Syria, Iran and so forth

Us: wow

we all sat down taking in all this

Thor: there are many other things that happen in our country that people know nothing about, things that could've brought this country to its knees but my team and I defused the threats before people noticed

Snakes: like I said you are my hero man, our very own superman, batman, iron man, steel man…… no no no, you are our very own Black Panther dude…. Wakanda my brother

*** He did the wakanda sign and we laughed out loud***

Snakes: anyway what about the Guptas

we laughed again

Thor: what about them

Snakes: they are a threat in our country so why are they still alive

Thor: I don't deal with those kind of threats man snakes….wena why didn't you hire a hitman and

take them all out I mean you pay your taxes too, they would have suspected other politicians for that and not a rich zulu man living in centurion

Snakes: yeah, these three should have done that while I wiped out their bank accounts and leave them broke… fuck why didn’t I think of this nx I would have made some easy moola mos

we laughed mxm snakes is crazy

Jase: heh you won’t believe what happened last night

Muzi: what happened

Jase: nomhle lashed out on me for refusing to eat

Me: what?

Muzi: well he forced me to eat too

Snakes: me too…eeh majita the look on her face made me take the plate and eat as if I haven’t eaten for days…..she definitely is the mother of beasts bafowethu

Jase: you need to talk to her jay, she lashed out about us not being there when the attack happened, just talk to her before she busts

Thor: mmmmh, she’s bottling things inside man and it’s not good

*** I nodded***

Me: i know man, I know

Snakes: so smie do you have a woman in your life or you are one of those who just hit it and pass

Thorsten chuckled

Thor: im actually a divorcée

Us: WHAT?

*** he chuckled***

Thor: ya’ll should just see your faces right now…..priceless

Muzi: so you are just joking

Thor: no

Snakes: but your status said single when I did a background search on you

Thor: well I was married to some whore named Desiree and she cheated and got pregnant by someone else

Me: and shes still alive

he nodded

Thor: she’s not worth it man, she left broke and without a cent from me

Jase: I would have chopped her to pieces

Thor: I didn’t love her or even care about her,even when she cheated I knew about it and I just didn’t care to even confront her about it ….so she wasn’t worth it and she still isn’t

Snakes: so any new woman in your life

he shook his head

Thor: well there’s this girl Imani , I can’t seem to get her out of my mind

Muzi: then why don’t you make a move

Thor: she’s married

Us: ouch

Thor: yeah, but still at that she occupies my mind more than my missions does which something like that has never happened before

Snakes: mmmmh so you want to tell me no woman has ever occupied your mind before

Thor: no in fact I’ve never loved a woman before well except for my late mother, I’ve never cared or loved a woman before…. In fact I’ve never given a shit about anyone except for my mother, father and uncle brimah and as for my siblings I just tolerate them and I think all this is because of my unstable beast

Muzi: then why did you marry that Desiree chick

Thor: her job was to make me fall in love with her but she got consumed by my money and she forgot about the deal we made

Us: yho

Thor: mmmmh….. but this girl Imani just….eish I dont even know what to say

Me: maybe you are in love bafo

Thor: I don’t even know how love or how being in love feels like, with my parents and uncle brimah it’s more about care than love cause what I read about love is not what I feel about my parents or uncle brimah ….i’ve never felt it before and even if I felt love before my beast reacted the first time i think those kinda feeling died that day…. Im just an empty shell with a stone cold heart that even lava from the strongest volcano won’t be able to melt

Me: that’s messed up smiso

Thor: I know jay…I know

Snakes: who knows maybe this Imani chick will be able to melt you stone cold heart if she hasn’t already

Thor: she’s married dude

Snake: mmmmh but she’s all you think about

Thor: you know what let’s just change the topic

Snakes: mxm….Imani Imani Imani Imani

***he said her name over and over and we laughed then Thorsten threw an ashtray at him and he caught it instead of ducking it……well we spoke some more and they went to make the final arrangement to fly Brandon and the dead guards’ bodies to KZN while I asked noma,ntombi and kedi to watch after the twins cause I needed to take nomhle out of this house so she can breath before we all head to KZN today…… I walked in the kitchen and she was busy washing the dishes since the house helpers were ordered to take care of the kids since the ladies aren’t in their right state of minds to give the kids their undivided attention, I held her from behind and she almost jumped …ok now im really worried ***

Me: hey relax its me

she took a deep breath

Nomhle: askies I was lost in thoughts

I sighed

Me: go and get ready I want us to go somewhere

Nomhle: ummm with the twins

Me: no just the two of us , noma,ntombi and kedi will look after them

*** she sighed***

Nomhle: ok let me finish here

Me: no someone else will, just go and get ready themba lam we still need to come back and start packing

Nomhle: ok

***she wiped her hands and went upstairs…. After some time she walked downstairs looking beautiful and she went to kiss the twins and we

went to my car and drove out…… after some time I parked on the side of the road and I got out of the car and went to open the door for her and she also got out …… the beauty of the open fields where we parked was breath taking…..i leaned on the car with my back and I held her from behind as we both faced the open fields***

Nomhle: why did you park here

Me: these open fields are beautiful neh

Nomhle: ummm yeah

*** I sighed and we both kept quiet but after some time I spoke***

Me: im sorry I wasn’t there themba lam, im sorry you witnessed all that traumatic horror

*** she didn’t say anything***

Me: when I heard those bombs going off and your screams I died a thousand deaths, I’ve never been so scared like the way I was nomhle

I wished I could teleport from where we were to where you were instantly

she still kept quiet

Me: talk to me themba lam please

Nomhle: I was so scared jay and worst part not for myself but for everyone else, ntombi, lwandle and mnqobi were outside when they started

she sighed

Nomhle: then it was lwazi with his white eyes…. I just….i don’t know jay, and when I saw Brandon i… i

then she broke down and I turned her and I held her tight

Nomhle: I wanted to save him jay but I dint know how or where to begin…..he died and I couldn’t save him jay

she continued to cry and her cries got louder and louder

Me: let it all out themba lam, let it all out, its ok…its ok

she just continued to cry holding me tight…. After what felt like forever she calmed down and was only left with hiccups and I just continued to rub her back gently, as for my shirt it was soaking wet with her tears…. I cupped her beautiful face with one hand and I wiped it with my shirt and I perked her soft lips, fuck I love this woman people

Me: don’t blame yourself themba lam, the same way you said I shouldn’t blame myself please also don’t too , its hard but I know it will get better with time, and remember you can act strong to everyone else but with me take all those walls downs and cry if you want to ok…this

I said beating my chest with my hand

Me: this is your safe heaven remember, this is where you can be vulnerable and weak all you

want cause it’s your safe heaven ok

she nodded with more tears coming out and I perked her lips

Me: I love you nomhle and we will get through all this as a family ok

Nomhle: I love you too jay

Me: and I promise I’ll up my game now and I’ll protect you and our kids ok

Nomhle: I know jay and the fact that we were attacked when you all went away shows that whomever did this waited for this opportunity to presents itself so he or she can attack

I sighed

Me: yeah you are right themba Iam

*** I kissed the top of her head since her head was on my chest***

Nomhle: what about lwazi

Me: we will talk with bab’dlamini after the

funeral ok

she nodded

Me: I love you ok and month end im sending a letter to the kanis and the following week it will be our traditional wedding where you'll be welcomed officially as a khumalo wife and if you want a white wedding then you'll have four months to plan it

***she looked up at me and I smirk ***

Nomhle: you want to marry me as in yesterday neh

Me: you have no idea

*** I perked her lips ***

Me: I love it when you smile, you just make my heart skip a beat themba lam

she hid her face on my chest blushing and I laughed

Me: you good now

she nodded and we kissed, fuck the kiss was so passionate that even mntungwa down there got excited….after some time we broke the kiss and I kissed her forehead

Me: I love you

Nomhle: I love you too

Me: lets go and pack

Nomhle: ok

***we got in the car and drove back home and we went in and packed and the married couples went to their houses to pack and soon after they came back and after some time three hearses drove in the yard ***

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

*** Well Jase and snakes took out the small

casket out of the hearse and they walked inside the house and put it down exactly where Brandon took his last breath and jay, muzi, Thorsten and the guards took out the other caskets out of the hearses and one guard, muzi, Thorsten and jay walked inside the house too with the casket of that guard that died inside the house while other caskets where outside where the other guards died..... the ladies were all in tears as bab'dlamini was busy with the ritual of collecting their souls to follow their corpses until they reach their final resting place..... after bab'dlamini was done with everything including with the guards that died outside they took the caskets back to the hearses and locked up then they drove to the airport***

.

.

.

**** TWO DAYS LATER****

Pops: well well well if it isn't Johnny Mancera and Felix Rasputin , ooh and family

they all had their mouths taped….it was Mancera and his family and Felix with his family too when I say "families" I mean even their children too….. Mancera tried to say something but his mouth was taped

Pops: mmmmh im very disappointed in you Mancera and as for you Felix I just feel nothing but pity for you nc nc nc, you let this old fool, fool you into taking me and my family on…. Well I lost a son but you all will die with your entire families

he said that shaking his head then he looked at the wives

Pops: wives…wives… wives…. tell me, since they killed my son in cold blood , which of your sons should I burn alive first

***the wives cried trying to scream and to free themselves and pops laughed ***

[04/09, 21:02] Marcia: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……81

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

Pops: kids are you scared

*** He asked the kids and they nodded with tears running down their cheeks and pops sighed***

Pops: it’s all your dads’ fault you know…. They attacked my family and worst of all killed my son in the cruellest way ever ….. They waited for us to go away and they attacked defenceless women and harmless children in my family…. They are actually cowards you know but I have ways that I deal with cowards…. I would have loved to torcher all of you first but I have to go and bury my son and my daughter needs me since she witnessed her brother die so she’s a mess

***he was talking with the kids ignoring the adults who were busy crying and trying to talk but they couldn’t because of their mouths were taped and one of the guards was busy taking a video of the whole thing with pops’ permission ofcourse…. He was gonna have it encrypted that after it plays it will crash and immediately get deleted automatically so that no one will copy it or send it to another person…. He’s gonna send it to all the bosses in the underworld to never

fuck with him or his family members ever again or they will experience more than what Mancera and Felix just experienced…. That’s gonna be a caption that will go with the video ***

Pops: im a cruel man but I have a soft spot for kids, I don’t know why but I just do you know

he said that still looking at the kids

Pops: hammer

Hammer: boss

Pops: im sure the kids are thirsty so bring them juices to drink….you are thirsty right?

*** he asked the kids and they nodded one after the other and as for the adults they tried screaming while crying but their mouths were taped….. Hammer came back with a tray with plastic glasses and juices inside and he put the tray on top of the table***

Pops: guards untie the kids

***and the guards did with Mancera and Felix

begging with their eyes but pops ignored them and he took the tray and went to the kids and told them to take a glass each and they did with their hands shaking***

Pops: relax I won't hurt you ok and forget about what I said to your mommies I was just joking ok

they nodded slowly while looking scared

Pops: drink up so uncle hammer can take the glasses and go wash them ok

they nodded looking at him while the adults were trying to shout warning them not to drink the juices but kids are kids you know, well they drank their juices and gave hammer the glasses and pops smiled at them

Pops: was it nice?

they nodded

Pops: good

***as for the adults they were crying looking at

the kids with Mancera and Felix trying to swear at pops but he ignored them…. Soon after the kids started feeling weak and almost immediately one by one fell on the floor, some fell on their backs while some fell on their sides (they were all sitting on the floor) , well the kids were seven (one was mancera's last born child who was 14 and two others were his grandchildren, then another two were Felix's kids and one was his grandchild) the adults screamed through their taped mouths while crying looking at their dead children***

Pops: now that we are done with the puntsununus now its your wives and older kids' turn

***Mancera tried to say something but pops ignored him as for Felix he was just looking at his kids and grandchild laying on the floor as if they were sleeping while crying, he regretted ever listening to Mancera when he proposed that they should go after the khumalos, he was

warned about them but he ignored the warning as he let vengeance and anger cloud his judgement…. He wished he listened to his wife when she begged him to let it go and let God deal with the people that killed his brother but no he decided to act like “John wick” and take the most dangerous family in Africa and one of the top ten dangerous families in the world on***

Pops: hammer my man, bring the petrol and lighter

***the adults cried hard trying to beg him to spare their lives but like always he ignored them, it was like he was in his own world …. Hammer brought the petrol and lighter to him and he opened the lid of the 12litre of the big bottle and he went to the wives and older kids and he poured the petrol on them and the dead kids and he instructed the guards to move Mancera and felix far from their families and he looked at both Mancera and Felix with cold and dark

eyes***

Pops: my son burned up when the bombs went off…. He had a hole on his stomach and chest and part of his hair was burned and it looked like he choked on his own blood because of the amount of blood that was on his mouth and the one that trailed down his cheeks and dropped on the floor

*** he then exhaled loudly***

Pops: you two excuses of human beings killed my son and traumatised my family members after your daughter “Katrina “ Mancera connived with that dead bitch ass nigga boogyman and your useless brother “Vladimir” Felix and shot my daughter in law

then he took a deep breath again as he felt his beast trying to take over but he fought it back as he couldn’t afford to let it loose cause he was far from home

Pops: but it’s all good now watch as the rest of

your families’ burn to ashes right in front of your eyes and the best part is there’s nothing you two can do about it

he said that with a smirk on his face and he lit a stick of matches and he threw it on the wives and children and they immediately caught fire with Mancera and felix trying to scream out loud with tears all over their faces…. Pops watched them as they burned to ashes with the smell of their flesh all over the room….. after they were done burning to ashes he took a chair and sat in front of Mancera and felix who looked broken to the core…all they waited for now was death cause they had nothing to live for now

Pops: hammer my man bring me that bottle of acid

and hammer did…. Then pops opened the glass bottle and moved the chair closer to them

Pops: well let me see……

*** then he cleared his throat***

Pops: this one is for my guards that you killed

then he poured a bit of the acid on their legs and he watched as it ate the fabric of their trousers and also their flesh with them screaming with total agony

Pops: the pain is nice neh

he asked them smiling and they just continued to try and scream

Pops: ok….. and this one is for traumatizing my daughter, my mother, grandchildren along with their mothers to death

then he poured a bit of the acid on their thighs this time and he watched as the acid ate off the fabric of their trousers and flesh, the acid ate their flesh that their skeleton bones were showing where he poured the acid

Pops: and this one is for having the fucken

nerve to think you can take me and my family on

he poured the acid on their shoulders and he watched it as it ate their flesh with them trying to scream through the tapes on their mouths and pops chuckled then almost immediately his eyes became cold and dark

Pops: and this one is for killing my son….see you in hell motherfuckers’ nx

then he spat on their faces and poured all the remaining acid on top of their heads and he watched as it ate right through their hair, flesh and also eating their flesh while it ran down their faces all the way to their upper body and they fell on the ground…. They now looked like something out of a horror movie with their skeleton faces with a bit of flesh left here and there

Pops: boys pour petrol on each and every room in this cabin and also on these fucken corpses

they nodded and did what he ordered them to do as he watched them and after they were done he threw a lit stick of matches and they quickly went out and watched as the whole cabin was burning to the ground….. After it was burned to the ground pops took the phone that one of the guards was recording the whole scene with from him and they got in their cars and drove straight to the airport

.

.

.

***it was now Monday in the afternoon and princess was sitting in the pool house thinking of her time with her younger brother Brandon and how he used to tell their friends that they are twins even though it was clear that princess is older than him , she was 10 years older than him…… he even forced princess to call him bhuti can you imagine, so their relationship was

unique like that as brother and sister…… well snakes walked out from the house going to the back to smoke cause he really needed one before he lost his mind and he spotted princess busy wiping her tears and he went to her***

Snakes: get up

she did and snakes sat where she was sitting and he pulled her to sit on his lap and he held her tight as she rested her head on his chest sobbing softly and snakes let her cry until she calmed down

Snakes: can you believe he used to force us to call him “THE DON” and he would get mad when we called him by his name Brandon

then he chuckled

Snakes: I wonder where he got that nickname from

Princess: he loved gangster and action movies

Snakes: mmmmh so what are you gonna miss

about him

Princess: im gonna miss him scolding me every time I called him by his name, he wanted me to call him bhuti every time

*** Snakes laughed and princess giggled***

Princess: I always got mad but I would end up calling him bhuti

they both laughed

Snakes: he was one of a kind…. And him, mnqobi and lwandle are birds of the same furthers….whenever they were together they caused havoc, they acted like little Osama bin laden terrorists

they laughed

Princess: I miss him bhuti….. why did he have to die….. I will miss him so much

she started crying and snakes brushed her back gently as she cried

Snakes: I’ll miss him too my love, just know that he’s in a better place and he’ll always watch over you like the big brother he so wanted to be to you ok

she nodded

Snakes: now look at me

she looked at him

Snakes: you’ll get through this ok, it wont be easy but you will ok

she nodded and snakes wiped her face and she rested her head again on his chest…after some time snakes saw pops walking towards the pool house and he smiled

Snakes: princess look over there

she raised her head and her swollen eyes landed on her father and she stood up from snakes and ran to her father and she threw herself to him and he caught her and held her tight in his arms as she cried

Pops: shhh daddy is here everything is gonna be ok now

he said that while rubbing her back and snakes walked to them

Snakes: pops

they shook hands

Pops: son, you good

Snakes: getting there, its good to see you without a scratch on your body

Pops: I told you boys I got this

Snakes: yeah you did

Pops: where are your brothers?

Snakes: with their wives

Pops: and wena why are you not with your wife

snakes chuckled

Snakes: shes resting, the exercise we were busy with got her really tired, if you know what I

mean

he winked at him and pops chuckled while shaking his head

Pops: sies man nhlaka, sizilile (we are mourning) man for God’s sake

Snakes: well tell that to your daughter in law/ niece haw

Pops: you know what im not having this conversation with you man especially not in my daughter’s presence….take

he said that with a smirk on his face and he took out a phone from his pocket

Snakes: you brought me a phone wow pops thanks hey

Pops: mxm you know I think that time Michelle beat the four of you for messing up when you were teenagers, she hit you hard on your head

Snakes: and its all your fault cause you snitched on us to her

***pops chuckled ***

Princess: mom once beat them up daddy?

Snakes: no she didn’t…. you see now pops

pops laughed

Pops: just make sure the video in there is encrypted and that once someone opens it and it finishes playing it crashes and gets deleted automatically, then send it to the big bosses in the underworld with a message I will send to you just now…. Make sure you send it before sun down tomorrow

Snakes: noted…. So I take it the mission is completed

Pops: yeah

Snakes: ok let me get right on to it

he walked away and pops cupped princesses face and kissed her forehead

Pops: im sorry you witnessed all that

traumatising scene ok my love

she nodded

Princess: I miss him daddy

he sighed

Pops: I miss him too my love….i miss him too

he wiped the tears that fell from her eyes

Pops: go and wash your face and meet me by my car, im taking you out for some fresh air ok

Princess: ok daddy

they walked inside the house

.

.

.

***the week went by fast and it was the day of the funeral and they just laid Brandon to rest just like they did with the guards few days before, and now they were all in the hospital

cause Ma collapsed as they were walking back to the cars in the cemetery and they rushed her here…… the brothers except for muzi who was busy with her were all pacing up and down in the waiting area while baba was just sitting down with his head bowed and bab'dlamini sitting next to him busy telling him she's gonna be ok and as for the wives, the guards drove them home so they can make sure everything is ok back home ……well pops was sitting on the far corner quiet staring into space until he heard someone say "muzi is coming" and he stood up and joined the others***

Jase: how is she?

muzi sighed

Muzi: she suffered a minor heart attack but she'll be fine since it didn't cause any damages…. All she needs to do is rest and stop stressing

Jay: but you just said she suffered a heart

attack muzi

Muzi: minor heart attack bafo but she'll be ok, in fact she's ok since it didn't do any damages

they all breathed out with relief

Muzi: baba she said she wants her husband or else she'll discharge herself

*** Baba sighed and nodded then he walked to her ward with his guards behind him***

Muzi: well fozas also tell your women that she said she won't eat and I quote " the horrible hospital food" so tell them she said they should make sure they bring her home cooked meals from breakfast to supper here until she's discharged

they all laughed

Snakes: well people, our very own sphalaphala Mthaniya(beautiful Mthaniya) , Shaka's mother.....

pointing at pops with his eyes

Snakes: is ok so ya'll can relax now, let's go home and eat before the food is finished ekhaya(at home)

Jay: too soon bafo man

Bab'dlamini: hai uyangihlula manje nhlakanipho (I don't know what to do with you anymore)

he said that with a smile on his face

Thor: and when I say he needs help he shows me fists and middle fingers

and snakes showed him his fist

Thor: you see

they laughed

Pops: fuck im glad she's ok

Brothers: yeah

Jase: lets go see her and head back home before snakes collapses too with hunger

Snakes: mxm…but muzi you said she asked for baba mos , what if we get there and find them

busy

Jay: snakes hai man

Thor: I give up with you man

Pops: busy with what

Snakes: don’t tell me you’ve need done the deed in hospital with mom before pops mina im not prepared to walk in into something that with traumatise me for the rest of my life

Bab’dlamini: hai mina I give up with you nhlaka

***he said that laughing softly and he walked away to Ma’s ward

Snakes: bab’dlamini im serious, knock before you enter

he just laughed walking to the ward and the brothers just chuckled while shaking their heads

Pops: wena ufuna induku nje(you just want a hiding) and your craziness will stop

they laughed

Snakes: well im your son so that means ngifuze wena pops (I take after you)

pops charged towards him and snakes ran away with pops chasing him and the brothers laughed …… as for Thorsten he was chuckling but his mind was to the fact that he’s actually relieved that Ma is ok cause he can see that she’s actually the glue that is keeping the family together besides the blood drinking ritual thingy they did and he was glad in a way that he’s part of this crazy family even though he just found them or they just found him or they just found each other, so yeah he was just glad that he’s related to these crazy people

.

.

.

*** Three days later Ma got discharged from the

hospital and seven days later bab’dlamini did a ten-days ceremony to cleanse the family and two days later the brothers, the wives and kids went back to their houses and pops stayed back with his daughter while baba took his wife away for a mini vacation in Mozambique so that she can relax while bab’dlamini went back to his house….. now Thorsten was getting ready to go to one of his father’s functions as his father always asks him to go with him and he always goes with him even though they bore the fuck out of him, he actually hates them***

Mr.B: you ready

Thor: no but we can go

Mr.B: will you stop sulking who knows maybe you might meet a nice woman there and finally settle down and give me grandchildren

Thor: dad we are definitely not having this conversation especially now or else you’ll go alone to that boring function

Mr.B: as if mxm lets go

they walked out with Thorsten wearing a tailored and body fitting navy three piece suit, a white shirt and brown formal shoes without a tie and he had his most expensive watch, a ULYSSE NARDIN CLASSICO HANNIBAL MINUTE REPEATER on his wrist… he took his car keys, wallet and phone and they went to the car and drove away

Mr.B: it seems like you and the khumalos are getting closer

Thor: we getting there

he didn’t wanna say they are pretty close cause he knows his father despises them

Mr.B: well I don’t trust them one bit

Thor: why do you say that

Mr.B: first of all they are just a bunch of criminals who hide behind suits and they think they own the fucken world where else they don’t

Thorsten took a deep breath

Thor: dad you might not like them for your own reasons but they are my family too

Mr.B: I just don't understand what you want from them, am I not a good father to you

Thor: father don't please you know you are a good father to me but I also need to know them and my origin, tradition and culture… you are a traditional African man and you know how important it is for me to know my true ancestors and my origin, tradition and culture….. so please

Mr.B: you are a Boateng Kwame those bastards cant just come from nowhere and claim you, they don't know what I had to go through to make sure you and your mother are mine

Thorsten frown

Thor: what do you mean by that

Mr.B: ummm I mean….your …your mother was

still hurt by the letter so i… I had to work hard to win her heart and…..and to have her agree to marry me and move to Ghana with me

Thor: mmmmh

***he said that with his deep scary voice and it vibrated inside the car with a frown on his face and his father swallowed hard as he nearly spilled the beans out of frustration…. As for Thorsten his mind was all over the place, he kept asking himself what his father really meant when he said “ they don’t know what I had to go through to make sure you and your mother are mine” anyway after a while they arrived at the building the function was to be held at and they got out and went inside…… they walked in and the place was packed with women dressed to kill and men in suits, Thorsten huffed at that cause he hates crowed places full of men who thinks they’ve made it in life where else they not even close to making it ***

Thor: how long are we supposed to be here

Mr.B: behave Kwame please

***Thorsten huffed again and took a glass which had whiskey inside from the waitress that passed them and he gulped it down and took another one from another passing waiter and put the empty glass down on his tray and he walked further in behind his father, then a voice called his name and he turned to look and it was Benson Tau aka “bra psy” short for psycho. He used to serve with him in the military back in the days until he was dishonourably discharged and sentenced to 10 years in the military prison for killing defenceless male children in Congo where they were stationed when Thorsten was still a soldier, he shot them execution-style and his reasons where that they were gonna turn into rebels when they grow up so he did what was needed to be done, well he even went for mental evaluation cause they thought maybe

he was mentally unstable when he did what he did but he wasn’t so he was dishonourably discharged and send to prison and now Thorsten couldn’t believe who he was with****

Ben: the beast himself

Thor: psycho

Ben: no one calls me that anymore man

Thor: the same goes to my beast nickname

Ben: ok fair enough…. How are you man

Thor: good…you?

Ben: good too

Thor: Imani

***he greeted her with a frown on his face asking himself what the hell she was doing with this psychotic motherfucker at the same time admiring her beauty…he started feeling things in his stomach moving when he looked at her, well it was more of a feeling than actual

“things” moving ***

Imani: hey Thorsten

she said that with her soft voice and Thorsten felt something literally move in him when she spoke….he didn’t know what but it did and he had to take a deep breath to calm himself down

Ben: you know my wife

he asked with a frown on his face and Thorsten glanced at Imani and he saw fear in her eyes and that made him mad but he had to play it cool

Thor: yeah, I was married to her cousin

Ben: what…. wait when, why don’t I know that

Thor: because it was a court thing no one was invited even Imani wasn’t

Ben: ok which cousin, wait is it bonolo

Thor: no that whore named Desiree

*** Ben choked on his saliva when Thorsten said that and he started coughing….. After some time he calmed down ***

Ben: who

Imani: my blood cousin Desiree who is now your second wife because you cheated on me with her and got her pregnant!

she snapped

Thor: WHAT?

he said that looking at her but she looked away but Thorsten saw pain in her eyes when she said that and that pain was almost immediately replaced with fear

Imani: ummmm….. i…. I need …to…. Ummm use the… the ladies excuse me

***she rushed away and Thorsten looked at Ben with a deadly frown, not because of Desiree nooo but because of what he saw on imani's eyes after she snapped about Desiree being

ben’s second wife…..her extreme fear in her eyes and him knowing the real Ben “aka psycho” he asked himself how is it that Imani is still alive cause the man was a psychotic bastard who doesn’t deserve to be married to a woman like Imani ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[04/09, 21:03] Marcia: ☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……82

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

Thor: what are you doing with Imani Ben?

Ben: askies

Thor: you know the kind of monster you are now why are

you doing with a girl like her

ben chuckled

Ben: her presence makes my demons to behave

***Thorsten just looked at him with a scary frown on his

face ***

Thor: ok then if that’s the case why that bitch Desiree

ben chuckled

Ben: she’s carrying my child man and I didn’t

want my

son to be born out of wedlock

*** Thorsten just smirked looking at him then he shook his

head***

Thor: ok then if Imani makes your demons to behave don’t

you think you should be treating her like the queen she is

and not a punching bag

*** Ben frowned***

Ben: askies

Thor: I didn’t stutter did i?

Ben: look beast what happens between my wife and I is

none of your business

***Thorsten smirked looking down while

brushing the

beard on his chin gently but when he looked up, his face

was hard and scary with his eyes cold and dark and he

took a step closer to Ben who started to feel a bit

uneasy***

Thor: well Im making it my business psycho

Ben: beast take a step back and mind your damn

business, what I do to my wife it doesn’t concern you

Thor: well I just said im making it my business psycho or

you want me to repeat it again

Ben: you are overstepping your boundaries beast

Thor: you know that’s my speciality

he said that with a smirk and it quickly disappeared

Thor: you know I should chop off your small dick for

sleeping with my ex-wife while she was still mine you

know

***ben swallowed hard and he clenched his jaws cause

even though he’s not that scared of thorsten but he knows

how he is and that he’s a heartless beast and can make

life difficult for him(well he doesn’t know he can turn into

an actual beast) ***

Ben: well she’s mine now, the fact that you lost

her means

you didn’t deserve her in the first place

***thorsten chuckled for real and he pat Ben on his

shoulder still chuckling***

Thor: that whore slept with every dick and dom here in

south Africa and overseas too while she was her stupid

trips and the fact that I didn’t kill her shows you that she

didn’t and still doesn’t mean shit to me, ooh and did you

know she tried to pin that pregnancy on me and I told her

were to fuck off and she saw you as her next target and

like the dumb fuck you are you fell for it… nc nc

nc…..but

you’ve always being dumb and stupid so im not surprised

Ben: don’t insult me beast

Thor: well im telling the truth and you know what they say,

that the truth hurts right

Ben: you know I have better things to do than to listen to

your annoying self

thorsten chuckled

Thor: before you go im just gonna say this, an eye for an

eye psycho my man and I hope you won’t fight me just

like I didn’t fight you now

Ben: what are you talking about?

Thor: read between the lines man, don’t make it obvious

that you as dumb as they come

***thorsten walked away leaving Ben angry also feeling

insulted to the core***

.

.

.

***Ben went outside to calm himself down cause he could

feel that he was about to lose it….and as soon as thorsten

saw Ben walking out he went to the direction of the

bathrooms and stood outside the lady’s bathroom and

soon after Imani walked out of the bathroom

after she was

done with her crying session, it the only way she deals

with everything or else she would have committed suicide

when the abuse started when Ben’s family started question

her fertility as she has never fallen pregnant before even

though they don’t use protection with her husband, she

even went to see a specialist to get checked out but she

was told nothing is wrong with her and that she’s as fertile

as they come but the abuses from her husband and insults

from her in laws never stopped…. It’s a

conflicting

situation for her cause when Ben brings out his good side

she falls in love with him all over again but when his

demons take over she hates him to the core and lately his

demons has been in control almost all the time and it’s

been hell on earth for her and the worst part is he

threatened to kill her mother and younger brother if she

even attempts to leave him…..Anyway as soon as she

walked out she was met by thorsten waiting and she

stood still then she started to walk away with

her heart

beating fast and she didn’t understand why she feels like

this when she’s around thorsten or whenever she thinks

about him(yep she did) but thorsten stopped her on her

treks when he spoke with his deep, hoarse scary voice***

Thor: im waiting for you

***she turned and looked at him and she figured that

maybe he wants to know about the Desiree issue and she

slowly walked to him and stood next to him while looking

down and heath put his long finger under her chin and

pushed her face up gently and their eyes locked for some

seconds and Imani looked away as she couldn’t maintain

the eye contact cause she saw nothing but darkness in his

eyes***

Thor: you have been crying

she took a deep breath but she didn’t say anything

Thor: walk with me

***he said that showing her the way but she hesitated ***

Thor: I don’t bite Imani let’s go

Imani: my husband must be looking for me

Thor: he’s not and if he does you’ll tell him you in the

restroom trying to calm yourself down

she sighed

Thor: let’s go

Imani: wher…where are we going

Thor: woman…. let’s go before that hooligan of yours

starts looking for you

***she sighed and walked with him to the opposite

direction where the hall was***

Thor: how long has the abuse been going on

she kept quiet

Thor: Im waiting for an answer

***he asked annoyed a bit cause he hates repeating

himself (one of the Khumalo traits)***

Imani: can we not…

he interrupted her

Thor: answer my question Imani

***she swallowed hard cause this man walking besides

her intimidated the fuck out of her***

Imani: it’s been 3 years now

Thor: how long have you two been married

Imani: 5 years now

Thor: and your age?

***she sighed cause she didn’t know why he asked her all

this questions***

Imani: 25

Thor: mmmmh… so let me guess he said that he’ll kill you

and your family if you leave him right

***she nodded slowly while facing down…. They were still

walking along the long passage slowly***

Thor: my question to you is do you want to leave him

Imani: there’s a lot at stake if I do

Thor: his money?

Imani: yes because he pays for my mother’s medical bills,

she suffered a major stoke after my father passed away

and as for my little brother, he enrolled him into one of

the best private schools in the country and he also takes

care of them financially

Thor: so in other words as long as your mother and

brother are well taken care of you don’t care about what he

does to you?

Iman: it was an arranged marriage thorsten ok my mother

was in a public hospital fighting for her life and they told

us she might not make it and we had just buried my father

so her twin sister(Desiree’s mother) told me she has a

solution to our problems and she arranged the marriage

for me, she told me the guy already knows me and he

likes me so it wont be hard for me to fall in love with him,

she said I should do it for my mother and little brother

cause the guy promised to get my mother the

best care in

the world so I told her I'll think about it cause I couldn't

bear the thought of losing her, I had just lost my dad so I

just couldn't lose her then the following day my mother

was moved to a private hospital and three days later the

doctors said they are impressed with her progress

she sighed deeply

Imani: so in the end I agreed to the arranged marriage

with the condition that he takes care of my mother and he

did more than that by also taking care of my little brother

too

thorsten was listening attentively all along

Thor: so you sold yourself to that thing so your mother

and brother can be taken care off

Imani: yes and I'll do it again if I have to, he and my step

father were the best parents a child could ask for, I grew

up in a warm home because of them and what I did for

my mother is the least I could do for her it's a pity my

step father passed away before I could show him my

appreciation for all the love and sacrifices he made for me

***she wiped off the tears that ran down her

cheeks……

even though he wasn’t her biological father but he was the

best father a child could ask for and she missed him

every day…thorsten stopped walking and he looked at her

as she also stopped walking***

Thor: he’s gonna end up killing you Imani you know that

right…. That boy is a psychotic maniac with multiple

personalities which he created himself cause he was

fascinated by people with multiple personalities disorder ,

im sure you’ve seen how his moods changes especially

when he’s angry or pissed off right

***Imani nodded because she witnesses his moods

change on daily basis…. When Ben is happy he’s loving

and caring and treats her like an egg that could break any

moment and when he’s pissed off that’s when she gets a

beating….. but when he’s angry he locks her in the “ vault”

as he calls it which is the basement in their house after

she gets the beating ofcourse for days as a punishment***

Imani: yes…. Thorsten I’ve accepted my life as it is, as

long as my mother is getting the best care and

she lives

long enough to see Lefa (her little brother) grow up and

also as long as Lefa gets the best education and makes it

in life then it’s all worth it cause even if I leave him and

he kills Ma and Lefa or even kidnaps them then I’ll have

nothing to live for

***thorsten was looking at her intensely as he felt his cold

heart beating faster than usual and it was strange to him

cause it only does that when he just fucked some woman

or after his gym time or after his jogging moments so now

its beating fast and he can’t even explain why…. He took a

step closer to her and he pushed her face up with his

finger and she looked up at him since he’s taller than her

even though she’s wearing heels and her heart started

beating fast as his intoxicating perfume hit her nostrils ***

Thor: well im afraid I have bad news for you….. Im about

to make your life a lot complicated

Imani: huh?

Thor: besides the fact that there’s something in me that

forces and pushes me to take you out of that hell you live

in and to protect you, that psychotic fool you call your

husband slept with that bitch Desiree while she was still

my wife so im gonna take you from him while he watched

and guess what

he smirked

Thor: I won’t force you and you won’t stop me…… you’ll

come willingly

*** Imani swallowed hard then her phone rang and she

quickly took it out of her clutch bag***

Imani: Tau

Ben: where are you?

Imani: still at the lady’s bathroom

Ben: don’t fuck with me Imani, you’ve been in that toilet

for a fucken long time unless you are taking a shit you

better come out of there

Imani: ye..yes I was just scared to come out cause I

misbehaved in front of Desiree’s ex

Ben: the vault is waiting for you so you will spend three

days learning how to behave in public…. I won’t have a

straatmate as a wife nna, now come out and lets leave

this fucken place nx

*** Tears ran down her cheeks and thorsten clenched his

jaws***

Imani: ye…yes

then he dropped the call

Imani: I have to go

*** She said that wiping her tears and thorsten got closer

to her and he put his hands on her waist ***

Thor: come with me Imani

she shook her head no

Imani: I have too much to lose thorsten and he’s my

husband remember … I’ll be fine im used to this life…..

ummm thanks for the walk by the way

*** then she giggled a bit but thorsten didn’t smile ***

Imani: riiightt…. Bye

***she attempted to walk away but he tightened

the grip

on her waist***

Thor: do you still have my numbers

she nodded

Thor: ok

he let her go and she started to walk away

Thor: IMANI!

***he called after her and she turned ***

Thor: he better not touch you or even hurt a tiny string of

your hair or else im gonna turn you into a widow

***she smiled faintly and started walking away… well she

knew what was gonna happen to her when they get home

cause he already told her the “vault” is waiting for her…

three days in the dark without taking a bath and having

only two meals a day and with him having rough sex with

her as if he’s fucking a worthless whore is what she’s

gonna experience for next three days ***

.

.

.

**** Its already month end and yes jay send a letter to the

kani family and they replied that the last Saturday of the

month the khumalos can come, and well now its Friday

and they are already on their way to Eastern cape since

the following day is the day the negotiations will take

place…. Its ntombi, snakes , jay and nomhle only since

thorsten is already there and muzi and noma couldn’t

come cause the morning sickness is showing her flames

so she’s not well…… So noma, muzi, Kedi and Jase are

staying back to look after the kids with Ma and princess

also there to help and baba, bab’dlamini and pops will

arrive later on***

Jay: are you ok

Nomhle: just the thought of dealing with Buhle and her

sidekick frustrates me

jay cleared his throat

Jay: ummm themba Iam Buhle and your uncle Bongani

have been missing for some time now and Akhona or

whatever her name is, is not well upstairs anymore

Nomhle: ooh my God what

Jay: yeah so you can relax you won’t deal with them

Nomhle: what do you think happened to them?

Jay: I don’t even know themba Iam and the truth is I don’t

even care

Nomhle: can’t smiso look for them

Jay: well the truth is smiso tolerate the Kani’s because of

you and before you he tolerated them because of your

father so I don’t think he’ll even bother looking for them

Nomhle: ooh

Jay: yeah

Nomhle: mmmmh I wonder where Buhle and uncle

Bongani are and what happened to Akhona

Jay: your aunts are called by their names and Bongani is

uncle mmmmh

***he said that looking at nomhle with a smirk on his

face***

Nomhle: well Buhle and Akhona don’t deserve my respect

and as for uncle Bongani he did nothing to me

so yah

he’s uncle Bongani

*** jay just kept quiet and he thought of how she will feel

if he were to tell her that she was shot and left in a coma

because of Buhle, Akhona and the same uncle Bongani

but he knew it would shatter her already fragile heart so

he just kissed her forehead and held her tight***

Jay: I can’t wait to make you mine officially themba lam

Nomhle: well I can’t wait to be your wife

Jay: I love you themba lam and thank you for sticking

around even though it was hard to

Nomhle: it wasn’t easy im not even gonna lie

but all of it

was worth sticking around

jay smiled and kissed the top of her head

Jay: I haven’t forgotten your present for pushing those two

big heads out

*** Nomhle laughed***

Nomhle: mmmmh I wonder what the present is

Jay: what I know is you’ll love them

Nomhle: them?

Jay: yeah, one present per head haw

they both laughed

Nomhle: I should give birth to twins only from now on

mos

they laughed

Jay: fuck….. you make me happy nomhle

Nomhle: I love you

***she said that snuggling closer to him….. then snakes

and ntombi came out of the bedroom that is in the jet and

they sat down facing jay and nomhle***

Jay: mmmmh the cake was good for you to be smiling

like that neh mamba

nomhle pinched jay and he laughed

Snakes: for your own information yeah it was, to a point

that im even thinking of going back to mamezala (mother

in law) to pay lobola for her again that’s how good it is

they all laughed

Ntombi: really nhlaka?

Snakes: what? Im being honest mos

Ntombi: mxm

***she just shook her head with a smile on her face and

she lay her head on his shoulder and they locked hands***

Jay: ladies you know the drill mos when you get there

they nodded

Snakes: and baby this time around you shouldn’t act or

behave like van damme or Jackie Chan or even Bruce lee,

remember you are pregnant so its nomhle’s turn to be van

damme this time

they laughed

Ntombi: ok….im sure you heard that hlehle

Snakes: don’t worry she got this, she’s not called “mother

of beasts” for nothing baby

they laughed some more

.

.

.

*** Soon after they landed and found cars waiting for them

and they drove to the kani residence and they parked

outside then they got out and took the ladies bags out, it

was busy in the yard….. there was a cow tied on a tree

and a goat also tied to another tree and the was even a

tent erected in the yard and people going up

and down,

nomhle sighed***

Nomhle: so this is really happening

Ntombi: yep few hours left and you'll officially be Mrs

Nkosenye khumalo

Nomhle: you forgot Jayden haw

Ntombi: nah Jayden will be added after your white

wedding for now is just Nkosenye cause im sure

OKhumalo don't know a Jayden but only a Nkosenye and

im sure they can't even pronounce it

***they just laughed ***

Jay: like husband like wife… mxm birds of the same

feathers

Ntombi: mxm

they laughed

Snakes: leave my wife alone man bafo

Ntombi: tell him baby

*** They laughed again and jay pulled nomhle to him and

hugged her then they kissed***

Jay: take care of yourself and ntombi ok

she nodded

Jay: and if you need anything tell smiso or call me or

snakes ok

Nomhle: ok

Jay: and don’t let anyone bully you or ntombi, remember

she needs to rest and she shouldn’t lift heavy

thing or

strain herself

Nomhle: ok I promise

Jay: I love you themba lam

Nomhle: I love you too khumalo

***they kissed and jay hugged her again and also hugged

ntombi and nomhle hugged snakes and snakes kissed

ntombi and they went inside then jay called smiso***

Thor: bafo

yep he knows how the khumalo boys roll now

Jay: we are outside

Thor: ok im coming

***they ended the call and soon after smiso

walked out of

the yard and he got to the brothers and bro-hugged

them***

Thor: where are the ladies?

Snakes: they already went inside

Thor: ok

Jay: you good?

thorsten sighed

Thor: Imani hasn’t called for three days now

Snakes: you know I thought you were fucking with us when

you told us you made her promise to call you every two

days just so you know she’s ok, after what happened at

that function

Thor: why would I fuck with you haw

Snakes: cause she’s married

Thor: mmmmh to a psychotic motherfucker

Jay: who we suggested that we should just take him to

the slaughter house and have fun with his body but you

talked us out of it

Thor: ben is not just an enemy jay, he’s a fucken good

one…yes he’s dumb and stupid most of the time but

that’s what makes him dangerous and unpredictable,

remember I told you he has multiple personalities so that

motherfucker is fucken unpredictable im telling you

Snakes: but you know him so we can use that to our

advantage

Thor: yeah but remember from now to four months to

come it’s an important period of time for nomhle and the

whole khumalo family so I don’t want anything that might

jeopardise that, nomhle has been through shit so let’s not

mess this happy time for her by going to war

Jay: you right bafo this is her time to be happy and to

shine

Snakes: mmmmh and we just buried THE DON(Brandon)

so this is gonna be a good time for the family

too

Jay: yeah

Thor: but now im worried about Imani, yesterday I even

made my PA call her numbers and pretend to be her friend

for just in case that motherfucker answers her phone and

guess what he did nx

he said that frustrated

Snakes: what did he say?

Thor: that she’s busy and she’ll call her when she’s not

busy …. And now it’s been three fucken days and still

nothing from her…. Nx im really tempted to walk into his

house and take her by force but I can’t do that

because of

her mother and brother, that sick bastard might kill them

Jay: and even if we take the mother and brother away for

safety you know how mother in laws are when it comes to

their son in laws who takes care of them financially

Snakes: yeah eish she might even tell him of our plan

cause im sure he acts like a saint in front of her

Thor: yeah she might even refuse to leave with us and if

we force her, her condition might worsen and that will kill

Imani cause I can tell she lives for her so I just have to

wait for Imani to be ready to leave him until then the isn’t

much I can do cause she always tells me she got a lot to

lose if she does being her mother and brother

Jay: I understand her fears smiso the same shit happened

with nomhle, I waited for three years… fucken three years

before she gave us a chance cause she was scared of

butholezwe

Snakes: that bastard installed so much fear in her that I

once thought it was gonna be an impossible task for her

to give jay a chance

Jay: she was terrified of butholezwe that when

he called

her she would shake while answering his call so I believe

that psycho motherfucker installed the same fear in Imani

and its gonna be a long ride for you bafo

Snakes: so I take it she’s the chosen one for you Smie

thorsten sighed

Thor: I don’t know snakes, I feel some typa way for her

and I don’t even know how to explain it, things move

inside of me when I talk to her…..

then he chuckled

Thor: eish its crazy Im tell you

Snakes: uthando bafo (love bro) is what you are feeling for

her

Thor: but how can she be my chosen one I mean she’s

married

Jay: dude your beast is unstable not to mentioned you

once stayed in a beast mode for three months, what Im

trying to say is don’t expect things to go like the way they

did with us

Snakes: well I suggest you go pay bab’dlamini a visit he

might clear some things for you

Thor: yeah you right

***well thorsten is glad the brothers have his back and

that he can tell them anything and that they

don’t judge

him instead they try and help out, he has never had

someone he can talk to before, he was always a lone

walker who did things by himself but now it wasn’t the

case cause the brothers are there for him and for once in

his life he can finally breath and get help without having to

owe the person a favour and it was the best feeling ever

for a heartless beast like him…. Right then his phone rang

it was Imani and he quickly answered***

Thor: where the hell where you woman

Imani: wow hello to you too

she said with a low voice

Thor: Imani don’t piss me off ok, now why didn’t you call

like you were supposed to

she sighed

Imani: I couldn’t ok…

then she kept quiet

Imani: look I have to go I just called to tell you im fine

***thorsten kept quiet feeling his rage rising by the

second***

Thor: he beat you up right

she kept quiet

Thor: HE BEAT YOU UP RIGHT

he shouted

Imani: I’ll…I’ll be fine thorsten don’t worry about

me

Thor: I TOLD YOU I’LL MAKE YOU A WIDOW IF HE

TOUCHES YOU DIDN’T I

Imani: thorsten please ok I told you im ok, look I have to

go

Thor: DON’T YOU DARE DROP THIS CALL ON ME IMANI

Imani: he went outside to give his dogs food so he might

walk in any moment thorsten ok I’ll call you tomorrow I

promise

*** Thorsten didn’t say he just clenched his jaws***

Imani: im ok Thorsten look I have to go bye for now

*** then the line went dead and thorsten slammed his

phone on the ground hard and it shattered and he pace up

and down trying to calm himself with his jaws clenched,

he looked so scared that even a fly passing next to him

will tremble with fear so he looked terrifying that he wasn’t

even aware that his face had changed, the skin of his face

was hard and it even had bumps and scales on them and

his eyes were bloodshot red…. luckily no one was passing

by ***

Jay: smiso you need to calm down now… you

are feeding

your beast too much of your anger, even your face has

turned

***he warned him and he stopped moving and he touched

his face and he could feel that his skin was hard and he

started doing breath ins and outs until he calmed down,

then he started having a nose bleed (whenever his beast

takes over its either he vomits blood like he did when he

turned that time or he has a nose bleed when only his face

changes) that’s how unstable his beast is……. right then

snakes phone rang it was Jase and he answered it***

Snakes: bafo

Jase: is everything ok there my beast just reacted a bit

Snakes: it was smiso but don’t worry he’s calm now

Jase: what happened?

Snakes: Imani happened nx that bastard beat her up

Jase: eish we need to do something bafo cause I have a

feeling she’s his chosen one

Snakes: we also think so but we can’t take that mother

fucker on bafo this is nomhle’s happy time and we can’t

mess that up for her cause remember we are

dealing with

a psychotic fucker with multiple personalities like smiso

told us so he’s unpredictable and that makes him

dangerous and plus he’s an ex-military man so he’s not

someone we can just take on nje we need proper

strategizing and planning and again Imani has to comply

with us or else all that shit will be for nothing

Jase sighed

Jase: yeah you right

Snakes: hai man you know what we should just ask

bab’dlamini to prepare a vicious lightning, im sure he’s not

called “ THUNDER ” for nothing and I’ll even volunteer to

send it myself to that bastard, it will strike him once and it

will be Amen for him and Smie will take Imani, marry her

and have many babies and they’ll live happily ever and

after …. And if bab’dlamini won’t do it then I’ll go buy the

lightning myself, I know someone who sells them and we

will deal with that nigga once and for all

*** Jase and jay just laughed while thorsten just smiled

while shaking his head, his face was now back to

normal***

.

.

.

**** THREE INSERTS LEFT PEOPLE AND WE ARE DONE

WITH “NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE”****

.

.

.

hit -like-pls and comment

MyChozenOne

34 mins · Facebook fo

[04/09, 21:04] Marcia: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……83

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

Well the lobola negotiations went well and even the uncles weren’t stubborn during them, well they were intimidated by the Khumalo’s so they didn’t even waste time arguing or anything, after the lobola was paid in full the ceremony began and the Khumalo’s went to their cars and brought in the gifts they bought for the kanis from the list the khumalos received with the letter the kanis wrote confirming the date for the lobola negotiations….. and truthfully speaking everything went well that even some rain drizzled a bit and everyone said it’s because the ancestors blessed nomhle’s day

and marriage. Even though nomhle was happy she was wary of her surroundings because of what happened that time a ceremony was done for her to be introduced to their ancestors, jay and ntombi kept assuring her that nothing bad will happen this time around but now she was ready for anything unlike last time even though she was assured nothing bad will happen…. It was now late in the afternoon and people were now drunk and dancing, even the uncles were enjoying themselves. As for baba, bab'dlamini and pops they have already left…… well Jay, nomhle, snakes and ntombi and sihle (akhona's daughter) were sitting together just chatting away while thorsten was busy on a call***

Ntombi: when are we leaving jay

Jay: tomorrow morning but you won't sleep here tonight …. Shame You look tired

Ntombi: yeah it's been a long day and yes nomhle made sure I don't strain myself or lift

heavy things

***they laughed ***

Jay: ok, I trust my wife

***nomhle blushed ***

Ntombi: but you don’t trust me

Jay: because you like behaving like van damme even when we warn you not to

Snakes: you can say that again bafo I have a Cynthia Rothrock as a wife

they busted out with laughter then thorsten called them looking agitated and they kissed their wives and went to him

Sihle: im happy for you cuzzy

she said that to nomhle and nomhle smiled

Nomhle: thanks sihle

Sihle: I just wish my mom was here to celebrate with us

***ntombi rolled her eyes and nomhle saw her ***

Nomhle: what happened to her?

sihle sighed

Sihle: nobody knows, it’s like she just went mute just like that…. She doesn’t say anything, all she does is stare into space

Nomhle: ooh my God, what did the doctor say?

Sihle: they can’t explain what’s going on with her cause they say her brain activity is normal….. then we took her to a traditional healer and he said some disturbing things…..he said she saw something she wasn’t supposed to see

Ntombi: something like what

she shrugged her shoulders

Sihle: he didn’t say

Nomhle: so can he help her

sihle sighed

Sihle: he said he can’t… he said no one can cause whatever she saw was evil and not supposed to be seen by just anybody… he said mom did something terrible and since she doesn’t have an evil heart like her sister this is her punishment

Ntombi: that is some creepy shit

Nomhle: you can say that again

Sihle: I just wonder what she did that made her turn out like this

Ntombi: well she’s the only one who knows

Sihle: yeah and… he also said uncle Bongani and aunt buhle are no longer on the land of the living

Nomhle: meaning they are dead?

she nodded looking sad

Nomhle: this is messed up

Sihle: he said both of them and mama did

something terrible and they got punished severely by death while mom is punished like this

she said that with a breaking voice as she wiped her tears and nomhle sat closer to her and brushed her back

Nomhle: im sorry all that is happening, I can tell its weighing heavily on you

Sihle: I know my mother is a “follower” of bad people but she doesn’t deserve all this

Nomhle: yeah she doesn’t

***ntombi rolled her eyes again and nomhle didn’t see her this time ***

Ntombi: guys I know all that is painful and all but today it’s a happy day, it’s a day we celebrate jay and nomhle’s traditional wedding, look im not trying to sound insensitive or something cause im also still mourning my nephew’s death but today I want to celebrate

and be happy and not cry and look sad…it’s a good day people, tomorrow is the day we can be sad all we like about our miseries and worries but today we celebrate this lovely union ok please

Sihle: yeah you are right im sorry

Ntombi: its ok we understand your pain I mean my nephew and jay and nhlaka’s little brother was shot and killed in front of us so I know how you are feeling but today I chose to be merry and have fun and celebrate

sihle wiped her tears off

Sihle: ooh my God im sorry for your loss

Ntombi: its all good, now can we stop with the sob stories and have fun

sihle laughed while nodding and nomhle just smiled while shaking her head cause she can tell ntombi wasn’t interested or sympathetic about sihle’s situation

.

.

.

jay and snakes where standing with thorsten not far from the tent

Jay: what’s wrong smiso

Thor: Imani hasn’t called and her phone is off

Jay: maybe she can’t make the call cause that dickhead is always with her

Thor: then why is her phone off then

snakes just shook his head while looking down

Jay: cause she’s scared you might call her since she can’t call you

Thor: THAT IS BULLSHIT JAY AND YOU KNOW IT, HER PHONE ISNT SUPPOSED TO BE OFF….. ATLEAST WHEN ITS ON I KNOW I CAN TRACK IT AND KNOW HER WHEREABOUTS , NOW

LOOK I CANT EVEN DO THAT OR GO TO THAT FUCKEN PLACE AND CHECK IF SHES OK MYSELF

Jay: calm down man, im sure she’s fine

Thor: nx this girl is gonna give me hypertension I swear

snakes laughed and they looked at him

Snakes: like I once said to you jay, falling in love at old age should be illegal…look what is happening now

*** he said pointing at thorsten and jay chuckled***

Thor: don’t start with me snakes ok im not in the mood

Snakes: well you gonna be on the mood whether you like it or not cause this whole new love of yours is also affecting us ngoba siyathethisiwa ngaphandle kwesizathu manje (because we are being shouted at for no

reason now) while the culprit is having a soothing bubble bath while drinking a fine glass of wine

jay laughed and thorsten just shook his head feeling defeated

Snakes: now as the oldest im ordering you to make Imani yours fast cause there's no where in hell am I waiting for three years or more like this one did……

he pointed at jay

Snakes: …… with nomhle to make Imani yours assomblief…… im about to go through 7 months of horror with my pregnant wife and ya'll know my phobia with pregnant women so I don't need to deal with an old man suddenly turned teenager, playing hide and seek with the woman he clearly loves tuu im too old for that shit

they looked at him like "wtf"

Thor: I see already ntombi is showing you

flames

Snakes: mxm…eish its hard being a man im telling you….. can you believe some girl here was busy staring at me with those lustful eyes and ntombi saw that and even though I wasn't entertaining the chick at all or interested at her, my lovely wife decided to threaten me her handsome husband…. She told me point blank on my face that she will cut off my balls in my sleep and feed them to spotty (her puppy) if I even look at another woman here or anywhere else, she said if she catches me looking at another woman I should make sure I sleep with one eye opened from there on….. imagine bafowethu

jay laughed out loud while thorsten chuckled forgetting that he was just mad about Imani going MIA on him

Jay: that's ntombi for you

Thor: damn

Snakes: and believe me she might do it fozas that’s how crazy she is….. now I close my eyes immediately whenever my eyes land on another woman

***they laughed again ***

Snakes: but Im crazily in love with her nonetheless

Thor: now who’s in love at his old age

jay and snakes laughed

Snakes: hai suka I have been with her since we were teenagers so that doesn’t count haw

Thor: mxm

Snakes: so back to you Smie….. how can we help

thorsten sighed

Thor: I don’t know, If only she could just switch on her damn phone nx

Jay: be patient man maybe that psychotic

bastard is watching her like a hawk, you never know

thorsten just sighed

Thor: maybe but if she doesn’t call by midnight today, im going to her house tomorrow

Snakes: heeeeh and say what to her husband

Thor: nothing, I’ll just kidnap her

snakes and jay laughed

Snakes: fuck I thought Jay and Jase were worse but you heeeh ingathi kusazonyiwa shem (I think its about to get rough)

jay laughed

Jay: you know, I have to meet this Imani chick that is making you behave like a mad man

***thorsten just showed jay the middle finger and jay laughed…. Well they talked some more and later on the brothers, ntombi and nomhle said their goodbyes and left even though the

elders wanted nomhle not to leave, they suggested that she leave the following day but jay would hear none of that and thorsten backed him up until the elders gave in, so now they all in their respective rooms at the BnB they booked at since they were gonna leave the following day. Nomhle immediately lay on the bed after they got in and jay got on top of her and smiled looking down on her***

Jay: hi

Nomhle: hey

he perked her lips

Jay: I love you Mrs Me

Nomhle: I love you too Mr Me

they both laughed softly

Jay: I can’t believe you are finally my wife even though the most important ceremony is that of next weekend at KZN where they’ll sprinkle gall on you and you’ll officially be a khumalo wife

and I’ll even get to dance for you

Nomhle: dance for me?

jay nodded

Jay: mh the traditional Zulu dance themba lam

Nomhle: you are joking right? You want to tell me you can dance the traditional Zulu dance khumalo

Jay: yeah im a proud Zulu man themba lam, I may look coloured but im a hard-core Zulu man at heart

Nomhle: mmmmh my handsome, hard-core Zulu man I can’t wait to see you dance for me

*** she said that smiling and jay laughed***

Jay: trust me you gonna fall in love with me all over again when I do wearing ibheshu

***nomhle laughed then they kissed…..the kiss got heated and jay tried to stop cause Ma told them they have to wait at least three months

before they have sex and its only been a month and a few weeks***

Nomhle: don’t stop jay please

Jay: you sure

she nodded, she wanted him as much as he wanted her

Jay: are you healed down there

she nodded

Nomhle: I didn’t get stitches so im good

Jay: ok

***jay smashed his lips on hers and they kissed hungrily with jay taking off her clothes and he also took off his….. he wanted her so bad that he didn’t want any foreplay, he just wanted to bury himself in her……as soon as they were both naked he positioned himself while kissing her hungrily, without any warning he pushed himself in hard and he groaned out loud while nomhle screamed since it was painful and jay kissed

her lips and whispered to her***

Jay: im sorry themba lam I've just been craving you for weeks now and I couldn't wait

nomhle nodded and jay kissed her then he started to move slowly which made nomhle to call out jay's name while moaning

Nomhle: mmmhh jaaay…

Jay: fuck you are tight themba lam….shit I don't think im gonna last long

***he said that as he increased his pace and that drove nomhle absolutely crazy …. He went fast and hard while groaning out loud…. He was slowly but surely losing himself in her, he called out nomhle's name as the extreme pleasure he was feeling was rushing all over his body, as for nomhle she was just screaming out loud busy digging her nails into jays back as she felt like she was floating on air while jay's dick was going in and out of her fast …. Jay pulled her leg up and continued to pound on her hard and

soon after he felt his build up and he went faster hitting it hard***

Jay: fuck, come with me themba lam

he said that still hitting it hard

Nomhle: GOSHHH….. JAYYYY

she screamed out loud as he was giving it to her like nobody's business

Jay: LET GO HLEHLE…LET GO THEMBA LAM….

***he said that going faster and faster ***

Jay: FUCK IM….SHIT LET GO HLEHLE

***she finally did and her body shook from head to toe and she screamed jay's name out loud as an orgasm hit her hard and guess what, jay didn't stop instead he fucked her right through her orgasm and he went faster and faster then out of nowhere he slammed hard into her and he released his cum hard inside her while pushing in deeper and deeper and a loud roar escaped his mouth from deep down his throat

which made nomhle to get startled a bit then he gasped for air for some time and he cursed and collapsed on top of nomhle…. After catching his breath he raised his head and looked at nomhle with a tired smile on his face ****

Jay: are you ok

she nodded

Jay: wow even my beast is happy

he said that with a huge smile on his face

Nomhle: I aim to please khumalo

they both busted out with laughter….. jay perked her lips and pulled out slowly and he went to the bathroom and came back with a wet towel and he cleaned both of them and they laid in bed cuddling while naked

Jay: I love you themba lam

Nomhle: I love you too khumalo

*** she kissed his chest and he tightened the grip around her body and he inhaled and exhaled loudly***

Nomhle: Im glad everything went well today

Jay: me too even though I was ready for anything

Nomhle: me too…. Ummm I've been thinking

Jay: im listening themba Iam

Nomhle: before that I need to know something….. Did your parents have their own house or they stayed with your grandparents?

Jay: they had their own house were we all grew up until my mother passed away and we all moved to baba's house

Nomhle: ok, so did your father sell the house

Jay: ummm no it's still vacant even though pops goes there when he wants to feel mom's energy around him or he wants to be alone

Nomhle: ok so I was thinking that we could have our wedding vow ceremony and reception there, well that’s if your father will agree and again if the will be enough space to have both the ceremonies

Jay: you sure about this

Nomhle: yeah

Jay: ok, but what made you think about all this

Nomhle: I don’t know, I just started thinking about how your mother would have treated me and how much she would have spoiled the twins and my princess tiara, look I will never get the chance to know her so I’ll like to do this for her, to have one of his sons get married at her house

jay sighed and kissed the top of her head

Jay: I love you nomhle and thank you for being mine

Nomhle: I love you too khumalo and thank you

for being mine too

Jay: I'll talk to pops, Ma and baba and get back to you even though I think they won't mind at all

Nomhle: ok…. I miss my babies' jay

Jay: we will see them tomorrow themba lam and you've already called Ma to check on them a thousand times

Nomhle: they are my nunus khumalo so I can check on them a million times too if I want and plus my breasts are even full, im sure they are crying for their natural milk

*** she said that with a pained voice ***

Jay: tomorrow themba lam, for now can we enjoy this moments cause from tomorrow onwards im gonna be fighting with the twins for you breasts and I know I'll never win so please let me enjoy in peace

*** Nomhle laughed and jay quickly flipped them over and he was now on top and he

entered her slowly and nomhle gasped***

Jay: I can never get used to how tight you are, you know that

***nomhle smiled and they made love again and after they were done they lay in bed cuddling ***

Nomhle: I think you overdid things khumalo, my nana is sore

Jay: what? no ways themba Iam, I haven't even done anything to you yet and already you're complaining

*** nomhle looked at jay with her eyes popped out and jay laughed***

.

.

.

***Thorsten was busy in his room on his laptop when his phone rang next to him and he answered with a cold tone when he saw who

was calling***

Thor: what?

Imani: ooh…ummm…. Hi

Thor: what is it Imani

he asked annoyed

Imani: ummm… no…nothing ….. ummm…. Sorry to…. To interrupt

*** she dropped the call with a pained heart and thorsten sighed trying to calm down and he dialled her numbers and she answered after the third ring***

Imani: hello

***she said with her soft voice and she sniffed ***

Thor: where the hell were you?

Imani: he was home the whole day so I couldn’t call

Thor: do you know how worried I was

he said that with a softer tone now

Imani: im sorry

Thor: I want to see you

Imani: huh

Thor: I said I want to see you

Imani: I cant…

he interrupted her

Thor: Tuesday 10h00 am you'll tell that dickhead you call a husband that you are going to Lethabong Day Spa near waterfall mall for some pampering and you'll find me there… when you get at the reception call me ok

Imani: thorsten i…

*** he interrupted her***

Thor: I told you to call me smiso didn't i

*** she sighed***

Imani: yes umm smiso he might say no

Thor: sell it to him Imani I need to see you…. Its either that or I'll come pick you up myself

Imani: what? no…no …ummm I'll come

Thor: good and don't be late

Imani: I won't

Thor: ok then have a good night

she sighed

Imani: good night

then they ended the call and thorsten smirked

.

.

.

***At Desiree's house, yes he bought her a house not far from Imani and Ben's house……Ben had his hand on her throat while pinning her to the wall, the grip wasn't tight but the scary look on his face made her pee on

herself***

Ben: im gonna ask you this for the fucken last time, who's the father of the baby you are carrying

Desiree: its… its yours Ben I swear

she said that crying

Ben: but your dearest ex-husband doesn't think so….in fact he told me you first pinned the pregnancy on him but he refused it and don't fucken lie to me cause I know he wouldn't lie to me cause I could tell he doesn't give a fuck about you or else you'd be dead by now for cheating on him now talk!

Desiree: i…. I said it's his at first cause I knew you are married to my cousin and that you love her so I was scared you might tell me to abort it with the fear that Imani might leave you

Ben: first of all Imani will never leave me cause I'll never let her and secondly, you had the rotten

nerve to try and have my son be raised by another man you fucken whore

he said that through his clenched teeth with nothing but rage on his face

Desiree: no… Ben I was just scared…

she didn’t finish her sentence cause a hard slap landed on her face and she cried out loud

Ben: I WILL NEVER HAVE A WHORE AS A WIFE YOU HEAR ME, DON’T THINK YOU ARE DOING ME A FAVOUR BY CARRYING MY CHILD CAUSE I MIGHT JUST DECIDE TO KILL YOU NOW AND FIND ANOTHER BITCH TO CARRY MY CHILD, DO YOU FUCKEN HEAR ME

***Desiree nodded while crying not believing what was happening to her, she started thinking about thorsten that even though she cheated on him and went away for weeks without seeing him, he has never raised his hand to her and now Ben slapped her even though she’s

carrying his heir***

Desiree: ye…yes

Ben: yes what?

Desiree: yes my husband

Ben: nx…you are lucky you are pregnant or else you would be spending a week in the Vault to teach you manners and how to be a good wife just like Imani nx…. I mean you can't even fucken cook, no wonder thorsten didn't give a fuck about you I mean which man would …. All you know is to suck dick and open those fat thighs of yours for different men nx

***he let her go and she slid down and cried some more…. She always envied Imani and her marriage cause Ben did everything for her and she also envied the love he showed her in front of people, so she made it her mission to make Ben hers cause she knew thorsten doesn't love her and will never do but she didn't know all this will happen to her, she thought getting pregnant

by him will make him love her more than he loves Imani or that he might even divorce her and be with her instead since Imani can't fall pregnant, so she didn't expect this treatment from Ben but what she doesn't know is she's in a lion's den and there's no way out except through death***

Ben: now get the fuck up and bring me my food and the food better be good cause I didn't leave my wife back home with a scrumptious meal cooked for me with love to come and eat rubbish food here……. I don't pay for your cooking lessons for nothing so the fucken food better be good for your sake nx

Desiree stood up and walked to the kitchen while wiping off her tears off

.

.

.

**** JAY’S POV****

***my wife, fuck it feels good to say that…. Well today is Monday and Ma and princess went back home yesterday and its now its just me, MY WIFE and kids in the living room watching TV (cartoons to be specific) cause princess Tiara wants to watch them while her little twin brothers are sound asleep in their double cot …. Yesterday I called pops and told him about nomhle’s request and he didn’t have a problem with it in fact he was happy my wedding will be held at his house. Ma and baba also didn’t have a problem with it….. well MY WIFE and his sister -wives are going shopping tomorrow for the gifts she’s supposed to buy for her new in laws, she’s gonna give the gifts to them on Saturday when she will official be my wife…… ohh and apparently ntombi “volunteered “ to be our wedding planner, ai im not even getting involved on that ***

Nomhle: Mbulazi I was thinking

*** I smiled at her ….. fuck if only she knew how much my heart dances ivosho every time she calls me by my clan names***

Me: im listening themba lam

Nomhle: I need to look for my mother's sister Tinyiko….. I want her to be there went I walk down the aisle, to at least have someone from my mother's side of the family present that day…it will really mean the world to me

Me: don't worry I'll take care of it themba lam….. don't worry about it ok

***she nodded and I kissed her lips… shit I love this woman people, I can't even explain it with simple words just how much I love her…. She's my ride or die and when im gonna say " UNTILL DEATH DO US APART" in four months to come, I'll mean exactly that cause im never ever letting her go ***

Me: I love you

Nomhle: and I love you Mbulazi wam omuhle

***fuck I smiled like a fucken retard ***

.

.

.

****GUYS IM SORRY FOR TAKING THIS LONG TO POST THE THING IS HUBBY WANTED MY FULL ATTENTION AND YA'LL KNOW IF YOU DON'T GIVE THEM THE ATTENTION THEY NEED THEY MIGHT JUST GO SEARCH FOR IT OUTSIDE, SO IM SORRY I WENT MIA ON YOU GUYS****

.

.

.

****TWO INSERTS LEFT****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[04/09, 21:04] Marcia: ☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT……84

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

Imani: Tau I…. ummm….. can I go to a Day Spa tomorrow, my… my body hurts especially on my

lower back

***she was talking to Ben over the phone since he spend another night at Desiree's house and he was gonna come back on Thursday ***

Ben: since when do you go to a Day Spa, that's Desiree's thing not yours

*** a tear escaped her eye and she wiped it when he mentioned her name…. its hurts deep to know that your husband cheated on you and got the woman pregnant while you have been trying to fall pregnant but to no avail... and the worst part is the woman is your cousin someone you thought had your back instead she had your man so Desiree being a second wife to her husband really broke her****

Imani: my body hurts Tau so I thought I might get help at a Spa since my ointments are no longer working on my painful body

***Ben sighed cause even though he abuses her but her truly loves her to death, he just can't

help it but take out his frustrations on her but all that will stop “ he thought to himself”…. Once Desiree gives birth she’ll take Imani’s place while Imani takes a breather from all the tortures, rough sex and the beating even the vault’s visits will be done by Desiree cause the truth is he doesn’t love her he only married her because of his unborn child***

Ben: what about your scars

Imani: I won’t show off my whole body I just need some massage with their relaxing oils on my lower back only

Ben: ok then so which Spa do you want to go to

Imani: there’s this one called Lethabong Day spa next to waterfall mall, its mostly woman who work there so no man will touch me

Ben smiled when she said that cause he would go berserk if another man touches his precious and rare jewel

Ben: ok then but you are going with your driver there

Imani: its ok Tau and thank you

Ben: ok then good night my love

Imani: good night papa

***ben smiled and they ended the call and Imani breathed out loud while shaking, she has never lied to Ben before and she was scared what if he finds out but then he's busy with his new "pregnant" wife so he won't suspect anything….. well she was also nervous and scared with her meeting with Thorsten cause even though she feels at peace when she talks to him " well not when he's pissed off at her every time she fails to call him" but any other time besides that she feels at peace inside when she talk to him over the phone but yho shem he intimidates her and also makes her uncomfortable at the same time with his giant body and huge muscles and those dark and soulless eyes of his but

nonetheless she wanted to meet up with him***

.

.

.

At Desiree's house, Ben lay back on the bed after the call with Imani and he was hard again when his mind drifted to Imani and her beautiful naked body….. he just had a steamy session with Desiree and she was now lying next to him hurt that he talked to Imani and even called her "my love" in front of her and on top of it all his dick grew hard when he was talking to her

Ben: and now wena why is your face sour now

Desiree: how can you disrespect me like that Ben, how can you call her while im next to you and even get hard on your dick

Ben: hai voetsek man, Imani is my wife you hear me …. The only woman who managed to make

this cold and heartless heart of mine love for the first time ever so the sooner you accept that the better for you

*** Desiree tried to get out of bed angry as hell but Ben grabbed her hand***

Ben: where the fuck do you think you’re going

Desiree: let go of me Ben

he laughed

Ben: wow you are jealous

Desiree: no, im not jealous ok…. I mean what is there to be jealous about with Imani, im pregnant with your heir while she’s barren so she’s….

*** yho she didn’t finish her sentence cause a hard slap landed on her face and she saw stars for some time***

Ben: Imani is more of a woman that you’ll ever be, so call her barren again and you’ll see the other side of me that will traumatise this empty

skull of yours for the rest of your miserable life nx….. now come and do what you are only good at and ride me to ecstasy

he said that pulling her up as tears ran down her cheeks

Ben: voetsek wipe off that shit off your face before you make me angry

and she quickly wiped off her tears

Ben: nx we were having a great time and you had to ruin it by being your stupid self nx

.

.

.

*** the following day Imani prepared herself, she wore a beige long sleeves shirt (she was hiding her scars on her body and upper arms) and a ripped jean and a pair of Luis Vuitton wedge sneakers, she also put on a hairband on her curly hair and she only put face cream on

her face and put on an eyeliner and a nude lipstick on her lips and she finished off her look with a summer scarf around her neck (to hide “strangulation” bruises on her neck area) then she took her things and went out, she found her driver waiting for her and she greeted him and got at the back and they drove out with her heart pounding hard against her chest….. after some time they arrived at the Day Spa and Imani got out of the car and went inside the Spa and as soon as she arrived at the reception area she took out her phone and called thorsten***

Thor: tell me you have arrived

Imani: ye…yes I have

*** she said that sounding nervous***

Thor: ok now pay on the front desk for a massage and nails using his card so that he can see that you really went to a Spa

Imani: ohk

she did as she was told and they asked her to sit down on the couch and someone will come and take her for her massage treatment …… well a minute or so later a beautiful white lady walked towards her

Lady: Mrs Tau

she said with an English accent and Imani nodded

Imani: yes that's me

Lady: im Lindsay please come with me mam

Imani: ok

***she stood up and followed Lindsay, they got in an elevator and went to the upper floor and it opened and Lindsay walked out with Imani behind her until they stood outside a closed door…. She could see this was one of those upper class Day Spas cause everything was just top class…. Well Lindsay knocked on the door and after a few seconds it opened and thorsten

stood there looking handsome even Lindsay swallowed hard while biting her lower lip when her eyes landed on the all mighty Thor***

Thor: thank you Lindsay I'll take it from here

*** he said that to her with his very deep hoarse voice and she nodded and walked back to the elevator and Thorsten made way for Imani to get in and she did with her palms all sweaty from being nervous then Thorsten closed the door and turned to look at Imani with his hands in his pockets and a frown on his face…..Gosh he looked sexy as fuck***

Thor: take off that scarf and shirt

***Imani gave him the " are you fucken crazy" look and he just kept his serious look on ***

Imani: askies what?

Thor: you heard me now take them off

she looked at his face and she could see he wasn't joking, he was dead serious

Thor: im waiting

Imani: i… can’t….you know what, this was a mistake I shouldn’t have come

Thor: im waiting Imani

he said that with a stern voice and tears started coming out of her eyes

Thor: why are you crying now

she didn’t say anything she just took off her scarf and Thorsten saw bruises on her neck and he clenched his jaws…. Then she slowly took off her shirt with tears running down her cheeks, she now regretted coming here cause she thought maybe he wanted to sleep with her , after she was done Thorsten formed his hands into fists as he looked at Imani’s upper body filled with scars and bruises

Thor: im… im going to kill him

he said that with an angry voice with Imani looking down

Thor: HE’S DEAD YOU HEAR ME, HE’S FUCKEN DEAD….. HE CLEARLY DOESN’T REALLY KNOW WHAT IM CAPABLE OF, HE’S GONNA CURSE THE DAY HIS MOTHER DECIDED TO KEEP HIM INSTEAD OF ABORTING HIM NX

he said that pacing up and down, then he stopped and touched his face and it was normal luckily his beast didn’t react which was strange cause when he’s angry it does without him even noticing…. He stopped pacing and looked at Imani who was sobbing softly then he got closer to her, she was still looking down while hugging her scarred body

Thor: Hwe me. Imani…. Look at me

***he first said it in TWI language and imani looked up at him with tears on her face and Thorsten untangled her arms around her body and he cupped her face ***

Thor: DeƐ Ɔresu su kɔso ara ne nsɔreƐm. in plain English I just said; He/she who weeps

cannot weep beyond the cemetery Imani and the meaning of this Ghananian phrase is; even sorrow has its limit....

he said that looking into her teary eyes

Thor:..... so what im trying to tell you is that your sorrows are about to end cause I will not sit back and watch that psychotic bastard continue to kill your soul bit by bit, im a heartless monster Imani to those who harms those I hold dear and now that you are in that category of those I hold dear im gonna show that thing that married you what I do to man like him out there

Imani swallowed hard cause all she saw was darkness in his eyes, they were now bloodshot red and he had veins popping on the side of his head and forehead

Thor: get dressed

*** he let her go and she did and he pulled her to the couch and he lay on his back on it and

pulled her to lay on top of him and she hesitantly did….. he could feel she was uncomfortable and tense as he brushed her back gently***

Thor: can you do me a favour

Imani: wha…what favour

Thor: relax…. I can tell you are uncomfortable and tense… I won’t do anything to hurt you Imani, now relax ok

*** she nodded and she exhaled loudly and relaxed a bit***

Thor: so are you ready to leave him

she kept quiet

Thor: you know I hate repeating myself Imani

Imani: my mother and Lefa smiso

she said that with a low tone

Thor: he’s gonna kill you imani…. Did you see your body?

she didn’t say anything for a bit

Imani: he’s a saint in front of my family members and especially my mother and Desiree’s mother smiso and im sure he treats Desiree well since she’s carrying his child so they might not believe me when I tell them what he does to me

Thor: you can show them your scars Imani

she sighed

Imani: he’s gonna kill my mother and little brother smiso and I can’t…. I can’t…. She’s the only parent I have left

she said that trying to get off him but he tightened the grip around her

Thor: if I find a way of taking your mother and brother to a safe place will you leave him

Imani: ye…yes but how will you do it cause mama loves him and she sees him as a good man

Thor: don’t worry about that

she kept quiet

Imani: im scared smiso… wha…what if he finds out about you trying to help me and he kills them or puts me in the vault for months this time

Thor: wait what do you mean by “ put you in the vault for months this time”

she kept quiet

Thor: IMANI!

he half shouted and she jumped a bit cause his voice is scary so imagine how it is when he shouts

Imani: he…he locks me in the basement at our house for days as a punishment

Thor: WHAT?

*** he said that getting her off him and she sat up straight looking down while he stood in front

of her looking angry***

Thor: I asked you a question

Imani: every time I go MIA on you for days it’s when im locked in the “vault” as he calls it as a punishment when I pissed him off or made him angry

thorsten walked to the window and stood there with his back against imani with his hands in his pockets, he was fuming with anger but trying so hard to keep calm for Imani’s sake …. His jaws were clenched and he was even breathing heavily, he wondered how deep Imani was broken by Ben and if she can be fixed but one thing he knew is he was gonna make sure she leaves him and he'll kill him in the most painful way ever

Thor: how are you still holding on

Imani: my mother and little brother are the reason im holding on or I would have committed suicide long time ago

he clenched his jaws hard then he breathed out and turned to look at her

Thor: come here

she stood up and walked to him slowly and he cupped her face and looked into her teary eyes

Thor: im gonna get you out of that hell you hear me

***she nodded and he brought his face closer to hers and their lips touched, he perked her lips and looked at her eyes again. As for her, she was just frozen with her mind contemplating what just happened she didn't know what to say or how to react…. Right then Thorsten kissed her lips again and this time he sucked on her lower lip and she doesn't know how or when it happened but she found herself kissing him back, his one big hand went to her ass and he grabbed it and squeezed it pulling her closer to his body while his other hand cupped her face,

her small hands were holding his shirt tight on waist…. Well the kiss went on until Imani came back to her senses and she broke it and tried to move away from him but he didn’t let her go***

Thor: you felt that too right

he said that looking at her and she just looked anywhere else except in his eyes

Thor: look at me!

he commanded her and she did

Thor: in four months time you are leaving him and I’ll make sure your mother and little brother are safe before you leave him and im not asking for your permission but im actually telling you. I hope you understand me

he said with his authority voice and Imani nodded quickly

Thor: good… I’ll see you again in two weeks’ time here again so you better make another appointment again on the front desk

she sighed

Imani: ohh ok

Thor: and don’t worry I don’t own this place so even if he does a background check on it he won’t get anything suspicious

Imani: ok

he breathed out loud

Thor: now go do your nails or whatever it is that you women do here and I’ll expect your call tonight since he’s with that bitch Desiree ok

*** she nodded and he smashed his lips on hers and they kissed again, the kiss was heavenly and his lips were cold and soft… and as for his grip on her body it was manly and it made her feel safe… she didn’t want to feel like that for Thorsten cause she’s a married woman but she couldn’t help it, he made her feel good even though he’s scary and intimidating …. after some time they pulled out from the kiss and he

kissed her forehead***

Thor: we will talk later tonight ok

she nodded with her heart pounding hard against her chest…. He loosened the grip around her and she went to where her bag was and she picked it up with her shaky hands, she was feeling some typa way and she didn't know why. As for thorsten his heart was also beating fast, he could feel the ice covering his heart melting, he looked down trying to control his breathing then she spoke and he looked at her

Imani: ummm bye

she said that putting the scarf back on her neck and thorsten walked closer to her and he kissed her forehead again

Thor: tonight right?

***she nodded and he perked her lips and she walked out with her knees shaking a bit and as

soon as she got inside the elevator she breathed out loud balancing herself with wall and she looked at her shaking hands***

Imani: God what is happening to me, im married I can’t fall for him and Ben will surely kill me and mama and Lefa so please stop this feelings, please stop them cause nothing good will come out of this except death on my side so please stop them for me

*** she said that to herself with her hand on her chest***

.

.

.

*** well immediately after Imani walked out, Thorsten held his chest while bending a bit as his heart was pounding hard as if it was about to explode….. His beast roared out loud and for the first time ever he felt that his beast was

trying to take over. He had never experienced what he was going through now before, it was a painful feeling, he felt as though his whole body was on fire and that his muscles were expending ready to bust…. He had experienced extreme pain before so he just clenched his teeth not wanting to make noise as he fell to the ground…. he didn't understand what was going on with him and immediately his phone rang and he slowly tried to take it out of his pocket but he was too slow cause the call was dropped but then it rang again, it was Jase and he answered***

Thor: ba..bafo

Jase: our beasts reacted are you ok

Thor: he..he..l…p

Jase: FUCK….. OK WE ARE ON OUR WAY ….HANG IN THERE BAFO

***then he dropped the call and smiso lay on the floor as every inch of his body was in pain

and his veins and muscles felt like they were about to explode….. after what felt like an eternity for Thorsten the door opened and jay and snakes rushed in…. well thorsten was now sitting straight up on the floor leaning on the couch with his back, the pains on his body were now fading away. His shirt was soaking wet with his sweat and he had blood coming out of his nose ***

Snakes: shit… what happened smie

he said that as they crouched next to him

Thor: I don’t know my beast just reacted some how

Jay: how?

Thor: for the first time ever I felt it try to take over and I fought against it

he breathed out

Thor: I have never felt it waking up before and trying to take over……before now it just did

without me noticing

then the door opened again and muzi and Jase rushed in and thorsten felt at peace seeing that his brother’s dropped whatever they were doing to come to his rescue

Muzi: what happened?

*** they told him and Jase took out his phone and called bab’dlamini and he put it on speaker***

Bab’dlamini: Nkosi

Jase: baba you are on loud speaker and we are all here….. it’s Smiso’s beast

Bab’dlamini: don’t worry he’s gonna be ok, his beast just connected with his chosen one on an intimate level remember smiso’s beast is unstable and smiso didn’t grow up being trained on how to control it and one thing you should know is she’s his beast tamer… smiso im sure your beast behaved when she was around you

right

Thor: ummm yeah I was extremely angry and not even once did it take over until she left

Jase: wow ummm ok …… so let me get this right, imani is really his chosen one

Bab’dlamini: yes and its long overdue if you ask me , they should have met before she met that devil ……. Smiso!

Thor: baba

Bab’dlamini: remember I once told you that there’s a reason why that girl you married was in your life in the first place

Thor: yeah I remember baba

Bab’dlamini: her job was to make sure you and your chosen one meet and you two did

thorsten kept quiet trying to take all that in

Muzi: wow

Bab’dlamini: smiso how did you two meet, you and your chosen one

Thor: she called me and said Desiree left a letter for me when she “apparently “ ran away

Bab’dlamini: well that Desiree girl could have sent you an sms or called you but she asked your chosen one to give you a stupid letter mmmh

Snakes: yeah now it makes sense baba… wow

Bab’dlamini: well now that you have found your chosen one smiso never let her go and make sure she leaves that evil man she’s married to or else you’ll die just like your father did and we have just buried Mbulazi omcani (Brandon) so you better make sure nothing happens to you or your grandfather will wake you up and kill you himself ngithemba ukuthi ngiyacaca smiso (I hope im clear smiso)

Thor: yes baba

Bab’dlamini: good cause it won’t be easy making her yours cause that husband of hers is the devil’s incantation but from what I’ve seen you are worse than him so go take your chosen one

thorsten sighed

Bab’dlamini: ok then I’ll see you all during the weekend

Them: ok baba

then the call ended

Snakes: like I said smie, im not waiting for three years for you to make her yours so you have until after nomhle’s wedding to make her yours since we all know her husband is a psychotic asshole so he might ruin hlehle’s wedding…. Siyazwana angithi(we understand each other right)

they looked at him

Snakes: yini nang’hlahlela amehlo kanje? (why

are you looking at me like that)

Jay: nothing… just that I think I should buy ntombi a thank you present

the guys laughed

Jase: yeah I should buy her one too

Muzi: me too fozas

Thor: me three

they laughed again

Snakes: for what

Jay: for falling pregnant, I mean I missed the serious nhlaka and for the remaining time of her pregnancy I think we gonna see more of him, isn’t that great bafowethu

Muzi: its fucken great believe me

Snakes: mxm…foseg nonke

they just laughed

.

.

.

***** NOMHLE'S POV *****

**** mmmmh my life neh, yho to say im happy is an understatement cause I've never been this happy before. I love my husband people, yep I said "MY HUSBAND" and I can't believe he's all mine. Everything is perfect between us and the twins are growing just fine and my princess is also happy and growing too… well the truth is it's not easy raising three small kids but jay makes it worthwhile cause he's always hands on, he's playing his part as a father and that makes me respect and love him even more…. Anyway today its Saturday, almost a week has passed since our traditional wedding in Kzn happened and it was lit shem no lies and I must say everything went well. I mean even jay

danced for me like he said he would wearing ibheshu and he looked sexy as hell people, they even sprinkled that gall thingy on me and I even gave the family members their gifts and even got to whip jay with a stick which was fun…. Wow I can't believe now im officially a khumalo bride…. Gosh im happy people and it's all thanks to the man upstairs and jay and now I can't wait for our white wedding when I'll get to tell him how much he means to me in front of God and our family and friends….. anyway now jay, myself and our kids are on the way to " wherever it is he's taking us", ok…ok well jay said he has a surprise for me and now he's taking me and the kids to it and I wonder what that surprise is***

Jay: will you stop looking at me like that wifey

I just smiled

Me: please tell me where we are going at least khumalo

Jay: nope….patience is a virtue my black pearl

*** I just sulked***

Jay: stop sulking we are almost there

well after some time he parked next to a huge gate and he pressed a remote and the gate opened then he drove in and Jesus Christ of Nazareth the house was huge more like a mansion, he parked the car and he got out and came to open the door for me and I carried tiara out of the car while he carried out the twins along with their double car seat and we walked to the door

Me: who are we visiting khumalo

Jay: you'll see

***then he opened the door with a key and I gave him the " you better start talking " look and he just chuckled….we got in and the house was breathtakingly beautiful inside goshhhh and the décor was just exquisite no lies yho, we walked

further in and jay turned to me with a smile on his face***

Jay: you like it

I nodded and I looked around admiring the décor, its lounge was light grey and dark grey with a touch or silver, it was just wow

Jay: well im glad you do cause it’s our new home

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Me: wha…what?

***he perked my lips ***

Jay: it’s our new home themba lam, I saw how you always jumped with fear whenever I sneaked up on you back at our soon to be old house after that shooting and bombing scene because of all those who died in that house and yard

I looked down cause I thought he didn’t notice

Jay: hey look at me

I did and he perked my lips

Jay: I understand cause what you experienced in that house is big and traumatizing and I don't want you to live in fear in your own house themba Iam so I brought this house for us… well i still need to turn the rooms in the basement into a secret room and medical room but other than that we can move in even now

***gosh tears just streamed down my cheeks with my lips trembling , he put the twins down and took tiara from me and he put her down too then he hugged me and I held him tight while sobbing softly ***

Me: what did I do so great to deserve you jay

Jay: you were conceived and born themba Iam that's why

***he said that wiping my tears off then he smashed his lips on mine and after a while we

broke the kiss***

Jay: come another present is waiting for you

Me: huh

Jay: come

we picked the kids up and we went through the kitchen all the way to the garage and there was a brand new black and gold LAND ROVER which is number one on my list of “my dream cars” it had a pink ribbon on it and the number plate was personalised to “ MRS ME GP” I giggled with tears just running down my cheeks…. God thank you for making Jay mine, thank you God “ I thought to myself”…. He kissed my forehead and whispered to me

Jay: ooh and I found your aunt, she now lives in Mamelodi with her son and she has a daughter who is married

Me: ooh my God Jay

*** He perked my lips***

Jay: I love you Mrs Me

*** I smiled with tears all over my face***

Me: i… I love you too khumalo and thank you for all this

Jay: well you aint seen nothing yet themba lam cause there’s still more to come

*** God if this is a dream let me not wake up from it please “ I thought to myself” ***

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment

#MyChozenOne

[04/09, 21:05] Marcia: NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

∞∞ FINALE PART 1∞∞

.

.

.

INSERT……85

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

Thor: so im seeing you tomorrow right

*** he asked her over the phone***

Imani: ummm yeah but only if he doesn’t change his mind

about me going to a Day Spa like he did the last time ,

remember he’s unpredictable and I don’t wanna

get in

trouble with him

***thorsten sighed…. He was getting tired with this whole

hide and seek bullshit, he’s a very patient man cause his

job forces him to be, so he has adapted to that trait but

now with this Imani issue he was seeing himself losing

his patience bit by bit especially when she cancels their

meetings because of Ben…… He didn’t know what was

happening to him, and he hated the fact that all of a

sudden he’s weak and soft when it comes to a woman….

It frustrated the fuck out of him***

Thor: if he refuses then you better come up with another

plan to come and see me, it’s been three fucken weeks

since I saw you so it’s either that or im coming there

Imani: please don’t I’ll make a plan I promise

Thor: good, tomorrow ok

Imani: ok

Thor: goodnight

Imani: night

*** they ended the call and thorsten sighed while clenching

his jaws***

.

.

.

**** well the following day came and luckily Ben didn’t

prevent imani to go to the Day Spa this time and she was

now standing outside the door alone without anyone

accompanying her since she already knows the way, ready

to knock, she was still nervous about her meetings with

Thorsten even today and she didn’t know why cause they

have met a couple of times now….. anyway she knocked

and seconds later the door opened and thorsten stood

there looking handsome as always, he made

way for her

to get in and as soon as he closed the door he turned and

pulled her into a tight hug……. after some time they pulled

out of it and Thorsten stared into her eyes ***

Thor: im glad you here

Imani: im glad too

***she said that looking down and he made her look at

him and he perked her lips and she blushed***

Thor: come

***he pulled her to the couch and they sat down… the

table in front of them had food on it and drinks***

Thor: you good

she nodded

Imani: he’s going away for some business meeting next

week Monday for a week

*** she blurted out and thorsten smirked***

Thor: and what do you have in mind concerning the

coming week Me Ahoɔfɛ (my beauty)

*** she just blushed looking away cause he already told

her what it means and thorsten just chuckled ***

Thor: ok I guess I’ll make plans for us then

Imani: what plans

Thor: you’ll just have to see

***she looked at him with raised eyebrows and thorsten

just perked her lips***

Imani: smiso

Thor: Me Ahoɔfɛ (my beauty)

Imani: what’s going on between us, I mean im married

and I shouldn’t be doing this with any other man besides

my husband

*** thorsten just got way closer to her***

Thor: what I can tell you is that you make me feel things I

never thought existed imani, I thought I would never feel

like this about any other woman except for my late mother

cause I only read about love but never experienced it. I

don’t even know how to explain it in simple

terms what im

feeling cause im a man of few words so I'll just show you

***she didn't say anything because her mind was still

processing what he just said….. he turned her to face

him***

Thor: and I want one thing from you for now Imani

she swallowed hard

Imani: wha…what?

Thor: for you to trust me

she looked down and he made her look at him

Thor: I know you have trust issues imani and believe me I

understand but for now please take this leap of

blind faith

and trust me

***she didn’t say anything and he leaned over and kissed

her and she didn’t fight it cause she kissed him back, well

the kiss immediately turned into a hungry one and thorsten

pulled her to sit on top of him and they continued to kiss

hungrily… her head warned her to stop but her body and

heart didn’t want her to …… the kiss went on and on with

his hands all over her body, he was grabbing and

squeezing her in a more sensual way. He then stood up

with her in his arms and he went to the table and put her

on top of it and pulled her shirt off and her bra followed

too while they were still kissing hungrily and he cupped

her pointy breast while still kissing her and she moaned

while he groaned when he felt the softness of her breast

in his hand***

Imani: s…..smisoooo

Thor: Me AhoɔfƐ (my beauty)

***he said that and continued to kiss her, he couldn’t suck

any part of her body cause he didn’t want to put her into

trouble with Ben so he only grabbed her and

squeezed

each and every part of her body……he then took off his

shirt and vest and Imani’s jaw dropped when she stared at

Thorsten’s muscled and buffed up body, it had tattoos all

over and scars ***

Thor: a picture last longer you know

***he said with a smirk on his face and he wiggled his

chest muscles and Imani swallowed hard ,she has never

felt like this before and it was even worse cause Ben is

the only man she’s ever been with before now ***

Imani: smiso I don’t think….

he interrupted her

Thor: sssshhhh….don’t fight it imani our souls wants this

***he said that and kissed her some more and she pulled

out of it***

Imani: im scared… I’ve never chea….

he interrupted her again by kissing her

Thor: I got you ok

***she nodded and they continued to kiss then the kiss

became heated with thorsten between her legs, he wanted

to do more to her, he wanted to suck, kiss and gently bite

every inch of her body but he knew he had to be careful

for her own safely…… but one thing he knew

was that he

wanted to bury himself inside of her as in now, even his

huge anaconda was twitching inside his jean even his

boxer is wet……her then took off her jean and her now wet

underwear followed, he then pushed her to lay on her back

on the table and he spread her legs open and started

planting soft kisses from her foot all the way to her nana

and he licked it and he went up again and kissed her other

foot all the way to her nana and he licked it again which

send tingles all over Imani’s body….. he then

started

eating it up, he licked, sucked and gently bit her pussy

lips while his hands where on her breast….. yho his

tongue was doing wonders on her nana that she couldn’t

help but moan out loud….she was busy moaning out loud

with her body jerking up and down while thorsten was

busy doing wonders on her nana….. he ate her up until she

felt like she was losing her mind while thorsten was busy

feasting on her nana…..when a second orgasm hit her, he

stopped with her juices all over his mouth area

and

chin….. leaving her panting out loud unable to move an

inch of her body. Then out of the blue she felt his tip on

the entrance of her nana and she froze… he pulled her

upper body up and when her eyes landed on his scary

huge and hard anaconda with veins popping her eyes

popped out with nothing but a bit of fear and shock, it was

huge, black with its tip pink… she swallowed hard and she

wanted to say something but her voice failed her, it

refused to come out …. She swallowed again

and She tried

again and this time only a whisper came out ***

Imani: s…smiso I don’t think it….it will f….fit

Thor: it has to Me AhoɔfƐ(my beauty) cause this is his

new and permanent home

he said that with a smirk on his face

Imani: maybe we should….

*** he interrupted her by trying to push himself in but it

wouldn’t go in and she screamed a bit as it was painful….

She felt as though she was losing her virginity again***

Imani: smiso maybe we…..

***he smashed his lips on hers and he kissed her, well

more like shutting her up then he pushed himself in again

but still he couldn’t get in and he tried again and still

nothing, he then deepened the kiss and he quickly pushed

himself in her hard and he finally got in but only half of it

was in but already she felt like he was deep inside and he

pussy was ripped apart……well Thorsten groaned with his

lips still attached to hers and Imani just screamed in his

mouth when she felt him expand her inner pussy walls, her

back ached and her insides felt funny more like

uncomfortable and she held on to him for dear

life…. She

fought her tears back and she just bit her lower lip to stop

herself from screaming out in pain…… as for thorsten as

soon as he went in and her inner walls hugged his dick

tight he felt tears in his eyes, what he was feeling was

foreign to him he didn’t know whether to scream out loud

with his deep and a bit scratchy voice, or to curse or even

to just go crazy and fuck the daylights out of her***

Thor: look at me Imani

and she did

Thor: I have no clue what im feeling for you, my

brothers

think its love and also think so even though its foreign to

me, you are not my one nightstand or one day stand ok

so don’t overthink things or regret this cause this is

special to me regardless that its happening in this office,

know that this is special ok

Imani: o…ok

*** they kissed again and when smiso pushed all of him

deeper imani felt like she just lost her virginity again….

Tears came out of the corners of her eyes and thorsten

wiped them and he perked her lips and he

started to move

in and out of her slowly while groaning and imani just

clenched her teeth together…. The way he moved his waist

and the way he went in and out of her brought an intense

mixture of pain and pleasure for imani, he was moving in

circles while they kissed with his arms around her tiny

body holding her tight, she has never felt what she was

feeling now before and she didn’t know what to do with

herself cause her body wasn’t under her control anymore,

the mixture of pain and pleasure she was

feeling was

driving her absolutely insane and she didn’t know whether

to scream out loud or to cry out of pleasure….. then

thorsten increased his pace a bit and he raised her leg up

and he went faster, when he increased his pace some

more and went deeper he just lost all sense of reality as a

wave of pleasure took over for both of them and that pain

imani was feeling was replaced by extreme pleasure….

Within a blink of an eye an unexpected orgasm hit imani

so hard that her toes curled and her entire body

shook

and she gasped for air as she felt like someone was

sucking air out of her lungs and guess what, thorsten

didn’t stop he increased his pace some more and he hit it

hard and when a second orgasm hit her that’s when he

stopped, pulled out and he kissed her lips and took her

off the table……..as soon as her feet landed on the floor

they became weak and she couldn’t stand and thorsten

held her before she could fall to the floor, then he turned

her around and he bend her over……her upper

body laid on

the table and he spread her legs apart and he entered her

from behind and as soon as he slid in going deeper imani

felt her body coming back to life and she moaned out

loud and she heard thorsten growl out loud when he felt

her warmth and tightness on his huge cock***

Thor: FUCK….FUCK…OOOH SHIT IMANI!

*** that’s what he said out loud with his deeper and

scratchy voice and he held her waist with both his big

hands and he started to move…..he hit it hard going fast

with their bodied making a phaa phaa sound,

the room

was filled with Imani’s screams and Thorsten’s loud

groans…….by now imani had already had two orgasms and

thorsten was still going on hard ….. she didn’t know what

to do with herself as her whole body was now numb, all

she could do was to scream out Thorsten’s name and to

hold on to the table with the last strength she had left

cause the force that was coming from behind her was

strong, she felt as if his dick was poking her womb and

that feeling made her breath to shorten a bit ……

after what

felt like forever for she felt his grip on her waist getting

tighter as if he wanted to break her into two half’s ….. The

grip got tighter and tighter and he was going faster and

faster every muscles on his body tightened and tensed……

by now imani was screaming out loud like a mad woman

when she felt his dick expanding inside of her, while

thorsten was busy groaning out loud as he went faster and

faster and without warning an extremely hard wave of

orgasm hit him hard and he slammed into her

hard

pushing in deeper and deeper while he shot his load of

cum inside of her and his body shook and a loud “animal

like” growl escaped his mouth (which startled imani) and

he gasped for air for some time and he cursed out loud

with a scary voice while looking up***

Thor: FUCCCCKKK!

*** then he stood still for some time trying to catch his

breath with his knees shaking and sweat all over his dark

skinned body then he pulled out slowly and he bend down

and kissed her back***

Thor: fuck that was good Imie …..don’t move I’ll be back

ok

***she nodded slowly and he slowly went to the in-suite

bathroom with his huge dick wiggling from left to right

busy hitting both his thighs and he came back with a roll

of tissue and he helped clean her up as she winced with

pain cause her pussy was burning up and he also cleaned

himself and he picked her up bridal style and he went to

the couch with her and he put her down and he went to

pick their clothes up and he went back to her

and cleaned

her sweat off with his vest and he also cleaned himself

too and he lay down on the couch and pulled her to lay on

him and he held her tight***

Thor: you ok

she shook her head no

Imani: im sore smiso I don’t think I’ll be able to walk

and…. And he’s going to kill me once he put two and two

together

Thor: didn’t I say trust me

Imani: you did

she said that softly

Thor: then trust me

Imani: ok…ummm we didn’t use protection

Thor: and we will never use one

Imani: huh? But smiso we….

he interrupted her

Thor: im clean and I know you are clean too cause Ben

fears getting sick and dying so I know he won’t infect you,

im sure he even took Desiree to get checked out before he

hit it, that’s how he is

he felt her body tense up

Thor: what he does with Desiree or any other woman

shouldn’t hurt you anymore M’akomam’ tɔfe (my

sweetheart) cause you are mine and no stupid piece of

paper will stop me from making you mine ok

she nodded slowly

Thor: good…. And about that growl you heard im sure you

are curious about what happened or what was that

she nodded slowly again

Thor: well let’s just say the beast in me accepted you and

he was happy as much as I was that finally I was buried

inside of you

Imani: huh?

***she raised her head up looking at him with a confused

look on her face and thorsten chuckled***

Thor: you won’t get it now but some day you will so for

now just know that the mighty one in me has accepted

you

***then he perked the tip of her nose with a smile on his

face and imani just laid her head back on his chest and

she inhaled his scent ***

Imani: it was scary

Thor: I know but don’t worry you are safe with me ok

she nodded

Thor: good now let’s get dressed

***she got off him and they slowly got dressed and

thorsten went to open the window for fresh air to get in

***

Thor: im going out for a bit and you should rest until I get

back

Imani: you leaving me here alone

he kissed her forehead

Thor: just for some time and I'll be back, don't worry no

one is allowed to come up here, im going to get things to

help ease the soreness down there ok

Imani: ooh ok

Thor: good now just eat and rest I'll be back ok

*** she nodded and he kissed her lips and he took his

phone, wallet and car keys and he left and she ate a bit

then she laid down on the couch and immediately sleep

took over……..an hour later he came back holding a plastic

and he found imani sleeping and he sat on top of the

table facing her and he admired her beauty…. Her small

freckles on her nose area that she likes to hide with her

make-up and her deep dimples made her a goddess and

he just smiled when his mind drifted off to what just

happened and he felt his dick get stiff……he breathed in

and out then he shook her lightly and she opened her eyes

and when she saw that it was thorsten she sat up straight

while rubbing her eyes***

Imani: you back

Thor: yeah… take

***she took the plastic from him and looked inside and

she saw a pink container inside, a packet of pads and a

packet of frozen veggies and she looked at thorsten

confused***

Thor: the packet of frozen veggies are to minimise the

soreness down there, I couldn’t bring ice cubes cause the

melt quicker and the packet of pads is to fake a period

until you heal down there

Imani: it…it won’t work cause he always checks

my pad

whenever I say im on my periods

***she said that looking down and thorsten chuckled while

shaking his head with disbelief, he knew Ben was crazy

but this was just too much ***

Thor: Ben is a fucken psychopath, I mean who does that….

Anyway it’s like I knew he would do that since I know how

crazy he is so I also brought fake blood

*** she looked up at him***

Imani: fake blood?

Thor: yeah I got connections in the entertainment industry

Imani: ooh ok so you want me to….

*** he nodded and she breathed out loud ***

Imani: ok… thank you

Thor: I told you I got you

she smiled and looked down

Thor: the bathroom is over there so go do your things

***she looked away shyly and thorsten chuckled….. well

she stood up and badly limped to the bathroom and as

soon as she got there she took off her jean and underwear

and did her things…. After she was done, She then got out

and found thorsten lying on the couch***

Imani: im done

he stood up and went to her and he hugged her

Thor: how are you feeling now?

Imani: much better

***he nodded and he gave her one of those cheap

phones***

Thor: from now on use it to call me and make sure he

doesn’t see it even its charger, never use your phone to

call me from now on ok

***she nodded and she put it inside her bag along with the

packet of pads and the pink container containing that fake

blood and he kissed forehead***

Thor: my numbers are stored in there and it has unlimited

airtime and it is also on silent mode…… so I’ll

expect your

tonight

she nodded and they kissed

Thor: ME DO WO. (I love you)

*** he said that in Twi/ Akan language while looking deep

into her eyes***

Imani: huh?

*** she said that confused cause she didn't understand

what he said and he cleared his throat and smiled a bit***

Thor: nothing I just said take care of yourself

he lied

Imani: ooh ok I will, take care of yourself too ok

*** he nodded and he perked her lips and walked her out

and she made sure she doesn’t walk funny***

.

.

.

****JAY’S POV***

*** well everything is good between me and nomhle and

we even moved to our new home and our kids are growing

just fine, to say im happy is an understatement cause im

over the moon and im glad and happy that I have nomhle

as my life time partner, I love that woman people I really

love her. Anyway we found out something interesting about

nomhle’s aunt, well we found out that her

married daughter

is actually Imani “ smiso’s Imani” and I must say this

world is small, I mean who would have thought Imani and

my nomhle are related. Well I must say she’s really

beautiful and thorsten is one lucky son of a gun and by

the way I see things, Ben or whatever the fuck his name

is, is in deep shit cause I don’t have to know smiso for a

long time to know that he’s already obsessed with her

even though she’s not his yet, so this is gonna be one hell

of a bumpy ride for him, imani, ben and all of

us……well

now we are on our way to Mamelodi to meet nomhle’s

aunt and her two kids im with Jase and my black pearl,

apparently Imani’s older brother died in a car crash a few

years back, and concerning imani, well nomhle only knew

about her existence but they have never met face to face

before and again she only knew her as Nkateko which is

her middle name and not as Imani which is her first name.

Anyway we arrived and parked outside the yard and got

out of the car and I held nomhle’s hand cause I

could see

she was nervous and we walked inside….. Jase knocked

on the door and Imani opened the door, mmmmh she’s

really pretty but she got nothing on my black pearl***

Me: hi

Imani: hello

Me: you must imani, we talked over the phone

Imani: yeah jay right

***I nodded ***

Me: this is my brother Jase and my wife….

she interrupted me

Imani: nomhle…. Wow you still look the same

*** she said that looking at nomhle and nomhle looked at

me and back at her***

Imani: I mean you still look like the way you looked on

your 21st birthday pictures mama has….. Ummm excuse

my manners, im just shocked that it’s really her….. please

come in

*** We did and she ushered us to the lounge and there sat

the motherfucker called Ben and an elderly woman sitting

on a wheelchair ….. we greeted and sat down then imani

introduced the dickhead as her husband and the woman

sitting on the wheelchair as her mother (nomhle’s

aunt)***

Imani: mama its nomhle, aunt nyeleti’s daughter

Aunt: no….nomhle

***she said that slowly, you can tell she had trouble

speaking***

Imani: yes mama she’s here

***by now nomhle was crying silently and that broke my

heart…. She stood up and went to the aunt and knelt in

front of her and laid her head on her lap and cried, the

aunt was crying too so did imani and I just looked down

with my elbows on my thighs as nomhle’s cries pierced

right through my heart……. After a session of

crying and

comforting each other they calmed down and nomhle was

now sitting next to her aunt holding her hand***

Nomhle: what happened Nkateko

imani smiled

Imani: wow only mama calls me that

Nomhle: and me too cause aunty only called you Nkateko

and not imani when she used to tell me about you

Imani: wow ok

she smiled then her smile faded and she sighed

Imani: she suffered a stroke on the day we buried our

father

Nomhle: oooh my God

Jase: we sorry for your loss

Me: yeah I can’t even imagine what you went through

Imani: it wasn’t easy but by God’s grace we pulled through

and mama got a second chance at life cause I thought I

was gonna lose her too

Ben: yeah it wasn’t easy for her

*** nx and now who invited this dickhead on this fucken

conversation***

Me: mmmmh

Nomhle: I heard about boy-boy

Imani: yeah it’s been years now since he passed away

after he was involved in a car accident on his way from

work

Nomhle: may his soul rest in peace

Aunt/imani: Amen

Imani: and aunt Tintswalo and her children…. How are

they?

***I know that this aunt Tintswalo is a twin to Imani’s

mother and she’s “Desiree’s mother”…. I heard Ben clear

his throat and imani getting uncomfortable***

Imani: they are good

Nomhle: is she still the black sheep of the family?

Imani: she’s about to be a grandmother again now so

she’s no longer that troublesome

Nomhle: Desiree is pregnant?

*** Imani nodded looking down…shame***

Aunt: how… are…you…nom…nomhle?

***she said that slowly probably to change the subject as

for the dickhead he was sitting there like this is his fucken

house***

Nomhle: im good now aunty but it hasn’t been easy, I

found out that butholezwe isn’t my father and my real

father found me but he died before we could get to know

each other

Aunt: i… knew he… he wasn’t your… father…. Nyeleti told…

me on her… death bed….. and she begged me to… to take

you away with…me…. but butho threatened to have me….

killed if....if I take you away

Jase: did he know that she wasn't his

she nodded slowly

Aunty: he knew… she … she was pregnant…. Before they

got… together and ….. she… she told him she's…. she's

pregnant and the baby's father… dis… disappeared so he

said… he… he doesn't mind….. raising you… as his own

fuck butholezwe was a fucken evil man

Nomhle: aunty that man is evil, I remember how you used

to tell me that you suspect he was responsible for

mama’s death and it’s true he was

***tears ran down her aunt’s cheeks and nomhle wiped

them***

Aunty: i.. I knew it…. I knew… it

Imani: let me get us something to drink

*** she stood up and walked away***

Ben: so nomhle what do you do for a living

Nomhle: im a registered nurse, a wife, a mother and a

millionaire

*** I smirked looking at her and I saw ben looking

shocked***

Me: point of correction themba Iam and a “multi

billionaire”

***she just gave me a bored look but with a hidden smile

on her face and jase chuckled***

Aunt: you… you have a child

nomhle nodded

Nomhle: a girl who is two and a half years old and twin

boys who are three months old

Aunt: so which… one of these two is…is your husband

nomhle pointed at me *

Aunt: come let me touch your hand my son

*** I stood up and went to her and she held my hand***

Aunt: what is… your name?

Me: Jayden

she nodded

Aunt: it’s nice to meet you mkhwenyana (son in law)

Me: it’s nice to meet you too ma

*** she let go and I went to sit down***

Nomhle: and that is his twin brother Jason aunty

Aunt: come… my son

***jase also went and she held his hand and she said “ its

nice to meet you my son” and let him go and jase sat

down….. then imani walked back in and put the tray on

top of the table and poured juices for us***

Ben: wait jay and Jase aren’t you the khumalo brothers

Jase: mh…. which khumalo brothers are you

talking about

Ben: killer’s grandchildren

***Jase and I clenched our jaws looking at him nx fucken

imbecile, how can he say that in front of the women***

Jase: mmmmh

Ben: so are you his grandchildren

Me: and what if we are

Ben: then it’s good that we are family you know…… I have

some business I need to talk to you about but not now

since this is a reunion for the ladies and ma here so we

should meet for a drink one of these days

***I smirked thinking of how he will suffer a massive heart

attack when he finds out that smiso is also killer’s

grandson***

Me: ok

*** he smiled like a stupid retard and I wanted to punch

his teeth out this instance but I held myself and as for

jase he didn’t hide the fact that he was annoyed by

him…….. anyway we chatted some more and imani’s little

brother came back from work and imani introduced him to

us, well he’s a respectful little fella and nomhle even

invited them to our white wedding and imani and her

mother were happy for nomhle and they promised to come

to the wedding…… later on we decided it’s time to leave

and it immediately became emotional for the ladies cause

they were crying again, ai women. Anyway we said our

goodbyes and imani and ben walked us out and imani and

nomhle hugged for the longest time and nomhle even

hugged this bastard Ben and imani hugged Jase and when

she hugged me, I whispered in her ear***

Me: my brother smiso says hi and that he misses you

*** I felt her body freeze and we broke the hug

and I

innocently smiled at her***

Me: relax or else you'll get in trouble with your psychotic

husband

***I whispered to her again and she swallowed hard and

smiled weakly and I shook ben's hand***

Me: see ya'll in the wedding

***they nodded and we got in the car and drove away after

hooting ***

Jase: I don't like that motherfucker

Me: me too bafo I don't like him one bit

Nomhle: even his smile is creepy and Nkateko looked like

she was scared of him somehow, I wonder how

he ended

up with her cause she’s a sweet heart

Jase: maybe it was an arranged marriage themba lakhe

Nomhle: mmmmh im sure it was, ai he’s creepy that guy

***well the marriage was arranged, that’s what smiso told

us but one thing for sure is she won’t stay married to that

bastard for long***

.

.

.

TO BE CONTINUED**

☆☆ NOMHLEKHABO MY CHOZEN ONE ☆☆
18SLV

.

.

.

∞∞ FINALE PART 2∞∞

.

.

.

****CONTINUATION OF INSERT 85****

.

.

.

****PLEASE READ TO THE VERY END****

.

.

.

****NARRATED***

***it was the day of the wedding and everything was set and in order, the vow ceremony and the wedding reception was gonna be held at pop’s house. She wanted a simple, intimate but fancy wedding with family and closes friends (which are few,” friends” that is) only, she didn’t even want the brothers’ business associates at the wedding that’s how simple the wedding was gonna be and they didn’t have a problem with that since it’s her big day and she didn't want bridesmaids but only flower girls and everyone understood . When jay told pops that nomhle wanted to hold the wedding ceremony at his house he was happy and he didn’t have a problem with it, anyway now its 30 minutes before the vow ceremony starts and nomhle is

in jay’s bedroom and the makeup lady just finished doing her makeup and she asked the ladies to excuse her cause she wanted some time alone before she walked down the aisle, she was sitting at the edge of the bed thinking about all the things she’s been through, and the day she met jay for the first time and all the things both good and bad that she’s been through since she started dating jay, well as bad as some of the things were, she knew would go through them all over again if it meant all of that will lead her here about to get married to the love of her life cause the truth is the good that she went through with jay outweighs all the bad things she’s been through, and as frustrating as jay’s controlling and obsessing tendencies are, she’s fine with them now and she has also accepted that it’s all him and he will never change or tone down on them so now she has learned to appreciate them and also see the good side of them….. a tear escaped her

eye and she quickly wiped it off not wanting to mess up her make up as she wished her mother and father (kani) were here to witness her marrying the love of her life…… then she felt the room get cold all of a sudden and a male voice spoke***

Voice: im proud of you zimkhitha

it echoed in the room and she quickly stood up frightened but when she heard “zimkhitha” she calmed down a bit cause only kani calls her that

Nomhle: da…dad

Voice: never change who you are zimi and embrace all the bad things that you went through cause they made you stronger and also made you who you are today and believe me, you wouldn’t have met your husband if you didn’t go through them so embrace them

another voice spoke

Voice2: my baby remember everything happens for a reason, you had to go through what you went through to be where you are now

Nomhle: m…mom

Voice2: yes my baby…. Now walk down that white carpet with your head held high cause your father and I will be walking besides you ok

Nomhle: ok

Voice1: I love you zimi

Nomhle: I love you too dad

Voice2: I also love you my baby girl

Nomhle: I love you too mama

Voice2: now shine hlehle, shine my baby this is your time

then the was a knock on the door and she wiped her tears off and went to open and it was thorsten…..he frowned when he saw that she was crying

Thor: what’s wrong?

Nomhle: nothing

she said that making a way for him to come in, he was wearing a black three piece body fitting suit with a white shirt and black shoes and without a tie (he hates ties cause they make him feel uncomfortable around his neck and whenever he has one on he feels like it kind of strangles him)

Thor: you’ve been crying nomhle

*** she sighed***

Nomhle: I miss my parents smiso, I wish they were here to see me walk down the aisle

Thor: they are here with you nomhle in fact they are with you always

Nomhle: even when me and jay are…. You know….. busy?

***thorsten frowned ***

Thor: aarg man sies nomhle

nomhle laughed and thorsten just smiled looking at her

Thor: stop being foolish and get ready before you get late for your own wedding

Nomhle: yes sir

Thor: come here

she went closer to him and they hugged*

Thor: now call back the person that painted your face to come back cause your black and brown paints are melting on your face

nomhle busted out with laughter and thorsten just chuckled and he walked to the door

Nomhle: paints… really smiso

she laughed again

Thor: yes your paints are leaking haw…… ohh and I’m glad I made you laugh

***he winked at her ***

Nomhle: huh?

*** he smiled at her and he walked out and nomhle called back her makeup artist still laughing about what thorsten said about her makeup***

.

.

.

**** Gugu, Nqobile and Tiara just walked down the aisle wearing their white princess dresses looking adorable while throwing the rose petals all over the place except for where they were supposed to throw them being on the white carpet….. other people where laughing while others were doing the “ncoooh” sound….. when they arrived where jay and his brothers were they raised their hands to their daddies and they picked them up while snakes picked Tiara up

since jay couldn’t take her and they waited for the queen to arrive, even though jay and nomhle had already signed at the magistrate court and now she’s officially “Nomhlekhabo Pearl Khumalo” as it now says in her new smart card ID, he was still nervous.***

Snakes: maybe she changed her mind bafo

Jay: fosek mamba man

the pastor looked at jay

Jay: askies pastor

the pastor just shook his head looking down and the brothers chuckled

Snakes: I also wouldn’t want to wake up next to your ugly ass for the rest of my life

the brothers laughed and jay showed snakes the middle finger and pastor gave him a death stare

Jay: hai pastor nawe you are watching him say stupid things to me and you are not saying

anything, im nervous as it is and he’s making it worse

the pastor just shook his head while looking down with a smile on his face… then they heard the bride’s song playing (it was Amanda Black ft LaSause--I DO) and everyone stood up with jay’s heart beating fast….. Then she walked in with smiso, she asked him to walk her down the aisle even though he is a khumalo and he was happy to

Thor: you ready

***she breathed out ***

Nomhle: yeah

Thor: good lets go

***she nodded and they walked in slowly with her arm wrapped around Thorsten’s arm…. Everyone was busy complimenting about how beautiful she looked, she was wearing a white mermaid lace wedding dress that fitted her

perfectly even though she has gain a little weight, the dress showed some skin on her back and her hair extensions were styled up perfectly and her makeup was on point, she looked so beautiful…..as for jay he rubbed his eyes as tears came rushing down his cheeks, he couldn’t hold them in as she got closer and closer…. Jase squeezed his shoulder and muzi and snakes patted his back, as for noma and ntombi they were busy crying “ hormones” were showing them flames and as for Kedi she was smiling looking happy that finally jay and nomhle find their happy ending ***

Snakes: you are one lucky son of a bitch bafo

*** he said that to jay and the pastor just cleared his throat looking at him***

Snakes: aow Ncese bab’mfundisi (sorry pastor)

***and the pastor just shook his head defeated…… well nomhle and thorsten finally got to jay and stood in front of him and the

pastor***

Pastor: who gives this bride to this man

Thor: I do

then thorsten looked at jay

Thor: boy-boy if you hurt my daughter know that I will hunt you down and find you and cut off your balls and feed them to my dogs you hear me

he said that pointing at jay mimicking an old man’s voice and everyone laughed so did nomhle and the pastor just shook his head while laughing too

Jay: yebo baba

**** He said to thorsten and people laughed again and thorsten said “good “ then he kissed nomhle’s hand and he went to sit down….. Right then imani, her mother, brother and Ben walked in and they sat down at the back and nomhle smiled wide when she saw them….. And

thorsten just smirked at his brothers when they gave him the “ your girl is here” look….. then the pastor cleared this throat and started***

Pastor: ok then we may begin

*** nomhle and jay turned and looked at each other while holding hands***

Pastor: Dearly beloved we are gathered here today to unite these two in holy matrimony, their decision to marry has not been entered into lightly and today they publicly declare their private devotion to each other. The essence of this commitment is the acceptance of each other in entirely as lovers, companions and friends.....a good and balanced relationship is one in which neither person is overpowered nor absorbed by the other, one in which both give their love freely and without jealousy..... marriage ideally is a sharing of responsibilities, hopes and dreams and remember it takes a special effort to grow together, survive hard

times and be loving and unselfish

***he continued ***

***

●do you both pledge to share your lives openly with one another and to speak the truth in love?

● do you promise to honour and tenderly care for one another, cherish and encourage each other and stand together through sorrows and joys, hardships and triumphs for all the days of your lives?.... then he looked at both jay and nomhle***

Nomhle/jay: we do

Pastor: good, now can I have the rings please

*** muzi gave them to the pastor and the pastor continued***

Pastor: may these rings be blessed as a symbol

of your union, as often as either of you look upon these rings ,may you not only be reminded of this moment but also of the vows you have made and the strength of your commitment to each other...i believe the bride and groom would like to say their own vows

jay and nomhle nodded

Pastor: Nomhle

*** she took the mic from the pastor and started talking with a smile on her face***

Nomhle: Baba ka zandile

everyone laughed and jay smiled

Nomhle: im overwhelmed by a feeling of pride right now…. Im so proud to call you my husband Nkosenye,I admire so much about you khumalo, your strength of character, how you live your life with purpose every day, your kind heart and cold but also warm soul….. you always make me feel loved, safe and protected and not

forgetting comfortable while setting something better for me to strive for….

*** tears were now running down both jay and nomhle’s cheeks and she sniffed***

Nomhle: thank you for being this person for me Mbulazi, thank you for always being my knight in shining armour, thank you for loving me even though I didn’t love myself, thank you for seeing me worthy to be your wife, thank you for making me a mother and for also making me part of the khumalo family, thank you for being my confidant and best friend and my boyfriend too, I promise to be a good and loyal wife to you, to take care of you, our family and the life we about to create together…. Thank you mntungwa, Mbulazi wam omuhle…. I love you so much my king and yes I take you as my husband, my sofas’lahlane, my beast and my everything through sickness and in health, for better and for worse and for richer and for poorer until death do us apart

*** she then gave the mic to the pastor and ntombi gave her a tissue and she wiped her tears making sure she doesn’t mess up her make up then jay took the mic from the pastor and he wiped his tears and also cleared his throat ***

Jay: wow am I lucky or what people

Everyone: yes you are!

and jay chuckled

Jay: you look breathtakingly beautiful themba lam and I can’t wait to rip that dress off your body later on

Everything: HAI JAY….

*** everyone chanted at the same time then they laughed***

Jay: wow my black pearl, finally we are here…. After everything we’ve been through we are here themba lam

*** nomhle nodded and jay smiled***

Jay: I love you themba lam a lot in fact more that I love myself, I can’t imagine life without you hlehle wam. Thank you for not giving up on me and for putting up with me and my troubles, thank you for accepting me as I am and for also making me a father and for loving tiara unconditionally, I promise to hold your heart tenderly and to protect it always, I promise to also be supportive, loyal, faithful and honest with you….. I promise to cherish, value and protect our family and to cuddle you every night and be yours and yours alone…… everything in life takes work and unconditional effort themba lam so I promise you that I will never stop working on us

nomhle was a mess, she was crying as jay said his vows looking straight at her eyes through the veil

Jay: thank you for choosing me cause I choose you for all of my yesterday, especially my today, the days to come and past that, I love you my

queen, themba Iam and my back pearl and know that to me death won't do us apart cause even in the afterlife I will still search for you and make you mine again that's how much I love you Mrs Me

then he gave the mic to the pastor

Pastor: well after those vows there's nothing more to say but to ask if the is anyone sited here who thinks this two shouldn't be married, well if there is such a wicked person here speak now or forever hold your peace

*** the brother's put their baby girls down and pulled their suit jackets up showing their guns on their waist to the crowd while pointing their fingers at them and everyone laughed out loud and thorsten just chuckled while shaking his head, as for baba and bab'dlamini they were just amused by what was happening so they were also laughing***

Pastor: ai I give up with you boys

and people laughed some more

Pastor: well Nomhlekhabo and Nkosenye I now pronounce you husband and wife, you can now kiss your bride my son

jay smiled and got closer and he lifted off her veil and he looked at her with a smile on his face

Jay: damn you are beautiful my wife

Nomhle: and you are handsome my husband

*** she giggled and jay chuckled then he smashed his lips on hers and he immediately deepened it while everyone ululated loud while clapping their hands, the kiss got heated and jay grabbed nomhle’s ass tight pulling her closer and closer while they kissed passionately forgetting that people were watching ***

Ma: HAI NKOSENYE KULUNGILE MANJE HAW (its enough now Nkosenye)

***everyone laughed and they pulled out of the

kiss and they laughed with everyone and jay kissed her forehead***

Jay I love you themba Iam

Nomhle: I love you too my king

Snakes: EVERYONE I GIVE YOU MR AND MRS JAYDEN NKOSENYE KHUMALO

***he shouted and Everyone ululated and clapped hands for them while other screamed and threw red rose petals on them as they walked through the white carpet ***

.

.

.

*** well the couple came back from taking photos and the reception was now almost over, everyone gave their speech and well snakes was the MC and he left everyone in stitches…. The bride had already tossed her bouquet and it landed on imani even though she was not

standing with the single ladies who were queuing to catch it, she was sitting down not far from them and it just landed on her lap and Ben was unhappy about that….and more especially when he found out that thorsten is a khumalo, he felt like dying that instant when jay introduced thorsten pretending as if he doesn't know that they know each other…. Well nomhle introduced imani to the girls and they were happy to meet her and she even introduced her aunt to the khumalo family….. as for imani and thorsten they kept on stealing glances at each other until thorsten came up with a plan to see her in private through ntombi***

Ntombi: hi guys

Ben/imani: hi

Ntombi: ummm ben can I borrow your wife for a minute please , I need her help with carrying some things, noma is also heavily pregnant too and Kedi is busy and I can't ask these other

fake bitches here with cheap nails they'll give me one excuse after the other

ben laughed

Ben: ooh ok no problem … you can go with her baby

she said that to imani

Imani: alright

imani kissed his cheek and she stood up and followed ntombi upstairs and when they got in one of the bedrooms they found thorsten sitting on the edge of the bed and imani's heart almost stopped

Ntombi: once you done " TALKING" smiso! make sure she goes down with those plastics on the floor and you can go put them in the kitchen imani, in one of the cupboard as a cover up so that husband of yours doesn't get suspicious

***thorsten and imani nodded and she walked

out going to another bedroom to pee***

Thor: Me AhoɔfƐ (my beauty)

Imani: hey

she said that looking shy

Thor: you lost weight

she looked down and thorsten clenched his jaws

Thor: he locked you up in that dark place right

she nodded

Thor: FUCK HIM…. HE’S GONNA FUCKEN PAY I SWEAR IT….HES GONNA PAY

*** then he pulled her in his arms and he held her tight as she laid her head on his chest inhaling his scent***

Thor: I missed you

Imani: I missed you too smiso

*** he then cupped her face and they shared a

deep and passionate kiss and after some time they pulled out of it and they stared into each other’s eyes***

Thor: soon you gonna sleep and wake up in my arms every day for the rest of our lives ok

she nodded

Thor: hold on for me ok all this will be over and you’ll never have to live in fear anymore ok

Imani: ok

he kissed her lips and the tip of her nose and her forehead

Thor: you look beautiful by the way

**** she blushed looking down***

Imani: thank you, you look handsome too

he kissed her lips again

Thor: you should go back before he starts looking for you

Imani: ok

*** she moved from thorsten and picked the shopping plastics bags and she walked to the door***

Imani: smiso

Thor: Me Ahoɔfɛ (my beauty)

Imani: please hurry, I nearly committed suicide four days ago after I came out of the Vault, it was really bad this time… please hurry smiso I can’t anymore, my will to hold on is slowly fading away even for my mother and brother

then she walked out fighting back the tears leaving thorsten distraught by what she just said to him

.

.

.

**** well the bride and groom just said goodbye to their family members and they were now on their way to the airport, they were going to their

honeymoon in Dubai, they were gonna spend a week there, well they wanted to spend more than a week there but they figure a week alone is too much without them seeing their kids so more than that will be hell for them cause they might end up cutting it short, well the boys were now on formula milk now and they were gonna stay with Ma until they come back***

Jay: im happy nomhle… thank you for being mine

Nomhle: and thank you for choosing me my king, im happy too

*** they kissed ***

Nomhle: nhlaka is crazy khumalo

jay laughed

Jay: yeah that’s nhlaka for you, that’s what we get from him each and every day themba lam

*** they laughed***

Nomhle: ooh well he’s a breath of fresh air

Jay: yeah he is

Nomhle: jay

she said that looking down

Jay: themba lam

Nomhle: I have something to tell you

Jay: sounds serious

Nomhle: well it is

Jay: talk to me

she sighed

Nomhle: there’s no easy way to say this so im just gonna say it

Jay: ok

***he said that looking at her intensely ***

Nomhle: im…. Im pregnant

Jay: heeeh? Askies?

he asked with his eyes popped out

Nomhle: im pregnant jay, again

she said that with her tears now coming out and she started sobbing

Jay: hey hey no themba lam don’t do this ok, its ok baby

he said that holding her tight

Nomhle: its not ok jay the twins are still too young

Jay: yes its ok nomhle cause we are married and in love

he kissed her forehead

Jay: fuck….. I can’t believe we are pregnant again

he said that with a wide smile on his face

Nomhle: but jay the twins are still too young

Jay: so…. Look themba lam I don’t care if they are a day old ok im happy you gonna make me a father again…. Fuck im happy… thank

you…thank you themba lam

he said that kissing her all over her face which made her giggle, then he took out his phone and dialled his twin

Jase: miss me already

Jay: I DON’T SHOOT BLANKS BAFO, THEMBA LAM IS PREGNANT AGAIN…. FUCK WE ARE PREGNANT…. SHE’S GONNA MAKE ME A FATHER AGAIN BAFO…. FUCK IM HAPPY

he said all that shouting over the phone then he dropped the call just like that and smashed his lips on hers and they kissed with nomhle giggling clearly amused by the way jay is happy about her being pregnant again as if this is their first pregnancy

.

.

.

*** all I can say is, nothing happens in life

without a reason… so whatever trials and tribulations you are facing now know that God is not asleep and that he’s not watching nje and not doing anything…. Remember God’s delays are not HIS denials and that he always gives his toughest battles to his toughest warriors and also know that no matter what you are going through in life no matter how hard it is always remember, THE IS BRIGHT LIGHT AT THE END OF THE TUNNEL so don’t give up and don’t forget to pray always. I have also realised that, THE TOUGHER THE BATTLE THE GREATER THE REWARD (just like nomhle’s journey) she went through hell and back and look at her reward now, she’s in a happy place and she finally got her happily ever and after, even though they just started the real journey together as one but the is a saying that goes “ ITS BETTER TO SUFFER NOW THAN LATER” yes she suffered so now its her time to shine and finally live to her full potential…. So you too

don’t give up cause your reward is on its way too……. Well with all that being said……Stay blessed and thank you for walking this rough, thorn-filled path with me and for staying loyal and supportive towards me….. the words of encouragement and support I got from each and every one of you are what kept me going so guys; THANK YOU, NGIYABONGA, BAIE DANKIE, KEA LEBOHA, ME DASE!, E DUPE, ASANTE, JE VOUS REMERCIE, OBRIGADO, DAALU, ENKOSI, NDO LIVHUWA, NDZA NKHENSA, KE A LEBOGA, NGIYATHOKOZA*****

∞∞∞ THE END ∞∞∞

*

*

*

(it’s two days after jay and nomhle’s wedding and thorsten, Jase, snakes and Muzi are sitting in the lounge discussing their plan of “kidnapping” Imani’s mother and brother before “kidnapping” imani in three days to come, then Thorsten’s phone rang on top of the table disturbing them from their discussion and as soon as he saw who the caller was he smirked)

“ mmmmh the only person who makes you smile like that is none other than Mrs Beast aka Imani ”--- Snakes

(Jase and muzi laughed and Thorsten just showed him the middle finger and he answered the call)

“ Me AhoɔfƐ (my beauty)”--- Thor

(He said that with his deeper voice and a smile on his face)

“Well well well, if it isn’t the mighty Beast himself”--- Ben

(Thorsten’s smile faded immediately and he quickly put the phone on loudspeaker for his brothers to listen too)

“ what is it Benjamin”--- Thor

(he said that without even a pinch of panic in his voice while his brothers were surprised)

“ so you thought we wouldn’t find out mmmmh, that you are fucking Ben’s wife ”--- Ben

(he said that and laughed an evil laugh)

“ ooh I guess this is psycho and not Ben mmmmh ”---Thor

(he asked with a calm voice and Ben laughed)

“ mmmmh I like that you have a sharp mind my man”---Ben

“ so what can I do for you psycho”---Thor

(he asked with an annoyed voice)

“ I have someone here who would like to say hello…. Say hello sweetheart”--- Ben

(then they heard a cry in the background and Thorsten’s heart started beating fast)

“ smi… smiso hel….help me pleaseeeee”--- Imani

(she said that while crying and thorsten quickly stood up)

“ so I guess you were serious when you said and eye for an eye that day mmh”--- Ben

“ and here I thought you are as dumb as they come but no you are just slow in the head”--- Thor

(he said that and chuckled)

“ FUCK YOU, YOU HEAR ME FUCK YOU BEAST YOU PIECE OF RUBBISH. YOU GONNA PAY FOR SLEEPING WITH HER AND IM GONNA MAKE SURE THIS BASTARD BABY SHE’S CARRYING DIES”---Ben

(Thorsten frowned and he looked at his brothers)

“ what baby”--- Thor

(he quickly took Jase's phone and he typed " Imani's mother and brother" and he grabbed his car keys and wallet and rushed outside with his brothers following him)

" ooh so you didn't know she's pregnant.... Mmmmh interesting I must say "---Ben

(thorsten threw the car keys to Jase and they got in the car and Jase drove out in total speed with Thorsten's heart beating fast but he kept his cool)

" it could be yours you know"---Thor

(he said that cause it was clear now that he knows about him and Imani and his brothers looked shocked by how calm he was cause if it was one of them, they would be throwing threats and insults at him and also panicking)

" I know she can never bear Ben children beast cause his traditional healer said only the one chosen by her ancestors for her will be the only man who will get her pregnant and guess what

Ben is not the chosen one , so since she confessed to fucking you after I beat the truth out of her…. I guess you are the guy we've been looking for since we found out the news about the chosen one bullshit"--- Ben

(Thorsten swallowed hard then he clenched his jaws while Jase was driving like a mad man on the road)

" so let me guess you gonna kill her and send her body to me right "--- Thor

" smie!"--- Snakes

(he whispered to Thorsten cause he was worried about his reaction to this whole thing that is happening, he was way too fucken calm for his liking)

" nah, we love her so killing her will be like killing our inner selves, and remember Ben once told you that she has the ability to calm his demons, one of them being me so im just gonna teach her a lesson and kill the bastard in her womb if

he/she isn’t already dead you know”---Ben

(Thorsten clenched his jaws some more and he hit the head rest of the car seat with a fist then he sighed calming himself down)

“ do you know what an egg once said psycho my man”---Thor

(his brothers looked at him with that “ really” look on their faces)

“ what?”--- Ben

“ it said: im authority, if you crush me I break and if you let me go I fall and break into pieces on the ground….. and well my dearest retarded Ben or psycho, the moral of this proverb in simple terms for the likes of you is, power needs to be handled carefully my man. So every decision you make from now on you better be ready for the extreme consequences that will follow”--- Thor

“ well Beast im not scared of you so bring it on

bitch, ooh and just so you know this is all your fault…. And ooh since Ben has a conscience then I'll do the honours myself"--- Ben

(then two bullets were heard being fired over the phone and Imani screamed out loud)

"NOOO… MAMA…. LE… LEFAAA… NOOO….. NOOO….. MAMAAAAAAA"--- Imani

(And she released a loud heart-piecing cry and Thorsten just clenched his jaws with his eyes closed while looking down…. The anger he was feeling was indescribable… his hands were shaking with anger and he could feel his muscles get tight all around his body and his heart beating as if it was in his throat ready to come out….. he opened his eyes still looking down and he saw the skin on his hands was hard and it had scales on it and he knew his beast was awake….. as for his brothers they looked shit scared cause the beast they were seeing now it wasn't the one they saw that time

it killed buhle and bongani)

(Then he heard what sounded like someone or something being kicked with imani's loud screams also heard and he shouted out loud at Ben)

"RUN BEN AND MAKE SURE I NEVER FIND YOU AND YOUR ENTIRE FUCKEN FAMILY YOU PIECE OF SHIT"--- Thor

(he said that to ben over the phone with his voice scratchy and scary and Ben aka "psycho" just laughed out loud)

"Catch me if you can Beast and ooh if she makes it tell her Ben is coming back for her, she's his wife after all"--- Ben

(then he dropped the call while Jase was driving in high speed on the highway, as for muzi and snakes even though they looked shit scared they knew deep down that Thorsten's beast won't harm them in anyway so they were busy begging him to calm down)

THE END

∞∞∞ BOOK 3 OF “#THECHOSENONES” SERIES IS COMING SOON ∞∞∞